FIGHTING CHANCE

John 8: 31-32 *Proverbs 22: 3*

FRAUDS OF THE NUCLEAR AGE

We now live in the nuclear age. For those who understand and accept this fact, nuclear science can provide prosperity, longevity, wealth, defense, knowledge, and a general increase in the quality of life far beyond that possible in the non-nuclear age which preceded this one. Defense and knowledge are essential to the preservation of our freedom. For those, however, who live in the past and attempt to avoid nuclear science, the future will bring poverty, slavery, and an early death.

A vocal minority of political agitators and propagandists have, during the last 25 years, tried to force the American people to live in the past. These propagandists have lied about nuclear science. Since nuclear science is a new and specialized subject, its truths are beyond the common intuitive experiences of most people. The lies, therefore, have been easily spread and have misled many people.

The effects of these lies have served, in part, to decrease our wealth and have deprived us of certain life-saving technologies. Since Americans are already wealthy and relatively healthy as a result of the accomplishments of previous generations, unrealized new prosperity is not as evident.

Electricity generated by nuclear energy is one example. Adequate nuclear power would free us from the costs and uncertainties of foreign oil imports. Nuclear electric plants are by far the safest and potentially the most economical large-scale producers of electric power. Our domestic fuel and energy costs and our pollution and labor-related illnesses and injuries are higher than they should be.

It has been calculated that our current failure to fully utilize nuclear power generation is allowing over 37,000 unnecessary deaths each year in the United States due to lung disease

caused by air pollutants from coal-fired plants. (See Ref. 1). The opponents of nuclear power generation have given us this burden, a burden borne primarily on the backs of our poorer and laboring classes of people. These opponents are causing approximately as many American deaths each year as are auto accidents – including all those caused by drunk drivers.

In one particular area, however, falsehoods about nuclear science have become critically dangerous to our very existence. This area is national defense. We have a national defense strategy that is constructed, in part, upon false conceptions about nuclear science.

Our enemies, on the other hand, are threatening us with a military strategy that is based upon the truth. Unless American strategy changes so that it conforms to the truth, the United States and most of its citizens may perish in a nuclear war. They will certainly lose their freedom.

What are these false conceptions about nuclear science which are damaging our national defense? The most common of these dangerous falsehoods are listed and discussed below:

- Large scale use of weapons based on nuclear explosions will exterminate the human species as a result of a "nuclear winter".
- Radiation from nuclear explosions will cause legions of genetically deformed children.
- Most of those who do not die in nuclear explosions or their immediate after-effects, will die from radiation induced diseases, especially from cancer.
- Large scale use of nuclear weapons will make the earth uninhabitable as a result of residual radiation.
- Military security and defense can be realized without weapons based on nuclear energy, because the effects of nuclear weapons upon the earth would be so horrible that our enemies will never actually use them.
- If any weapons based on nuclear energy are used, then the conflict is certain to escalate into an end-of-the-world nuclear war. Therefore we should not incorporate nuclear energy into our military strategies, even in entirely defensive ways. A strategy of wholesale vengeance with nuclear bombs is acceptable, but tactical defense based on innovative uses of nuclear energy is not.

These six statements are false.

As a result of partial American acceptance of these falsehoods, the Soviets are now able to destroy the United States. They have a civil defense; we have none. They have a strategic defense; we have none. They have a practical strategy and soldiers trained to use and win with nuclear devices; we do not.

1. Nuclear Winter: A Nuclear Snow Job

The "nuclear winter" advocates claim that smoke and dust from the effects of nuclear explosions during a nuclear war would obscure sunlight over the earth for an extended period of time. This allegedly would cause the earth to cool so much that we would all, in effect, freeze in the dark.

The nuclear winter hypothesis was first published in *Parade Magazine* in October 1983 by Carl Sagan, and then by Sagan and four co-authors in *Science* in December 1983. Actually this hypothesis had been formally considered by scientists 20 years earlier and has probably been under occasional informal consideration for over 30 years.

Carl Sagan and his co-authors in 1983, however, added a new element. That element was their claim that nuclear winter is a doomsday effect. Moreover, they claimed that this doomsday consequence would occur if as few as 100 nuclear weapons of one-megaton yield were exploded during a very small war.

According to Sagan, "*more than a billion people would instantly be killed*" in a major exchange, but "*the long term consequences could be much worse*" due to "nuclear winter".

Within two years, the scientific community had found so many errors and exaggerations in Sagan's published papers about "nuclear winter" that his nuclear winter doomsday scare had been completely discredited in scientific circles.

Why two years?

First, Sagan published the claims in *Parade Magazine* and then launched a major media campaign *before* he published in the scientific literature. Therefore, only his conclusions and not his supporting arguments were available for review during the early part of his publicity campaign.

Second, the Sagan paper which finally did appear in *Science* was a poorly written "snow job" that was difficult to critique and even more difficult to verify except by detailed and

time-consuming analysis. This paper would not have been published by more ethical scientific journals without extensive revision and clarification.

All of this bought time – time for the political momentum of "nuclear winter" and its expensive publicity campaign to promote the political call for appeasement and unilateral disarmament of the United States – time before the truth could catch up with the falsehoods.

As a result of the fraudulent manner in which it was presented and promoted and the obviously dangerous political agenda of some of its proponents, nuclear winter still haunts us today. Not the chance of a real winter – but mindless references to an imaginary winter.

For example, in January 1988, Senator Mark O. Hatfield (R–Oregon) wrote to one of his constituents that civil defense preparations for the American people would be "*counterproductive and ultimately dangerous*" in part because "*it would be insane to believe that life forms of any sort could be protected from what Dr. Carl Sagan recently called the 'Nuclear Winter.'*"

Senator Hatfield cites nuclear winter as his principal excuse for abandoning his lawful responsibility to provide for the common defense of the American people.

Senator Hatfield's other excuse – that it "*would be technically and logistically impossible to provide initial shelter from a nuclear attack*" – is also absolutely false as is shown by literally thousands of engineering and scientific articles in the U. S. Government's own libraries. This suggests that, in Senator Hatfield's case, nuclear winter may be an excuse rather than a primary motivation, but that is another story.

In order to gain a thorough understanding of the nuclear winter fraud it is helpful to read the actual literature published since 1983, including the original and later articles by Sagan and his collaborators (See References 2 - 13 below). The primary points of rebuttal are as follows:

- The nuclear winter advocates ignored the effects of wind and rain in cleansing the atmosphere of dust and smoke raised by nuclear explosions.
- The nuclear winter advocates ignored the thermal reservoir of the world's oceans. The oceans provide an enormous reservoir of heat that opposes any cooling effect.
- The dust and dirt raised by nuclear explosions has been subjected to experimental test, since more dust and dirt has been raised by past vol-

canic explosions than could possibly be raised by nuclear explosions. During those volcanic events, the actual cooling of the earth was minimal and of short duration.

- The nuclear winter advocates grossly overestimate the smoke produced by fires during a nuclear war. Except in unusual areas of very high fuel loading, the blast wave from a nuclear explosion extinguishes thermally initiated fires and renders the rubble into a form which will not support a mass fire. This well-known phenomenon is discussed in Soviet civil defense literature as well as American texts on nuclear weapons effects.

  The documentary film, *Operation Cue,* is a good popular example. Several bus loads of press reporters were invited to witness the *Operation Cue* nuclear atmospheric test and to explore the wreckage of ordinary frame homes and other targets on the day following the explosion.

  In addition, close-up movie cameras filmed each of the targets during the blast. The movie shows the blast wave blowing out the fires, and it shows the reporters wandering through the entirely unburned wreckage the next day.

  The principal fire hazard in nuclear war comes from secondary fires. For example, in Japan, overturned hibachis ignited many secondary fires in the highly flammable wood and paper buildings common in Japan.

  Modern cities and suburbs, with only very rare exceptions, do not have the high density of combustible material required for secondary fires to develop into fire storms and thereby produce climatically significant amounts of smoke.

- Smoke from forest fires is grossly overestimated by the nuclear winter advocates. Not only have experiments with actual explosions disproved their assumptions, but their own calculations are flawed to the point of scientific dishonesty.

  As Kearny (Ref. 7) points out, the nuclear winter advocates used *ground burst* explosions to get their estimates of dirt and dust produced by attacks on American missile silos. However, they assumed that

these very same explosions were *air bursts* when estimating the thermal pulse range for fires.

This sort of dishonesty moves the whole nuclear winter hypothesis, which physicist Freeman Dyson has correctly called an *"atrocious piece of physics"*, perilously close to outright, intentional scientific fraud.

- The nuclear winter advocates ignore the actual warming effects of clouds, including dust and smoke clouds, in capturing and radiating heat to the earth's surface. We could, with at least as much credibility as nuclear winter, propose a *nuclear summer* effect. This is especially true, since the nuclear winter advocates have also ignored the large warming effect from the heat from all those fires which they have postulated.
- Dense, high altitude smoke clouds and localized nuclear winter precursors did not occur over Hiroshima or Nagasaki. They also did not occur over Hamburg or the several other German cities which were subjected to firestorms from incendiary bombing during World War II. These cities were selected as targets, in part, precisely because their fuel density was high enough to support the firestorm phenomenon.

  The nuclear explosions did not cause firestorms, but the concentrated incendiary bombing in Germany did. Even then, during horrible firestorms that are not possible in modern cities and were ideally suited to the nuclear winter advocates' arguments, the phenomena which would be necessary for nuclear winter just did not occur.

- As a result of the nuclear winter claims, careful climatic studies have now been completed with the best computerized atmospheric models currently available. These calculations, unlike the Sagan calculations, do take into account the existence of wind, rain, and oceans. These calculations demonstrate that no nuclear winter would occur.
- For those who are interested in war games, it has also been argued that the nuclear winter advocates have used very unlikely war scenarios in their calculations. War games assumptions are, however, speculative in nature and unreliable for both offensive and defensive scenarios.

The nuclear winter hypothesis is, therefore, false. Its advocates have not proven its truth. Moreover, because of its potential political importance, reliable new evaluations have been undertaken which prove the hypothesis to be false.

Nuclear winter lives on only as a political phenomenon – a political fraud. It is repeated by the advocates of American surrender to the Soviets, because it serves their political purposes.

If nuclear winter were solely a scientific matter, it would be an embarrassment to its authors – faulty science – multiple errors which they would need to "live down" by other accomplishments in the hope that their colleagues might eventually forget.

However, in today's strange world of pseudo-science and political-science, nuclear winter has become a calling card. Its advocates have demonstrated their political credentials and have permanently endeared themselves to certain dangerous elements within our political system.

2. Genetically Deformed Children and Cancer

Although the antinuclear propagandists are adept at originating doomsday myths, they have damaged America most effectively with more modest myths, especially false scare stories about low intensity radiation.

Our bodies are made up of molecules composed of atoms, and our eyesight enables us to detect atomic and molecular energy radiation in the visible energy range. We cannot, however, see radiation in the higher energy, gamma range even though we are continuously bathed in gamma radiation (See Appendix 5 - Radiation and Fallout - *Fighting Chance* - Ref. 14).

Nuclear reactions differ from chemical reactions in that they involve the rearrangement of the particles of which the nuclei of atoms are made rather than rearrangement of the atoms themselves into different molecular configurations.

Since the binding energies which hold nuclei together are much greater than the binding energies which hold molecules together, nuclear reactions release or absorb larger packages of energy. These packages are usually pure energy, like gamma radiation, or packages of mass and energy like neutrons, electrons which are called beta radiation, or helium nuclei which are called alpha radiation.

Each package of radiation persists in our environment for only a small fraction of a second before its energy is lost by collision, or else it passes beyond our environment at great speed. However, new radiation is continuously being produced by cosmic rays which bombard the earth from outer space and by natural nuclear disintegrations of some of the atoms of which our bodies, our homes, and the earth around us are made.

On average, a person is hit by about 30,000 particles of natural background radiation per minute. About half of these collide with atoms in the body, while the rest pass through without effect. This amount of personal radiation varies according to many factors.

People living at higher altitudes receive greater natural radiation exposure as do those in certain geological regions. In a modern jet passenger airplane flying at high altitude, the radiation exposure is much greater. The passengers are above much of the earth's atmosphere which absorbs most cosmic-originated radiation. The passenger is, therefore, exposed to 40 times more radiation than a person at sea level.

The sea of radiation in which we live — visible, ultraviolet, infrared, gamma, etc. (each of these is a name which scientists have assigned to designate the approximate energy of the radiation) — has many beneficial effects for our individual personal health and well-being (See, for example, Ref. 15).

Radiation also has some negative effects. For example, the sun's visible and near ultraviolet radiation is required for normal plant growth and for vitamin production in plants and people. This radiation also causes squamous cell carcinoma, the most common form of skin cancer.

It is believed that occasionally a birth defect is the result of the unfortunate collision of radiation with some irreplaceable and important molecule in the child during early development. It is also believed that some cases of cancer are caused by similar collisions that produce defective and cancerous cells. In the case of cancer there probably is also a systemic failure in the victim's natural defenses which normally identify and destroy such cells.

These hypotheses about birth defects and cancer are supported by experiments and are most probably correct. Most birth defects and cancers are caused by other factors, but a few are caused by natural background radiation.

Nuclear weapons tests and certainly a nuclear war would increase the background radiation for all of us for an extended period of time. This would increase the incidence of birth defects and cancer — but by *how much?* Here is where the antinuclear propagandists depart from reality.

The loss of life expectancy for each American from the combination of all damaging effects of naturally present background radiation (without including the beneficial effects) has been determined (Ref. 15). It is *8 days.*

The long-term world-wide increase in background radiation from a major nuclear war is estimated to be five-fold (100 mrems per year is normal – 20,000 mrems over 50 years or 400 mrems per year from the war – see Ref. 6). This is an increase to *40 days* lost life expectancy.

Survivors in very unusual and hazardous locations would receive more radiation. However, even a long term exposure of 200,000 mrems (the highest conceivable in all except the most rare instances) leads to a 400 day decrease in life expectancy.

Taking a reasonable upper limit, a nuclear war could increase the average 20-year-old person's exposure to background radiation over the following 50 years by a factor of ten-fold which would decrease that person's life expectancy from all causes (mostly cancer) by *80 days.*

For people older than 20 years, the effect is less. The current decrease in life expectancy from cancer (mostly *not* radiation induced) is 980 days. This upper limit estimate for 20 year old persons is therefore an increase of 8% in cancer deaths. The average increase for the entire population would be less than 4%.

When compared with deaths from all causes (not just cancer), the long term radiation from nuclear war increases the overall death rate *less than 1%.* This is consistent with the fact that, regardless of exhaustive investigations, no deaths from residual radiation and only a few additional deaths from cancer have been observed among the survivors of Hiroshima and Nagasaki.

On a life expectancy basis for the 20 year old group, all of the following activities are *more* dangerous than would be the residual radiation in the United States during the 50 years following the worst possible nuclear war:

- Cigarette, cigar, or pipe smoking;
- Being 20% overweight;
- Using an automobile;
- Average social drinking of alcohol;
- Living in a home (normal accidents);

- Living in society (the current average chance of being murdered);
- And using legal drugs.

Moreover, the current risk to the average American from any one of the major diseases such as heart disease, cancer, or diabetes is a far greater threat than residual radiation after a nuclear war.

But let us try to make it look good for the propagandists.

The upper-limit, worst-case estimate of increased danger of death from the effects of long term residual radiation after a major nuclear war is:

- Twice the current risk of drowning;
- Five times the current risk of being fatally poisoned;
- And forty times the risk of being killed by drinking diet soft drinks.

What about the unborn? The birth defects? No increase was observed in Hiroshima and Nagasaki – *none* – even among children of women who were pregnant at the time of the explosions. The increase is so low that there are no reliable statistics with which to estimate it. Moreover, there is good reason to believe that birth defects do not increase at all below a threshold radiation level which is determined by other biological processes.

In all likelihood, the birth defect increase after a nuclear war would, if it occurred at all, be so low that it would be unnoticed and probably not easily measurable.

Considering these facts concerning the long-term radiation danger from a major nuclear war, it is obvious that the danger from limited peacetime testing of nuclear weapons is virtually non-existent. Nevertheless, in large part as a result of false claims of radiation dangers, American atmospheric nuclear explosion testing was terminated in a deal to appease the Soviets.

This was done before many crucial experiments using nuclear explosions for antimissile defense and tests to measure the effects of nuclear weapons on various other defensive systems could be carried out.

This test ban treaty has weakened our defenses. It also initiated an era of ignorance about nuclear weapons in which the American people can be more easily manipulated by fear of the unknown.

In the 1950s, busloads of reporters witnessed actual air-burst nuclear test explosions and walked through the rubble within 24 hours after the blast – unaffected by non-existent residual radiation. In 1988, however, many of the very capable and accomplished engineers and scientists who specialize in the protection of America from nuclear weapons have never been able to personally witness a nuclear explosion.

The role of Communists and sympathizers with the Soviet Union (in using false statements and propaganda about radiation) to hamper the efforts of patriotic scientists who have tried to protect America in the nuclear age is worth examining. An excellent starting point for those interested is Reference 17. This 53 page summary was authored by United States Senators James Eastland, Thomas Dodd, Sam Ervin, Everett Dirksen, Olin Johnston, John McClellan, Roman Hruska, Kenneth Keating, and Norris Cotton.

In summary, mutation and cancer from residual radiation is a secondary and relatively minor effect of nuclear war. Compared with other war effects, it is so minor as to be irrelevant. The propagandists have taken advantage of public ignorance about these effects in order to falsely claim that this danger is thousands or even millions of times greater than reality.

The only significant radiation dangers in nuclear war are from the brief initial radiation at the instant of the explosions and from the fallout during the next few weeks. These dangers are easily avoided by proper civilian shelters. We do not now have those shelters - in part as a result of propaganda about a long term radiation danger that does not in fact exist.

3. A Reverse Fraud

While it is entirely false that "nuclear war is unsurvivable" or that the "earth would be uninhabitable" or "life would not be worth living" after a nuclear war, it is equally and irresponsibly false to suggest that the response to a nuclear war can be "managed" by paper shuffling, bureaucratic "planners" in "emergency operating centers".

A major nuclear attack will immediately convert America into a decentralized, self-help society in which most Americans will rise to the aid of their communities to the full extent of their abilities.

Those abilities will depend, however, entirely upon the actual physical preparations which have been made ***well in advance*** of the attack and ***in advance*** of any crisis which may precede the attack.

Without radiation shelters, tens of millions will die from short-term radiation effects.

Without blast shelters, tens of millions will die from blast effects.

Without food storage, tens of millions will starve during the many months before food distribution can be restored.

Without emergency disaster hospitals, tens of millions of sick and injured people will die.

There is a dangerous myth that America's emergency planners are ready with paper "plans" which will successfully "manage" a nuclear war.

Do not be misled. The American government today has provided no shelters, food, or medical facilities which are suitable to save most American lives in a nuclear attack. Moreover, even though some of us are doing our best to correct this entirely reprehensible fact, there is very little prospect that American civil defense authorities will respond in a responsible manner until subjected to intense pressures by an aroused public.

The people of Switzerland, Sweden, China, and the Soviet Union are protected by excellent civil defense preparations – preparations based upon the work of American scientists and engineers.

You, your family, your neighbors, and your fellow Americans will probably survive a nuclear attack if you personally make physical preparations ***now***, well ahead of time.

4. Conventional Weapons in the Nuclear Age

It is an elementary principle of military science that the highest force level dominates the lower force levels. For example, the Cuban freedom fighters without aircover on the beaches at the Bay of Pigs were just a bunch of 'sitting ducks'. Modern navy ships without protection from nuclear explosions are also just a bunch of 'sitting ducks'.

Nuclear weapons constitute the highest current force level. Therefore, it would seem impossible to conduct a modern defense without consideration of nuclear devices. It ***is*** impossible – but the doomsday propagandists argue otherwise.

With nuclear winter and radiation doomsday scenarios in their inventory, the propagandists state that nuclear war would end the world, so no rational nation will ever risk it. If we

cannot use the weapons, why make them? If the Soviets cannot use them without ending all life on earth including their own, why bother to defend against Soviet weapons?

Moreover, they equate anything "nuclear" with nuclear war or nuclear doomsday scenarios. Therefore: no nuclear electrical power; no nuclear based defenses; no tactical nuclear weapons; no nuclear food preservation; no nuclear anything! In essence, they propose that *America should not enter the nuclear age.*

But this is the nuclear age!

In warfare, any spear carriers who failed to enter the age of the longbow were doomed; any archers who failed to enter the age of gunpowder were doomed; any horsemen who failed to enter the age of mechanized warfare were doomed; and any civilization which currently refuses to enter the age of nuclear weapons – both offensive and defensive, especially defensive – is doomed. Economically, the same is true of the peacetime use of nuclear science and engineering.

When one understands that we can be protected from nuclear war by a proper deployment of civil defense, by strategic defense, by limited offensive weapons, and by a defense of truth against ignorance concerning nuclear weapons effects, the statements in the preceding paragraph make sense.

They certainly make sense to the Soviets who have prepared to fight and *win* nuclear wars ever since they entered the nuclear age 30 years ago.

To most of us, the conclusions that we should deploy a complete civilian blast shelter defense system, a strategic defense system against nuclear warheads, and a realistic system of offense are then obvious. See References 14 and 18 - 23 and their references. There are, however, additional aspects of the nuclear age that we must consider.

First, there is a whole new world of options for the use of nuclear energy for defense. That world is inhabited by nuclear warheads on antimissile missiles to stop enemy airplanes and missiles; by x-ray lasers which use nuclear explosions as radiation sources in a "Star Shield" defense; by neutron weapons which we would actually explode over our own territory to stop invading armies without damage to our buildings; by radioactive pellets that make selected areas uninhabitable for short periods of time; and by radiation barriers which can make lines of defense impassable to combatants on either side of a conflict. The lasers and radiation barriers are not available yet, but they eventually will exist.

Once a nation truly enters the nuclear age and combines it with the computer age, incredible defense systems become possible. With proper attention to technology and a morally sound approach to deployment there is no reason why the United States cannot

enjoy centuries of uninterrupted peace and prosperity. This is possible as a result of the wonders of nuclear science and regardless of whatever actions may be taken by the Soviets or their successors.

It is therefore especially tragic that, so far, the antinuclear propagandists have managed to keep America out of the nuclear age – except for the barbaric 'Mutual Assured Destruction' strategy which only serves to control Americans by fear rather than to free Americans by proper defense.

Second, as Cohen points out (Ref. 18), there are limits to American capabilities. While we are discarding the falsehoods of doomsday and adopting modern defenses, we must also adopt a strategy that is within our capabilities.

Why keep an entirely indefensible American army hostage in Europe, when the same money which sustains those hostages would pay for the *deployment* of a comprehensive civilian defense and the *deployment* of a comprehensive strategic defense for America itself?

The idea that America will actually defend Europe would be much more credible if there were reason to believe that America itself would survive a war. Certainly those hostage soldiers will not survive in our current undefended condition.

Why do we provide money and technology to the morally bankrupt regimes in the Soviet Empire and elsewhere? Almost all of the technology with which we are threatened originated in the United States as is documented in References 24 and 25.

First, we must defend ourselves and our homes and families.

Second, we should terminate transfer of financial, industrial, and scientific resources to our enemies – especially those who have over 10,000 nuclear weapons aimed at our homeland.

Third, we should make the most of our own resources and knowledge to optimize the quality of life in our own country.

Fourth, we should export our freedom and prosperity by trade with those regions of the world which do not threaten our survival.

In order to be able to do these things, we must free ourselves of the deceptions of the propagandists, and we must actively enter the nuclear age.

In all of this, in its every aspect, we must continually ask that God give us the wisdom to pursue tasks that He wants done. We must also ask that He choose tasks for us in which we are allowed to stand with Him and against evil.

Arthur B. Robinson

July 1986 (Revised February 1988)

References

1. Beckmann, Petr, *The Health Hazards of Not Going Nuclear*, (1976), (10th printing 1985), The Golem Press, Box 1342, Boulder, Colorado, 80306.
2. Sagan, Carl, "The Nuclear Winter", *Parade Magazine*, October 30, 1983.
3. Turco, R.P., Toon,O.B., Ackerman,T.P., Pollack,J.B., and Sagan, Carl, "Nuclear Winter: Global Consequences of Multiple Nuclear Explosions", *Science,* 222, 4630, 1283-1292, 23 December 1983. See also companion article by Ehrlich, etal 1293-1300.
4. Turco, Richard P., Toon, Owen B., Ackerman, Thomas P., Pollack, James B., and Sagan, Carl, "The Climatic Effects of Nuclear War", *Scientific American*, 251, 251, 33-43, August 1984.
5. Singer, S. Fred, "Is The 'Nuclear Winter' Real?", *Journal of Practical Civil Defense,* August 1984.
6. Teller, Edward, "Widespread After-effects of Nuclear War", *Journal of Practical Civil Defense*, August 1984.
7. Kearny, Cresson H., "Fire Emissions and Some of Their Uncertainties", *Journal of Practical Civil Defense,* August 1984. See also rebuttal by Owen Greene and reply same Journal issue.
8. Kearny, Cresson H., "Nuclear Winter - Fact or Fiction?", *Journal of the Institute of Civil Defense*, September 1984.
9. Maccabee, Howard, *Reason*, May 1985.
10. Crutzen, Paul J., "The Global Environment after Nuclear War", *Environment,* October 1985. See also Carl Sagan same journal and issue.
11. Sparks, Brad, "The Scandal of Nuclear Winter - Lysenko's Ghost", National *Review,* November 1985.
12. Thompson, Starley L. and Schneider, Stephen H., "Nuclear Winter Reappraised", *Foreign Affairs*, 64, 5, summer 1986.
13. Seitz, Russell, "In From the Cold: Nuclear Winter Melts Down", *The National Interest*, No. 5, Fall 1986, 3-17.
14. Robinson, Arthur and North, Gary, *Fighting Chance,* Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine, P.O. Box 1279, Cave Junction, Oregon 97523.
15. Luckey, T.D. "Physiological Benefits from Low Levels of Ionizing Radiation", *Health Physics*,43, No. 6, 771-789 (1982).

16. Cohen, Bernard L. and Lee, I-Sing, "A Catalog of Risks", *Health Physics*, 36, 707-722 (1979).

17. Pauling, Linus, Testimony of, Summary Report of the Subcommittee to Investigate the Administration of the Internal Security Act and other Internal Security Laws to the Committee on the Judiciary United States Senate, Eighty-Seventh Congress, First Session with Individual Views of Senator Kenneth B. Keating. (1961) Testimony given June 21 and October 11, 1960.

18. Cohen, Sam, *We Can Prevent WWIII,* Jameson Books, Inc., Ottawa, Illinois (1985).

19. Cohen, Sam, *The Truth About The Neutron Bomb*, William Morrow and Company, Inc., New York (1983).

20. Kearny, Cresson H., *Nuclear War Survival Skills*, Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine, Cave Junction, Oregon (1987).

21. Weinberger, Caspar, *Soviet Military Power*, United States Government (1987).

22. Jastrow, Robert, *How to Make Nuclear Weapons Obsolete*, Little Brown & Co., Boston (1983).

23. Teller, Edward, *Better A Shield Than A Sword*, MacMillan, New York (1987).

24. Sutton, Antony C., *The Best Enemy Money Can Buy*, Liberty House, Billings, Montana (1986).

25. Finder, Joseph, *Red Carpet*, Holt, Rinehart, & Winston, New York (1983).

This report is a part of the non-profit civil defense effort ***Fighting Chance*** initiated by Arthur Robinson and Gary North in their book *Fighting Chance*. The ***Fighting Chance*** homeland defense project was started in 1986 and has about 7000 supporters in the United States and Canada and a few in other countries.

The ***Fighting Chance*** project carries out civil defense research, publishes educational materials about personal defenses against nuclear, biological, and chemical weapons, organizes local civil defense groups, and contributes research and information for national civil defense efforts.

Fighting Chance is strictly a non-profit effort. It does not sell civil defense equipment or supplies, but its publications provide information about the most cost-effective sources for these items as well as advice, shelter plans, and survival information.

The book publication and research and engineering aspects of *Fighting Chance* and the publication of shelter designs and other technical information are projects of the Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine, a 501 (c)3 public foundation. Donations to this project are tax deductible.

Book orders, donations, newsletter subscriptions, and requests for other educational materials should be addressed to ***Fighting Chance***, P.O. Box 1279, Cave Junction, Oregon 97523.

FIGHTING CHANCE

John 8: 31-32 *Proverbs 22: 3*

Vol. I, No. 1 February 1987

PERMANENT BLAST SHELTERS

This newsletter will often include a technical article on nuclear war personnel shelters. The set of articles will cover a complete shelter installation.

******

Some of our supporters are building family and neighborhood shelters now. If you need personal consulting about a shelter which you are building or propose to build, send FIGHTING CHANCE a note with a telephone number at which we can call you collect. We make these calls in the evenings and on Saturday. There is no charge for our help except for your payment of the telephone expense. We do not sell shelters, shelter equipment, or supplies.

******

Almost any construction material can be used to make a 200 psi blast shelter - even wood or plastic. When cost-effectiveness, durability, and longevity are considered, however, the materials of choice for permanent shelter are concrete and steel.

Blast shelters are quite simple, but they must have certain specialized characteristics in order to safely resist nuclear weapons effects. On few other subjects is there such widespread ignorance. Doomsayers proclaim that no safe shelter can be built. Braggarts proclaim simple solutions with incredible capabilities. In between are those with partial knowledge and an eager willingness to build expensive death traps.

In Germany, urban populations survived the massive allied bombings, because they had excellent, well-engineered concrete public

Fighting Chance Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine P.O. Box 1279 Cave Junction, Oregon 97523
Edited by Arthur R. Robinson, Ph.D Subscription Price $60.00 for 12 issues

shelters. Even during the horrible firestorm raids on Hamburg, those in the public shelters survived. Those inside do-it-yourself basement shelters which were poorly designed died.

Inattention to any life-support item such as blast resistance, ventilation, radiation protection, or water supply can be fatal. Some of these elements will never have a test until they are actually needed.

A 200 psi blast shelter is designed to be surely safe under nuclear explosion blast waves up to 200 pounds per square inch. This includes virtually all air exploded weapons even directly overhead. Much lower overpressures will destroy most above ground targets. It is inefficient to explode the weapons nearer the ground and at higher pressures than necessary, since the area of destruction is markedly diminished for explosions near the ground. Ground explosions are restricted to things like missile silos and airports.

A 200 psi shelter is surely safe from a ground exploded, one megaton nuclear weapon outside of a circle with its center at the explosion, ground zero, and with an area of about six-tenths of a square mile. It is surely destroyed within an area of about three-tenths of a square mile. Between six-tenths and three-tenths of a square mile, you might be lucky. This sure destruction area is about ten times the size of the crater or hole produced by the explosion. That hole is about 20 acres in area. Most Soviet weapons are one megaton or less.

The practical limit for personnel shelters is about 200 psi, because above 200 psi the shock inside the shelter is likely to be fatal to its occupants even if the shelter survives. Shock isolation equipment to counter this problem is so expensive that it is impractical for large populations. Up to about 200 psi the shock can be endured by means of simple devices.

Shelters are classified by their "psi" rating, although this jargon obscures some of their properties. For example, a 200 psi shelter must also be able to protect its occupants against initial nuclear radiation from a weapon exploded so close as to produce 200 psi. It must also be internally safe from the shock which accompanies that sort of explosion.

In general, the incremental cost difference between a fallout shelter, a 50 psi blast shelter, and a 200 psi blast shelter is so low that it is foolish not to build the safer, 200 psi type. Beyond 200 psi the cost escalates rapidly. Unfortunately there is a tendency by some engineers and manufacturers to advocate the weaker

shelters and to justify this by speculative war game scenarios or other excuses. This sort of economizing is dangerous and cost-ineffective.

Let us begin this discussion with the casing or room walls themselves of a 200 psi shelter.

The surface area of a cylinder 20 feet long and 9 feet in diameter is (3.14)(108)(240) = 81,400 square inches. At 200 pounds per square inch, that is (200)(81,400) = 16,000,000 pounds or approximately 8,000 tons of pressure. For a flat-sided structure of similar size the area and therefore the pressure is a little greater.

An automobile weighs about two tons. 8,000 tons is the weight of 4000 automobiles pressing on your shelter. You get the idea.

The most economical way to resist this pressure is by means of a buried steel tank shelter of the type proposed in the book "Fighting Chance." These tank shelters are easy to fabricate and install and are very inexpensive per occupant. If one utilizes a surplus steel tank, the cost becomes even more attractive.

Blast pressure can also be resisted by thick, properly reinforced concrete. The actual thickness depends upon the shelter dimensions and shape. Since concrete is expensive, however, there is a tendency to use a minimum amount. All sorts of things then become critical such as the precise geometry of steel reinforcing, the water and cement content of the concrete, and the skill and experience of the builder. This dangerous tendency must be avoided.

The versatility of shapes available and the inherent strength of concrete even when it is not deeply buried are its primary advantages. For dual-use home shelters where cost is not a limiting factor concrete is ideal. Also, in new building construction where the cost is just an increment on new building costs, concrete is excellent. For luxury shelters, it is the material of choice.

With concrete it is even possible to build structures above ground that will be 200 psi safe. The German bunkers were, for example, above ground buildings with walls and roofs of concrete several feet thick. The interior of an above ground house could contain a safe concrete blast shelter, for example, in the bedroom area.

Since the effective pressure of a 200 psi blast wave which reflects from a vertical surface can be nearly 1000 psi, shelters with vertical surfaces exposed to the blast must be very strong.

Moreover, they must be very well anchored, so that they cannot be tipped or tumbled over. They also must resist penetration or breakage by debris which may fly into them at hundreds of miles per hour.

Family and neighborhood shelters are more expensive than public shelters, because the common items of expense like doors and entryways are averaged over fewer occupants. This, however, offers an answer to the frequently expressed worries about fights over shelter occupancy in times of crisis. "What if my neighbors try to crowd inside my little shelter? Will I have to shoot to keep them out?"

These sorts of questions are of great benefit to the anti-shelter crowd. By spreading scenarios of murder and mayhem over shelter occupancy, they ridicule the preparations themselves.

The answer to such a question is simple. Build it big enough for your neighbors too. Once you have paid for the entrances and have the backyard torn up anyway, the extra cost of a larger shelter room is not very great.

We recently had an experimental shelter fabricated. The entryways, doors, vents, and related items cost $4,500. The entryways and vents were made large enough for a 150 person public shelter. The installation and other costs will be approximately $2,500 when we are finished. This $7000 steel shelter would be very comfortable for a large family and would save the lives of about 30 people if necessary. The shelter room is 8 feet in diameter and 17 feet long with one-fourth inch steel walls.

I did not list the cost of the shelter room. It is a 5000 gallon diesel fuel tank which was purchased at a farm auction for $125. Sand blasted and painted white, it looks as clean as a hospital inside and smells like a new home.

This shelter is experimental and therefore small. If, however, we had chosen to build it from a surplus railroad molasses car, it could have been 40 feet long, 10 feet in diameter, and half-inch thick steel. We were recently offered six of these at a price of $3000 each with the option of buying one or more. They actually have two rooms each 20 feet long. Last year I saw one of these purchased at auction for $350.

With the molasses car tank, the shelter would be able to save the lives of 100 people. The total cost would be less than $150 per person. I assure you that the value of your neighbors to you in the

aftermath of a nuclear war will be far greater than $150 each.

Without surplus tanks, of course, these shelters would be more expensive by about $3,000 and $10,000 respectively. Find a large surplus steel tank in good condition, and you have just provided yourself with a large shelter at the cost of a small one. While you are checking, look for some surplus 30 to 36 inch pipe with lengths totaling 40 to 50 feet to use as entryways. That will knock another big increment out of the cost.

Build it big enough for the neighbors and forget about grisly scenarios. Your defensive procedures probably will not work anyway, and the moral justification for creating them is highly questionable.

Most steel tanks of sufficient size are at least one-fourth inch thick and quite suitable for shelters. One simply makes arrangements for the tank to be delivered to the local steel tank fabricator for entryway and vent fabrication. The design of these entryways will be discussed in a subsequent issue.

A steel tank shelter should be completely fabricated in the steel tank shop. These shops exist by the thousands in all parts of the United States. Use the one nearest you. Complete fabrication within the shop's usual schedule should require about a week. Transport from the shop to the installation site should cost about $1 to $2 per mile.

The entryways are disconnected for transport to the installation site. On that site you need a small dragline or a large backhoe to dig the hole, lower the tank into it, and backfill the hole. You will probably need a dozer briefly to smooth the ground after backfilling. It is helpful to have a ground area about ten times the size of the shelter cross-sectional area. This allows a place to unload the shelter and to stack the dirt from the hole during installation.

In our recent experimental case, installation required a total of eight days, since we were working between rainstorms in the Oregon winter. One man did all of the labor including the concrete forms around the doors.

In most applications, one will pay for the earth moving machinery by the hour or day. In those cases, a ten to fifty person shelter should be installed completely in three days from the time the earth mover begins to dig the hole. Two or three men should be available for labor during those days. Complete installation would require less than two days for an experienced crew. We do not, however, have

enough shelters being installed at present in the United States to provide that experience.

Steel tank shelters depend for their strength on earth arching. Upon application of blast pressure, the shelter walls flex inward slightly which allows the earth over and around the shelter to compress into an arch. The earth then carries the load of the nuclear blast wave.

In a minority of soils, the soil type is not well suited to earth arching. In those cases the hole can be backfilled with ordinary road gravel instead. Careful compaction and deeper installation can also help to compensate for poor soil.

If soil is saturated with water, the water transmits the blast wave directly to the shelter and interferes with arching. For this reason good drainage and a plastic film shield are used to keep the soil relatively dry.

If there is a high water table and no drainage available, then the shelter must be additionally strengthened. Concrete can be used for this at, unfortunately, high expense.

Another approach is to provide the hole with drainage to a sump in which an electric pump is installed. This assumes that the blast danger would come in the few hours after the electricity failed at the beginning of the war. Alternatively, in large installations, an emergency generator could keep the pump going for an extended period of time. We prefer the additional concrete option, so that the shelter's safety cannot be compromised by failure of a pump or generator.

If a high water table is a possibility, it may be necessary to anchor the shelter with steel beams which extend to the sides. This is especially important if the installation is shallow and the shelter is large. One does not want the shelter to float out of the hole.

Welded steel shelters have a great advantage in that they are completely water-tight. They also bend under stress and are not prone to catastrophic failure if over-stressed.

Corrosion is often mentioned as a disadvantage of steel shelters. At the tank shop they will spray the shelter with a tar coating. During installation cathodic protection electrodes should be attached to each end of the tank. These are bags of appropriate metal of ten to twenty pounds weight. They are connected with copper wire to bolt

fittings welded near the top of each end of the tank. The bags are then laid in the bottom of the hole.

Even with the tar coating and cathodic protection, the shelter might develop corrosion problems 50 years from now. If that worries you, a fiberglass coating is available too. If our great grand children are inconvenienced by shelter corrosion 50 years from now, we shall be very fortunate indeed. Also, income from the money saved by using steel rather than concrete would rebuild the shelters every 20 years.

There is an ongoing debate between those who advocate single purpose shelters and those who advocate dual use. Except in new construction, dual use makes the shelter a lot more expensive. Just the blast and radiation problems of normal walk-in entryways add substantially to costs.

The bottom line is this. You, your family, and your neighbors need protection now. Not next year. Not when you happen to get enough money together for a fancy dual use or luxury shelter. You need the shelter now. If you can afford a fancy one, go ahead and build it - providing you build it big enough for all of your neighbors. If not, don't wait for more money or a "better" time. Provide all of the nuclear weapons protection that you can afford now. Do it now.

Either that or figure out just how you will cope with the death of those for whom you are responsible (probably a slow, lingering, painful, horrible death over several weeks), because you procrastinated on their defense.

****

NUCLEAR WAR SURVIVAL SKILLS

In March 1987 we will publish the updated and expanded 1987 edition of the book Nuclear War Survival Skills by Cresson H. Kearny. This book belongs in every American household without exception.

During the 1970's a unique research and development program was conducted at the Oak Ridge National Laboratory. Realizing that the American government was not providing for the nuclear defense of its people and that the excellent shelter systems that had been developed were not being built, these scientists developed a remarkable array of expedient, do-it-yourself techniques.

The principal scientists involved in this were Cresson Kearny and Conrad Chester. The principal investigator was Cresson Kearny. Taken together with the expedient industrial protection work of Ed York and his coworkers at Boeing Company, these investigations produced a truly remarkable body of knowledge.

There is, of course, no substitute for permanent blast and fallout shelter and detailed, careful prior preparations. Without these neither our country nor most of our citizens will survive. Without these we shall not deter war.

The expedient techniques are, however, so well developed that complete information about them belongs in every permanent shelter system. They provide redundant protection, correction for errors in planning or failures in equipment, and a good way of quickly understanding the threat itself. If people are caught away from their shelters or with inadequate prior preparations, these techniques alone may save their lives.

In a few instances the expedient techniques are actually superior. For example, a Kearny fallout meter requires no calibration. It is inherently calibrated by its geometry alone. Electronic instruments can break. How will one know that his $800 meter is really reading too low? One way is by death from radiation exposure. Another is by checking it with Cresson's tin can. Make one and keep it in your shelter.

This original research was published in a summary report by Cresson Kearny in 1979 at Oak Ridge. This document has been reprinted in several formats by private publishers. It is estimated to have sold over 400,000 copies.

Now a new updated and expanded version has been written by Cresson Kearny. It will be published in March 1987 by the Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine. Publication and subsequent lower cost distribution is being made possible, in part, by donations which the Institute has received specifically for this purpose.

The price will be set low to facilitate mass distribution of the book. Profits, if any, will go into a special fund established at the Institute to support Cresson Kearney's continuing work on this subject.

By Cresson Kearney's specific request, however, he personally will not receive a royalty, profit, or salary for his work. This permits a low book price and high distribution. He did not receive any royalty or profit from the 400,000 copies of the first edition

either.

Expedient nuclear weapons protection represents both the finest and the darkest hours in American military history. That it needed to be done at all arose from the total abrogation by the United States government of its responsibility to provide for the common defense of the American people. Even the butchers behind the iron curtain provide shelters for their people.

The existence of a small band of American scientists trying to save their country with shovels and tin cans is an outstanding chapter in American patriotism. Our country cannot be saved by these techniques alone, but, as we wrote in "Fighting Chance":

> "saved lives are saved lives, and the patriotic and dedicated scientists and engineers who developed these expedient survival techniques can be justly proud that they tried to save their country and at least saved a few of their countrymen."

****

TACDA

The American Civil Defense Association has kept the torch of civil defense burning during the past 20 years. It has provided a forum through which civil defense scientists and engineers can maintain contact and develop effective procedures.

It was through TACDA that we established the professional relationships that made available to us the engineering and science information necessary for the book, "Fighting Chance".

Not all Americans will have an individual interest in TACDA's specific literature and programs, but every American owes a substantial debt to TACDA for their efforts to preserve American lives and freedom. That debt is far in excess of TACDA's $25 annual membership fee.

We urge you to become a TACDA member. A TACDA membership form is enclosed. They also offer a three year membership for $65.

You may wish to ask them to keep your name confidential.

PUBLIC SHELTERS

Each of us is morally required to provide the best nuclear weapons protection possible for our families and our neighbors. We delegated that responsibility to our politicians, and they have spent our money instead on other things. Some of them claim that the job cannot be done. That is false.

We cannot, however, escape our obligations by blaming a bunch of politicians. Self-righteous blame won't provide any blast or fallout protection.

Many FIGHTING CHANCE supporters are doing their best to provide protection with their own personal efforts and resources. That is why this newsletter has articles about self-help nuclear defense.

We are unlikely to deter war or save our country if war does come with self-help alone. Not some Americans, but most Americans must be protected. For that reason, we must get action from the United States Congress. Not some future Congress; not some group that we hope to like better in the future; but the crowd of politicians that we have right now - warts and all.

Congress will respond to only one thing - political pressure. If they responded to laws, duty, morals, right-thinking, and the other high ideals in their campaign speeches, we would already have a shelter system.

Congress must be convinced that the American people will no longer tolerate being held hostage to Soviet attack. Mutual Assured Destruction is fine for those who wish to manipulate a country with fear, but it is absolutely intolerable for a free people. For a people threatened by the current Soviet military machine, a national shelter system is the only alternative to certain national and personal suicide.

Please sit down right now and write a letter to each of your Senators and to your Congressman in which you demand the immediate deployment of blast and fallout shelters and the immediate deployment of current strategic defense technology for the entire United States. Now! This year! Not next year! Now! Also demand an increase in the budget for strategic defense research. Even if you have already written to them, write again!

When your politician replies, please send a copy of his reply to us at FIGHTING CHANCE. These replies are very helpful to us in designing the FIGHTING CHANCE work.

If you still have a spare copy of "Fighting Chance", send it to your favorite politician. The more of these books he gets, the greater the chance that he or someone on his staff will read one.

I have, for example, a set of replies from a Senator to several of his constituents who wrote to him about FIGHTING CHANCE. He has been known as an opponent of nuclear defense. Each time he got a letter, he softened a little in his opposition.

Some of the hard cases will require thousands of letters. Eventually they'll come around. If they don't, at least they'll get out of the way. Fear of unemployment does that to politicians.

Write today! Send us a copy of the reply!

****

WHAT IS FIGHTING CHANCE?

FIGHTING CHANCE is an all volunteer, non-profit effort to awaken the American people to their urgent need for personal protection against nuclear weapons effects and to provide Americans with the information necessary to install these defenses immediately.

FIGHTING CHANCE also strongly advocates active strategic defense including the deployment of off-the-shelf antimissile and anti-aircraft technology now and the deployment of advanced Star Shield technology as it becomes available.

The political basis of FIGHTING CHANCE is strongly pro-freedom and anti-totalitarian. We must preserve our God-given rights to life and liberty for ourselves and future generations. These rights are perilously close to destruction by the best armed tyranny the world has ever known.

We have the resources and technology to save ourselves if we act decisively and immediately. With that action and God's help we can prevail and preserve our heritage.

******

Stimulated by concern about our vulnerability, I undertook a detailed study during 1985 and 1986 of the nuclear threat and the passive defense technology available to neutralize it. I was shocked by what I learned.

First, the threat to America is far more serious and more

immediate than I had realized. Second, American scientists and engineers have provided the technology required to meet that threat, but the American government has not implemented it. Third, that same technology has been implemented by the major Communist governments and by the Swiss, so that it now protects 28% of the world's people. The American people are, however, defenseless.

In learning the technical information I was helped most by a stay at Oak Ridge National Laboratory where I read approximately 1000 of the 3000 research reports and articles in the Emergency Technology Library there. I scanned many of the remaining reports and was also helped greatly by daily conversations with the Oak Ridge scientists. These discussions and other interviews with experts in various parts of the United States helped me to grasp the situation during about a year of study.

When I began this job, I thought that there would be some aspect of the problem to which I could apply my own scientific research abilities. So much has already been accomplished, however, that only a small amount of continuing research is needed. If Americans know about and implement current technology, they can save themselves.

After discussing this situation thoroughly with my colleague, Gary North, he and I concluded that the best first step would be to write a short book about the subject. Gary owns a publishing company, the American Bureau of Economic Research, in Fort Worth, Texas. He agreed to provide his own skills and the capabilities of his company to the project on a non-profit basis.

Therefore, in April 1986, Gary and I isolated ourselves in Tyler, Texas and wrote the first draft of the book, "Fighting Chance". Gary made an appeal to the subscribers to his newsletter, Remnant Review, for help. In response, 2200 of his readers contributed $15 each to the project. They also served as a test group for the book, as each was sent a copy of the rough draft for comment. Each received the finished book after it was printed.

On the basis of these reviews, we revised the book. The first printing was made in July 1986. Since that time, two additional printings have been necessary. There are now 230,000 copies of "Fighting Chance" in print. The second two printings were published by the Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine, a non-profit, 501 c(3) public foundation.

This Institute sponsored the early work on this project. Our trustees agreed to make the FIGHTING CHANCE project a formal division of the Institute. Gary and I concluded that the Institute was the

best permanent, formal home for this work.

The widest possible distribution of the message in "Fighting Chance" is one primary short term goal of the project. We hope to have one million copies in print by the end of 1987.

This is being accomplished by offering the book at very low cost, so that concerned Americans can afford to buy and distribute many copies. These costs are possible, because no royalties or profits are involved and all labor is being provided on a volunteer basis. Our facilities have also been directly donated to the project.

The book sale is primarily mail order. "Fighting Chance" is also being widely distributed without cost to selected groups of Americans. In essence, the more we sell, the more we can give away.

Response to this book has been remarkable. I personally have found all of my other work, including our research work on nutrition, cancer, and aging, swept away under a veritable river of paper which flows both ways.

First there is the paper going out. It has been experimentally determined here that a Caltech educated chemist can wrap and address about 65 books per hour, but that I can only do that for about 10 hours per day. Airline pilots are a little slower, but very careful. Physicians are fast, but tend to be distracted by their patients. Lumberjacks are busy by day, but are great for unloading a semi-truck trailer load of books in the rain at night.

One of our most steady volunteers at present is a marathoner. He usually is among the first finishers in very competitive fields of marathon runners and does the mile in about five minutes - in his wheel chair - he has no legs. Some of you got your books from this man. He and his pet parrot wrapped them at night.

In addition to books pouring out, we are receiving an enormous amount of information pouring in from our supporters and readers all over America. If there were any facts we missed on this subject originally, they must be here now. Personal defense against nuclear weapons is a forty-year-old subject, and many of our readers have worked on this subject.

EMERGENCY KITS

John Wadsworth, at Preparedness Products, provided the enclosed emergency kit information. Preparedness Products offers high quality items at a reasonable cost.

In case of nuclear attack, you, your family, and your neighbors will need:

1. Shelter from the initial nuclear weapons effects of blast, thermal pulse, and radiation.

2. Shelter from the secondary nuclear weapons effects of fire and fallout. These will not be a threat to everyone, but everyone must prepare for them.

3. A reliable supply of clean air.

4. A reliable supply of clean water.

5. A reliable long term food supply after the attack.

6. Warm clothing and emergency medical supplies and knowledge.

7. Food during the time you are in the shelters.

These seven necessities are listed in order of importance. Each category includes various support items such as a radiation meter in the shelter.

Most emergency kits do not include water and are, therefore, low on this list of priorities. The Wadsworth kits do have water. Emergency kits are easy to buy, however, so they are the first step most people take in emergency planning. Since the first step is often the most difficult, there is a temptation to tell everyone to immediately buy or assemble an emergency kit. This done, people are often more easily convinced to prepare shelters.

Emergency kits are higher on the list of priorities for comfort and convenience in case of flood, earthquake, or other natural disaster. These topics are politically safe, so many professionals emphasize them as a backdoor means of at least minor preparations for war.

Let us be completely truthful. The danger to you, your family, your neighbors, and your civilization from nuclear war is now so great that the threat of natural disaster is, by comparison, entirely insignificant. Moreover, if you are properly prepared for nuclear war, a natural disaster, if it does occur, will seem like child's play.

Buy or make an emergency kit sufficient for everyone for whom you are responsible. We own several. Expand your kit eventually into long term food storage which is even more important. Do not, under any circumstances, think that procuring these kits is the primary action which will save your lives in a nuclear war.

We have checked the Wadsworth kits and food storage products. We don't own any, because we had already made these preparations before they became available. We suspect that they are too good a product for the money, because Mr. Wadsworth has put the survival of his countrymen above his own economic well being.

****

INSERTS IN THE FIGHTING CHANCE NEWSLETTER

We have been approached by shelter manufacturers, equipment suppliers, and other organizations about mailing advertisements to FIGHTING CHANCE supporters. Some have offered a share of their profits.

1. We do not provide the names and addresses of our supporters to anyone.

2. We shall not accept any payments whatever from anyone in exchange for providing their information to our supporters. It is part of our job and obligation to provide this information to you without the bias of self-interest.

3. The inserts which you will occasionally receive with this newsletter will be provided by the source organizations and will be light weight in order to minimize our postage costs.

4. We have told shelter manufacturers that we will include inserts about their products only after their design drawings have been evaluated by the engineers and scientists who work with us. If we think the product has an important defect or limitation, we will tell you about it in the same newsletter issue in which the insert is included.

******

"I am surprised that men of clear and logical minds confuse defensive warfare with the disease which it alone can cure when all other remedies have failed. Do they not know that police systems and armed national defense are the human agencies made necessary by the deep-seated disease of individual depravity?

It is a distinct disappointment to know that men who are called to wield the sword of the spirit are deluded into believing that the mechanical expedient of disarming men will transform hatred into love and selfishness into altruism.... Perhaps the greatest privilege of our country, which indeed was the genius of its foundation, is religious freedom.

Religious freedom, however, can exist only so long as government survives. To render our country helpless would invite destruction, not only to our political and economic freedom, but also of our religion."

--General Douglas MacArthur

Shelter Entryways

The family shelter mentioned in our February 1987 issue is shown in Figure 1. Attached to the 5000 gallon tank are two entryways. One is horizontal and one is vertical.



Figure 1

The vertical entryway was made to duplicate one of the vertical entryways on the public shelter described in the book Fighting Chance. In the case of a steel tank shelter for family or neighborhood use, the entryway can be of identical design, although the diameter can be reduced to 30 inches for economy.

Let us use this entryway as an example. It is shown in Figure 2.

This shelter has seven feet of earth over the top of the tank. This is sufficient for earth arching, since the tank is only eight feet in diameter. The larger diameter room in the proposed public shelters requires additional depth of burial. Seven feet of earth is sufficient for radiation protection as well.

Therefore, the 36-inch vertical entryway is 15 feet long. It extends from the ground surface to a point level with the bottom of the tank. This provides a well at the bottom of the ladder which aids convenient entry and also provides a little additional radiation safety.

Centered on the midline of the shelter tank, a 36-inch pipe extends horizontally to meet the vertical entryway. This pipe is 6 feet long. It extends through the wall of the shelter and terminates with a two inch flange with bolt holes entirely around its diameter inside the shelter.

The flange provides a convenient means of mounting air blowers, chemical and biological air filters and a secondary door.



Figure 2

Radiation protection is provided by the two right angle bends which the radiation must traverse to reach the shelter occupants. It is also enhanced by the 6 foot horizontal entry portion which is to be stacked nearly full with sandbags after the shelter is occupied. Three rows of sand-filled bags stacked in a staggered baffle arrangement are provided.

At the ground surface, the entryway provides for a blast door, air vent, blast valve in the air vent, and dust filters for fallout. These filters are for removal of any finely divided fallout that gets past the geometrical protection outside. They are located at the top of the entryway, so that radiation from the trapped fallout particles cannot reach the shelter occupants.

In the photograph, the four inch flange around the entrance is shown. It has no bolt-holes. This flange rests in a 6-inch concrete slab which is 5 feet by 5 feet square and is poured around and under the flange after the shelter is covered.

The blast door rests upon the steel flange. The concrete slab transfers the blast load from the door and flange to the ground. Without the slab, blast pressure could buckle the entryway.

Compression of the ground itself may lead to some entryway bending even with this design. This depends upon the blast pressure and upon the compressibility of the soil. This particular shelter is located is relatively incompressible soil. Welding the flange directly to the entryway is simpler, less expensive, and more waterproof. In this installation these advantages have been traded for the disadvantage of some potential entryway distortion.

Distortion can be avoided by various designs such as bellows in the entryway pipe or a telescoping entryway in which tubes of different diameter slide inside one another. In most cases this extra expense is not justified.

The present blast door for this entryway is simply a round half-inch-thick steel plate. The plate has fold-back handles that do not protrude above the door recess in the concrete slab. We have provided a two inch recess in the slab, so that flying objects cannot hit the door sideways.

This half-inch steel door is inexpensive, but it is heavy to lift. The Oak Ridge National Laboratory has developed a steel membrane door which is much lighter in weight and can be used here. This membrane door has been blast tested and may be a better choice for this application.

The blast door has four steel eyes welded on the inside cover with corresponding eyes welded to the inside of the 36 inch entryway near the top. These provide for four loadbinders which hold the door down against the negative pressure which follows the initial blast wave. These loadbinders are available in most hardware stores. They should be purchased before shelter fabrication, so that the eyes can be placed to fit.

Ladder rungs are welded to the inside of the entryway at intervals extending to the bottom. They are placed on the side away from the shelter itself.

At the bottom of this particular entryway, provision has been made for a water well. The drains around the bottom of the shelter (to be described later) were arranged so that groundwater is available just at the bottom of the entryway well. Access to this water is provided through a 6 inch internally threaded pipe welded through the bottom of the entryway.

Outside air is provided by a vent pipe system which minimizes entry of fallout particles, prevents entry of blast pressure, and is simple to clean or to modify as required.

Two feet below the ground surface, the vent pipe with an 8 inch inner diameter extends horizontally from the entryway for two feet and then turns toward the surface. It terminates 1 foot below the surface in a T connection that accommodates two 4 inch horizontal vent pipes. These extend horizontally and emerge flush with the upper and opposite sides of the dirt hilled over the shelter. The T is not shown in Figure 2.

The eight inch horizontal pipe extends through the side of the entryway and terminates in a flange with boltholes. This flange provides for mounting a dust filter and also for a 3/8 inch steel plate to retain the blast valve.

The blast valve slides into the 8 inch pipe against stops or dogs welded at its far, inner end. The valve is held inside by the perforated 3/8 inch bolted inner end plate.

Blast valves for this shelter were made according to an Oak Ridge modification of a simple, older design. Each valve is an 8 inch diameter cylinder 20 inches long with a perforated outer end plate. Each is filled with pieces of compressible rubber. When a blast wave enters, the rubber is compressed against the inner end plate, thus sealing the valve.

With the air vent described above, blast valves can be fabricated later and inserted into the housing provided. This facilitates modification and also servicing of the valves.

At the end of the valve housing away from the shelter, a wide steel flange is welded around the circumference of the housing. This extends into the soil. It performs a func-

tion similar to the concrete slab in transferring blast load to the soil and away from the valve itself. Without this flange, the valve housing might be driven against the entryway wall with enough force to cause breakage or bending.

This entryway was attached to the shelter with bolts through mutual 36 inch flanges, a rubber sealing ring, and silicone rubber sealant. Based upon further evaluation, we suggest that an abbreviated attachment flange be used which is just sufficient to hold the entryway to the shelter in a rigid and correct position. The union should then be welded at the installation sight, inside and out, and coated with tar before backfilling.

Each entryway assembly should be provided with a lifting bracket welded on the outside and positioned so that the entryway hangs vertically with its 6 foot attachment tube horizontal when the entryway is suspended from a single cable on a crane or backhoe. Two or three such hooks properly placed are worthwhile. This saves labor and time in positioning the entryway during installation.

RADIATION BARRIERS

If a nuclear weapon explodes nearby, then people need protection from initial nuclear radiation. If the weapon is a ground burst, then they need fallout protection as well. Since fallout can be carried over long distances by wind, people in locations remote from ground burst explosions may need fallout protection also.

United States government publications on fallout protection are sometimes ambiguous and sometimes simply wrong. During the years following World War II, instead of building proper shelters, the government marked existing structures for civil defense use. Since there was a shortage of existing structures suitable for fallout protection, our government bureaucrats "solved" the problem by lowering the "standards" for protection. The approved protection factor was lowered, therefore, sequentially from 1,000 to 200 and then from 200 to 40. 40 is very inadequate.

A protection factor of 1,000 means that there will be 1,000 times less gamma radiation inside the shelter than outside. 1,000 is good, although 10,000 is preferable. Permanent shelters should be designed with at least a protection factor of 10,000.

Since radiation can leak in through entryways and airvents, several things need to be considered in determining the overall protection factor of a shelter.

As a simple barrier alone, about 4 feet of dirt provides a fallout gamma ray protection factor of 10,000. The same protection is provided by 12 feet of wood, 3 feet of concrete, 10 inches of steel or 6 inches of lead. Dirt or concrete usually constitute the most economical shield.

Misinformation about barrier shielding from gamma rays is dangerous in fallout shelter design. If you are planning a fallout shelter, be sure that it conforms to the information given above. Some people, misled by incorrect government documents, have planned fallout shelters that will not work.

Since we now live in an age of very large numbers of nuclear weapons, most people should have blast shelter protection. These weapons can be used to annihilate civilian populations as a means of ensuring victory. In *Fighting Chance* we advocate this blast protection for all Americans. A properly designed blast shelter with provision for initial nuclear radiation provides more than adequate fallout protection as well.

MILITARY DEATH TRAPS

Even more astonishing than America's lack of civilian shelters is her lack of military shelters. In this nuclear age, 28% of the people on earth have provided themselves with excellent nuclear warfare personnel shelters. American civilians, however, are unprotected and so are American military forces. There are no shelters for our troops.

Now, from a Fighting Chance supporter comes word of a bizarre exception to this. The November 7, 1986 publication of the Andrews Airforce Base newsletter, *Newsreview*, (Vol. XXX, No. 19) has an article entitled "AF Chemical defense shelters readied."

Major Terry Eddleman describes in glowing terms the shelters currently being deployed in Germany by the United States Airforce.

Approximately 35 shelters are being installed at a cost of one-half million dollars each. Each is designed for 84 people. This is about $6,000 per person. Although the cost is ten times as high as it should be and the number of shelters is pitifully few, at least we might say that something is being done.

Sadly, this is not the case. These shelters are not even buried underground. A nuclear weapon would flatten them. They were designed by bureaucrats whose instructions included chemical protection but not blast and radiation protection.

Now, perhaps they are meant only for conventional warfare. No! They will not even resist hits by a conventional bombs. Why not? Eddleman's article states:

> *While it cannot withstand a direct bomb hit, that aspect does not trouble ASD [Aeronautical Systems Division, Wright-Patterson AFB, Ohio].*
>
> *"We thoroughly researched the patterns of a typical enemy bomb attack," Reed said, "and the patterns indicated that a shelter was relatively safe from a direct hit because of the stress of the battlefield situation. While under fire, an enemy pilot won't necessarily have the time or composure of mind to be accurate."*

It is probably too much to hope that Lt. Col. Dennis Reed, a "bioenvironmental engineer in ASD" will be in one of these death traps when enemy pilots demonstrate their in-

competence. What worries us is the other 83 sitting ducks. The "shelter" just gathers them together in one place for the convenience of the enemy.

Faced only with World War II technology, the Germans found it necessary to disguise their above-ground bunkers by blending them into the city skylines and providing them with false roofs and windows so that allied pilots would not aim at them.

Moreover, the German bunkers were built with concrete walls several feet thick which were designed to withstand direct hits by conventional bombs. These were built for German civilians during wartime when there were serious shortages of concrete and steel.

German civilians were protected by concrete and steel. American troops are now protected by the wishful thinking of a "bioenvironmental engineer."

DDP vs. PSR

Imagine this scenario:

The United States has been attacked with nuclear weapons. Many military bases, missile silos, airports, cities, and towns have been destroyed or severely damaged. But you have survived along with other prepared or lucky Americans.

You have found a seven year old girl whose leg is broken. If the bone is not set, she will never walk again. Also, the bone edges may cut a large blood vessel, so that she will bleed to death.

A miracle -- you also find a physician. You ask him to help the little girl.

"What do you expect me to do?" he says. "Of course, I would like to help. But the hospitals have all been destroyed. There are no medicines, no x-ray machines, not even any bandages. Not that it matters. We're all going to die soon anyhow. Nuclear war isn't survivable."

"But can't you do something?"

"I tried to prevent this from happening," he replies. It isn't my fault! I'm a member of PSR! I warned our government that this might happen. I marched in demonstrations; I

visited the Soviet Union; I wrote articles. I did all that I could to keep America unprepared and undefended from nuclear attack."

"Something must have happened to upset the Soviets anyway. Maybe it was those warmongers who told us to dig holes in the ground and store emergency food and medical supplies."

"But can't you help this little girl? She's in pain!"

"There isn't any treatment," he insists. "Only prevention through being unprepared!"

"But she'll die!"

"What does it matter? Today, tomorrow, or the next day. She may not survive the Soviet invasion anyway."

Members of the PSR [Physicians for Social Responsibility] say they wouldn't refuse to help a sick or injured person. But they want America to be unprepared. They don't want to be able to help, if an attack ever happens. They won't be able to help. And they think that their inability to help will keep the Soviets from attacking.

Being unprepared means that millions of people will suffer and die from treatable and preventable injuries. Burns, radiation sickness, blast injuries, epidemics -- all are preventable, and many are treatable.

Doctors for Disaster Preparedness [DDP] believe that physicians have a responsibility to aid the sick and injured victims of war. They believe that physicians have a moral and ethical obligation to be prepared to aid war victims. *They think the little girl should be treated.*

But PSR has more than 100 times as much money as DDP. Guess who is being heard?

If you are a professional, and you think that supplies, equipment, and planning for medical care in wartime should be a priority, rather than a political casualty, join DDP.

If you are not a doctor, give this newsletter and a copy of *Fighting Chance* to your physician. Ask him whether he would treat the little girl. Ask him to join DDP and FIGHTING CHANCE.

If he belongs to PSR, *find another physician*.

The work and writings of Dr. Jane Orient are an outstanding example to all professionals. This patriotic, articulate physician places preparedness ahead of popularity; and moral realism ahead of unethical wishful thinking.

The enclosed letter from Jane Orient gives instructions for joining DDP. The cost is $40 per year. Associate memberships for non-doctors are $30 per year.

FIGHTING CHANCE vs. APPEASEMENT

Recently the director of the Federal Emergency Management Agency [FEMA] ordered a test of FEMA's emergency communications and response to a simulated nuclear attack.

This is a valuable test. It raises awareness about defense; it tests the pitifully few procedures that now exist; and it demonstrates the need for *proper* civil defense preparations.

The Governor of Oregon refused to allow the State of Oregon to cooperate with this FEMA exercise. This Governor favors appeasement and unilateral disarmament as a deterrent. He says that test of any defensive procedures raises the likelihood of war. *He is tragically wrong!*

In Grants Pass, Oregon, the local newspaper editor wrote an editorial strongly endorsing the Oregon Governor's position.

In answer to that editorial and, more importantly, in order to encourage the people of Grants Pass to prepare defenses for their families and community, we are sending a copy of *Fighting Chance* to every citizen of Grants Pass and the surrounding rural area. 60,000 Americans live in this region.

FIGHTING CHANCE has done this before in a similar community of 15,000 people. In response, that community formed a civil defense organization and is well along with good civil defense preparations.

We would like to send a copy of *Fighting Chance* to every citizen of Oregon and all other states as well. We are not, however, financially able to do that yet. We are currently

mailing tens of thousands of complimentary copies of *Fighting Chance* to Americans in all parts of the United States.

It costs FIGHTING CHANCE about 59 cents to print and mail *Fighting Chance* to each address on a large mailing list. This is about 20 cents per individual in a typical community. So far, the new supporters of FIGHTING CHANCE who contribute after receiving a complimentary book have paid the costs of sending the books.

We must get the truth about defense against nuclear weapons into the hands of as many Americans as possible as soon as possible. Supporters of FIGHTING CHANCE are making our efforts to do this possible. Your donations, book orders, and newsletter subscriptions are all utilized in our non-profit effort to build a defense for the American people.

Good defenses are the only realistic deterrent to war - especially war in the nuclear age. If war comes in spite of deterrence, good defenses are the only path to personal and national survival.

HOSTAGE DEALS WITH EVIL

Instead of fulfilling their constitutional obligation to provide for the common defense of the American people, many of our politicians have preferred to make treaties with the Soviets ..... deals with the Soviets ..... *deals with evil.*

For example, we have an ABM treaty in which our politicians agreed not to deploy a strategic defense against Soviet missiles. The Soviets agreed too, of course, but then violated the treaty and are deploying a strategic defense for themselves.

Our politicians agreed that all of the American people would be held hostage to Soviet attack in return for a similar hostage agreement concerning our missiles and the enslaved people behind the iron curtain. *Now we alone are the hostages.*

How "evil" are the Soviet deal doers? R. J. Rummel has compiled some interesting facts:

All of the wars in the 20th century have involved a total of 36 million deaths or about 0.2 % of the world's people. However, during that same period, Communist governments under Soviet domination have *killed 95 million* or 4.8% of their own citizens in *peacetime.*

Can anyone doubt that this is absolute evil? These same tyrants now have more than 10,000 deliverable nuclear warheads aimed at a completely undefended American population.

FIGHTING CHANCE

John 8: 31-32 *Proverbs 22: 3*

Newsletter Vol. I, No. 3 April 1987

Wild Cards

During the past few hundred years mankind has passed into several new ages. Economically these ages have expanded our resources from the solely agrarian age, to the industrial age, and into several scientific ages including the present nuclear and computer age. I point out that we have passed *into* these ages -- not *through* them or *out* of them.

There are, for example, some people who speak of a "post-industrial society". They suggest that we have passed beyond the industrial age. They seem to believe that, to the extent we still need farm and industrial products, these needs will be supplied by other countries -- countries that are anxious to provide us with living standards much higher than their own in return for our giving the world an unlimited supply of paper-shufflers. They are wrong. We shall reap, for their efforts, not a "post-industrial" society, but a "*pre*-industrial" one.

This sort of foolishness is partially responsible for our numerous economic difficulties today. We are becoming a nation of speculators -- all caught up one way or another in a mad, computerized scramble for a larger part of the steadily diminishing commodity and industrial resources which we still possess. A scramble for the remaining economic substance which was built by the hard work and sacrifice of previous generations of Americans.

The end result of this mania will be economic suffering. This is not new. Foolish manias followed by economic suffering have occurred over and over in history -- including

Fighting Chance Edited by Arthur B. Robinson, Ph.D P.O. Box 1279 Cave Junction, Oregon 97523
Copyright 1987 Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine
Subscription Price $60.00 for 12 issues

several within our own country during the past two centuries. These manias are a luxury which we seem bound and determined to enjoy.

Today, unfortunately, America is threatened by the greatest military power the world has ever known -- a military power that is in the hands of a totalitarian tyranny as ruthless as has ever existed.

That tyranny has already murdered, in countries under its control in "peacetime", over twice as many people as have been killed in all of the wars in this century. It has vowed to destroy America, because America stands between it and world domination.

In the face of that threat, we cannot afford a period of economic, intellectual, and spiritual weakness; we cannot afford the luxury of a new mania; and we cannot rely upon the long-term resilience of our civilization -- because that civilization may soon simply cease to exist. And, I assure you that, regardless of what anyone tells you, you cannot profit from the demise of Western Civilization.

Soviet socialist society is inferior in productivity to free-enterprise capitalism. Since, however, free enterprise is based upon the God-given rights to life, liberty, and property, it is also the ethically superior system. Even if free enterprise were less productive, we would be obliged to support it because it is morally right.

Some countries use their productivity to produce toys and some to produce tools. The totalitarian rulers of the Soviet Union have not produced toys -- they have produced *tools*, the tools of *conquest*.

Our enemies have seen our weaknesses and they have exploited them. That exploitation has been so successful that today the military facts are these:

The Soviet Union has a first strike strategy which proclaims that they *are* going to launch a surprise nuclear attack on the United States. With their current capabilities, that first strike will kill about 90% of our people and destroy most of our buildings. Most of our aging retaliatory forces will be destroyed before they can be used, and our military forces will be annihilated.

Those few retaliatory forces that survive the first strike will then be decimated by Soviet strategic defenses. If any penetrate those defenses, they will explode upon a country which has protected its industry and its people by a thorough and effective blast-shelter based civil defense system. Therefore, *if* we retaliate, the communists will lose fewer people and resources than they lost in World War II or in their several internal purges.

America has, by contrast, no first strike strategy, no strategic defense, no civil defense, and therefore no chance whatever of surviving -- much less prevailing in -- a Soviet attack.

Our engineers and scientists originated the blast-shelter systems, the strategic defense systems, the missile propulsion and guidance systems, and the related computer systems necessary for our defense. We invented them. We invented them all.

The Soviets, in accordance with their ambitions, deployed these systems which we invented. America, however, has not deployed defenses.

Our country is now threatened by:

- **20,000 deliverable nuclear warheads**
- **50,000 tanks**
- **2,500 warships**
- **500,000 tons of chemical warfare agents**
- **And an army of 10 million men**

Without strategic and civil defenses, defenses we do not now have, the much smaller force which we have to oppose this threat will cease to exist within the first few hours of war.

It would require only about 2 years and only a part of our current military budget to deploy the necessary civil and strategic defense. The civil defense could be deployed within six months. America, however, is being influenced by fraudulent ideas and she remains defenseless.

Throughout human history, defenselessness and appeasement have been a certain path to war. In the nuclear age, where wars are fought quickly and are fought solely on the basis of *prior* preparation rather than later mobilization, appeasement and lack of preparation in the face of well-armed tyranny are a *certain* formula for disaster.

It is disaster that we are going to get - *war, defeat, suffering, death* - and the dishonorable termination of the God-given rights of life and liberty for ourselves and many, many future generations.

It would cost about $300 per person to provide each American citizen with a very high quality blast-shelter system and extensive post-attack supplies. This would prevent the deaths of our people in a nuclear attack. The shelters would also protect us in the age of biological warfare that is soon to come.

It would cost a comparable amount to deploy *now* a strategic defense to protect our homes, productive facilities, and armed forces.

Taken together, the two programs would cost less than one year of our current military budget and would make us so strong that we would probably not be attacked.

If we were attacked, we would prevail. We must not believe that there are no winners in a nuclear war. The Soviets have been preparing to fight and win a nuclear war for 30 years. This is the nuclear age. Eventually nuclear wars will be fought. If, and only if our defenses are strong, will we avoid participation in those wars.

As we show clearly in *Fighting Chance* and in the supplementary report, *Frauds of the Nuclear Age*, the popular doomsday scenarios are lies. Lies which are told to keep us defenseless.

These facts have been known to our politicians for a long time, but they have left us defenseless. They have chosen instead to appease the Soviets.

When good and evil are opposed to one another, good usually prevails. When they make treaties with one another, it is usually evil which prevails. Our politicians have chosen treaties with the Soviets, deals with the Soviets -- deals with evil -- rather than fulfilling their Constitutional responsibility to defend us.

I am sorry to say that today we have barely time remaining to correct our weaknesses.

Patrick Henry said:

> *"We are apt to shut our eyes against a painful truth ... For my part, whatever anguish of the spirit it may cost, I am willing to know the whole truth; to know the worst; and to provide for it."*

There are many ways to shut one's eyes in the paralysis of fear that accompanies an immediate threat.

If a thug is pointing a shotgun at your family, you have got to *get that shotgun*. You may have 1 second, you may have 5. You don't know. You just have to try.

One thing is sure -- organizing learned discussions of the epidemiology of thugs and their role models in society is low on your list of priorities.

America faces today the gravest crisis in her history. For 200 years the courage of our patriots has provided and preserved our freedom and our civilization. Now, if we do not rise to this current threat, all that they have given to us and to the world will be lost.

I urge each of you to take action.

There is a saying that there are two kinds of people -- those who do the work and those who take the credit. The saying advises that one should be among those who do the work, because there is less competition.

During each of her periods of danger in these past 200 years, America has had one particular unique strength. She has it now. Only our kind of freedom makes this strength possible. America has always had what I shall call *Wild Cards*. These are people with partial or total personal economic freedom and time freedom. Only a civilization like ours produces such people.

Each American is given an opportunity to gain personal economic and moral freedom. Each who is wise enough to work hard, avoid debt, and think for his or herself can, in the absence of disease or accident, become, at least in part, a free agent.

That opportunity carries with it a debt -- a debt to the previous generations who have given us freedom and a debt to future generations who deserve the same opportunities which we have enjoyed.

I think that each of you, as you think about the immediate peril that is now faced by America, will have ideas about things which you can do to help. Some of your ideas for action will be better than those which we have proposed and some will be poorer. We do not know which actions will be the most effective.

The **Fighting Chance** project is a valuable effort. Some of you may wish to help further with this effort. Some of you will have other ideas for effective independent action.

The important thing is to act. Each of you can do something and you must do it *now*.

Today, America has only conventional forces, some ineffectual offensive nuclear forces, a bloated bureaucracy, and about two million dedicated military professionals who have been left as unsheltered, "sitting ducks" to Soviet nuclear attack.

Your country needs a civil defense and a strategic defense appropriate to the nuclear age. She will not exist much longer without them. Her engineers and scientists have

shown us how to build these defenses. It is up to us to get them built. We must see that America survives.

The deck is stacked against her. America needs her *Wild Cards.*

She needed them in the 1770's, and in the 1860's, and in the 1940's. Each time she needed them -- *they were there.*

We must never forget that these problems cannot be solved by heroes. They can only be solved by the dedicated efforts of thousands and thousands of men and women working hard to preserve their God-given rights to life and liberty.

Let's give our country a fighting chance.

Let each of us, in our own way, *be a Wild Card for America.*

(Excerpted from a talk by Art Robinson in September 1986 at Orange, California.)

PEKING

In *Fighting Chance* we reprinted a personal account of the Chinese civil defense system in Peking (Beijing) according to observer Ishwar Ojha. We also referred to other general descriptions of the Chinese system. Below (sent to us by a **Fighting Chance** supporter) is a more recent account by Marguerite Oliver published Sunday, April 12, 1987 in the *Houston Chronicle* and reprinted here by permission of the *Chronicle.*

Underground City is a silent, secure world beneath streets of Beijing

BEIJING - Tian An Men lies at the panoramic heart of Beijing, a vast and sprawling sea of stone filled with reminders of the past. Crowning the great square are the palaces of the fabled Forbidden City whose acres of scarlet and gold still dazzle the onlooker.

From the rostrum atop its high Gate of Heavenly Peace, one emperor after another lowered edicts to bowing mandarins who had them copied and rushed to every corner of China.

Here, too, on a chill October morning in 1949, Mao Tse-tung stood to tell the world of his victory. Today, the memorial building housing his see-through casket looms near the square's center.

Still the city's geographical and spiritual center, Tian An Men continues to be the scene of celebrations, political rallies and mass meetings in numbers only China can muster. Never deserted, the present square can easily hold 1 million people.

But for the venturesome type of traveler who isn't satisfied with monuments and packaged tours, Luxingshe, the Chinese government tourist office, from time to time offers an offbeat glimpse of the underside of Chinese life. Although it is little more than mentioned in travel reports, beneath the crowded square and streets of the capital exists a second Beijing, the Underground City.

Our request to visit the labyrinth approved, we follow Xu Yuanwen, our young, slightly, roly-poly government guide. A linguist who speaks perfect English, Xu has translated the works of Marx and Engels. ("Important, but very, very boring," he confides.)

An early spring rain, chilly but invigorating, adds to the spell of adventure as we stride from Tian An Men into the web of narrow alleys twisting away from the square.

The air is a heady mixture of pungent smells: the sweet freshness of fish, the steaming fragrance of buns bursting with bean sauce, the aroma of street vendors' warming woks.

Weaving through a sea of cyclists, we cross Great Barrier Street, pass the Traditional Medicine Shop, which for centuries made up imperial prescriptions, and pause before a nondescript clothing store.

Crouching in the dark doorway, a sturdy tailor slowly rises and bows us inside. Curious, we follow his hand signals and are shoe-buttoned between drab bolts of cotton in the space behind the display counter. In mid-conversation, we peer down in astonishment as the linoleum floor in front of our feet silently slides away, revealing a flight of concrete steps leading deep into the ground.

Caught in an atmosphere from an *Arabian Night's* tale, we descend the steps and narrow passage to a second level some 26 feet below the surface.

If the entrance is understated, this enormous room gives an impression of unreality. In another place, it might be a faded Hollywood set. Here, deep under the streets of the capital city, lies a vast network of tunnels and well-ventilated, illuminated chambers designed for protection of the city's 9 million residents against nuclear blast and fallout.

Given the apt name of Underground City, this mini-metropolis was begun in 1969 after the chill between Mao and the Soviet Union signaled a new international wariness.

Designed in segments for the protection of people working or shopping in the immediate neighborhood, the entire life-support system was burrowed underground by the people themselves in a display of "can do" solidarity. "Working on a voluntary basis," Xu emphasizes, "the masses dug out thousands of miles of earth."

Each factory, shop or school has its own hidden entrance. Gradual additions have expanded the original core to a web of tunnels that extends underneath all of Beijing and ultimately leads to the city's outskirts.

Before Xu guides us through the cool, high chambers, he cautions against picture-taking. Despite this security precaution, however, we are shown a highly sophisticated system containing kitchen and dining rooms, first aid centers, vast facilities for the storage of food and water, emergency power systems, toilets and telephone lines.

As we wander through this enclosed world of echoing corridors whose thick walls are lined with concrete and the gray brick common to northern China, Xu keeps up a running commentary.

He points out massive steel blast doors set at strategic locations and tells us of the near-decade of excavations that uncovered valuable artifacts, many on display in the *Brief History of Beijing* exhibit of the Capital Museum.

Although it is impossible to orient ourselves clearly, the basic plan seems to follow the chessboard pattern of the city center above. Following Xu's lead, we loop through crisscrossing tunnels, past rooms overflowing with cots stacked on end, and enormous sealed containers of dried foods.

"The humidity damages a lot of stored equipment," he says, "especially those pieces left unused. It is a technical problem for us."

At various points, the plain walls, unmarked by graffiti, carry posters urging, "Pay attention to hygiene" (a reminder to use strategically placed spittoons) and the ubiquitous "No Smoking" plea.

One surprising thing is the intense silence. Earlier, there had been a low hum from the ventilation devices, but now it is still and quiet within the complex. The only sounds are those of our heels striking the cement floor and the tonal rhythm of Xu's voice as he recites statistics. It is a world all its own.

In a presentation hall that the Chinese, proud of their achievement, have put together, stand covered scale models of the tunnels. Several "No smoking" posters hang on the walls.

Grateful for a brief rest, we sit on hard wooden chairs, sipping steaming green tea accompanied by slices of sweet, fresh oranges.

Here we listen to Comrade Bai explain why the tunnels were designed and built. Although he is in civilian dress and informs us he is a neighborhood shopkeeper, Bai also has an unmistakable air of military command.

He tells us that the citizens of each area know the nearest entrance and, to avoid potential confusion or panic, practice periodic drills and briefings in emergency procedures.

"In theory," Bai says, "each neighborhood shelter can accommodate 10,000 people who could be below ground within six to 10 minutes of a warning signal.

"The Chinese have survived dynasties, Mongols, invasion and civil war," he says. "We have a time-honored tradition of surviving."

Standing before a bank of large charts which he uncovers, Bai indicates the route we have traveled and our present location.

Using this bird's eye view, he sketches the tunnels' circular escape routes through the city and its environs.

"This system of passages," he says, "can successfully disperse most of Beijing's citizens."

In a display of modified high-tech, Bai uses a pointer that lights any spot on his upright display at a touch. By the end of his presentation, the charts are dotted with a dizzying, crazy-quilt pattern of light.

"Chairman Mao," he paraphrases in leaving, "taught us that it is important to dig tunnels deep and store grain everywhere."

In the hour spent underground, we had been whisked through an astonishing setting that is sometimes a bit eerie. The last culture shock comes after climbing the stairs to our original entrance.

The floor, as before, slides soundlessly back. As we emerge, an elderly gentleman, trying on trousers, stares at us in open-jawed astonishment. The sound of laughter drifts across the room, and we join in.

Appropriately, there are no travel brochures for the Underground City. If there were, however, they could offer a secret world far from the ever-present maddening crowd. It is one of China's most extraordinary hidden assets.

(Marguerite Oliver is a writer who lives in San Diego.)

ONE MORE DEAL

Recently newspaper headlines have crowed about negotiations with the Soviets for the complete removal of American and (they would promise) Soviet nuclear weapons from Europe. This removal, if it is allowed to occur, will be one of America's final suicidal deals with the Soviets.

We are often led to believe that war with the Soviets is more probable, because of the "tensions" in Europe or Middle Eastern Asia. A conventional Soviet attack on Europe is portrayed as "escalating" into a nuclear war. During days and weeks of increasing tensions, each of us and our government bureaucrats are portrayed as scurrying around to prepare for survival from this attack which is, against everyone's hopes, escalating out of control.

We have large numbers of troops still deployed in Germany over 40 years after the end of World War II. We are told that they provide a credible conventional resistance which would slow the escalation to nuclear war in case of Soviet attack. This deployment of troops alone drains us of more resources than would be required to build and maintain a civil and strategic defense for America.

Now, to "diminish the danger of escalation" still further, it is proposed that nuclear weapons be eliminated from Europe itself.

This is nonsense.

Would the Soviets prefer to flatten Europe and then occupy the United States or to flatten the United States and then occupy Europe?

Europe has about the same productive capacity as the United States. It is politically more easily influenced by communism. It borders the Soviet Union and therefore is more easily administered and controlled. Indirect effects from a European nuclear war would be more of a threat to the Soviet Union itself. The European based nuclear weapons are closer to the Soviets and more of a problem for their strategic defense system.

Clearly Soviet self-interest is served best by a surprise first strike on the United States with no attack on Europe at all. With America gone, the Europeans would certainly not resist Soviet occupation.

However, as long as American controlled nuclear weapons are based in Europe, the Soviet first strike must include Europe as well. This dilutes the strike and destroys a productive and malleable society conveniently adjacent to the Soviet Union.

This Soviet sponsored deal for the removal of American nuclear weapons from Europe is nothing more than a final prelude to a first strike by the Soviets against America.

Having done their best to weaken President Reagan by a scandal (involving the expenditure of less than ten minutes of the federal budget), the advocates of American disarmament and surrender are trying to force through this deal.

They will eventually succeed. Our fundamental military weakness will force the President to do as the Soviets are demanding. Let us hope that he resists as long as possible. The removal of American nuclear weapons from Europe will decrease the time before the Soviet strike against America. It will decrease the time which we have left to prepare civil and strategic defenses.

We should have built a defense for America before we built a military presence in Europe or anywhere else. As Sam Cohen, inventor of the neutron bomb, has pointed out, the technology of the nuclear age may have made it impossible for America to now defend herself and also defend the rest of the free world. A Swiss system of homeland defense may well have been our only sensible option. This is a reasonable yet debatable and complicated issue.

The option chosen by our politicians, however, to build a military system designed to defend other countries and to leave America itself defenseless was unconscionably wrong. Unless we deploy a civil defense and a strategic defense immediately, we shall soon pay a terrible price for that option.

DIRECT MAIL

We are currently mailing tens of thousands of complimentary copies of *Fighting Chance* to people whose names and addresses appear on specific mailing lists. Most of these lists are donated to us at no cost. Also, in most cases, we receive a letter of endorsement from the specific organization. This letter is sent with the book.

This program is making possible the rapid growth of **Fighting Chance** (about 5,000 supporters in its first seven months). It is also accomplishing a wide distribution of our civil defense message.

Some of you will receive the book from different lists or even duplicate books from the same list. There is at present no cost-effective way for us to avoid this duplication. The donated lists are given to us as address labels for a one-time use. We do not have computerized listings which would allow cross-checking.

If you receive extra copies, please pass them on where they are needed. Send them to Congress. The more books they receive, the more likely they are to read and heed our message. Also, please give them to your friends, neighbors, and associates, so that they can learn the facts about civil defense.

SHELTER INSTALLATION

Most steel shelters are best manufactured at a local metal shop. Manufacturers of underground steel fuel storage tanks are skilled and equipped for this kind of construction. It is not necessary for specific blast-shelter factories to be established, since most Americans live within 100 miles of a tank fabrication shop which can easily construct their shelter.

When your shelter is delivered from the shop (or when you pick it up yourself in the case of a small shelter), it will usually be in three pieces. The shelter room and the two entryways are joined together at the installation site. As mentioned earlier, this joint can

be a bolted flange with a water-proof gasket or a welded joint. Both work. The welded connection is a little less expensive and a little more reliable.

It is important to have the shop weld lifting brackets to the tops of the shelter and entryways, so that a cable or chain can easily be attached to them during installation. These brackets are positioned so that when the piece is lifted at the bracket it will balance and hang level. For example, if you have lifted an entryway by means of a cable attached to a crane and moved it up to the shelter for attachment, you want the flanges to meet properly. If the bracket is poorly positioned so that the entryway tilts, then it is difficult to join the two together.

The hole for the shelter is best dug and refilled by a backhoe or a crane. If there is plenty of room and only a dozer is available, it is possible, but more difficult, to do the job with that tool alone.

After the shelter is assembled in the hole, drain tiles and a layer of drain rock should be put in the bottom of the hole before it is filled. This is similar to the installation of a drain field for a septic tank installation. The pipe and materials for septic systems are available at your local building supply store and are ideal for this purpose. You may also want a small drain field for sewage disposal if your shelter has been provided with a waste disposal drain.

The disposition of the water from these drain fields varies with location. In a very dry climate, seepage into the surrounding soil may be sufficient. In a wet climate you may want to provide a sump pump or a pipe to carry the water to a point down hill from the shelter, so that it can drain by gravity.

The shelter pictured in our March 1987 newsletter was installed next to the tailrace ditch of a small hydroelectric generator. The drain exits into the tailrace ditch which is below the bottom of the shelter.

For corrosion protection, cathodic protection electrodes should be attached to both ends of the shelter before filling the hole. These electrodes and information about their proper placement can be obtained from the tank shop. The electrodes retard corrosion and have become standard equipment on most new underground steel tanks.

In our model shelter, the electrodes were attached to special bolt connectors welded to the upper part of each end of the shelter tank. The electrodes were placed level with the bottom of the tank and about two feet away from each end. They were connected to the tank by means of copper wires which are a part of the commercially available electrodes.

As the hole is filled, the earth should be compacted around the shelter. This can be done by renting a soil compactor and filling the hole in layers. After each layer of soil is added all around the shelter, the compactor tamps it down before the next layer is added. This sort of compacting can also be done by hand with perhaps supplementation by the earth moving machine itself. This is hard work.

Some circumstances will offer unique compacting options. For example, the soil and rock surrounding our model shelter was compacted by water. A firehose designed for fire protection was used to saturate the soil with water as the dragline filled the hole. As the weight of soil squeezed the water from the soil, the water provided mobility for the soil to pack tightly. This sort of compaction is often used in highway and bridge construction.

If the shelter has a berm of soil over it, a layer of heavy polyethylene plastic film is sometimes added about a foot below the ground surface. The film is positioned so rainwater will be diverted away from the shelter location. This is a good precaution. It is more important for concrete shelters than it is for steel shelters. Concrete shelters are subject to cracks and leakage, while steel shelters are completely watertight. It also is beneficial to contour the surface to direct rainwater away from the shelter.

When the ground has been restored and contoured, all that remains for completion is installation of the concrete pads to support the blast doors. These pads should be about 6-inch thick reinforced concrete with depressions sufficient to shield the doors from horizontally flying debris. The pads surround and support the flanges upon which the blast doors rest.

The purpose of each concrete pad is to transfer the pressure load from the blast door to the ground. If there were no pad to make this transfer, then the enormous weight of the blast pressure upon the door, could crush the entryway under it. With especially poor designs, the blast door could actually be blown inside the shelter itself. This has happened in tests of poorly constructed shelters.

If one of the entryways is horizontal, then this pad should be constructed before the shelter is buried. In Figure 2 of our March 1987 issue, a pad of this sort is seen near the tailrace ditch. It serves as support for the blast door and as a retaining wall for the dirt during the backfilling.

When you install the shelter, invite your neighbors to help. Explain to them that it will be crowded if you and they both must occupy this one shelter. Offer to help them install their own. Seeing your shelter will make both the shelter and the threat more real to them. They will be, therefore, more inclined to take action.

SAVE OUR TROOPS

Probably the most astonishing fact about American military "preparedness" is that no shelters have been provided to our men and women in uniform. 30 minutes after a Soviet attack we will not have any troops at all to protect us from even minor invasions launched from Mexico or Cuba.

Most of us have no first-hand understanding of military combat. Civilians just cannot defend themselves against trained and equipped soldiers no matter how many sporting arms and macho magazines they may have stored in the basement. Without American soldiers, there will be no America.

We have two million dedicated military professionals. We must keep them alive. They need sound information on expedient protection and they need permanent shelters too.

FIGHTING CHANCE

John 8: 31-32 *Proverbs 22: 3*

Newsletter Vol. I, No. 4 May 1987

Nuclear War Survival Skills

In our February 1987 issue we announced the publication by this Institute of the updated and improved edition of *Nuclear War Survival Skills* by Cresson Kearny. The book is now in print and many of you have received your advanced purchase copies.

This book should be in every American home and place of business. It should also be in every civil defense shelter, every library, and every military installation.

The expedient procedures in *Nuclear War Survival Skills* cannot deter war as could a comprehensive national shelter system. Also, in the event of an attack upon the currently unprepared American population, most Americans would still experience horrible suffering and death in spite of expedient procedures.

However, millions of lives could be saved if Americans have sufficient knowledge of these expedient procedures.

When Cresson Kearny and his colleagues at Oak Ridge National Laboratory began research work on expedient procedures they were, in effect, defeated men and women. They were among the thousands of outstanding scientists and engineers who had developed the excellent civil defense technology which could protect their country and most of their countrymen in the nuclear age.

Fighting Chance© Edited by Arthur B. Robinson, Ph.D P.O. Box 1279 Cave Junction, Oregon 97523
Copyright© 1987 Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine
Subscription Price $60.00 for 12 issues

That technology was being installed in many countries, (especially by America's enemies), but these discoveries were not implemented in the United States. The politicians of the wealthiest country on earth refused to protect their citizens in the nuclear age. They preferred to buy influence and power rather than to *provide for the common defense* of the American people.

Rather than scatter invective throughout this newsletter, let's get it out of the way now: dishonorable; unconscionable; dishonest; treasonous; stupid; murderous; incompetent; .... pick one or several or fill in your own adjectives. What can possibly be said on behalf of those who deliberately made hostages of our people and our civilization in the nuclear age?

Civil defense was, of course, not the only victim. Strategic defense has suffered about the same fate. With deployable technology available since the 1970's and new concepts available for the 1990's and beyond, our politicians have all but destroyed the efforts of our patriotic scientists and engineers in those fields, too.

The people of our country, especially those with the personal resources to solve these problems, have been put to sleep by platitudes, slogans, and false information about American military capabilities. Most of them are still asleep - especially those with the most to lose.

Eventual military disaster is no longer just a possibility. It is a virtual certainty. It has been made certain by America's deliberate actions in not deploying defensive technology to protect the American homeland.

The Oak Ridge group asked, therefore, what measures an unprotected American family, neighborhood, or individual could implement for their own protection. A well-prepared and well-supplied permanent blast shelter is best. Most Americans lack, however, the knowledge or resources required for that kind of preparation.

What can be done expediently with little or no preparation? Also, what can be done expediently to augment prior preparations which turn out to be inadequate?

These talented scientists worked for many years on this general problem. Primarily they developed written instructions which could be published in the newspapers and distributed in book form. Their shelters were tested in actual explosions. Their written instructions were repeatedly tested by ordinary people and revised until they were easily understood.

The comprehensive results of that work (and related work by other research groups and countries) are presented in the book *Nuclear War Survival Skills* by Cresson Kearny. Many, perhaps even most, Americans are unlikely to have time or opportunity to use these procedures effectively in the event of a massive surprise attack. There are, however, many types of nuclear disasters such as terrorist attacks which are less catastrophic. Moreover, even in the worst possible surprise attack, millions of people will be fortunate enough to be in locations where their lives could be saved by expedient procedures.

For these reasons, (the same reasons which motivated the Oak Ridge effort), we decided that a part of this Institute's efforts should be devoted to expedient defense. First, we published the revised and updated edition of *Nuclear War Survival Skills.* Second, during the month of May unpaid volunteers here in southern Oregon demonstrated all of the procedures in *Nuclear War Survival Skills* while a professional camera team video-recorded their work.

Cresson Kearny was here for that three week period to instruct, direct, and also give personal demonstrations of these techniques. Dr. Jane Orient, vice-president of Doctors for Disaster Preparedness, came to Oregon and provided the disaster medicine aspects of the demonstrations. Mr. Kearny, who resides in Colorado, and Dr. Orient, who resides in Arizona, provided their own time and travel expenses as contributions to this effort on an entirely volunteer basis.

The result is 84 reels of 3/4 inch professional quality video tape which include:

- Three ladies, (63, 64, and 65) years old, building and occupying a car-over-trench fallout shelter;
- A class of school children and their two teachers building and occupying a pole-covered trench shelter;
- A family of six people building and occupying a 50 psi small pole blast shelter;
- A family with two adults and three small children building and occupying an above-ground, door-covered shelter;
- A family with two adults and two small children building and occupying a door-covered trench shelter;
- A group of eight people occupying a mine tunnel shelter and ventilating it with a homemade plywood double-action piston pump and filter;
- Three people occupying an expedient basement fallout shelter;
- Cresson Kearny and a teen-age boy constructing a Kearny Fallout Meter;

- A group of four people without prior experience constructing a Kearny Fallout Meter with only their reading of the published instructions as a guide;
- Demonstrations of directional fanning for the ventilation of small and large shelters;
- Demonstrations of expedient lighting, fireless cooking, expedient grain preparation, and expedient waste disposal;
- Demonstrations of expedient water carrying and purification;
- Demonstrations of tree falling by chain saw and hauling by vehicle, and also by hand saw and two-man sling;
- Ventilation of a basement and of a small pole shelter with Kearny Air Pumps;
- Construction and use of bedsheet hammocks and chairs and comparative hammock demonstrations with the best military jungle hammock;
- Presentation by Dr. Orient on emergency medical supplies, equipment, and procedures and post-attack health maintenance;
- Dr. Orient talking to a class of teen-age school children about nuclear war and life in the nuclear age -- including a long question and answer session;
- Cresson Kearny talking with a group of children about nuclear war including questions and answers;
- Interviews with Dr. Orient and with Cresson Kearny about their opinions as to the dangers that America faces, the reasons that we are unprepared, and our chances for individual and national survival;
- Description and display of a permanent steel blast shelter designed for 10 to 30 occupants;
- Other related scenes and demonstrations;

During the next two months, we shall be editing these 84 tapes into a primary overall two hour tape and about six detailed two hour tapes for home VCR use. The tapes will be prepared with broadcast quality to permit general use for television. The primary tape will include some motivational material drawn from other sources or filmed separately.

This editing work is expensive, because sophisticated recording equipment must be used to protect the quality of the pictures in the final product. Also, for some critical parts of the work, we must hire professionals for the same reason.

We are grateful for the the donations which we have received from **Fighting Chance** supporters designated specifically for this project. We will be very appreciative of further donations which may be made to help us complete this work.

Survivability and Politics

There is a difference of opinion that sometimes separates the advocates of a complete national blast-shelter program from advocates of expedient protection. It is important to understand this difference, because each of us should be advocates of both.

In the worst sort of Soviet surprise attack most Americans could be killed regardless of expedient defensive techniques. These techniques have, therefore, less value as a deterrent to war than would a proper system. Some Americans would, however, be saved by expedient techniques. Even if this is a small percentage of the total, it amounts to millions of people.

Do we fault the people who cured polio, because they failed to cure heart disease? Do we object to the therapies that have successfully treated leukemia and lymphatic cancer, because they are not able to cure colon and lung cancer which kill larger numbers of people? Saved lives are saved lives. Expedient techniques will save millions of lives in our immediate future. The scientists and engineers who developed these techniques deserve the Nobel Prize in medicine or peace or both.

Alternatively, it is sometimes argued that working for a national civil defense blast shelter system is counterproductive, because the effort will probably fail. Therefore all efforts should go toward expedient techniques and home shelters and should not be wasted on an impossible task.

First, the task is not impossible. It has been largely accomplished in several countries which together include more than one-fourth of the world population. Second, work toward a national system raises awareness of the problem and educates increasing numbers of people about expedient defense and home defense.

Opinion polls have shown that an overwhelming majority of Americans favor civil defense. Most of them, however, do not know how much protection is possible. The architects of appeasement and unilateral disarmament by America utilize a great many different falsehoods in their public presentations. Their most effective lie is that

nuclear war is not survivable.

Extensive actual tests and scientific analysis of civil defense techniques prove that

nuclear war is survivable.

Work toward expedient defense and work toward a proper national defense are markedly synergistic activities. If we work hard enough and thoughtfully enough on both of these activities, we shall be astonished by our progress. Americans have the will to resist. Only if they continue to believe the myth that survival and resistance are impossible will they continue to leave themselves defenseless.

The 44 volunteers who demonstrated expedient civil defense procedures here in May certainly learned that nuclear war is survivable. Many of them also learned that digging temporary shelters with shovels is hard work for many hours. They are now planning permanent shelters.

Rogue Valley Civil Defense Council

In our March 1987 issue we announced the mailing of copies of the book *Fighting Chance* to each of the 22,000 residences and businesses in and around Grants Pass, Oregon. The results of this mailing have been excellent.

Initially, we received many letters and expressions of support. Indications are that a substantial majority of that community favors civil defense.

With each book, we mailed a one page letter announcing a public meeting on a future date. 70 people attended that meeting. During the meeting 45 families and individuals joined together to form a civil defense organization for Grants Pass.

This group has now held several additional meetings, has divided itself into working committees, and has brought in additional new members. They have adopted the name "Rogue Valley Civil Defense Council". The most recent meeting of this Council was attended by about 40 members. This is an active, dynamic group with many ideas and plans to provide for themselves and their community.

They have decided, for example, to donate a fully installed blast shelter suitable for about 100 children and their teachers to a local public school. They have presented this proposal to the local school board.

Two members of the group, a couple who had not heard of *Fighting Chance* until they received a book in the Grants Pass mailing, were so pleased with the results that they donated the entire cost of printing and mailing *Fighting Chance* to the 5,000 homes and businesses in Rogue River and Gold Hill, Oregon. In addition, they made a similar donation of half the cost of printing and mailing to Medford, Central Point, and White City, Oregon -- a community of 38,000 homes and businesses.

All of these books have been mailed. A civil defense group has been formed in Gold Hill and Rogue River. The first meeting following the Medford, Central Point, and White City mailing will be held on 16 June 1987.

Therefore, a donor who received one of our 22,000 books to Grants Pass donated another 24,000 books in Southern Oregon. This technique of saturation mailing is stimulating civil defense work, and the mailings might become self-sustaining.

Our video tape project was helped substantially by the Rogue Valley Council. About 70% of the volunteers who participated in the taped demonstrations were members of that Council who traveled to Cave Junction to participate.

In order to get effective action on a public issue two things are needed: passive majority support from the public as a whole and active grass-roots work by a few well organized members of the community. The mailing of *Fighting Chance* to Grants Pass has accomplished both.

This mailing brought together a viable group of energetic civil defense supporters. The message that nuclear war is survivable, which was carried to the community as a whole by the book, helped to gain general public support.

We anticipate a favorable outcome from the Medford mailing, too, and hope that other **Fighting Chance** members will decide to similarly stimulate action in their own communities.

Americans are a productive and sensible people who want to keep their lives, property, and freedom. With the facts in their possession, Americans will have little further interest in the merchants of appeasement and surrender who have been pestering us with their lies about doomsday and nuclear winter.

Food

Chapter 9 of *Nuclear War Survival Skills* gives an excellent account of proper food supply and storage. For additional information we suggest that you write to the Emergency Technology Library of the Oak Ridge National Laboratory at Oak Ridge, Tennessee 37831, attn. Dr. Conrad Chester. Ask for a copy of ORNL report number 5352 by Franz and Kearny. This is reference number 104 in the bibliography of *Fighting Chance*.

In the event of war, our need for proper protective shelter will be immediate. Some of us will need shelter within the first few minutes and most will need shelter within hours.

We can live only a few minutes without air and only a couple of days without water. Without food most people can live for about 30 days.

America currently has about a one year supply of stored food for all of her people. Unfortunately, this food is not stored within the reach of most Americans if they are deprived of normal means of transportation. Wheat in the grain elevators of Kansas will not help the people of New Jersey without trucks and trains to deliver it. It will also be unavailable for use if the grain elevators are destroyed by nuclear explosions.

Each American must have a one-year supply of food so that each can remain well fed until normal production and transportation can be effectively restored. For this reason, we devoted one-third of the $300 per person budget in *Fighting Chance* to food storage near the shelters.

Food for a national shelter program would be much less expensive than it is on a family by family basis. Vegetable oil in 60,000 pound lots currently sells for 17¢ per pound, while in individual consumer quantities it is 36¢ to 57¢ per pound. Wheat is 6¢ per pound in 125 ton lots, but is 10¢ to 40¢ in small quantities.

Never-the-less, individual Americans can easily supply their families and neighbors with stored food including good storage containers for less than $300 per person per year.

The best way to accomplish this is to assemble wheat, beans, vegetable oil, salt, and vitamins from the least expensive local or mail order sources.

There have been many packaged "one-year supply of food" offers made by distributors. If you are tempted to purchase one of these packages, examine its contents very carefully. Compare the contents with the recommendations given in *Nuclear War Survival Skills* and in the Franz and Kearny report.

The mail order company will probably not be around in a crisis when you unfortunately discover that their one-year estimates assumed that your neighborhood was comprised entirely of sedentary 80 pound people with subnormal vitamin requirements.

If you take no other action regarding civil defense, at the very least buy a copy of *Nuclear War Survival Skills*, a shovel for each member of your group, and 500 pounds of wheat per person. Then sit on the pile of wheat, read the book, and follow its instructions in the building of an expedient shelter with your shovel.

We predict that this exercise will induce you to build a proper permanent shelter, complete the food supply, and work for a national or community civil defense system and a proper strategic defense system.

Switzerland

The Swiss Federal Office of Civil Defense publishes an excellent 28 page colored booklet entitled *Our Civil Defense.* It is available by writing to that office at 3003 Bern, Switzerland.

We reprint here the introductory paragraphs:

Why do we need civil defense?

Time and again crises and conflicts, catastrophes, wars, rebellions and revolutions shake our world. The severe political situation is a symptom of our time. This fact is felt as a menace, enhanced by the contrast between the two great military blocs in the West and the East. Moreover, the tension between these blocs is intensified by a constantly increasing escalation of armament. It is no secret that the stocks of arms all over the world have never before been so big and filled up as at present. In addition to increasingly stronger conventional arms, there are chemical and nuclear weapons which can be fired

and brought into action at great distances by artillery, missiles or aircraft of different types, and such at always higher speeds and with growing aiming accuracy. Many thousands of nuclear weapons are stationed in Europe alone; and our country lies in the middle of this field of tenseness. However, Switzerland is also situated in the center of economical and social tension, influencing her more and more. Beside the military and political unstableness, the economical and social factors - especially the differentials between the poor and the wealthy states - are of increasing importance.

Present threats and endangerments call imperatively for efficient defensive and protective measures. Above all, our country stands up for the maintenance and safeguard of peace. In order to gain this end we dispose of the armed forces as a means of power for a credible readiness of defense and - of our civil defense (civil protection) as a means of protection.

History teaches us that again and again disasters and wars befall people. However, history and present time also teach us that man can defend himself against risks of all kinds. In view of today's modern weapons of mass annihilation there is no absolute protection. But our preventive protective measures enable us to mitigate possible damage and thereby to secure in a war the survival of the greatest possible part of our population. Without such protective measures we would not only be easily exposed to blackmail, but also be very vulnerable. Therefore, civil defense belongs to our defensive and protective efforts.

Civil defense protects...

If Switzerland gets involved in a war, or if our country is affected by weapon effects from nearby foreign countries, the population - ordered to do so by the authorities - moves into the shelters. The main object of civil defense is to provide every inhabitant of our country with a place in a shelter situated near his domicile. The exterior shelter hull consists of thick steel- reinforced concrete walls able to withstand an overpressure of 10,000 kilos per square meter (1 bar).

Civil defense rescues...

After an attack, fires and debris may block the access to or the exit from the shelters; in such a case civil defense organizations start immediately or as quick as possible rescue of the people locked in. Fires are extinguished, interrupted connections and communications restored. Trained civil defense rescue formations dispose of appropriate means for rescue and fire-fighting.

Civil defense cares...

Shelters are equipped and installed in such a way as to permit even a prolonged stay in them. Specially trained members of civil defense look after shelterees and organize the daily routine. People eat their brought along emergency food and sleep in their bunks. Should it occur that shelters temporarily cannot be left, the so-called survival food (emergency food or <iron ration>) shall be broken into.

A further task of civil defense is - among others - to take care of wounded or sick people in an expedient and timely manner and in facilities especially constructed for this purpose, as e.g. first aid posts, auxiliary medical stations, emergency hospitals or basic hospitals within the coordinated medical service.

Civil Defense and general defense

Civil defense forms part of our general defense. The latter is aimed above all at prevention of war. Civil defense is placed under the civil authorities' control. Members of civil defense have no military mandate and are unarmed.

Civil defense cooperates, among others, closely with the armed forces and the national economical supply. 30,000 men assigned to the air defense troops support civil defense in case of a war or disaster.

******

The booklet goes on to describe specifics of the Swiss system.

Moral Bankruptcy

Most Americans who learn the facts about our opponents behind the Iron Curtain and about technological capabilities for defense in the nuclear age become supporters of civil defense and strategic defense.

The American will to resist is strong. The capability to resist has, however, been badly damaged by disinformation.

There are 4000 research reports and articles at Oak Ridge which prove beyond doubt that an excellent civil defense system can be built and that it will definitely work. Yet a United States Senator writes that it "*would be technically and logistically impossible to provide initial shelter from a nuclear attack.*"

What is going on here? How could the truth about this most critical problem of national survival have been so obscured that a Senator could believe or write such a false statement and still remain in office?

Part of the answer to this question can be found in American institutions of research and higher education - in the very institutions which we have established as guardians and disseminators of truth.

From American universities and similar foreign institutions have come the men and women who developed the defensive technologies that have kept America free. These same people have developed the knowledge about strategic defense and civil defense that will keep us alive and free in the future providing that we deploy that technology.

Many of our most brilliant and patriotic people work in our institutions of higher learning. As a group, we owe to them our freedom just as surely as we are indebted to our forefathers who faced the risks of the battlefield.

In addition, unfortunately, our universities also house another type of people. Also brilliant, these people generally believe that the world would be a better place if they were running it. Freedom to such people has a major disadvantage: it allows ordinary people to make their own choices. They prefer centralized totalitarian societies, because they envision themselves in a position to make decisions for all of us.

I was astonished a few years ago when some of my colleagues (including a very outstanding biologist) proposed an "improved" system based on advanced knowledge about human reproduction.

Under their system, no one would be allowed to have children. Reproductive cells would be stored from each person. After a person's death, a committee would meet to review his or her life and to decide whether or not more individuals of that type were desirable. If so, the reproductive cells would be utilized to produce additional people; if not, the cells would be discarded.

You can imagine whom they envisioned as members of the committee. You can also imagine the chances of instituting such a system in the United States as compared with the Soviet Union.

These academics easily oppose strategic defense and civil defense for Americans even though the Soviet Union is racing ahead with the completion of both. They fear an American will to resist. They prefer a Hegelian synthesis of the West and the East, a synthesis of a totalitarian nature with people like themselves running it.

Within our institutions of higher learning these individuals become enemies of the truth. They disseminate falsehoods for a "higher goal".

Direct, definitive opposition to these moral bankrupts is difficult in a free society and not really necessary. We must just realize that they are there, embarrass them with the truth whenever appropriate, and educate the great majority of Americans about the facts. Most of these academics are personally weak people who are powerless to oppose the will of our vigorous and free society.

There are many patriotic men and women in our universities. Some, like Edward Teller and Eugene Wigner, possess exceptional talent. These people are absolutely essential to the preservation of our Republic.

Political Soap Operas

While some of our highly paid Senators and Congressmen are spending tens of millions of dollars producing televised soap operas about their high minded efforts to root out evil doers, our government, under their direction, is wasting hundreds of billions of dollars and is failing to protect America from nuclear annihilation.

Which is worse? A Marine Colonel who tries to secretly funnel a pitifully small amount of money to people who are being attacked and subjugated by Soviet helicopter gunships and who doesn't get the money spent just right? Or a Senator entrusted with a trillion dollars per year of his country's money who spends his time grandstanding on television while most of that money is wasted?

It would be fine if our politicians had done such a good job that the current witchhunt were the most important thing left undone.

Compare their TV political soap opera with the vision of more than 100 million Americans dying horrible deaths in a nuclear war or being slaughtered and dumped into

mass graves by totalitarian conquerors, because these same politicians failed to appropriate money to deploy a civil and a strategic defense.

Furnishing Your Shelter

Blast and radiation shelters are best furnished by sleeping hammocks, hammock chairs, and curtain walls and partitions.

Such furniture is easy to store and inexpensive to provide. *Nuclear War Survival Skills* gives instructions for furnishing a shelter entirely with bed sheet furniture. This costs about $1 per bed or chair at your local second hand linen store.

If the shelter is shaken by ground shock during an attack, soft furniture avoids injuries to falling shelter occupants. Hammocks and their supporting ropes also absorb ground shock and thereby shock-isolate their occupants.

A shelter can be packed with occupants much more efficiently with this kind of furnishings. The arrangements also are easily changed in accordance with the number of occupants.

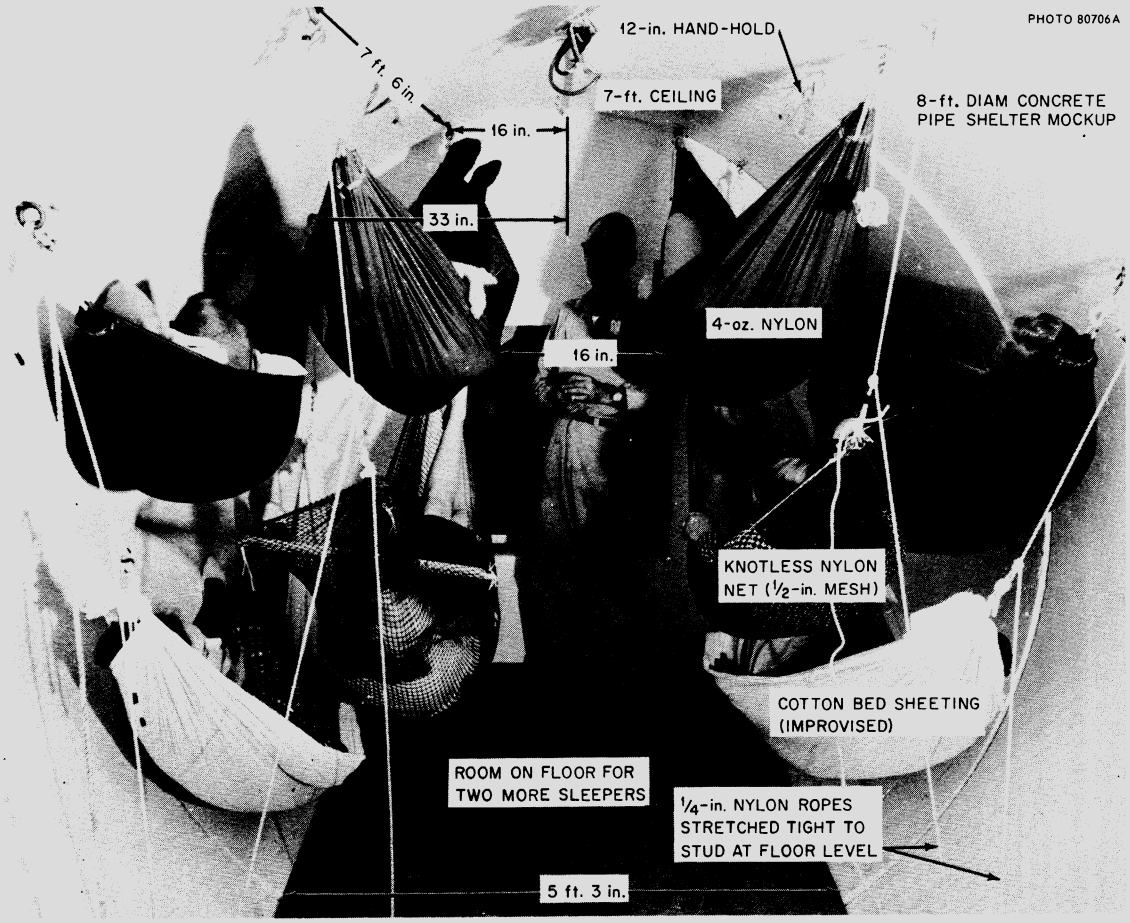
During our videotaping Cresson Kearny demonstrated bedsheet expedient furniture and also a professionally made hammock which converts into a chair. This hammock has a second fabric compartment below it which enhances ventilation and also stores personal items. Boat shaped in configuration and best used without spreader bars except for perhaps a short one at the feet, these hammocks are excellent.

One of our volunteers borrowed this hammock and showed it to a local seamstress who agreed to make them to order. Her name is Glenda Taylor. She can be called in Grants Pass, Oregon at (503) 476-7275. Mrs. Taylor charges $35 for materials and $15 for labor for a total of $50 each. She made two hammocks for our **Fighting Chance** model shelter. Her work is excellent.

I suggest that you make an expedient bedsheet model and also order one from Mrs. Taylor. Experiment with these two alternatives, and then furnish the rest of your shelter.

You should also write to Oak Ridge for publication ORNL-TM-1428, *Shelter Furnishings for Efficient Living Space,* which is reference number 111 in *Fighting Chance.*

Figure 1 from that publication shows a configuration which sleeps 10 people in each 7.5 feet of length in an 8 foot cylindrical shelter.



In this configuration a 10,000 gallon tank, the typical size installed in service stations for fuel storage, will sleep a total of 40 people at one time. It will accommodate many more sitting or standing if an adequate air supply has been provided.

FIGHTING CHANCE

John 8: 31-32 *Proverbs 22: 3*

Vol. I, No. 5 June 1987

TERRORISTS

In the introduction to *Fighting Chance* we say "Insurance against accidents and natural and terrorist threats justifies a civilian shelter system. The Soviet military threat, however, justifies it 1,000 times over."

There are those who say that they hope to convince the nations of the world to dismantle their nuclear weapons. They say that we should base our hopes of survival in the nuclear age entirely upon their wish to change human nature and to transform government officials throughout the world into humane, trustworthy souls.

These people should be given every opportunity to change human nature, so long as our families and fellow Americans have a first rate civil defense system and a first rate strategic defense system to protect us in case they fail. Let us paint a peace sign on every shelter, *while we are lowering it into the ground.*

We have not found, however, people who rationally argue that all knowledge about nuclear weapons can be successfully forgotten by mankind. The nuclear age is here to stay. Mankind's knowledge about nuclear science will inexorably advance.

Also, although some argue that all governments might be made rational, few, if any, will argue that all individuals can be made rational. Various people for various reasons will pursue their goals by means of force or violence.

All of which brings us to the **terrorist.** It is very likely that someday a terrorist group will succeed in installing a small nuclear weapon in an American city. What happens then?

Fighting Chance© Edited by Arthur B. Robinson, Ph.D P.O. Box 1279 Cave Junction, Oregon 97523
Copyright©1987 Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine
Subscription Price $60.00 for 12 issues

If that city is not equipped with a proper civil defense system which includes in-place blast shelters, a million people or more may die. If the city is properly equipped, death and suffering would be reduced by a factor of 10 or more.

Suppose that the terrorists give warning by means of a demand of some sort. Within a few minutes the entire population could be inside the shelters. Only those very close to the bomb itself would then be at risk. The city would lose many of its buildings, but most of the people would survive.

Suppose, on the other hand, that no warning is given. The weapon is just detonated without warning. In that case many more people would die. However, those who survived the initial effects could then enter the shelters and thereby avoid death from fallout, fire, and other secondary weapons effects.

Also, the medical facilities in the civil defense system could save many of those who had been injured but not killed by the initial explosion. Again casualties could be reduced by a large factor.

How about terrorist use of biological or chemical weapons? In this case the button-up capabilities of the shelter system could save most of the people.

These same arguments can be made for accidents, the difference being that it is reasonable to assume that significant nuclear, chemical, or biological accidents might be avoided indefinitely. Few people would argue that terrorists can be thusly avoided. Contrary information appears almost daily in world news.

The saving of the lives of the people in just one American city from the disaster of one terrorist attack with a weapon of mass slaughter justifies, by itself, the construction of the national civil defense system advocated in ***Fighting Chance.***

I have found that many people who are not able to face the problem of nuclear war are able to face the terrorist threat. On many occasions I have been able to convince scientists and others of the need for a shelter system by using this discussion of the terrorist threat. This argument is sound and correct, but don't use it *instead* of the nuclear war argument. After all, the Soviets are the world's most accomplished terrorists and they have 20,000 nuclear weapons.

The Soviet threat, however, is so enormous that some people just will not face it.

The next time you meet one of these people, try one small bomb, one small terrorist, and one "small" explosion. This is a horror that most people are able to face.

GRASS ROOTS CIVIL DEFENSE

On June 16, the first public meeting was held following our mailing of *Fighting Chance* to postal patrons in the Medford, Oregon area. There were 175 people in attendance. Good coverage was given by the three Medford television stations, two radio stations, and the Medford Tribune.

We expect that subsequent meetings of this group will lead to an active civil defense group in Jackson County. We have already demonstrated in Josephine County that saturation mailing to a community will start a good civil defense effort. In that county, the vigorous Rogue Valley Civil Defense Council was formed.

These Southern Oregon mailings have been an experiment by **Fighting Chance**. The test has been successful. Four mailings have been made. Each has had essentially the same result.

Saturation mailing of the book (along with an invitation to a public meeting) brings together many of the members of the community who are interested in actively working to get a civil defense system for the community, and in getting home and family shelters for themselves.

In small communities with 5,000 or fewer mailboxes, this initial group of individuals may be small. If the group includes two or three people who are willing to take a leadership role, it can be viable and effective.

In larger communities, (Grants Pass has 22,000 mailboxes and the Medford area 38,000), the groups are large enough to be self-organizing. The Grants Pass group formed itself, divided itself into eleven functioning committees, and incorporated. The group, as a result of its size, includes many individuals with leadership qualities and many others who are willing to work.

If you are interested in doing this project in your community, please let us know. For each mailing we would charge only the actual costs of the book production and the mailing. Someone would need to pay these costs for each project.

We are preparing an edited video tape of the meeting which followed the Medford mailing. This tape along with our step-by-step procedures will be available to help with each such project.

It is not easy to motivate people to make meaningful preparations for civil defense on a community-wide basis. In summary we have found in these four mailings:

- The mailing brings together those individuals who are interested and motivated enough to get something done. If the community is large enough, these groups are viable, self-starting, and effective.
- The majority of the members of the community become passively supportive of these efforts, but take no active part. This is consistent with public opinion polls which show general American passive support for homeland defense. An active civil defense organization can function in a typical American community, therefore, with generally positive community support.
- The press has been generally fair and responsive in our experimental efforts. Three television stations, three newspapers, and two radio stations (which include most of the principal Southern Oregon media) have covered these mailings and meetings. Of these, all but one have been accurate, fair, and responsive in their news and human interest coverage. The one newspaper that has demonstrated repeated hostility to our program has suffered strong public reaction against its anti-civil defense position.

Will our national politicians give us a homeland defense if we turn up the "heat"? Many civil defense supporters are justifiably skeptical about this possibility.

We must explore all of the possible options. In America, grass-roots action on a community basis is an important resource. These mailings have shown a way to mobilize grassroots action. We suggest that you consider trying this in your community.

If your community is much larger than Grants Pass or Medford, you may want to mail to every second or tenth household in the community. After a group with 50 to 100 members is functioning, publicity about its activities will bring in other participants. In this way the organization can grow to include those who did not initially receive a book.

Our results indicate that a mailing of 5000 books is a minimum and that 20,000 or more is required to immediately produce a strong effective organization.

IN FROM THE COLD: "NUCLEAR WINTER" MELTS DOWN

This is the title of an article by Russell Seitz, *The National Interest,* No.5, Fall 1986, pp.3-17. It has been reprinted by the United States Department of Defense as their publication Number 1564, Current News, Special Edition, 2 April 1987.

Dr. Seitz's article is an excellent up-to-date description of the entire nuclear winter fraud from its inception through its ignominious demise. If you have friends who are still clinging to any fear of "nuclear winter", write for a copy of this article.

Aside, of course, from the outright deliberate falsehoods in their nuclear winter articles, Carl Sagan and his associates also assumed that the earth is a billiard ball with no oceans, no wind, no rain, and no realistic temperature gradients.

In short, they assumed that the earth was already in a nuclear winter (in fact even more bleak conditions than that) before their assumed nuclear war. Surprise: a frozen lifeless planet remained so after the war. Actually even that may be wrong. The war might have warmed it up and started a little weather.

As Dr. Seitz says: Robert J. Lifton of the Physicians for Social Responsibility originally characterized the "Nuclear Winter" hypothesis as "*an imaginative resource.*"

More to the point, he quotes Ralph K. White: "*Horror is needed. The peace movement cannot do without it.*"

They cannot, of course, have nearly so much horror when Americans are protected by life-saving, freedom-preserving civil defense systems.

The validity of the horror scenarios will exist only so long as America has no homeland defense - no strategic defense and no civil defense. The apostles of appeasement are determined that she will have none, even if they must perpetrate imaginative, resourceful frauds like nuclear winter to politically prevent the installation of defenses.

DR. PETR BECKMANN

Dr. Petr Beckmann, Professor Emeritus of Electrical Engineering, University of Colorado, is an outstanding scientist. A Czechoslovakian refugee, he combined a distinguished academic career with an effective personal campaign for American technology and the preservation of American freedom.

These personal efforts grew into his widely read and respected newsletter, *Access to Energy,* which is available for $22 per year for 12 monthly issues (overseas $30) from Box 2298, Boulder CO 80306.

The central theme of his writing concerns the safety, cost-effectiveness, and benefits of nuclear power. About half is technical and half political.

Dr. Beckmann's writing is excellent. We suggest that you send a self-addressed and stamped envelope for a list of his books and other publications. Reprinted below are two condensed examples of his political commentary: one from his essay about nuclear war and one, "Why", from the last chapter of his book, *The Health Hazards of Not Going Nuclear.*

Sober Facts About Nuclear War

Petr Beckmann

Yes, nuclear war would be terrible, and the facts below are in no way intended to belittle its horror. They are, however, intended to refute the myth that nuclear war means the end of civilization, making defense of the Free World pointless.

CAN A SINGLE BOMB WIPE OUT A WHOLE CITY? No, it can't. You would need 438 one-megaton bombs (the power of 22,000 Hiroshima-sized bombs) to destroy Los Angeles, and none of them could be "wasted on pulverizing the rubble."

THEN HOW COME HIROSHIMA AND NAGASAKI WERE EACH DESTROYED BY A SINGLE BOMB? They weren't. Earth-covered backyard shelters were undamaged at 100 yards from ground zero; and a woodframe house at exactly 1 mile from ground zero was badly damaged but remained standing. The day after the blast, the bridges were open to traffic; the second day, trains were operating; and the third day some streetcars resumed service. The people in those two cities had neither warning nor basements; yet in Dresden where they had both, about as many were killed in the non-nuclear air raid of Feb. 13, 1945 as were killed in Nagasaki.

BUT TODAY'S H-BOMBS ARE 1000 TIMES MORE POWERFUL THAN THE HIROSHIMA BOMB. The distance of equal destruction varies as the third root of the released energy; 1000 times more powerful means the same destruction at 10 times the distance. An earth covered shelter would be undamaged at 1000 yards from ground zero; a wooden house would be severely damaged but remain standing at 10 miles rather than 1 mile. Grim - but not the end of the world.

BUT THE RADIATION FROM NUCLEAR BOMBS WOULD LEAVE THE EARTH A RADIOACTIVE INFERNO FOR DECADES, AND THE SURVIVORS WOULD DIE OF CANCER, LEAVING GENETICALLY DAMAGED OFFSPRING. The fact is that only a few hundred of Hiroshima's 70,000 dead were victims of radioac-

tivity; and no genetic damage could be detected against the normal background among the survivors, though they (and even their chromosomes) have been examined with extraordinary thoroughness for decades. This is not surprising, since ordinarily only those who suffer unprotected exposure to the initial radiation will receive a dose high enough to be lethal.

BUT THE FALL-OUT WILL EVENTUALLY KILL EVERYBODY. No, it won't. In essence, the highly radioactive isotopes will soon spend themselves, while the long-lived isotopes do not radiate intensely (though some can be dangerous if they get into the body.) Shelters can protect from early fall-out and filtration can prevent ingestion of radionuclides such as strontium and iodine.

BUT THAT WOULD MEAN SPENDING YEARS IN SHELTERS. No, it wouldn't. Use the rule of seven: For every sevenfold increase in time the radioactive level due to fall-out decreased by an order of 10. The level measured 1 day after detonation will decline to 1/10 in a week, to 1/100 in 7 weeks, and to 1/1000 in 343 days.

AND HOW DOES ONE LIVE WITHOUT FOOD OR WATER? One does not have to. Food and water are not contaminated by fall-out radiation, only by the fall-out particles themselves. Dust proof packaging protects the food, and radioactive particles can be filtered from contaminated water.

BUT THERE HAS NEVER BEEN A WAR AS TERRIBLE AS NUCLEAR WAR. There has never ever been a war as terrible as the next one. Yet there have always been men and women who stood up to evil and risked their lives for their liberty.

BUT THE LOSSES IN NUCLEAR WAR WOULD BE SO TERRIBLE THAT DEFENSE FOR WHATEVER REASON BECOMES IMMORAL. The morality of war does not depend on the weapons with which it is fought. You have exactly one life to risk in the defense of everything that makes it worth living, and it matters little whether you lose it to a spear, a bullet, or nuclear radiation. Your forefathers risked, and often gave, that one life for your life, liberty and pursuit of happiness. You have no right to squander that heritage, to invite war by weakness, and to leave your children to the demeaning cancer of serfdom.

Why?

Petr Beckmann

And so we are still left with the question: Why?

The thousands who rail against nuclear power, against the utilities, the corporations, the capitalist system and the profit motive have not been hurt personally by any of these; on the contrary, they have been the beneficiaries of the system they profess to despise....

The hundreds of thousands in the radicalized sections of the American upper middle class may very well kid themselves that their opposition to nuclear power is based solely on safety and environmental considerations, and such high-minded rationalization makes it easy for this belief to become "sincere;" but objectively, this rationalization is pure nonsense, since nuclear power is demonstrably safer and environmentally sounder than any of its alternatives. Their convictions would soon be shattered if they were willing to look at the facts. But their convictions are para-religious, and they are willing to look at the "facts" only if supplied by the priests of the People's Lobby or the Friends of the Earth. There must be a strong motivation behind such irrationality, and it does not at all follow that the motivation is known to its victims.

But when it comes to motivation, look for the Number One motive of human action: self-interest.

What possible self-interest could there be in opposing the cleanest, safest and cheapest kind of electric power? What possible self-interest could there be in opposing economic growth in general?

Plenty. Perhaps the clearest indication is given by the population controllers, who as often as not are part of the radicalized, environmentalist, elitist, anti-capitalist, "America stinks" syndrome. Their beliefs are no less irrational than those of the nuclear foes. The Zero Population Growth movement emerged strongly in the late sixties, when the US birth rate had long been in an unprecedented rapid decline; their activity continued unabated when that decline took the fertility rate below the natural replacement level in 1973; and still it continues today when it is falling toward the point where not even immigration will make up for the eventual decline of the population (unless the 18-year-old trend reverses). Concern about the population explosion in the Third World is but a red herring. Paul Ehrlich, the guru of the population controllers, may rave and rant about India, Bangladesh and South America; but when it comes to the punchline, he calls on the

United States government to introduce incentives, if not coercive measures, to promote sterilization, abortion, and birth control *in the United States.*

The credo of the population controllers is simple: "There are too many of you others." And the issue at stake is common with the seemingly wide range of other issues raised by the Penthouse Proletariat: They do not want to share their privileges with others. They are a class whose privileges are about to be lost if they have not been lost already.

What privileges?

The privilege of driving on roads with only a bearable number of other cars, driven by equally affluent and "cultured" people; a privilege already lost, for the roads are now crowded with the cars of the vulgar riff-raff that does not read the *New York Review of Books* and behaves as though they had an equal right to life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness.

The privilege of driving to the beach and finding it uncrowded. The privilege of driving rather than walking, and flying rather than driving. The privilege of flying without having to line up and rub elbows with the riff-raff. The privilege of getting away from the riff-raff by flying first class, for coach has already been invaded by it.

The privilege of being fawned over as the people who set the tone. The privilege of esteem accorded to those who drivel rather than produce. The privilege of living the good life of being sensitive, aware, concerned, involved and relevant, without being tainted by "materialistic" subjects such as physics, chemistry, engineering, business or dentistry, let alone by making the vulgar living of a plumber, electrician, printer, radar operator or (horror of horrors!) a wildcatter.

The privilege of being counted something better than "the others." It used to come with money. It doesn't any more, at least not without an awful lot of it. It used to come with education. It doesn't any more. The man who made $25,000 a year used to be somebody. So did the man who had written a dissertation on medieval Turkish literature. Not any more. Thirty-five percent of American youth, an unparalleled proportion anywhere or at any time, go to college. They worked just as hard as their parents (they mistakenly believe) to get a degree or to make it to the $25,000 level. But it does not give them the exclusive privileges that it bestowed on their parents. They can still fly to Florida in the winter, but they have to rub elbows with the riff-raff who do not go to analysts, who have not read the latest "in" novel on Lesbian incestuous rape, and who do not subscribe to the *New Yorker,* or even the *Saturday Review.* They have been cheated of their right to be somebodies; they have - almost - become nobodies like everybody else. For the nobodies now go to Florida, too. They even go to London, Paris and Rome.

No wonder the Penthouse Proletariat is frustrated. What caused this unnatural state of affairs? Who filled the jetliners with plumbers and printers? Who crowded the beaches with beer-drinking steel workers? Who made cars and gasoline so cheap that an entire nation was put on wheels? What gave people electricity at the laughable price of a nickel a kilowatt-hour? What let them make calls from California to New York for a silly dollar? What let a third of all American school children eventually pass through the gates of higher education?

Capitalism; science; technology. Stop it! Stop the world, I want it all to myself.

Here you have the self-interest of a class whose privileges are about to be cashiered. Not by legislation, not by oppression, but by the relentless advance of "the others," who want a better life, too. A privilege shared with everybody is no longer a *privilegium* (or *priva lex* private law); it becomes a *lex publica*.....Nor am I claiming, to repeat this important point, that the self-interest of a group whose privileges are threatened is the *only* explanation of environmental, and particularly anti-nuclear, irrationality. Obviously, the mix of deeper motives varies from case to case, and no single explanation can cover all the cases, nor even, perhaps, any single case.

But it does explain quite a few things. The fear of The Unknown explains some of the opposition, but not very much. It is true that people are less frightened of a dam break or an oil fire, even though both of these are more dangerous and more probable than a core melt, because they have a good idea of what floods and fires are like, but they usually have little knowledge of radioactivity. But how come, then, that the microwave oven is catching on fast, when people usually know less about microwaves than they know about radioactivity (and often think it is the same thing)? How come that they are swallowing tranquilizers, depressants, soporifics, pain relievers and hundreds of other drugs without accusing physicians of being a professional elite that puts profits over health, yet without an inkling of what exactly these chemicals do to their bodies?

The association of nuclear power with the first use of nuclear energy, the two bombs dropped on Japan, does not get us very far, either. Would people give up fire and the wheel because both were, at times, used as instruments of torture? Could Ralph Nader make them give up electricity by waging a psychological campaign that associates "electric" with "chair," just as he does with "nuclear" and "bomb"? Yet he has succeeded in turning thousands against nuclear power on the grounds that, paradoxically, constitute the very reasons for its superiority: safety, economy, availability, ease of waste disposal, and low environmental impact. What theory will explain the paradox?

The theory of the endangered class will. *Of course* they kid each other, and above all themselves, that they are motivated exclusively by legitimate humane concerns. Who

didn't find wonderful and high-minded rationalizations to defend his privileges when they were threatened? To curb the power of ancient monarchies was to question the Divine Right of Kings and to go against God Himself, claimed those with a stake in the monarchy, and they probably believed it. To resist the New Order of the German Reich was to jeopardize the security of Europe, claimed the Nazis, and they probably believed it. To question the party line as decreed by the Politbureau is to be an enemy of the people, claims the Soviets, and probably they believe it. "There is only one politically, biologically and ethically acceptable solution," crows Lorna Salzman, "total and permanent abandonment of nuclear power." Conceivably, she believes it, too.

But once you discard what is claimed, assured and alleged, and instead watch the thrust of the action and its effects, the seeming self-destructiveness makes sense and the technophobia, the corporation baiting, the let-me-be-on-the-planning-board socialism, the fight against economic growth, the maligning of the profit motive, the professed hatred of "materialistic" values, the totalitarian trends, the systematic, destruction-bent harassment of private enterprise - they all fall into place. They are the actions of the somebodies who dread becoming nobodies.

Mass affluence is, by its very existence, destroying affluence as a distinctive sign of a favored social stratum. Economic growth, free enterprise and technology are the culprits who have committed this sin, and they must be stopped dead in their tracks. And they *can* be stopped by denying them their lifeblood, energy.

Energy generation can be drastically curbed by the legal roadblocks which this group so masterfully puts up via the allegedly environmental organizations, and people can be duped into cooperating by scaring them with horror fiction about safety, environment, corporate greed, even civil liberties (of all things!). And energy conversion does have drawbacks: It does have environmental impact, it does engender safety and health hazards, it does cost money, and much of it does have to be imported from unreliable sources.

Only nuclear power, while not perfect either, has less of these disadvantages than any other, and it has earned the hysterical hatred of the threatened class because it does not fit the campaign plan; they wage war on it not *in spite* of its superior qualities, but *because* of its safety, its availability, and its economy.

FOURTH PRINTING OF FIGHTING CHANCE

In April 1987 *Fighting Chance* went into its fourth printing. That makes over 500,000 copies in the nine months after the book was first printed. Nominally, 480,000 are in print, but the overruns on each printing bring the total to over 500,000.

That is a lot of books. Having personally mailed or worked beside the volunteers who have mailed most of these, I have a first-hand appreciation of the number.

These books have been sold to our supporters at low cost. Still we make a profit. That profit and part of the donations we receive are used to mail more books where we think that they will do the most good.

We expect a fifth printing of *Fighting Chance* before the end of 1987. The book offers the truth about the survivability of nuclear war. Also, it provides a radiation protection factor of about 100 per six feet of books. If **Fighting Chance** supporters keep sending them to Washington, then at least Congress will have that protection. Maybe they'll even learn to read.

Seriously, the book offers immunization against false propaganda about nuclear war. Don't be discouraged if many of the people to whom you give it do not immediately become fanatical supporters of civil defense.

The next time they hear the other side (the false side) of this story, they will be less susceptible to it. The truth is like that. It doesn't turn everyone around overnight, but it seeps into their consciousness.

It is very hard to start a PSR chapter in a community in which all of the physicians have been provided with a copy of *Fighting Chance.* Not all physicians immediately believe the facts presented in the book. However, it causes them to ask questions; the kind of questions that the PSR does not want to answer.

MOTIVATION

We have a supporter who keeps sending us anti-Soviet video and audio tapes with the suggestion that our volunteers use them as motivational accompaniment while they are wrapping books for mailing. We appreciate his thoughtfulness, but lately we have found a better way.

We have experimentally demonstrated that a typical, patriotic American wraps *Fighting Chance* books much more rapidly while viewing the Colonel North "hearings."

The sight of that gaggle of hypocrites who have left our homes and families defenseless while they pompously conduct these ridiculous hearings is excellent motivation. We thank Congress for at least this small, expensive contribution to civil defense.

BUMPER STICKERS

We have had some requests for civil defense bumper stickers. We would appreciate ideas for one-liners for use on these stickers.

If you or your group has specific ideas about this, we would appreciate hearing from you. In a later issue, we shall publish a list of the slogans available.

If your local civil defense group wants stickers with your name as a part of the text, please let us know the quantity and we will determine a price.

For example:

GIVE THE KIDS OF GRANTS PASS A FIGHTING CHANCE
ROGUE VALLEY CIVIL DEFENSE COUNCIL - PHONE 474-2354

or:

APPEASEMENT KILLS - AMERICANS MUST HAVE
CIVIL DEFENSE AND STRATEGIC DEFENSE

SHOULD THE SCHOOL BOARD BE RECALLED?

A reporter for a Grants Pass newspaper recently asked me the following question. If the Josephine County School board rejects the offer of a free blast shelter for a public grade school which has been made by the Rogue Valley Civil Defense Council, should the school board members be recalled and thereby removed from office?

Only one of the seven members has voiced public opposition to the proposal, so the question is premature as it affects Josephine County. In general, however, the question is worth considering.

There are many paths to a suitable civil defense system. Initial rejection of one particular proposal does not in itself prove irresponsibility. If the school board members immediately take action to educate themselves about this matter and then install, without delay, a suitable civil defense system for the children of Josephine County, then they are to be commended and certainly not recalled.

If, however, they reject the donated shelter and do nothing to provide alternative protection, then they should definitely be recalled.

Suppose that the school board were to vote to remove all fire extinguishers and other fire protection from the schools and to suspend all fire drills. This would leave the kids without protection from fire which is a survivable threat. Certainly in this instance the board members who voted for such an irresponsible action should be recalled.

Nuclear explosions are also a survivable threat. These officials have taken legal custody of the kids. They demand that custody by law and demand huge bills of taxation to pay for their activities. These officials are, therefore, responsible for the physical safety of the children in their custody.

Not providing civil defense protection in the schools is like not providing fire protection in the schools. There is one difference. A much larger number of children are likely to be killed by even a single nuclear explosion than are at risk from school fires.

Protect the kids now! Either that or give back to the American people their kids and their tax money, so that they can protect the kids at home.

POGO

In a famous comic strip scene Pogo Possum proclaimed, "We have seen the enemy, and they are us."

I think of this often when I observe active or passive squabbling between pro-strategic defense and/or pro-civil defense groups.

Our nation is entirely without any credible homeland defense against Soviet tyranny. Moreover, no credible national or community program to correct this terrible condition is even close to funding or implementation.

Therefore, anyone who is actively, honestly, and credibly trying to correct this situation deserves encouragement and support. Fortunately many of the people who are working for American homeland defense share this view. **Fighting Chance** could not have grown so quickly without the generous, unselfish support of these people.

Envy, jealousy, and some of the other less desirable human emotions are, however, always with us. If you see one "pro-homeland defense" group carping at another, remember Pogo and consider the source.

SHELTER TANKS

Many **Fighting Chance** supporters are starting to build steel tank shelters. For the most part, these people are utilizing surplus tanks. There are a large number of tanks available now, because the "environmentalists" have scared the government into mandating replacement of most of the nation's service station fuel storage tanks.

This wasteful effort is alone costing a substantial part of the resources which could be providing a good civil defense system. However, we can at least use some of the excellent salvaged tanks as shelters.

The record "buy" so far belongs to a **Fighting Chance** supporter who writes that he purchased a purged fuel tank 10.5 feet in diameter and 41 feet long with one-half inch thick steel walls for $600 plus $200 delivery to his site in the suburbs 15 miles away.

We almost bested this in May when we purchased a similar tank from a salvage company for $1000 plus $850 in freight. The tank was purchased "as is" including some fuel remaining in it. However, the company reneged on the salesman's deal with us when others there learned of the agreement. The tank contained 4,400 gallons of diesel oil which made the tank itself including shipping essentially free. This was an above ground tank which had never been buried.

The asking price for salvage fuel tanks in excellent condition is currently about 10 cents per gallon of capacity. This compares with about 35 cents per gallon for a new tank. Therefore, an 8 foot diameter used tank 20 feet long with 1/4 inch steel walls costs about $800.

We recently purchased six such tanks ranging from 8,000 to 20,000 gallons in Medford, Oregon for a price of 6 cents per gallon. The 8 foot by 20 foot tanks were, therefore, $480. The asking price of 10 cents was reduced to 6 cents when we agreed to buy all six tanks for use by several people here.

Each of these tanks was examined without charge by our local steel fabricating shop owner whose company will clean and paint them and make the entryways and other steel items. It is prudent to have such an examination made before purchase, because experienced steel workers can spot inadequacies in the tanks which may not be apparent to those without experience.

One such problem was avoided here when we were warned against some old riveted rail car tanks. Apparently, if a rivet loosens, it can become necessary to reweld all of the rivets in the entire tank to assure that it is waterproof. Welding one rivet loosens the next and so on. Additionally, some tanks can be deteriorated on the inside or filled with large amounts of sludge which increases the cost of cleaning.

The primary problem with the tank shelters is the lack of a definitive, single-source book which gives detail on every aspect of fabricating and installing the tank shelters.

We have our local fabricator trained, but that is of little value outside of southern Oregon. We have promised that our book on this subject will be published by **Fighting Chance** during 1987. In the meantime, this newsletter provides some of the needed information.

We are a volunteer organization. Some of us have terminated all work other than civil defense and are living on our savings while we work continuously on civil defense. Even with this, we are often too slow in getting things accomplished. Just the daily needs of this fast growing and largest civil defense organization in the United States absorbs all of our efforts.

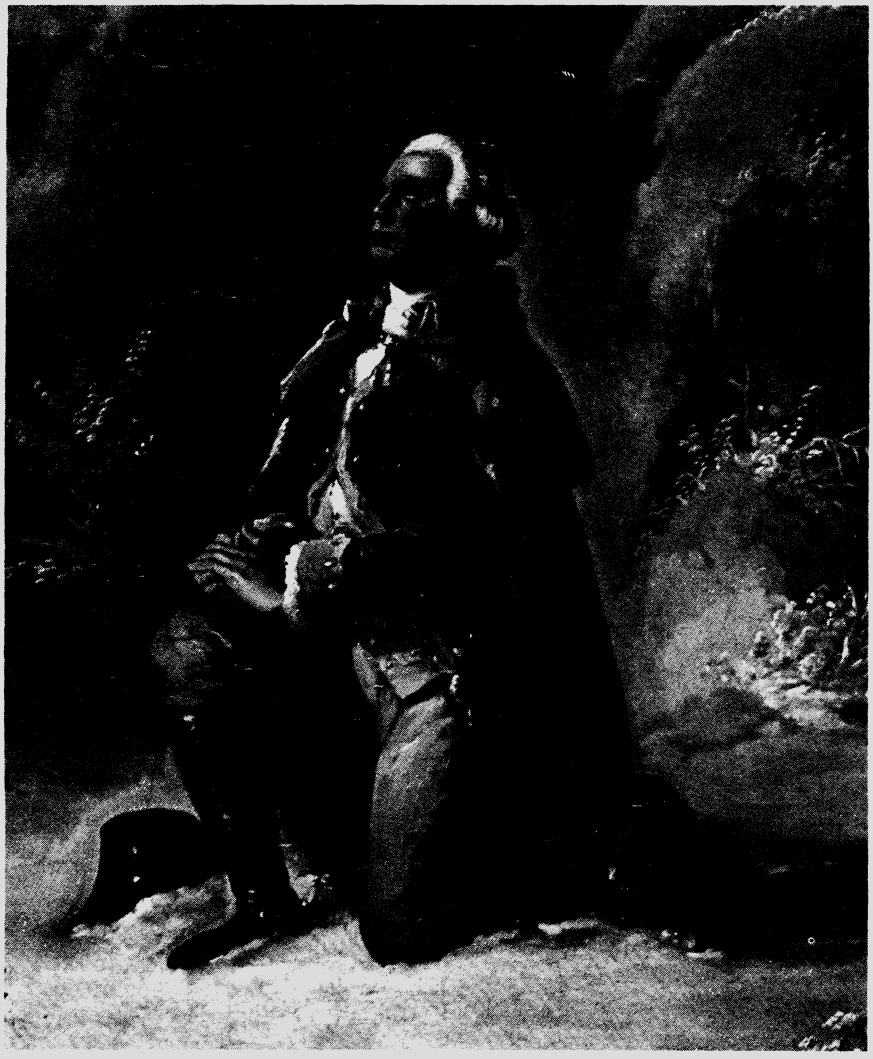
So far, we have hired no employees, so that every dollar can go into paper, ink, postage and the unavoidable costs of getting the homeland defense message to the American people.

If you are trying to construct a steel shelter and need help, please telephone or have your steel fabricator telephone. The Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine telephone number is (503) 592-4142. We'll get that book out as soon as our work permits.

FIGHTING CHANCE

John 8: 31-32 *Proverbs 22: 3*

Vol. I, No. 6 July 1987



GEORGE WASHINGTON AT VALLEY FORGE

Fighting Chance© Edited by Arthur B. Robinson, Ph.D P.O. Box 1279 Cave Junction, Oregon 97523
Copyright©1987 Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine
Subscription Price $60.00 for 12 issues

I am continually asked about the religious viewpoint in our book, *Fighting Chance.* In public presentations this has been especially worrisome.

The most effective weapon of those who advocate unilateral disarmament and surrender of the United States has been a continuous smear campaign directed at certain words and ideas. Each individual or group who rises to oppose them is, if they can manage it, associated with one or more of these smeared concepts and thereby discredited.

"Survivalist" is one such word; "right-wing conservative" is another. The attack upon the word "conservative" is especially interesting, since the dictionary meanings of "liberal" and "conservative" were inverted as well. Misuse of the word "democracy" and elimination of the word "republic" are also important victories for the word-changers.

Now let's try: right-wing, conservative, survivalist, "religious" nut. All that and a message about digging 60 billion dollars worth of holes in the ground as well.

For this reason I have tended to hedge. I talk about the need to write about the morals and ethics of civil defense from the point of view of one's first principles of life. Gary and I wrote from Christian principles, because that is our point of view. I also give examples from our supporters who are not Christians.

I am fed up with this. We didn't pull any punches in *Fighting Chance*, so why do it now. From now on the answer is:

> *Every American - enjoying the rights to life, liberty, and property which are protected in the United States - should be grateful, thankful, and proud that George Washington was at Valley Forge.*
>
> *No American - not one - should be ashamed, disgruntled, embarrassed, or put-upon by the fact that George Washington spent a significant part of his time at Valley Forge in prayer.*

George Washington, Benjamin Franklin, Thomas Jefferson, Patrick Henry and their fellow patriots formed our government from their own first principles of life which were based upon their knowledge of and belief in God. They managed to do this without the "benefit" of modern day hairsplitting theologians and secular humanists.

John Grady, M.D., has written an excellent pamphlet about George Washington. It is available for a non-profit contribution to the American Christian Church, Kimsey Road, Benton, Tennessee 37307. We reprint here an excerpt from that pamphlet:

The Uncommon Man

The great British statesman and four times Prime Minister, William E. Gladstone, once proposed the creation of a grouping of pedestals for statues of history's most famous men. One pedestal stood higher than all the rest, and Gladstone was asked to identify the figure to be given the place of honor. Without a moment's hesitation, he named George Washington.

[At the meeting of Congress] in Philadelphia, December 1799, one of Washington's finest military commanders, the famous cavalry general, Henry "Light-Horse Harry" Lee, now Congressman from Virginia (and later to become that state's governor) upon hearing of the death of our first president, rose to his feet and with tears in his eyes spoke for all Americans for all time when he said of Washington, "First in war, first in peace, and first in the hearts of his countrymen."

Many students of history consider George Washington to be the greatest man who ever lived. Certainly, he was the greatest American - a brilliant, educated, successful man who risked everything for the freedom of our country.

Washington was a man of great moral character. He was forthright, honest, charitable and a gentle man of quiet modesty and proper deportment - considerate, kind and courteous. Washington was also a man of great talent. He was knowledgeable in agriculture, was a surveyor with an established reputation, and early in life became a land owner of some importance and considerable wealth.

He was held in such respect that at the age of 21 he was made a Major and Adjutant of the Virginia Militia, and so distinguished himself that at the age of 23 was made Commander in Chief of the Frontier Forces of Virginia.

Washington had a commanding appearance. He was the most physically impressive of all of our Presidents, and in his prime stood over 6 feet 4 inches tall and was a lean and powerful 225 pounds. In addition, this handsome figure had a distinct military bearing.

Washington was appropriately described by colleagues and writers of the time as ".....straight, tall, wide-shouldered, with head well shaped, large straight nose, penetrating blue-gray eyes, a long handsome face terminating in a good firm chin, clear fair skin, firm mouth, and a commanding countenance; with speech, movement and gestures which are agreeable, differential, engaging and graceful."

Most important of all, Washington was a man with a total sense of responsibility, unquestioned integrity and deep devotion to God.

The Resolute Leader

Among the many outstanding men of leadership in the American Colonies, Washington stood out above all. Once the War for Independence began, he was quickly and logically chosen Commander-in-Chief of the Colonial Forces. Washington had the impossible task of taking a few thousand untrained volunteers and leading them against the armies of the world's greatest empire. Great Britain was a powerful and progressive nation with colonies and influence around the world, and she had mighty armies and fleets to defend her possessions. To add to the difficulties was the fact that the American Colonies were not united, were economically weak, had no standing army and no navy, and had only three million people, who were seriously divided as to whether or not to fight for freedom.

It is not known what percentage of the Colonists genuinely supported the cause for freedom. Many of those who opposed independence constantly gave help, comfort and support to the enemy. Probably no more than 3% of the people in the Colonies actually took part in the fight for American independence. Then, as now, apathy, self-interests, uncertainty and fear prevailed among a large portion of the population.

Once the Declaration of Independence had been signed and Washington's forces were pitted against the British, his army was so greatly outnumbered and so ill equipped that many thought him foolhardy to even attempt to fight the most powerful nation in the world. Seldom in all of history has such a task been undertaken under such unfavorable conditions. However, Patrick Henry in his famous "Give me liberty or give me death" speech hit directly upon his reasons for hoping for ultimate victory when he said, "God will raise up friends to fight our battles for us."

General Washington led his men with a passion, courage and fortitude that could come only from total dedication. When the Continental Congress did not, or could not, send the funds for his soldiers' supplies and salaries, Washington paid for them out of his own pocket. He gained and held the allegiance of his men because he was fair, firm resolute and dedicated. Moreover, he was a devoutly Christian man who made no apology for prayer. He repeatedly called upon God for deliverance and victory in the struggle for freedom.

The Man of God

The paintings of George Washington kneeling in prayer in the snow-covered woods of Valley Forge are based on fact. He believed that God would lead him to victory, and anyone who has read his handwritten letters and documents cannot help but be impressed by his reliance on the Almighty and his deep belief in Divine Guidance.

Strengthened by a sense of duty and honor, driven by a love of freedom and a hunger for justice, sustained by faith and confidence in divine providence - George Washington would not fail. He would fulfill his destiny. This uncommon man would lead the colonial forces to victory, become the father of our country, be unanimously acclaimed our first President, and set the course for what was to become history's greatest nation.

Thomas Jefferson best expressed the relationship between man's highest aspiration and the great Creator when he wrote, "God who gave us life, gave us liberty." Throughout history, as is well documented in Holy Scripture and readily attested to by millions of observant people, God has raised up individuals, usually temporal leaders, to fulfill the destiny of men and nations.

It is the personal opinion of this writer that God moulded, inspired and directed George Washington. He was, indeed, chosen to be a special man, at a special time, for a special purpose.

HAMBURG FIRESTORM AIR RAID

The "Physicians for Social Responsibility" have argued that one reason that nuclear war is unsurvivable is that massive firestorms would engulf American cities and kill everyone in their midst. For example, a PSR debater based his presentation at the American Civil Defense Association meeting in 1986 upon the "fact" that no one survived the firestorm raid on Hamburg.

The PSR also have "hoped" that smoke from these fires would cause a life-ending "nuclear winter", but that scenario has evaporated with the discrediting of nuclear winter and its deliberately dishonest calculations.

Modern cities do not, in general, have a sufficient amount of burnable material per area to support a firestorm. Moreover the effects of nuclear blast render a city into a condition that will not support a firestorm.

But let us look at Hamburg. The PSR says that everyone in Hamburg perished in the conflagration. What actually happened?

There were 1,500,000 people in the general Hamburg metropolitan area on the night of 27th/28th July 1943, the night of the famous firestorm raid. 470,000 of these were within the 22 square kilometer area that was heavily damaged. 280,000 people were within the 13 square kilometers (5 square miles) wherein the firestorm took place.

Of these 280,000, 100,000 were sheltered in public shelters and 180,000 were sheltered in private shelters. The public shelters were of three general types including the standard bunkers which were constructed during the previous two years.

Of these people, 40,000 were killed in the raid. That is less than 15% of those in the firestorm area and less than 3% of those in the Hamburg metropolitan area.

Moreover, virtually all of the people who died were in home-brew, makeshift shelters or were unsheltered on the city streets.

The United States Strategic Bombing Survey states:

> *"No evidence was found of a single death in a bunker during these large city fires. There was much discomfort, but this was mainly due to overcrowding."*

The Police President of Hamburg reported:

> *"Many air protection bunkers and splinter-proof surface shelters were situated in the middle of extensive area fire and fire-storm zones. The heat around these buildings was more than human beings could stand. Nevertheless in no instance either in bunkers or surface shelters did shelterees come to any harm from the heat, nor did they have to leave the buildings prematurely. Shelterees remained in many of these structures until the morning after the raid and until the fires surrounding them had abated. In some cases a covering of [cooling] water had to be supplied at the exit by the Fire and Decontamination Service in order to get the inmates out. This was the case especially in buildings situated in narrow courtyards. Often the ventilating plant could not be operated on account of heat, smoke and fumes and had to be abandoned."*

The British Home Office Report concluded:

> *"Thus it can be concluded that all those sheltering in bunkers survived."*

They not only survived, but, according to the United States Strategic Bombing Survey, they had restored half of the industrial productivity of their city within 5 months.

These are the facts as reported separately by American, German, and British authorities. The German reports come from people who were there during and immediately after the firestorm .

If any American city should suffer a firestorm during a nuclear war (which is very unlikely for physical reasons), then the only way in which the PSR scenario of mass slaughter could become reality is if they are successful in preventing the construction of public shelters in American cities.

In order to prevent that construction, the PSR is spreading outright lies about what actually occurred in Hamburg (and in Dresden).

It is estimated that about one out of twenty American physicians is supporting the PSR and that a larger number have been influenced by PSR propaganda. Most of these men and women are well-meaning Americans who just hear the unchallenged PSR claims.

Give a copy of this newsletter and the book, *Fighting Chance*, to your physician. It has been our experience that physicians who learn the truth about the survivability of nuclear war immediately stop supporting the PSR.

The oath of the medical profession demands that physicians do their best to provide for the health and well-being of people. This includes disaster planning and preparation.

If the truth is adequately distributed, only the few people who form the anti-American leadership of the PSR will remain in that organization; and its potential for destroying American lives will be ended.

GOD WILL TAKE CARE OF ME

In *Fighting Chance* we retold the story of the Christian in the flood. God sent him two boats and a helicopter, but he wanted more. Presumably he would have accepted help if an angel had descended in a pillar of fire and removed him from that roof.

I am astonished by the number of pastors and theologians who are claiming that we need not prepare defenses against the Soviets, because God will take care of us.

God has given us an incredible "land of milk and honey" in which to live. He has given us patriots like George Washington who preserved our opportunity to live here in freedom.

He has given us scientists and engineers who have determined ways in which we can build strategic and civil defenses to protect our families, communities, and civilization in the nuclear age.

He has given us the richest industrial and economic base on earth. The construction of homeland defenses would be very easy for us. It would even put many of our steel workers, construction workers, and farmers back to work.

America has been sent boats, helicopters, and even the knowledge required to stop the nuclear rain itself. What more can her people demand of God?

The Bible, especially the Old Testament, is filled with examples of the gruesome fates that befall people who fail to fulfill their responsibilities to provide for their families and civilizations. Secular history teaches a multitude of similar lessons about the past two millennia.

Still we have pastors and theologians who are unsatisfied. They refuse to accept God's gifts of knowledge and resources for defense.

If they wish to demand more of God; if they wish to perish unless God will personally send angels and pillars of fire to their liking; then let them suffer the consequences.

They have, however, no right to condemn America, its children, and its God-given freedom and civilization to a fiery nuclear death, because of the arrogant additional demands that they feel qualified to make of God.

If your pastor is preaching that there is no need to prepare defenses, because "God will take care of you," tell him about the gifts that God has already provided to do just that.

If he continues to preach this suicidal nonsense, find another pastor. Ignorance is tolerable sometimes, but not when it serves to lead people into horrible suffering, bondage, and death.

COMMUNITY ACTION

Let us consider the people of Josephine County who have a strong local civil defense organization with passive community support. Regular meetings of like-minded people are enjoyable. It has been my experience that the kind of Americans who participate in these groups are people who are interesting to know and work with. But this is no social club. It faces problems that are not solved by charity events and enjoyable meetings.

Lets look first at the problems which the Rogue Valley group must solve and then at their initial actions toward solving them.

In Grants Pass the general population has very little practical knowledge about nuclear weapons effects. They may receive substantial fallout from an attack upon the Medford airport which is nearby. If the Soviets attack civilians, Grants Pass will receive an attack with airburst nuclear weapons. They are, however, likely to be attacked by a second wave of ICBMs or by bombers, since they are not a primary target.

The surrounding hills have numerous limestone caves and mine tunnels suitable for sheltering the population if substantial preparations for ventilation and water supply are made ahead of time.

Since Grants Pass is not near an important grain-producing region, there is very little bulk storage of food commodities nearby. Starvation during the year following the war would be a serious problem.

In summary, Grants Pass will probably get plenty of warning of an attack. Natural shelters augmented by public shelters near schools and businesses could prevent most deaths during the first two weeks. Then, during the next year, much of the population would simply starve to death.

The Rogue Valley Civil Defense Council has initiated several efforts to solve these problems.

Regarding shelters, their Natural Shelters Committee has identified sufficient caves and tunnels and is contacting owners regarding their cooperation in a master plan for use. They are also checking into the old fallout shelter marking program with interest in remarking the previously identified suitable structures.

Their Schools Committee has offered to build and fully install a 200 psi blast shelter suitable for 100 children at a local 300 student public grade school. This token effort to begin providing for the kids has generated a great deal of public interest and was even carried by the national wire services.

Six members of the group are planning neighborhood-sized steel tank shelters near their homes or businesses. Used fuel tanks are being obtained for these, with the civil defense group making plans for cooperative installation similar to the frontier barn-raising events.

Public awareness of these activities is being raised by their Public Information Committee. So far, this has primarily attracted new members, but later it will communicate plans to the community at large. Radio communications are assured by a group of about 20 ham radio operators who have protected their radio equipment from EMP voltage spikes.

Individual efforts by the members on behalf of their own families are extensive.

This group has made, therefore, a realistic beginning on most of the problems except for food. Grants Pass has plenty of food for the first few weeks. In any case most people can go without food for up to 30 days if necessary. During the first year, before transportation and commercial agriculture are resumed, however, these people will starve.

They can garden and they have an ideal climate. They will, however, starve before they can expediently grow sufficient staples.

A proper food storage program for this community would cost about 6 million dollars or about $100 per person. What can be done?

The group could work toward a local bond issue or tax to raise the money. They could initiate contacts with the federal government about storing part of the national food surplus in Grants Pass. They could begin a local charity campaign to raise the money through donations from individuals and businesses.

They must not, however, rely on individual initiative. Most of the passive members of the community are just not going to store food on their own behalf. They will, however, happily support the local authorities if food confiscation by the government begins.

A local sheriff's deputy charged with disaster planning in Grants Pass told the civil defense group that food would be sufficient unless people from the larger cities migrated into the region. He plans to close the freeways and preserve the resources of Grants Pass for the local people. He spoke also of plans to immediately take public possession of the food in supermarkets. You get the idea.

This planner estimates that there is enough food in Grants Pass to feed its local population during the initial two week post-attack period. In fact, no food at all would be sufficient for that period.

In formulating the proposal in *Fighting Chance*, we decided to allocate one-third of the entire expenditure for a years supply of food stored within walking distance of the shelters.

In the event of war, all sorts of scenarios are possible for your community. You may or may not receive direct effects from blast or fallout; you may or may not need defense against invading armies or populations; your medical facilities and personnel may be there or they may be gone. Disease may be rampant or it may be minimal. One thing is certain, however, in the aftermath of nuclear war and before transportation is resumed, food will be very hard to obtain.

If every member of your community is within walking distance of food reserves (primarily grain) sufficient for his or her needs for a year which are uncontested by other nearby populations, then shelter is your highest priority. If not, the question is debatable.

The nation already has a year's supply of food in the farm surplus. Both the surplus and the civil defense requirement could be solved by distribution of that food storage throughout our local communities. This brings us back to congressional action. Congress, unfortunately, is too busy with important things like TV witch-hunts.

We do not know the best approach for a community group to take concerning the food problem. Probably they should explore each of the possibilities mentioned above and some others besides. We shall be watching with interest the efforts by the Grants Pass group to complete this aspect of their program.

LIES IN THE CLASSROOMS

The June 1987 *Reader's Digest* has an excellent article on the efforts by the "Educators For Social Responsibility" (sound familiar?) and the National Education Association to introduce pro-appeasement, anti-American defense propaganda into our nation's classrooms.

In Oregon, for example, House Bill 3223 would require the Department of Education to develop a comprehensive nuclear age education curriculum for Oregon public schools. Dozens of peace-through-disarmament and surrender organizations have sprung up in urban Oregon to help with the development of this "curriculum."

Already funded by seemingly unlimited money from obscure sources, these organizations will soon have a flow of money from Oregon taxpayers and a stranglehold on indoctrinating the kids with their propaganda.

Why is this being done? Clearly the kids will, for the most part, not even be of voting age before America's fate is decided. Why regale the gradeschoolers with more horror stories about the "unsurvivability" of nuclear war and the necessity of surrender.

There are, I think, two principal reasons.

First, and most important, the kids will put pressure on their parents, and the parents do vote. As America reaches the end of the road there will be increased awareness of the need for homeland defense. This process is accelerating rapidly now. It is a major reason that *Fighting Chance* is a best seller and the **Fighting Chance** organization is growing so rapidly with a "30-year-old dead issue."

During our final few years, there is a danger that America will wake up; that she will build homeland defenses before it is too late. The "peace" (peace of the grave for all except our ruling elite) organizations are positioning themselves for maximum opposition to a revival of American defenses during this end-game. The kids are to be pawns in this effort.

The secondary reason is to pave the way for child acceptance of American Sovietization. The "curricula" of these groups is always laced with a heavy dose of American misdeeds compared with the beauties of the peace-loving Soviets.

When America falls, it will be better if the kids go along more easily with the process. Tens of millions of "reactionary" adults will need to be slaughtered, but the kids can be re-educated if they have been given the "right start."

There is an answer. It is the dissemination of truth; especially truth by example.

The offer of a donated and fully installed 200 psi blast and radiation shelter by the Rogue Valley Civil Defense Council to a local, Josephine County grade school has been met by howls of hysteria from local peaceniks and growls of approval from area parents.

How can you possibly teach the kids that nuclear war is unsurvivable if they have the means and training required for survival right on the school grounds? Obviously, you cannot.

Many of you are building your own shelters. For some of you that alone is a major financial burden. For others, however, the burden is less and two shelters can be afforded. Moreover, some of you live close enough to schools that you could take advantage of your shelter even if it were installed on the school grounds.

Each of us should give serious consideration to offering our nearest school a donated, fully installed steel blast and radiation shelter.

Immunize the kids from the NEA and ESR propaganda; set an example for the community; and, in the event of war, save some lives.

There are hundreds of thousands of American families with the capability to do this on their own. Also, nearly everyone who cannot afford it knows someone who can.

It is one thing to shake one's head about these problems and the treasonous individuals who exacerbate them. It is quite another thing to take action. Try it. You'll be surprised by the satisfaction derived from being a "trouble maker for America."

SOVIETS CONTRIBUTE TO AMERICAN CIVIL DEFENSE?

A new Federal Emergency Management Agency study concludes that only 112 million Americans would initially perish in a Soviet first strike rather than the 156 million estimated by an earlier, 1975 study.

The studies assume that civilians are not directly targeted, but just get in the way of a strategic first strike. The civilians are assumed to have the civil defense facilities which they have today - essentially none.

Why the improvement? FEMA says the Soviet weapons are more accurate now which allows them to use smaller warheads with greater efficiency and fewer side effects.

We should, I suppose, give an award to the crowd of anti-American industrialists like Armand Hammer who have aided the general and specific improvements in Soviet technology which make this all possible.

Just think, they have saved 44 million lives, except, of course, those among the 44 million who will be liquidated later to "cure" anti-Soviet tendencies like free speech and religion.

Eugene Rostow, former head of the US Arms Control and Disarmament Agency, as quoted in *Daily News Digest,* gives the military scenario associated with such a benevolent Soviet surprise first strike which, incidentally, only kills 112 million unprotected Americans:

> *"It is now mathematically possible for the Soviet Union to destroy all of our Intercontinental Ballistic Missiles (ICBMs), our submarines in port, and our planes on the ground with something like a quarter of its ICBM force, holding*

the rest of their missiles in a paralyzing reserve that would make it nearly inconceivable for us to use our submarine-based or airborne weapons at all."

Now, pretend you did not read that. If you are of middle-class wealth, buy a new car - forget the shelter for the school kids or your family.

If you are quite rich, forget the country which gave you opportunities and the 200 years of patriotic heroism which preserved life, liberty, and property for you to enjoy. Even though you could buy shelters for all of the kids in your community (some of whom won't be among the "lucky" 44 million) with the money you'll let fall off the end of the table next month:

Don't do it! Buy some more adult toys instead.

SHELTER VENTILATION PUMPS AND FILTERS

We have been stalling on making a specific recommendation about a ventilating pump and air filtration system for a family or small neighborhood shelter.

The references in *Fighting Chance* give a workable and effective system. Also, the double action piston pump in *Nuclear War Survival Skills* is very effective for those with a workshop and some spare time.

But where does one buy an off-the-shelf, turn-key ventilation system for the least price?

One **Fighting Chance** supporter is president of a large American company which manufactures industrial CBR filters and ventilation systems. His company also manufactured civil defense units in the late 1950s and early 1960s.

When we asked his advice and help in fashioning the most cost-effective solution, he offered to research the problem and make recommendations and perhaps prototypes.

By letter of 16 June 1987, he has replied:

"In principle, the hand-operated blower (which we purchased from Buffalo Forge) and the prefilter/hepa filter/carbon absorber package which we manufactured was not unlike the filtration units which we saw recently in Switzerland. But, in comparing the older Flanders system with what is currently available in Switzerland, it is obvious that the Swiss

have progressed considerably beyond the products that we produced in 1960. Theirs is a polished, well engineered, finished product.

The Luwa VA 20 currently sells in the U.K. for about 400 pounds or at today's exchange rate, $640. Given the fact that every home in Switzerland must be equipped with one of these units it is not difficult to see that the manufacturer has brought his price down to a more affordable price than Flanders could offer. We could not imagine ourselves producing a similar product for less than several thousand dollars."

He states that some other European firms offer similar units. The Luwa unit is available from Luwa(UK) Ltd.,36-38, Goldsworth Road, Woking, Surrey GU21 1JT or from Luwa Ltd., Anemonenstrasse 40, CHH-8047, Zurich, Switzerland. You should write for literature first, since you probably want one of their larger units.

Each shelter should have ventilating equipment for maximum crowded occupancy in case that becomes necessary. In the event of a national shelter system, it is clear that American companies like Flanders would be the sources for this equipment.

If, however, you want a turn-key unit with Swiss quality and the lowest price for a small shelter today, the advice of their most logical American competitor is to buy the Swiss unit.

For do-it-yourself solutions, consult *Nuclear War Survival Skills* and bibliography reference number 124 in *Fighting Chance.*

From a **Fighting Chance** supporter comes this tip: Master Mechanic Manufacturing Co., P.O. Box A, Burlington, Wisconsin 53105, telephone 800-558-9444, has some 300 CFM, 60 RPM, 6" intake hand-crank blowers left over from the shelter stocks of 30 years ago. This is their item C-34 or Burnsamatic TX-950.

We have not yet seen one of these, but the price is a ridiculously low $14.95. Surely they are worth that much even as a spare. Their salesman, Jerry, says they have about 200 of these blowers left.

NUCLEAR INSURANCE

Civil defense, for most people, should be thought of as an insurance policy.

I have term life insurance. I keep this policy, because I might die and my wife and children should be provided for. In order to provide this insurance, we spend about $700 per year. As I grow older, the premium will increase.

This $700 is typical for an American family. Yet the probability that an average middle aged father will die before his children are grown is much lower than the probability of nuclear war or terrorist attack.

On a community basis, that $700 is sufficient to provide permanent nuclear war insurance for two family members each year. This is not an annual cost. It need only be incurred once. The shelter and stored food remains available indefinitely with only token maintenance cost.

On a family basis without the efficiencies of community-wide procurement and large shelters, the $700 would provide for about one person each year or four years to accumulate protection for an average family.

I don't get my insurance policy out and admire it each evening. We are not called "insurance-ists", nor do political groupies complain that this planning makes my death more likely.

Each person must have nuclear insurance in the nuclear age. Once each person has it, the policy should be put out of mind. A single purpose blast shelter is inexpensive. The stored food will keep for decades.

Buy the insurance, then forget it and go on about having a productive and enjoyable life. Don't make nuclear war, or even fear of nuclear war a way of life.

I know it is annoying that the United States government is already spending $1,500 on each person in the United States every year on a military budget that includes virtually no civil or strategic defense. We are paying several times over for the cost of this insurance already, but our politicians are refusing to provide it.

This injustice will not, however, protect our families and communities. We must vote out of office the politicians who are violating their oath to "provide for the common defense", but we should also buy ourselves some family and community insurance while we are doing it.

FIGHTING CHANCE

John 8: 31-32 *Proverbs 22: 3*

Newsletter Vol. I, No. 7 August 1987

THE PROBABILITY OF WAR

Opponents of American homeland defense -- civil defense and strategic defense -- argue that these defenses raise the probability of war by making war more "thinkable." They say that Americans will be more likely to fight a war if they think that they can survive one.

They ignore the fact that the Soviets have already spent over $150 billion to provide their people with both strategic defense and civil defense and that the Soviets have spent even larger amounts of money to build a huge first-strike nuclear arsenal.

Will passive American homeland defense make war more likely? The partial answer to this question is "yes". The complete answer is "no".

War between the United States and the Soviet Union is highly probable already. The only action that could substantially reduce this probability would be deployment of a credible American defense which the Soviets could not expect to overcome - strategic and civil defenses which our Congress has so far refused to build.

Our information, of course, is limited. There are no examples in recorded human history in which a tyrannical regime has not gone to war when faced only by weaker, inadequately defended victims. Appeasement has always led to war. This doesn't prove that there will never be a contrary example, but history has not provided one so far.

Fighting Chance© Edited by Arthur B. Robinson, Ph.D P.O. Box 1279 Cave Junction, Oregon 97523
Copyright©1987 Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine
Subscription Price $60.00 for 12 issues

Moreover, if there is to be a contrary example, the Soviets are a poor bet to provide one. They have repeatedly attacked their weaker neighbors as they are now doing directly in Afghanistan and through proxies in Angola, South Africa, Nicaragua and elsewhere and as they did in Eastern Europe. The 95 million civilian dead during peacetime behind the Iron Curtain are also an indicator that the Soviets are unlikely to be restrained by the increased civilian deaths from modern warfare.

However, in one sense, the appeasement elements in America hope to prevail. They believe that if Americans have no defense whatever -- if war means the certain death of each American family and community -- then Americans will be afraid to fight. This is the "reason" that they oppose civil defense. Faced with the decision, "red or dead?", most Americans might chose "red" if they have no alternative whatever other than martyrdom. If, however, they have civil defense shelters, if they have any protection what-so-ever, if they have a *Fighting Chance*, they will undoubtedly choose to fight.

This is the reason that groups like the PSR oppose civil defense. They correctly fear that Americans will resist Communist tyranny if they have any chance whatever to do so. They fear that their own social standing, physical possessions, and lives might be lost if Americans resist.

But why don't they equally fear the Soviets? Why are they not concerned about the vast nuclear arsenal and the homeland defenses of this Godless, unjust, immoral tyranny? The hard core of our pro-appeasement organizations are unconcerned.

- They do not fear Godlessness, because they themselves are without reverence for or belief in God.
- They do not fear injustice, because they themselves are without respect for justice.
- They do not fear immorality, because they themselves are without morality.

They fear death and they fear loss of their social and material positions. Death might come to them if Americans resist. Whereas if Americans submit to a "new world order" under Soviet domination, they may be allowed (they hope) to keep their possessions and position -- especially if they help to bring that order into being.

History teaches otherwise. It teaches that traitors within a country are usually among the first to be slaughtered by its conquerors. It teaches that appeasement does not prevent war. Appeasement only assures that, when war comes, the suffering and destruction is much worse than it would have been without appeasement. What, then, are our real options?

- We may avoid war by the only proven historically tested method - by building homeland defenses so strong that aggressors will fear to attack us.
- We may fight and win any war that is initiated against us by having built homeland defenses strong enough to preserve most of our people and industry.
- We may continue to remain undefended. In this case we will experience the murder of most of our people and the destruction of our country. Those who remain will then fight a war under great disadvantages and with a high probability of defeat.
- We can remain undefended and "hope" (along with the architects of our appeasement) that this lack of defense will make Americans so fearful that they will not try to defend themselves. This is what the appeasement advocates mean by opposing defense and therefore making war "less probable". This option is dishonorable, suicidal, historically improbable, and entirely opposite to Biblical mandate.

Civil defense shelters, until they are nation-wide and augmented by deployed strategic defense, do raise the capability of American resistance to tyranny and therefore the probability of war.

If, however, we use a mere six months of our current military budget to deploy *now* a workable civil and strategic defense, the probability of war will decrease and freedom on this earth can be preserved. During deployment of such a system, our steel, construction, farming, and aerospace industries would boom so greatly that they would strengthen our entire economy.

Fear is a debilitating and self-defeating emotion. We must not let our country and our civilization become permanent casualties of the merchants of fear!

DR. JANE ORIENT

Dr. Jane Orient, M.D. is vice-president of Doctors for Disaster Preparedness. She is an articulate, effective, patriotic, Christian spokeswoman for the American medical community.

95% of American physicians are **not** members of the "Physicians for Social Responsibility". Of the remaining 5%, most would not be members if they learned the truth about PSR claims. Well-meaning people, including physicians, are often easily fooled by false statements about nuclear war, since they usually have so little valid information about it.

Unfortunately the small core of well-funded liars who inhabit the central PSR organization have been successful in gaining substantial amounts of media and public attention. If we are to get homeland defenses for the United States, Doctors for Disaster Preparedness and other groups like them must be given more support and a stronger voice.

We are privileged to publish here two articles written by Dr. Orient. We have available a video tape of an interview with Dr. Orient and a presentation by her on the subject of medical self-help in civil defense. This video tape is available from **Fighting Chance** for $29.50 postage paid. Alternatively, we will send this video tape free to any **Fighting Chance** supporter who joins Doctors for Disaster Preparedness as a regular member prior to November 1, 1987.

Regular DDP memberships are $40 and can be sent to Dr. Orient at 1601 North Tucson Blvd. #9, Tucson, Arizona 85716. Please send a note also to **Fighting Chance** informing us that you have joined DDP, so that we will know to send you the videotape. DDP has a category of membership for those who are not doctors, so you do not need to be a physician to join DDP.

"Star Wars": The Downfall of Goliath?

by
Jane M. Orient

So David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and struck the Philistine and killed him; there was no sword in the hand of David.

I Samuel 17:50

In the time of King Saul, the Philistines sent a challenge to the Israelites: defeat our champion Goliath, or become our servants. Now Goliath was nine and a half feet tall, and the throw weight of his spear was 600 shekels (over 15 pounds). When they saw him, the Israelites were terrified. But God did not send Saul to the negotiating table to surrender his people into slavery. Instead, He sent David to kill the giant, for the Israelites' cause was just. Despite his fearsome armaments, Goliath was felled by a primitive kinetic energy weapon.

Today's weapons are far more dreadful than those of Goliath. But proponents of the Strategic Defense Initiative (SDI) believe that, like Goliath, they are vulnerable. Missiles have an aluminum skin the thickness of a shirt cardboard. Once on their way, nuclear warheads travel at speeds near 10,000 miles per hour. A collision with any object -- even a piece of gravel -- could destroy them.

The problem is that the gravel has to be in the right place at the right time. Advances in computers and in sensors that detect heat have made it possible to build "smart rocks" that find and intercept their targets. In June 1984, the U.S. Army tested an advanced version of a rock in a sling: the Homing Overlay vehicle. This little rocket managed to set itself on a collision course with a missile fired 4000 miles away. The impact turned the missile into a fine powder. A nuclear warhead could have been transformed into a harmless falling star.

At present, we have no defenses against nuclear weapons, but rely on the policy called Mutual Assured Destruction, or MAD: a strategy that holds the civilian populations of the "superpowers" as hostages.

Our nuclear arsenal is appropriate for the MAD strategy. More than 80% of our strategic nuclear warheads are, like the V-2 rocket (Vergeltungswaffe) of Hitler, weapons of vengeance. The majority are based on submarines hidden at sea. Submarine launched weapons are retaliatory, or "second strike" weapons because they are not accurate enough to knock out hardened military targets. They are only good for destroying cities and killing people.

In his so-called "Star Wars" speech of March 1983, President Reagan asked whether it wouldn't be better to save lives than to avenge them. He proposed a radical change: from a policy of pure revenge, to a policy that emphasizes defense. In the ensuing debate, religious groups have played a prominent role. Nearly 30 Protestant and Catholic groups have formed a coalition to support the President's Strategic Defense Initiative (SDI). On the other side, a group of 24 religious agencies launched a nationwide media campaign against SDI.

Supporters of SDI say that self-defense is justifiable, whereas revenge is always wrong. Opponents of SDI raise a number of ethical questions:

1. SDI would start an arms race in the heavens (or "drag the heavens down into hell," as the Union of Concerned Scientists expressed it).
2. SDI would be too expensive.
3. It is a front for building ever more terrifying offensive weapons.
4. It would violate the ABM Treaty.
5. It is fraudulent, because no defense against nuclear weapons is possible.

Let us consider these objections in turn:

1. It is already too late to prevent the intrusion of weapons into space. After all, missiles travel through space on the way to their targets. Should space provide safe passage for weapons of mass destruction, while defensive weapons are banned? A more serious concern is fear of accelerating the arms race. However, SDI advocates point out that the *defensive* arms race has so far been one-sided. The Soviets are already spending $40 billion per year on civil, air, and missile defense.

2. The economic question is certainly important. A system based on currently available technology, instead of more exotic lasers, would cost about $60 to $120 billion. For comparison, the Soviets have about $500 billion invested in their missile forces, and the MX missile program has been projected to cost between $30 and $50 billion. Defending the weapons we have might make more sense than building more of them. The Pentagon estimates that defensive weapons are from three to five times less expensive than offensive ones.

3. Defensive weapons are designed to destroy bombs, not to kill people or to damage their property. The "death beam" idea makes good science fiction. But the power of the SDI weapons is far too small to make them useful offensive weapons.

4. While some have argued that even research might violate the ABM Treaty, Soviet Minister of Defense Grechko stated before the Soviet Presidium in 1972 that the Treaty placed no limitations whatsoever on the conducting of research concerned with defending their country from nuclear missile strikes.

From a moral standpoint, if one party violates a contract, the other party is no longer bound by it. The best known of the alleged Soviet violations of this treaty is the phased array radar at Krasnoyarsk, which has been under construction for about 12 years. It is possible that the Soviets are preparing to "break out" of the treaty.

5. It is true that no defense has ever been perfect. Goliath's shield failed him, and he died.

But even a leaky shield could still save millions of lives in the event of war. More importantly, it would help prevent war by making a first strike unlikely to succeed.

Many scientists believe that the main obstacles to SDI are political, not technical. Even before the Army's experiment, physicist and disarmament advocate Freeman Dyson wrote prophetically, in his book *Weapons and Hope:*

> *A Successful David and Goliath experiment, with a two-pound rocket killing an intercontinental missile, ...could be a historical turning point. It could mark the beginning of a change in the way people think about nuclear*

weapons. It would show nuclear weapons in a new light, as clumsy brutish things outwitted by a cheaper and more agile adversary. The death of Goliath could be the death of an era, the end of the unquestioned technical supremacy of nuclear weapons.

Dyson cautioned against the hazards of "Defense Unlimited," of placing too much faith in the wonders of Science. Yet the Scriptures also warn us against undue faith in politics: "Put not your trust in princes" (Psalm 146:3).

Without defenses, the United States, confronted with nuclear blackmail, might someday be forced to choose surrender, or the suicidal vengeance of MAD. Against the might of the Philistines, the Israelites seemed to be in a similar dilemma.

Until David put his trust in the Lord, and gathered five smooth stones.

Suggestions for Further Reading:

Beilenson, Laurence, *Survival and Peace in the Nuclear Age*, Chicago: Regnery/Gateway, 1980.
Dyson, Freeman, *Weapons and Hope*, New York: Harper & Row, 1984.
Ehrlich, Robert, *Waging Nuclear Peace*, Albany: State University of New York Press, 1985.
Jastrow, Robert, *How to Make Nuclear Weapons Obsolete*, Boston: Little, Brown, & Co. 1985.
Lefever, Ernest, and Hunt, Stephen, *The Apocalyptic Premise: Nuclear Arms Debate*d, Washington, D.C.: Ethics and Public Policy Center, 1982.

Nuclear War: The Ethics of Nontreatment

by
Jane M. Orient

Socially responsible physicians say that if a disease is untreatable, then the only option is prevention. Take cancer, for example. If a person gets cancer, a rapidly fatal course cannot be ruled out. Yet treatment programs are permitted to drain resources that could be devoted to prevention.

We have radiation therapy centers, rather than media centers to warn people about getting cancer. We spend millions of dollars on cancer surgery, when behavior modification classes are so much cheaper. We use toxic and expensive drugs for chemotherapy, instead of reducing "suspected carcinogens" in the drinking water to undetectable levels. What is it that stops us from reordering our social priorities?

The problem is that patients who get cancer expect to have something done for them. Something to stop the cancer from spreading. Something to relieve the symptoms.

Doctors are not willing to say: "Too bad. You stopped smoking, but it was too late." Or "you should have stopped breathing the radon in your house." They do not offer a cyanide capsule. Instead, they radiate anything that might be radiation sensitive, and operate on anything operable, suggesting that cancer might be curable. (And often it is!) They give morphine, even though the availability of opiates might give people the idea that cancer is thinkable.

The only situation in which doctors have insisted on a "prevention only" approach is in the "final epidemic," a problem they liken to cancer: nuclear war. For this, International Physicians For the Prevention of Nuclear War (IPPNW) was awarded the Nobel Peace Prize.

Of course, members of IPPNW are just as fervently against war as the rest of us are. But fervor doesn't necessarily assure a correct diagnosis or effective therapy.

Lown and Chazov restrict their differential diagnosis to only one scenario: "a first strike by the United States against Soviet land-based missiles." What about the other possibilities? For example, a *Soviet* first strike, coupled with Soviet civil, air, and antiballistic missile defenses against a ragged retaliation? This scenario was actually rehearsed in 1982, and is rather more likely than the converse. The Soviet arsenal, which has increased relentlessly, boasts up to 10,000 first strike warheads. The U.S. arsenal, which has diminished substantially in terms of both megatonnage and number of warheads since the 1960s, has about 1000 warheads sufficiently accurate for a pre-emptive attack on military targets. Of course, there are other scenarios as well: accidental launch, terrorist attacks, nuclear blackmail, and so on.

Presumably, Lown and Chazov know that there are different types of cancer. But they seem to think that all conceivable nuclear wars would be alike: untreatable. IPPNW ridicules the idea of defenses. Still, despite Chazov's touted influence, the Soviet Union has spent, according to CIA reports, $150 billion on strategic defense over the past 10 years, and apparently continues to spend $3 billion annually, on civil defense alone. all citizens have 124 hours of civil defense training. Soviet medical students perform field exercises in simulated zones of nuclear destruction. They are taught about the second line

of prevention: preventing casualties due to blast, burns, radiation sickness, and epidemic disease. While IPPNW indulges in the exercise of counting up burn beds and pronouncing them inadequate, Soviets build shelters to prevent the burns.

After Chernobyl, a disaster that wasn't prevented, 450 medical brigades were mobilized. Once the order to evacuate was given, 45,000 people were transported from Pripyat in about two and a half hours. Over the next week, another 95,000 people (and about 20,000 cows) were evacuated, using a medical response plan developed for nuclear war in the 1960s. Many thousands of lives may have been saved by this plan.

This second-order prevention requires advance preparation. It is not possible to figure out how to get everyone out of town, to put blast doors on the subways, to dig fallout shelters, or to stockpile enough food to last through a failed harvest, on 20 minutes notice. While members of IPPNW protest that in any disaster, including war, they will try to help the injured, they are doing their best to maximize the number of casualties, and to make supplies and equipment unavailable for aiding them.

As to first-order prevention, what does IPPNW have to offer? First, a history of failed arms control agreements. Second, a suggestion, published in the *Journal of the American Medical Association*, to force our best college students to study in the Soviet Union as hostages. Third, opposition to American defenses and weapons systems, to assure that <u>all</u>, including the elderly and babes in arms, will continue to serve as hostages without even leaving home. Finally, a "significant, unilaterally sponsored initiative" (unilateral disarmament?).

Somehow, IPPNW believes that these methods might be made to work, if only we could mobilize world public opinion. People must be convinced that nuclear war would be Doomsday. Speakers from IPPNW and its American branch, Physicians for Social Responsibility, roam through the country doing the "bomb run," getting people to think about being vaporized. And what about those who aren't fortunate enough to be in the 15% of the U.S. that could be subjected to lethal blast damage? As if the effects of fallout, the destruction of industry, and other known weapons effects were insufficient, more horrors are promised: an AIDS-like disease run rampant, a cancer epidemic, deformed babies (if there are babies at all), starvation, lakes frozen solid, darkness at noon, a plague of insects, and so on and on.

Some of these apocalyptic horrors seem to be pure speculation or even fantasy, while others are wild exaggerations of the well-known hazards of radiation. The predictions are backed by the authority of prominent physicians, who openly advocate using their position of public trust to get their viewpoint accepted without question. They claim to present the data. But they are very selective. For example, they speak of the people killed in basement shelters during the Hamburg firestorm, and neglect to mention that 85% of the people in the area survived.

Clearly, members of IPPNW believe that the end justifies the means, and that to save the world, the sacrifice of scientific integrity is an affordable price. They would also jeopardize the existence of the Untied States as a free nation. Still, there is something worse that a physician could do.

If these physicians are absolutely certain that they can forever prevent the use of nuclear weapons, they are having omnipotence fantasies. If they are *not* 100 percent certain, then they are proponents of human sacrifice: of the thousands or millions of victims who would suffer agonizing, *preventable* injuries and death in the event that a nuclear weapon ever detonates on an American city. As they "pound nails into the lid of the coffin of civil defense" (their expression), they should think about the human souls inside.

SCHOOL BOARD REJECTS CIVIL DEFENSE FOR CHILDREN

While the children of the Soviet Union attend their regular classes in civil defense and the 100,000-man separate civil defense branch of the Soviet armed forces works to keep the Soviet shelter system in readiness for the children, the School Board of Grants Pass, Oregon has refused to allow the installation of civil defense shelters for the children at the public schools under their jurisdiction.

Local citizens offered to build a shelter system entirely at private expense and without the use of public funds. The shelters would protect all of the children and would also double as low maintenance classroom space. Why did this School Board reject $850,000 worth of completely free, nuclear weapon-resistant classroom space?

In Switzerland, it is *illegal* to build a school or any other building without building a nuclear shelter underneath for its occupants. In urban China, the schools are underlain by 30-foot-deep tunnels for the same purpose. In Grants Pass, the public cannot even give free shelters to the kids. Why did this happen?

First, the Grants Pass School Board has one member who is a doctor who has been brainwashed by PSR propaganda. He repeatedly stated that if a war starts, he wants to be among the first to die. Moreover, he decided that this suicidal act would be best for the children in Grants Pass, too.

Second, the other school board members are generally uninformed about civil defense and therefore easily influenced against it. With the National Education Association and the Educators for Social Responsibility working to put anti-defense, pro-appeasement, unilateral disarmament and surrender propaganda into the public school textbooks, the arguments from the board's own PSR apologist were especially destructive.

Third, the local Grants Pass newspaper editor is rabidly against homeland defenses for America. He publishes and editorializes in favor of almost every anti-defense, pro-appeasement and surrender scenario which comes to his attention. In this case, this editor was so shocked by the proposal to defend the kids, that he ran four successive front page articles comprised of over 8000 words plus 80 square inches of photographs with biased, dishonest "reporting" along with editorial statements against civil defense which were riddled with outright falsehoods. In essence, the paper conducted a smear campaign against civil defense and its supporters. When asked about this, the owner of the paper stated that so long as the editor kept circulation up and profits favorable, he was satisfied.

What about the kids themselves, or, more relevantly, their parents? A public opinion poll in Grants Pass showed that the overwhelming majority of the people there are in favor of civil defense. What is going on here?

PSR and ESR propaganda has caused a local school board to take a foolish and incorrect action. The board members were able to read in the local paper that they were doing the right thing. This gave them courage, even though they really did not understand the issue. The school board action was opposed by a majority of the people in the community who will now be even less interested in voting more funds for the schools. This opposition has been partially hidden by the misguided policies of a local newspaper.

Most importantly, the school children of Grants Pass who could have protection from nuclear weapons provided to them by concerned local citizens are entirely without protection. They will, in the event of war, become victims of the suicide pact initiated by a doctor on their school board - just as the children of Jonestown were victims of Jim Jones and his suicide cult. In the meantime, the children remain as hostages to Soviet military power.

Why did this simple protective measure in an Oregon community merit such strong opposition? Of the three newspapers, three television stations, and various radio stations in the region, only one media outlet supported the school board - but that one newspaper did so vehemently and even to its own detriment.

Visualize the problem for the promoters of the new appeasement textbooks that will be coming into the Oregon schools as a result of the recent passage of Oregon House Bill 3223 and the NEA and ESR campaign against American homeland defense. How do you teach the kids that nuclear war is unsurvivable if there is a fully equipped blast and fallout shelter at the school for each of them?

The shelters would be physical testimony to the truth - testimony that could not be overcome by paper lies in the textbooks. That is why America's opponents must stop shelters for the kids, and it is one of the reasons why we must not let them do so.

RADIATION AND CANCER

If there is a widespread nuclear war, then there will be damaging effects on human health besides the direct effects from the weapons themselves. The worst of these effects will be the decrease in modern health care for normal illnesses and the delay in ongoing medical research as a result of the war. In addition, there will be an increase in cancer incidence and mortality.

An instructive tabulation of this effect is found in Publication 20/85 of the Home Office Scientific Research and Development Branch of the Medical Research Council of Great Britain. It was published in Fission Fragments (UK), No.37, October 1985. The summarizing table is as follows:

The lifetime risk of naturally occurring cancer (excluding skin cancer) is 20 - 25%. The natural mortality from all neoplastic diseases in England and Wales is about 2,500 per million per year in a population of all ages. Additional cancer will be induced in survivors of atomic war by their radiation exposure, roughly in arithmetic proportion to exposure, at the rate of about 100 cases of fatal cancer per million exposed per rad in air of low LET radiation. Individuals incubating cancer will usually be normally fit and active until within a short time (months or 1 - 2 years) of death. The peak mortality period varies with type of cancer as noted below.

	*Fatal cancers induced by irradiation** cases/million/rad*	*Peak Mortality*
Leukaemia	*20*	*5 - 10 years after irradiation*
Bone	*5*	
Lung	*20*	*20 - 30 years after irradiation*
Breast	*25*	
All other	*50*	
Thyroid	*5**	*40 + years after irradiation*

*** values taken from ICRP Publication 26.*

** The induction of thyroid cancer might be 5 - 10 times greater, but most radiation induced thyroid cancers are non-fatal. Some of these could prove fatal if by 20 - 30 years after nuclear war the efficiency of treatment has not returned to the pre-war level.*

Using their value of 100 additional cases of fatal cancer per million people exposed per rad, we can estimate the increase in cancer fatalities following a devastating, all-out war. 600 rads is well beyond the immediately fatal dose for most people. Without shelters, more than 95% of the people in 600 rad radiation fields will die within 6 weeks of exposure. By comparison, the usual lifetime total dose from naturally occurring background radiation today is about 10 rads.

A very high upper estimate of wartime average exposure among initial war survivors would be 100 rads during the war and another 100 rads over the years following the war. This 200 rads leads to 20,000 cases per million or a 2% death rate . These deaths occur on average 20 years after the war. When these figures are adjusted for variations in exposure and when normal life expectancy and other causes of death are taken into account, it is clearly seen that fewer than 1% and possibly as few as 0.1% of the people would die of radiation induced cancer.

Moreover, even those who suffered these deaths would have on average an additional 20 years of productive, symptom-free life before they died. Compared with other health hazards and with the political hazard of domination by a genocidal Soviet tyranny, the cancer risk from nuclear war is obviously quite small.

REQUIREMENTS FOR ASSURED DESTRUCTION

A bone-chilling preview of the past twenty years is provided by reading *Assessment of Nuclear Weapon Requirements for Assured Destruction* by Carl F. Miller, Office of Civil Defense Work Unit 3119D, URS 757-6, dated February 1970. In this report, a careful evaluation is carried out to determine the nuclear requirements to accomplish the murder of the entire population of the United States.

The author concludes that, with *only* a fallout shelter system in place, at least half of the American people could *not* be killed by the largest nuclear arsenal which could be built by the Soviet Union with over 100 years of effort. Only one possible set of events could assure the annihilation of the American people according to this study:

First, the Soviets would need to spend about $300 billion over a 10 to 20 year period for a nuclear arsenal with large numbers of moderate sized, independently-targetable nuclear weapons.

Second, the United States would need to deploy *no* civil defense system at all for protection from fallout or blast during that same 10 to 20 year period and would need to dismantle its fallout shelter and stockpile program which was still in existence in 1970 when the report was written.

During the 17 years since this report was written the Soviets and the American Congress have done exactly these two things. Since 1970 those two governments have followed the one and only course which would assure that the American people could be completely destroyed.

SHELTER DESIGN PLANS

It is essential that **Fighting Chance** provide complete information about shelter construction. We emphasize the need to provide personal and neighborhood shelters *now*. On the other hand we have promised to have our shelter design book out within a few months. When do you really need to build the shelters - now or next year? We need the shelters *now*.

We have filled in somewhat with personal help by telephone, shelter descriptions in this newsletter, and literature references. As an additional help, we now have shop engineering drawings available.

These are large shop engineering drawings. They are not pretty advertising fliers. If you hand them to a local steel fabricator, the fabricator can build a complete shelter from them. Several entryway configurations are shown.

WARNING! If you use these drawings to build a shelter, build it *exactly* as specified. If you feel an irresistible urge to play with the design, telephone us. We can advise you regarding custom designs.

These steel shelters provide very low cost protection. They are not, however, just tin cans in the ground. Many aspects of their shape and fabrication are essential to their function. These aspects are not immediately obvious without extended explanations. These explanations will be available later in the book. The explanations are available to you now by telephone. Our telephone number is (503) 592-4142.

SHELTER ENGINEERING DRAWING SET - $20.00
Fighting Chance
P.O. Box 1279
Cave Junction, Oregon 97523

Available only until the shelter design book is published.

FIGHTING CHANCE

John 8: 31-32 *Proverbs 22: 3*

Newsletter Vol. I, No. 8 September 1987

God who gave us life gave us liberty. Can the liberties of a nation be secure when we have removed a conviction that these liberties are the gift of God? Indeed I tremble for my country when I reflect that God is just. That His justice cannot sleep forever.

Thomas Jefferson

SENSE OF THE SENATE

Under the auspices of the American Homeland Defense Alliance (see article below) together with the American Conservative Union, we have initiated a serious attempt to get realistic action by the United States government on civil defense.

Soon, possibly before you receive this newsletter, the United States Senate will have voted upon the resolution on page 2.

This resolution will be introduced by Senators Symms (ID) and Helms (NC) with the co-sponsorship of Senators Armstrong (CO), Cochran (MS), Gramm (TX), Hecht (NV), Humphrey (NH), Quayle (IN), Wallop (WY), and Wilson (CA).

Senator Symms and Wilson sent the letter on page 3 to each of their 98 colleagues in the Senate.

Fighting Chance© Edited by Arthur B. Robinson, Ph.D P.O. Box 1279 Cave Junction, Oregon 97523
Copyright©1987 Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine
Subscription Price $60.00 for 12 issues

100th Congress *1st Session*

RESOLUTION

Expressing the sense of the Senate regarding the American Civil Defense program.

WHEREAS in this age of nuclear energy, the people of the United States are endangered by nuclear war, nuclear terrorist attacks, and nuclear accidents;

WHEREAS in the event of nuclear war the people are in the additional danger of starvation during the time before acquisition and food transportation can be restored;

WHEREAS blast and radiation shelters and food storage methods have been invented which can protect people from these nuclear dangers without evacuation;

WHEREAS blast and radiation shelters and food reserves have been built to protect the peoples of Switzerland, the U.S.S.R. and some other countries;

WHEREAS this United States Government has been established to provide for the common defense of the people;

WHEREAS at present no defensive blast and radiation shelters or distributed food reserves have been built for most of the people in the United States;

WHEREAS the Department of Defense and the Department of Agriculture have the knowledge and resources to provide this essential protection: Now, therefore, be it

RESOLVED, that it is the sense of the Senate that the United States Department of Defense with the cooperation of the Department of Agriculture should provide immediately to this Congress a report on a program for the building of nuclear blast and radiation shelters and for the storage of at least one year's supply of food for every civilian and every military person in the United States within walking distance of their houses and places of work.

STEVE SYMMS
IDAHO

United States Senate

WASHINGTON, DC 20510

October 6, 1987

Dear Colleague,

This week, we will introduce the attached Sense of the Senate Resolution. The resolution calls for the Department of Defense, with the cooperation of the Department of Agriculture, to submit to this body a report on a reasonable and sensible national civil defense plan.

As defined in the Constitution, it is the responsibility of our government to provide for the national defense, which includes civil defense. Our government should provide the best possible protection from nuclear disaster, whether it be war, terrorist attack or industrial accident. Currently, countries such as the Soviet Union, Switzerland and the Peoples Republic of China are providing to their citizens civil defense protection based on inventions of American scientists and engineers. Do our citizens deserve any less?

If you would like to join us as a cosponsor, or have any questions concerning the resolution, please contact Andrew Jazwick (Symms) at 4-6142, or Jay Kriss (Wilson) at 4-0590.

Sincerely,

Pete Wilson
United States Senator

Steve Symms
United States Senator

Fighting Chance© Edited by Arthur B. Robinson, Ph.D P.O. Box 1279 Cave Junction, Oregon 97523

I wrote this resolution for consideration by the U.S. Senate. The resolution is the first in a series of legislative steps toward American civil defense deployment. Robert Billings of ACU and I personally talked with thirty Senators and/or their legislative assistants. Twenty-eight of these Senators indicated that they would vote for the resolution and twenty indicated a willingness to co-sponsor it. Formal confirmation of co-sponsorship from ten has been received so far.

Although our resources permitted meetings with only 30 offices initially, we plan to continue this effort. Beginning in November we will hold a series of classes about civil defense for congressional staff members on Capitol Hill and will continue our work with individual congressional offices.

We were able to obtain appointments and meetings with most of these Senators and their staffs for one primary reason: the many books and letters which **Fighting Chance** supporters have sent to Washington during the past year. Without those letters and books, this resolution would not have a chance. **If the books and letters continue, then we shall be able to go forward with subsequent legislation which contains greater substance.**

I urge each of you to sit down right now and write a personal letter of thanks to Senator Steve Symms for introducing this resolution. If you can, please write to Senators Jesse Helms and Pete Wilson as well. Address the letters to them at the Senate Office Building, Washington, D.C. 20510.

Most importantly, regardless of how many letters and books you have already sent to Washington, please do it all again - and more - especially to your own two Senators and your Congressman. If you do this, Robert Billings and I can make progress with this effort. Otherwise, even though we shall try, we may fail.

This resolution has a good chance of passage. If it does not pass, we shall just keep working until it does.

Even as the resolution stands now (prior to the vote) with its positive language and prestigious list of co-sponsors, this constitutes remarkable progress for civil defense on Capitol Hill.

This progress was made possible by you, the supporters of **Fighting Chance**. We just walked through the doors that you opened for us. Please keep those doors open by means of your letters and books.

NATIONAL FOOD RESERVE

During these past weeks of discussion in Senatorial offices, I stressed two things: a national system of blast and radiation shelter for every American (without evacuation) and a year's supply of food stored within walking distance of every American.

They understand the need for the shelters, but the cost - about $75 billion - seems politically beyond reach. I think that we can change this. After all, they recently passed an $88 billion measure to repair the nation's highways. The lobby behind that bill - steel, concrete, and construction - is the same one which would build the shelter system.

We would have been better off with building shelters than with filling chuckholes in the roads, but perhaps both can be done. The high cost, however, makes this political effort for shelters difficult.

The national food reserve, however, is not a costly matter. In fact, it may actually save money and not cost anything. For this reason I found even the more frugal Senators willing to consider the immediate implementation of a food reserve plan.

For example, consider southern Oregon which is a much safer region in case of war than are most American urban areas. The climate and population density here is such that the region could grow all of its own food if necessary. Strategically, it would probably be bombed in an attack, but it would not bear the worst effects of a war. The region raises pears, meat, and a small amount of staple foods (grain and beans), but at present contains only about a one month supply of staple foods for its population.

In the event of war, even if by some miracle southern Oregon suffered no direct bombing effects whatever, most of the 300,000 people here would starve to death. They would be dead from starvation before they could go through a single growing season and raise their own food.

They would die even though the staple food they need is currently in storage in American farming regions - regions that cannot be reached without the modern transportation systems which would not be operating during the first few months after a nuclear attack.

If a part of the national grain and bean surplus were stored in southern Oregon, then this problem would be solved. The storage costs would be no greater than those being paid to store this food now.

Moreover, dispersal of this food surplus into the civil defense system would partially remove it from the world markets where it is currently depressing the price of farm commodities. As those prices rise, the United States government agricultural support payments would decrease, tax revenues from the farming regions would increase, and the federal government would actually save money.

If this policy were implemented to supply a year's supply of staples within reach of every American, wartime starvation could be prevented while saving money at the same time. It is therefore not surprising that many of the Senators with whom I spoke favor this idea - even Senators who are not from farm states.

Support can obviously be expected from the farm lobby, and opposition can be expected from a few commercial interests who currently benefit from the food surplus and its political idiosyncrasies. Please help us to get this job done. I am certain that, with effective grass-roots support, this food reserve program can become a reality in the immediate future.

One note of warning. This is not a problem which can be solved on a personal basis as easily as it may seem. Purchase and storage of a year's supply of staples for your family is easy, and you should do it. The cost is only $50 to $200 per person depending upon what you buy. See *Nuclear War Survival Skills* for some good suggestions.

However, regardless of this precaution, you may still starve - especially in areas where the nuclear devastation is not too great, so that there are many survivors.

If you have food, while most of the members of your community do not, the established authorities are probably going to seize your "hoarded" food. Forget about defending your supplies with weapons.

Think instead about a polite knock on your door by your local sheriff in response to a newly created local food-cooperation ordinance. Be realistic. You cannot resist this authority. He would be backed by law, by many deputies, and by the unanimous opinion of the people in your hungry community.

At our farm, we keep 25 tons of staple grains in storage which we rotate through the feeding of our sheep. Surely, then, our family would have food. No, we would probably

starve. That grain would feed our local community for three days. We would have no choice.

Every one of us has a stake in community food reserve plans. Until everyone within 50 to 100 miles of *your food* is also within 50 to 100 miles of an *uncontested* food reserve for themselves, your food is at risk.

The staple foods are stored in America right now. Let's store them near all of our communities and save our government some money at the same time.

$300 BILLION

Each year about 30% of the federal budget is spent for defense. This is about one billion dollars per day which the American people allocate for the defense of their country.

Virtually all Americans think of this as an expenditure for defense. There is no significant group which advocates aggression or conquest as a part of American policy.

Each year the various political factions debate about the size of this expenditure. Most of this debate, however, concerns only about 10% of the total expenditure. The approximate order of magnitude of the defense budget is rarely really at issue.

Moreover, opinion polls of American opinion consistently show that the citizens of the United States oppose communism, consider the Soviets to be a major threat to American lives and freedom, and strongly favor the construction of homeland defenses based upon civil defense and strategic defense.

Yet, America has no civil defense and no strategic defense. Not only are American civilians unprotected, but virtually all American military personnel are also completely unprotected.

How is it possible to spend $300 billion per year for the defense of the United States without providing the most simple and effective homeland defenses?

The chilling fact is that our "defense" establishment has become a vast welfare system for an army of bureaucrats and paper shufflers, a bloated military-industrial complex, a world-wide protection racket for a cadre of multinational corporations, and a nationwide system of pork barrel projects. The dedicated military professionals who actually try to

defend us are a minority group within this system who are tolerated primarily in order to provide some justification for the rest.

The economic and political power which has been transferred to this vast defense establishment by means of the $300 billion per year subsidy is so great that our politicians are literally afraid to challenge it.

The entire strategic defense funding issue now revolves, therefore, around whether $3 billion or $4 billion of "new" money will be allocated. Neither of these amounts will deploy an effective system. Why not just spend three months of the current "defense" budget ($75 billion) to deploy the best available strategic defense? The reality is that the defense budget is already allocated to the support of a vast welfare system which has very little to do with the defense of the United States. The $300 billion is not available for American homeland defense.

This same political reality confronts civil defense. A complete civil defense system with excellent protection for all Americans can be built for a one-time expenditure of three months of the current defense budget. Again, however, the "defense" budget is not available for the defense of Americans.

It is understandable that our politicians fear the $300 billion defense establishment, since it is clearly powerful enough to assure their retirement from politics. It is perhaps more puzzling that so many of our intelligent and patriotic military and civilian leaders tolerate this situation.

In part, these people are concerned that an attempt to correct these massive misappropriations of defense funds would result in complete withdrawal of the funds. Military spending cuts in one area would not certainly result in spending increases in other areas. Instead the funds might be lost altogether. Rather than risk a political disaster by criticizing the current programs, they hope that at least enough worthwhile defense will survive in the current system to keep the Soviets at bay.

It is easy for a newsletter writer to complain about this from atop a self-constructed ivory tower. If one actually has the responsibility to defend the country, these decisions are not easy. I do not know what approach will work the best.

America is unlikely to deploy an adequate strategic defense or civil defense until it is recognized that a significant part of the current $300 billion defense budget must be used for these purposes. The extraction of these funds from the current "defense" establishment will not be easy.

President Eisenhower's warning against the "military-industrial complex" has often been cited by those who claim that this "complex" is warlike and may cause war. In fact, the last thing that the beneficiaries of this vast, bloated $300 billion welfare system want is war.

Paradoxically, the military-industrial complex has made war much more likely - not because it is belligerent, but instead because it has absorbed all of America's defense funds without providing a credible defense for the country. This has left America manipulated by fear of destruction by Soviet tyranny -- a destruction which will surely come if we do not build a homeland defense without delay.

LUWA VENTILATION UNITS

Many **Fighting Chance** supporters are now building steel blast shelters. Our recommended design has a bolted flange which accommodates homemade or commercial ventilation units.

The Swiss standard for every Swiss home, business, and public shelter space, requires blast, radiation, chemical, and biological protection. It also requires that all equipment be shock protected.

The best commercial unit incorporating all of these features for the 10,000 gallon tanks which most of you are installing is the LUWA VA 180.

This unit may be purchased by contacting Eberhard Gerth, LUWA, Suite 230, 4400 East West Highway, Bethesda, Maryland 20814. Phone (301) 652-0884. Telex 248704 TURN UR.

Specify a VA 180 ventilating unit complete with blast valves for air intake and outlet; air filter; gas filter; accessories; and 110 volt 60 cycle motor and hand crank.

The LUWA price is approximately $3000 plus freight.

An optional design for a steel shelter entryway which includes a second blast door, air lock, decontamination chamber, and mountings for the LUWA units will be included soon on our design drawings and sent to those who previously purchased drawings ($20 from **Fighting Chance**).

If you want to use the LUWA unit and you are building the entryway now, telephone us at (503) 592-4142 for this optional design. The design on the drawings now will work, but the option is an improvement.

You can build a homemade ventilation system for much less than $3000. Swiss standards and quality are, however, much higher than you can achieve with a homemade system. If you can afford the price, buy the LUWA system.

JACKSON COUNTY CIVIL DEFENSE COUNCIL

The Jackson County Civil Defense Council in Medford, Oregon is becoming very effective.

The initial meeting of 175 people which followed the mailing of *Fighting Chance* in the Medford area was then followed by a series of organizational meetings and now regular public meetings. Attendance is good and the programs have been excellent.

Recently the local Medford PSR (Physicians for "Social Responsibility") chapter changed their meeting time to be identical to the publicly announced Jackson County Civil Defense meeting time. Apparently, too many physicians were learning the truth about civil defense.

The Jackson County group is now completing a steel blast shelter (without entryways) 8 feet in diameter and 22 feet long with complete furnishings including a LUWA 180 ventilation unit.

This shelter is trailer mounted and will be parked in public places like shopping centers along with tables of information, tours, and Council members to educate the public about civil defense.

The Jackson County group also recently organized a purchase of 20 tons of wheat for their individual members.

With their organization growing, with the local merchants of appeasement and surrender in retreat, with the good coverage by local television, radio, and newspapers, and with an aggressive information campaign built around their display shelter, the Jackson County group is becoming the dominant political influence on national defense issues in the community.

Fighting Chance started this activity by mailing books to every person in Medford. Theirs is, however, a completely autonomous organization of Jackson County residents and is becoming a fine example of local civil defense grass roots action.

Most Americans favor homeland defense. Once those in a community who are actually willing to spend time working for defense are identified and brought together, action follows. The book mailings are proving to be a workable mechanism for accomplishing this beginning.

GREED AND FEAR

An advertising man once told me that he had found that two things motivate people: greed and fear - and that, of the two, fear is the stronger.

This is a pessimistic and narrow view. Militant love of God and of people and institutions and even passive love are highly motivating emotions. There are many additional good human characteristics that this advertising man had forgotten.

The two, greed and fear, are, however, quite important. Any good commodities trader knows these emotions. Markets are driven up by greed and down by fear. Since fear is the stronger emotion, markets tend to fall faster than they rise.

The Soviets know about these emotions. 5% of the people behind the iron curtain have been murdered in "peacetime" at the hands of their own governments. These actions have sufficed to keep the remaining 95% controlled by fear. Fear of death, fear of starvation, fear of separation from one's loved ones, fear of torture - these are the tools of communistic social control. The durability of communistic regimes attests to the effectiveness of these tools.

Now, through worldwide nuclear superiority in defense and offense, the Soviets are exporting this fear to the rest of us. Fear of this power is causing American capitulation in many important areas around the world. Other excuses are given, but the root cause is fear.

There are two responses to fear. In some people this emotion is entirely debilitating. They become paralyzed by fear and are incapable of positive action against its cause. Other people rise to this emotion. It motivates them to strong and effective action against the threat. It is upon this kind of people that America has always depended for her survival.

Last week one Senate staff member who expressed to me full support for our civil defense efforts put it this way. "The real problem in the Senate is that these guys are afraid to think about nuclear war. They are so scared, that they refuse to really think about it." This denial reaction is very dangerous.

Now we did not find that all of the Senators with whom we spoke conform to this staff member's analysis. Certainly the ones who are introducing and sponsoring our resolution do not fit his analysis.

This is, however, a real problem. This is the reason that America's enemies concoct lies like "nuclear winter" and "legions of radiated mutant children". This is the reason that we hear baloney about radiated soil that won't grow crops and a lifeless planet. Fear is the stock and trade of America's enemies both inside and outside of her borders.

The only antidote to this fear is truth. The threat of nuclear weapons is fearsome. We know, however, how to protect ourselves from these weapons. That knowledge can turn fear from a debilitating emotion into a motivating emotion in many of our people and our politicians.

This is the reason that we will begin in November our Capitol Hill seminars on civil defense. There are courageous people in Washington now. The more their co-workers know of civil defense, the more courageous they will become too.

I was surprised at how well our civil defense resolution has been received. I was also surprised at how little is really known about civil defense in the Senate offices. We shall do as much as our resources permit to correct that situation.

What of greed, the companion emotion to fear? Of the two, greed is even more debilitating. Greed is a blinding emotion. In pursuit of more money, more power, more

everything, people often lose all judgment about the risks that they are taking. This has paralyzed, in my opinion, most of the economically powerful people in America today.

We have blind pursuit of more money; blind pursuit of more notoriety; blind pursuit of more power within America; and even blind pursuit of more world power by the moguls behind the "new world order."

All of these people have something in common. They are running a very high risk of annihilation by Soviet military supremacy. In their rush for more, they are ignoring the realities of human nature and of overwhelming military power in the hands of a tyrannical, ruthless, determined political power.

Even our "conservative" political institutions have a tendency to choose issues and actions based upon what will "sell" the best and thereby enhance their ability to raise money and accumulate political influence.

Each of us is human. We are therefore each driven in part by greed and fear. An introspective understanding of these emotions can help us to control them. Our own personal self-interest in the nuclear age make this understanding a prerequisite to our own survival.

AMERICAN HOMELAND DEFENSE ALLIANCE

The American Homeland Defense Alliance is a non-profit 501(c)4 foundation formed here in southern Oregon during September 1987. The AHDA purpose is to support local, state, and national legislation for American homeland defenses and to oppose contrary legislation.

Donations to AHDA are *not* tax deductible, because its principal purpose is to influence legislation.

Neither I nor any of the other individuals who established AHDA receive personal payments of any kind for our civil defense work. Most of us contribute money as well as our time to this work.

Printing, postage, and other direct expenses of our research and educational work are, however, paid in large part by **Fighting Chance**. **Fighting Chance** is a tax deductible project of the Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine, a 501(c)3 public foundation which engages primarily in research and education.

The initial funding for the ACU-AHDA effort in the Senate has come from a young family that has been contributing 70% of their income toward civil defense, from a retired strategic air command navigator, and from my wife and me. If you wish to join us, the address of the American Conservative Union is 38 Ivy Street, S.E., Washington, D.C. 20003 and the address of the American Homeland Defense Alliance is P.O. Box 1159, Cave Junction, Oregon 97523. Contributions for this purpose to ACU should be addressed to Robert Billings and designated for civil defense.

Fighting Chance itself has made and continues to make this effort possible. Its funds cannot, however, be used for direct lobbying efforts in Washington. We established AHDA and paid personally for its initial funding, so that the expenses for our work to influence legislation would be legally and very clearly separated from **Fighting Chance.**

Your tax-deductible donations to **Fighting Chance** support all of our activities except specific work to influence legislation.

If you wish to support our legislative work directly, please make a *non*-tax-deductible contribution to American Homeland Defense Alliance, P.O. Box 1159, Cave Junction, Oregon 97523.

Please do not forget that the DDP/TACDA annual seminar with this year's theme, "Wake Up America", will be held in Mobile, Alabama, November 6-9, at the Mobile Hilton.

Registration is $148 including 2 luncheons, 2 receptions, and 1 banquet. You can register with TACDA/DDP at P.O. Box 1057, Starke, Florida 32091. Phone (904) 964-5397.

Speakers include Edward Teller, Eugene Wigner, Julius Becton, Cresson Kearny, Jane Orient, Conrad Chester, Art Robinson, and many others. The format encourages personal discussions with the speakers and participants.

There is no better opportunity to get information about civil defense from America's experts. It only happens once a year.

FIGHTING CHANCE

John 8: 31-32 *Proverbs 22: 3*

Newsletter Vol. I, No. 9 October 1987

FOOLS MATE

We often read references to world military or political strategy in terms of the game of chess. The earth is likened to a chess board, and we are reminded that the Soviets are master chess players. Are our players as good as theirs? Might we lose the game?

We *are* losing the game, but not as the result of master competition. My nine-year-old child can play chess well enough to obliterate the present strategy of the United States.

The goal in chess is to destroy the opponent's king, the equivalent of his homeland. Most of the game is, however, played elsewhere on the playing board. The pieces are joined in battle through dozens of relations and interrelations.

Gradually the side with the most clever, far-sighted, and careful strategy in this board-wide (world-wide) battle gains the advantage by taking the other side's pieces, while losing fewer of its own.

There are many opportunities to institute new tactics and to correct errors, but eventually one side prevails. The defending remnant falls back to protect its king, but is ultimately overwhelmed.

It is possible to lose a chess game very foolishly and very quickly, however, by not providing protection for one's king while the board-wide game is taking place. Two mechanisms are available - "fools mate" and "continual check".

Fighting Chance© Edited by Arthur B. Robinson, Ph.D P.O. Box 1279 Cave Junction, Oregon 97523
Copyright©1987 Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine
Subscription Price $60.00 for 12 issues

In fools mate, the other player simply slips in and destroys the fool's unprotected king regardless of the state of affairs elsewhere on the board. This is the quickest and most embarrassing end to a chess game.

In continual check, the king is partially but inadequately protected. By continually threatening the king (by continually placing him "in check") the other side gains control of play elsewhere on the board. The weak player is so busy moving his king out of check that he cannot respond properly elsewhere. He therefore gradually loses the overall game and ultimately loses his king.

My nine-year-old would never permit a fools mate and can only be placed in continual check late during a losing game when he no longer has adequate pieces to protect his king. He could beat the current United States policy makers every time.

American "defense" forces have been scattered all over the earth in endless complicating circumstances, but essentially nothing has been allocated to homeland strategic and civil defense. Our king is entirely unprotected. We are, therefore, completely vulnerable to the fool's mate of a nuclear first-strike.

This American vulnerability is the single most dangerous situation which threatens the world today. In fact, if a world-wide nuclear war occurs, it is almost certain to be caused by the refusal by Americans to defend their homeland. They have invited a "fools mate", a temptation that the Soviets will find more and more difficult to resist.

The "optimists", however, hope that America will be destroyed by "continual check" instead. There is some reason for their hope, since America is obviously losing on the world-wide chess board today by the mechanism of continual check.

Each time decisive or even rational action by America is required in its deadly contest with the Soviets, that action is forestalled by fear of attack on the unprotected American homeland. We have "no-win" wars, because America is afraid to win. We sell technology to our enemies, because we are afraid they might otherwise attack us.

We initiate moral crusades against friendly countries, but refrain from effective action regarding the infinitely more immoral activities of our enemies, because, in our completely undefended state, we are afraid to criticize anyone who could attack us.

By this method of continual check, we are gradually losing our friends, our resources, and our will to resist. Eventually we may lose our homeland - the optimists hope - without a nuclear fight.

Loss on the world chess board in a well-fought competition would at least preserve our honor and integrity. Moreover, the enormous advantages of God-respecting individual freedom over the malignant despotism of the Soviets are so great that we would never lose, at least not to the Soviets.

Failure to protect our homeland by strategic defense and civil defense invites the fools mate of a Soviet first-strike. This failure is also the root cause of the "continual check" which is defeating us today.

CIVIL DEFENSE AND STRATEGIC DEFENSE

There are some people who oppose or neglect civil defense, because they say it will compete with strategic defense for resources. This has been mentioned several times during our work in the Senate offices, and it arises occasionally in the defense community outside of the government.

In the first place, there are numerous technical studies which show that strategic defense and civil defense are synergistic. If a given amount of resources are used to actually deploy homeland defenses, the maximum protection per dollar is achieved when the resources are split approximately equally between the two. This has been indisputably proven by research studies.

We live, however, in a political and human world - not in a completely objective scientific one. The human factor cannot be rigorously included in a research study.

What, for example, is the perceived deterrent value of these defenses in the minds of America's enemies?

The Soviets devote enormous resources to both civil and strategic defense. The Chinese depend almost entirely upon civil defense alone. They deter attack by assuring the survival of their people. Imagine the problems of a Soviet general who has succeeded in knocking down most of the buildings in China but who has left most of the one billion Chinese alive in their tunnels.

The Chinese would tunnel all the way to Moscow. The threat of Chinese survival itself deters war. Civil defense is so technologically simple, that there is no doubt as to its capabilities; no hope of defeating it by some new technical trick.

On the other hand, American technical capabilities are so respected that a strategic defense system would probably command more respect than it actually deserved. Moreover, strategic defense alone protects lives *and* buildings at the same time; not just lives as does civil defense.

These arguments assume, however, that something will be built. Today we have essentially no funds for the deployment of either. Is it easier to get strategic defense funds or civil defense funds?

The answer is that it is easier to get both! Each group that works honestly for the deployment of civil defense also raises the probability of funding for strategic defense deployment. Each group that works honestly for the deployment of strategic defense raises the probability of civil defense deployment. This is true so long as these groups appreciate the value of each other's efforts.

Fighting Chance works for civil defense. That is our job. That alone is difficult to accomplish. We leave no doubt, however, that we *strongly favor* strategic defense deployment. We help with this effort whenever we can.

The only point of real conflict between these two compatible aspects of homeland defense comes with regard to individual personal self-interests. This is the greed factor.

An aerospace company might see more profits if all homeland defense is strategic. A political fund raising organization may seek to belittle civil defense in favor of its strategic defense fund raising efforts or vice versa.

These flaws of human nature will always be with us. We can easily rise above them when we realize the political and scientific synergism between civil defense and strategic defense, and when we realize that both elements are essential for adequate homeland defense.

In working for the deployment of one, we enhance the chances of deployment of the other. If the end result of our efforts is the deployment of either one separately, America will be safer. If we succeed in deploying both, America and the entire world will be a much safer place to live.

SWISS CIVIL DEFENSE

Recently Mr. Eberhard Gerth, engineering representative of the LUWA company, spoke to our combined southern Oregon civil defense groups. His presentation which includes 140 slides and a video tape is very informative.

If your group is building shelters, we recommend that you call Mr. Gerth. His office is LUWA Ltd., Suite 230, 4400 East West Highway, Bethesda, Maryland 20814. Telephone (301) 652-0884. LUWA has been manufacturing civil defense equipment for 40 years.

In keeping with the Swiss policy of neutrality combined with very strong homeland defenses (a policy that has kept them entirely out of war) the LUWA company and Mr. Gerth do not engage in political activities in America. They do, however, supply technical information and shelter equipment.

The Swiss system of homeland defense is remarkable.

Since 1962 every new building in Switzerland has been required by law to have a shelter under it for all of its occupants. Also, many of the pre-1962 buildings have been equipped with shelters.

By law, these shelters must protect against nuclear blast and radiation, conventional bombs, chemical warfare agents, and biological warfare agents. The chemical warfare filters must be suitable for 2,000 hours of continuous operation. All equipment must be shock resistant and must conform to strict public standards - standards which are identical throughout the country regardless of location.

Shelter equipment manufacture is carefully monitored with units pulled frequently and randomly from the assembly lines for testing. These tests in shock tubes and related devices test each item to and beyond the point of failure. Doors, blast valves, over-pressure valves, and all other items test generally to failure at 50% higher stresses than their design requirements.

The Swiss equipment designs are so good that the Soviets were able to adopt most of them as the standard for their own civil defense system even though Soviet protection standards are considerably higher than the Swiss.

Eberhard Gerth was in Dresden during the firestorm raids of World War II. LUWA sent him to America to evaluate the market and to find out the American standards for civil defense equipment. He is, as he says, still looking for the standards. There are none.

The market? The American military have told him that they build some personnel shelters in other countries, but none in America itself. The civilian market consists primarily of **Fighting Chance** supporters who are building shelters for themselves and their communities.

Each Swiss man must enter the armed forces at the age of 18. After initial training, he goes home. He takes his weapon, ammunition, uniform, and other equipment home with him. He stores these arms at home. Each year he takes his equipment with him for additional training at government facilities.

At the age of 50 years, each man turns in his weapon and equipment and is then inducted into the civil defense forces where he serves for an additional 10 years.

By law, of course, all Swiss homes and buildings are equipped for civil defense. Low interest loans at about one-half market rate are provided for these facilities. They are estimated to add about 5% to the construction cost of new buildings. All Swiss hospitals must provide duplicate operating rooms and patient care facilities in shelters underneath the hospitals.

Public blast shelters are provided at public buildings such as airport terminals. In one remarkable case, a dual highway tunnel under a mountain has been made convertible into a shelter. Hospital facilities and administration headquarters are inside the mountain along with partitions, beds, and all other items needed to equip the shelter. Blast doors are installed at the tunnel entrances.

This shelter is designed for 20,000 people - 10,000 in each tunnel. Each year (the second week in October this year) one of the tunnels is closed to traffic with both directions diverted to the other side. Then 10,000 people actually enter the tunnel, close the blast doors, assemble the entire shelter, and occupy it. *The Swiss are serious about civil defense.*

Imagine an America in which every man between 18 and 50 is a regular, armed member of the national defense forces; in which every man between 50 and 60 is a member of the civil defense forces; in which every home and place of business is equipped with the most modern defenses against nuclear attack, conventional bombs, chemical attack, and biological attack; and in which the government refuses to involve itself in foreign wars.

Now look at the real America in which PSR (Physicians for "Social Responsibility") politicos pander to our enemies and denounce emergency medical care facilities as war-like; in which $300 billion is spent each year on military items but virtually none is spent for homeland defense; in which the government has involved itself in foreign wars at every opportunity and has initiated mass slaughter of civilians in those wars; and which is the proclaimed target of the best armed, most malignant tyranny in history.

Which America is most likely to survive?

SOVIET CIVIL DEFENSE

Reliable and complete information about the Soviet civil defense system is not easily available. As a closed society with a policy of secrecy in military affairs, the Soviets themselves are a poor source. The best American intelligence information about Soviet civil defense is classified and therefore secret from most Americans.

Some unclassified facts about the Soviet system were recently related to us by an American expert. (He knows the secret information, too, but he cannot reveal it.)

Soviet civil defense food storage is organized in ward or county sized units of 100,000 to 200,000 people called "Oblasts". By regulation, most food (including meat and fresh produce) must remain in frozen storage for six months before it is sold to the people. This contributes to the poor quality of Soviet "fresh foods", but it also provides a six-month supply of food within easy access of every Soviet citizen.

In addition to this six-month supply of their usual diet, the Soviets have large reserves of staple grains and beans in their farm system. Even if this is stored primarily in farming regions, the Soviets have six months of food in the Oblasts to consume while they re-establish distribution for the staples.

By contrast, most American counties have less than a 30 day supply of food. Some have less than a 15 day supply. A four-year supply of staple foods is available in storage in the American farming system (primarily as grains used as animal feed, but which are suitable for human consumption), but most of this food would not be available to Americans under post-attack transportation conditions.

The Soviet blast shelter system is modeled after the Swiss. They use copies of Swiss blast doors, blast valves, and chemical and biological air protection filters. The Soviet standard for blast shelter strength is, however, higher than the Swiss. (The Swiss valves and doors are so over-designed that they meet the higher Soviet requirements.)

Shelters for the general Soviet population are actually 60-psi or greater. (This resists most air-burst nuclear weapons even directly overhead.) People designated as essential to the function of the Soviet economy and war machine (such as factory workers and administrators who are "key workers") have 200 to 600-psi shelters. These are massive concrete structures buried 25 feet or more underground.

The "nomenklatura" or elite communists who run the Soviet Union have shelters that are 1000-psi or stronger. These are very deep, strong structures to protect the tyrants who have enslaved the Soviet peoples.

Soviet shelters are required by law to have double blast doors, independent water supplies, independent sewer systems, and independent air systems. Five square feet of floor space per person is required. This is double the wartime German requirement during World War II, and half of the current Swiss requirement.

There are 32 standard shelter variations, and all large (apparently five stories or more) buildings constructed during the last 25 years have been required to include these shelters. Sometimes the shelters have been built to accommodate the occupants of nearby older buildings as well.

Often the shelters serve as supports for large buildings. Several feet of earth is placed over the shelter, and the foundation of the above-ground building rests on the shelter.

Since a strict structural inspection of the shelter is required during construction, builders often take reinforcing steel allocated for the primary building and incorporate it into the shelter. This weakens the above-ground structure. This practice has led to shelters with as much as 15% reinforcing steel - the equivalent of over an inch of solid steel in eight-inch-thick concrete walls.

Cost of the shelter is levied against the occupying agency, rather than the construction agency which removes any incentive to skimp on construction quality.

Most Soviet shelters serve a dual, peacetime use. Typical dual uses are as recreation centers, laundry rooms, and light industry. The civil defense authority runs, however, periodic drills in their wartime use.

Civil defense is controlled by a separate branch of the Soviet armed forces. This civil defense force is estimated to include about 150,000 full time professionals and several million trained civilians.

How much of this system is complete? An unclassified American CIA report found shelters for 15 to 21% of the Soviet population in 1979-1980. However, this report also found that the number of shelters was a *linear function of the time spent looking for them* at the time the study was terminated. Since they were still in this linear region of the discovery curve, the system was probably at least 40% complete at that time.

Analogy with the Swiss system which the Soviets were copying suggests that the Soviet system is essentially complete today. An independent estimate by one American expert based on the earlier studies and the apparent momentum of the Soviet program is that their system is 75% complete today.

There are reports that some Soviet shelters do not meet their complete specifications in habitability items such as independent water or sewage systems. In physical protection, however, they do meet specifications.

FOOD RESERVES

American farmers produce about 25 billion bushels of staple grains and soybeans each year. On average, about 10 billion bushels are held in storage from year to year.

Those 10 billion bushels are sufficient to feed the entire American population for four years. About three months of that supply is actually owned by the government, while much of the other 45 months supply is under partial government control through various agricultural programs.

This assumes, of course, that the people eat grain and beans rather than meat and other products produced from grain and beans. Some Americans, especially certain "health food" groups eat this way now. In a crisis, we could all adopt new habits.

This four-year supply is about 50% corn, 20% wheat, 10% soybeans, and 20% other grains.

Therefore, the diversion of just ten percent (or about one month) of American food production into long term storage near our population centers would provide one year of food for each American in case of war. Alternatively, storage near our population centers of just 25% of the grain normally in storage elsewhere would accomplish the same purpose.

We already own one-fourth of the required grain, and our farmers would be very pleased to sell us the rest. Just a change in regulations which would revise the storage location of 25% of the current supply would do the job without purchase of any grain at all.

During the first year after an attack we would, therefore, not starve. During that year, we could restore at least the rudimentary transportation system needed to reach and utilize the other three years supply in storage elsewhere.

Moreover, during the four years that we are fed with existing supplies, we would need to restore *only ten percent* of our current farm production to assure an adequate continuing supply.

Clearly, America need not perish by starvation if she has that first increment of food stored within walking distance of her people. Today it is stored elsewhere. Today most Americans are *not* within reach of even a month's supply of food. They would starve to death before transportation and production could be restored.

WHEAT

If you can store nothing else, store enough wheat for your family, neighbors, and immediate community. The current delivered price of field-run wheat here in Southern Oregon is $100 per ton. That is about $30 for an amount which would sustain the life of one person for one year. In the farm belt it is cheaper. Cleaned and in nice containers, it is more expensive.

If the wheat is stored in dry, full, airtight containers it will last your lifetime and more. Purging the containers with carbon dioxide or its equivalent will ensure even longer viable storage.

Store a hand-crank meat grinder or a hand-crank vegetable juicer with the wheat.

Yes, you read it correctly. A hand flour mill would be useful, too, but the juicer is more important.

Wheat is an ideal emergency food. One of its important properties is that it remains viable and can be sprouted after a long period in storage.

The nutritional value of *sprouted* wheat is so exceptionally high that it can serve as a sole source of nutrition for an extended period of time.

For example, if wheat is sprouted for one to two days (until the root is approximately as long as the seed) it goes through a stage in which the sprouted seed is sweet to the taste. If the sprouted seeds are passed through a meat grinder or juicer, a thick paste results which can be molded into thin loaves of bread.

The loaves can be "browned" slightly by standing in direct sunlight or near a slightly warm heat source. They should not be cooked. This bread (made from wheat and water alone) is sometimes called Essene bread, since this recipe is given in Essene texts written in Aramaic almost two thousand years ago.

This bread is so tasty that one "bakery" in Palo Alto, California thrived for years in a high rent location with Essene bread as its sole product.

This same process with extra water added during the juicing leads to a very palatable breakfast cereal with far more nutritional value than anything you can buy in a box.

Moreover, your juicer can make food out of many other unlikely items. A very nutritious food is simply the juice of grass and non-toxic weeds. Humans cannot digest cellulose, and therefore cannot graze as do animals. Approximately 80% of the high nutritional content of green plants is, however, water soluble. Once separated from the cellulose fibers by means of a juicer, the water soluble substances make excellent human food.

In principle, you could accomplish the same thing by chewing the grass and not swallowing the fiber. I have not tried this and am not anxious to do so.

The important point of all this is that when grain (or grass seed) is brought to life by sprouting and growth, it produces a vast array of vitamins and other nutrients which improve its value as a survival food. When the sprouts are very young, as with the Essene bread, the nutritional value of the living plants is available in an optimum combination for human use.

You can, of course, just chew up the sprouts without processing them at all. Faced with starvation, this would probably not seem too bad. Unless you have available a wide range of other good foods and supplements, you should not cook or grind your wheat. As a sole source of nutrition, sprouted wheat is better than flour.

EMERGENCY MANAGEMENT

The very small American government civil defense program is presently a part of the Federal Emergency Management Agency, FEMA. This agency is directed by General Julius Becton, a very able and accomplished retired military officer. His civil defense staff is quite capable and knowledgeable about civil defense.

FEMA operates under a Presidential directive to emphasize self-help civil defense. In other words, the American people are "on their own" with perhaps a few pamphlets on nuclear weapons effects published and distributed by FEMA.

FEMA is also directed by Congress to emphasize self-help, in that their budget is too small to do anything else. The entire FEMA budget is about 50 cents per American per year. That 50 cents must also protect us from floods, earthquakes, and all other such disasters.

Therefore, FEMA employs about 5,000 part-time and full-time employees scattered throughout the nation's communities who are supposed to distribute self-help information and serve as emergency planners. Compare this with the Soviet system described above.

Recently General Becton enforced a requirement that these 5,000 people include nuclear attack preparedness and participation in FEMA attack related exercises in their activities (as distinct from earthquakes and floods). "Peace" groups have screeched so raucously that legislation has been introduced which, if passed, would remove this requirement.

The root problem here is the whole concept of FEMA. Earthquake response may be "managed"; flood response may be "managed"; but the idea of "managing" a nuclear war is ridiculous.

The doomsday crowd is definitely wrong in claiming that nuclear war is unthinkable, because it will terminate humanity. But anyone who thinks in terms of a "managed" response to a nuclear attack under the direction of a group of administrative paper-shufflers is equally wrong.

General Becton should command an entire branch of our armed forces with the sole purpose of providing protection from nuclear weapons effects for every American citizen - civilian or military.

Moreover, that force should spend nearly all of their resources on pre-attack preparedness. In other words, save American lives; feed Americans for a year after the attack; and rely on American good sense and initiative to do the rest. No part of the preparations whatever should be left for implementation after a crisis develops.

For this General Becton needs not a few cents per American, but a one-time expenditure of about $300 per American plus $10 per American per year. He needs not a paper shuffling "agency", but a professional military force. He needs not a self-help program, but a program which fulfills the Constitutional requirement to provide for the common defense.

Concerted, effective, grass-roots political efforts by thousands of dedicated Americans is the only way to get General Becton the tools he needs to do this job.

ECONOMIC FEAR

In our September newsletter we mentioned that markets tend to fall more rapidly than they rise, because fear is a stronger emotion than greed. The American stock market has now provided a most remarkable example of this principle.

Imagine the fear which gripped the S & P 500 stock index trading pit when this index had fallen over $40,000 per contract (five times the margin requirement) in less than six hours.

This economic weakness (or rather this crash as a result of America's economic errors) could not come at a worse time.

Economic crises are nothing new. We seem determined to repeat old errors every generation or two. People lose money, economic hardship results, and eventually (in spite of government meddling) the American economy heals itself and continues to produce.

This particular crisis is occurring, however, at a time when America faces a terrible threat from the greatest military power the world has ever known. Weakness now - military or economic or both - may prove fatal.

If this crash continues, many families will have fewer resources to use for self-help civil defense. Politicians will be less able to appropriate resources for national homeland defense. Organizations like **Fighting Chance** will have even more limited resources with which to work for homeland defense. The Soviets will be further emboldened by our economic weakness added to military weaknesses and a weakened will to resist.

Regardless of future events, this crash has made our job more difficult. We have, however, no choice other than to redouble our efforts and accomplish our goal of American security.

ON THE AGENDA

World War II put civil defense on the political agenda of that generation of Americans. The invention of nuclear weapons and their use in war placed civil defense high on the agenda of the 1950's. The emerging Soviet threat caused President Kennedy to put civil defense at the top of his political agenda early in his administration.

President Kennedy's successors were, however, very unwise in their policies toward American homeland defenses. Gradually, civil defense slipped off the agenda of most American political leaders.

Public opinion polls throughout the past 25 years have shown that homeland defense, especially civil defense, has remained a high priority for most Americans. Most of them think of their $300 billion annual expenditure as a "defense" expenditure. They think that somehow they are being defended by all that money.

When the specific issue of civil defense is asked about today, over 80% of Americans are in favor of it. Many are shocked when they confront the fact that America lacks this type of protection.

As with all political issues, most people are passive. They expect the politicians to present them with an opportunity to vote on the relevant issues and then to carry out the mandate of the voters. This, of course, does not always happen.

Sometimes the politicians do as they please, regardless of the vote. At other times, the politicians just fail to bring an important issue before their constituents. The latter has been the situation for civil defense (with only a few exceptions) during the past 25 years.

Civil defense must become an important part of the political agenda of a significant American political group. That group need not be the majority party. If a minority block puts the issue forward in a forceful way, it will be adopted by the majority group. This will happen, because an overwhelming fraction of the American voters are passively *pro-*civil defense.

"Passive" is a key word here. I do not claim that a significant fraction of Americans are going to build shelters in their back yards or engage in prudent food storage. However, the opinion polls are clear. Put civil defense before the voters with a *clear, truthful* delineation of the facts, and they will vote for it.

For this to occur, however, we must put civil defense back on the political agenda. It must, once again, be a part of the political debate.

Fighting Chance has partially accomplished this goal. There is no doubt that, if we continue to receive help from our highly motivated supporters, **Fighting Chance** will put civil defense back on the American political agenda.

How much progress have we made so far?

The following is a partial list of prominent individuals and organizations who have endorsed and/or distributed *Fighting Chance*:

- Phyllis Schafly of the Eagle Forum
- Howard Phillips of the Conservative Caucus
- The Conservative Book Club
- The American Conservative Union
- Gary North of *Remnant Review*
- Tom Anderson of *Straight Talk*
- Don McAlvany of the *McAlvany Intelligence Advisor*
- Petr Beckmann of *Access to Energy*
- Daniel Graham of *High Frontier*

- R. E. McMaster, Jr. of *The Reaper*
- W. A. Johnson of *Daily News Digest*
- *The Gary Allen Report*
- Hal Bryan of *The Hard Money Investor*

Clearly the civil defense message of **Fighting Chance** is becoming a part of the "conservative" agenda. More copies of *Fighting Chance* have been purchased than of any other book about civil defense that has ever been published in the United States.

In addition to this rise to significance on the "conservative" agenda, **Fighting Chance** is putting civil defense on the agenda of an important segment of Christian America. We present this message often to Christian groups, and the response is very favorable.

Does all this mean that civil defense is a "conservative Christian" cause? No. Civil defense is an imperative for *every* thinking American who wishes to continue to live in freedom.

However, the rapid adoption of the **Fighting Chance** message by prominent "conservative" and "Christian" groups puts that message on the American political agenda.

Our job is to keep the message there and to strengthen it. Some political candidates are already giving indications that they may include civil defense in the 1988 campaigns.

When politicians start running on this issue, they will win with it. With enough work, we can assure that they will do it.

As Senator Everett Dirksen said: "When we feel the heat, we see the light!"

With 510,000 books in print and growing support from dedicated American individuals and organizations, **Fighting Chance** is beginning to turn up the heat.

The Sense of the Senate Resolution on civil defense has been introduced by Senators Symms(ID), Helms(NC), and Wilson(CA) with co-sponsorship by Senators Armstrong(CO), Cochran(MS), Gramm(TX), Hecht(NV), Humphrey(NH), Quayle(IN), and Wallop(WY). It will be brought to a vote as soon as possible.

FIGHTING CHANCE

John 8: 31-32 *Proverbs 22: 3*

Newsletter Vol. I, No. 10 December 1987

HOSTAGE DEAL

When President Reagan took office in 1980 , he inherited a major hostage crisis, not in Iran or in Lebanon, but in the United States. There was also a serious hostage crisis in Europe.

In America, 230 million people were being held hostage to Soviet nuclear weapons - as were most of the people in Western Europe. The concomitant terrorist demand from the Soviet hostage takers was that the entire world submit to Soviet rule.

President Reagan's predecessors had threatened to kill the terrorists if they harmed the hostages. This, however, was not a believable threat.

First, with a first-strike strategy, a civil defense, and a growing strategic defense capability, most of the terrorists were beyond the reach of American retaliation. This was especially true of the top terrorist elite.

Second, what would the President do if only 50 million hostages were killed? Would he really sacrifice hundreds of millions of additional lives in order to avenge the first 50 million?

In 1980, President Reagan also faced a political challenge from those who had financed the terrorists. These multinational elitists, such as the members of the USA-USSR Trade and Economic Council, had enormous financial and political power within the United States.

Fighting Chance© Edited by Arthur B. Robinson, Ph.D P.O. Box 1279 Cave Junction, Oregon 97523
Copyright©1987 Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine
Subscription Price $60.00 for 12 issues

During the next seven years, President Reagan tried to free the hostages.

First, in 1981, the President proposed an initial expenditure of four billion dollars to begin implementation of a civil defense system to protect the hostages from nuclear weapons effects. The President, of course, had little doubt as to the technological merits of his proposal. After all, the Soviets, the Swiss, and the Chinese had all managed to build excellent civil defense systems, and Presidents Truman and Kennedy had proposed similar American systems.

President Reagan's proposal was stopped by the Department of Defense and the Federal Emergency Management Agency.

These two bureaucracies gutted the Reagan proposal by turning it into an *evacuation* plan. This action had two major advantages for the bureaucrats. One, most of the money would be spent on "planners", so the bureaucrats could enrich themselves with the program. Two, it would not logically expand into major procurement of hardware for American homeland defense and therefore would not compete for funds with the current crop of expensive Pentagon toys.

The plan had one disadvantage: *It would not work*. Therefore, it would not protect the hostages. Congress recognized this disadvantage and killed the proposal. Score one for the terrorists.

In 1983 President Reagan tried again to rescue the hostages. This time he proposed the Strategic Defense Initiative.

Although he is not an aerospace scientist, three things probably kindled his optimism that this approach could work.

First, intelligence reports indicated that the Soviets were building a nationwide strategic defense and had already deployed this defense around Moscow. Second, the ABM treaty was negotiated in *1972* in an effort to prevent American deployment of strategic defense which was apparently *already possible at that time*. Third, the aerospace industry which had already demonstrated deployable strategic defense technology would comprise a financially motivated lobby for the President's proposal.

This time the President almost succeeded. The massed political effort of anti-defense politicians, the multinational elitists, and even Soviet threats and pressure could not reverse the political momentum of strategic defense. It almost worked - but not quite.

The opposition managed to divert the issue from the deployment of current technology *now*, to research on the deployment of futuristic technology 10 or 20 years from now. This research program "bought off" the aerospace lobby which profits from research programs even if they are never deployed.

Unlike civil defense which uses very simple technology, strategic defense is complicated enough that the average citizen can be fooled into believing that more research is needed before anything can be deployed.

Therefore, no strategic defense was deployed. Score number two for the terrorists.

Unable to build defenses, and still responsible for the lives of a half-billion human beings, the President weakened. He started negotiating for the lives of some of the hostages in return for concessions to the terrorists.

The results:

1. The INF treaty - a major step toward preventing a Soviet nuclear attack on Europe and assuring that the battleground for World War III will be primarily the United States. This will not preserve the freedom of the Western European hostages, but it will preserve many of their lives.

2. Removal from office of Secretary of Defense Weinberger and installation of USA-USSR Trade and Economic Council official Verity as Secretary of Commerce.

3. Retreat from the American commitment to defend even its own hemisphere by withdrawing all significant opposition to the Soviet base being established in Nicaragua.

President Reagan has, therefore, failed to solve the hostage problem. In all likelihood, it has now been made worse by appeasement of the terrorists. Certainly, eight more years of the Soviet armament program has made it much worse.

Could a better man have solved this problem? No one knows. Since, however, we are going to hand it to another man in 1989, let us consider his real problem. Who are his allies, and who are his opponents?

His primary allies are the American people. Regardless of constant bombardment by anti-defense doomsday scenarios, slanted press reports, and Soviet propaganda, 85% of the American people say *yes* to polls which state that the United States should deploy a civil defense and a strategic defense at least as good as that deployed by the Soviet Union.

More importantly, in recognition of the threat, Americans provide about $300 billion per year or almost $1 billion per day for their military defense. This is actually far more money than is needed for the proper defense of America.

The President's opposition obviously includes the Soviets and certain minority political elements which agitate for appeasement and surrender.

However, the President's primary opposition is in Washington itself. $300 billion is provided to the Department of Defense each year, and virtually none of that money is spent for an actual, credible defense for the American people. Congress, the responsible fiscal authority, permits this pervasive dereliction of duty.

Abetting in this matter are two smaller special interests. The Federal Emergency Management Agency pretends to be providing civil defenses which it does not and in fact could not provide under its current budget and bureaucratic structure. The Strategic Defense Research Program (an absolutely essential program which needs and deserves far more resources than it is being given) serves as a political *excuse* for lack of deployment of actual strategic defense.

We hostages have a serious problem. Certainly, regarding our freedom and probably our lives, we, like President Reagan, are running out of time.

Some of us will act unilaterally to build civil defenses for our families and perhaps for our communities. Is there anything else that we can do toward saving our country? Is Washington hopeless? It is not hopeless, but the odds are against us. Nevertheless, our backs are against the wall. We have no choice, regardless of these odds, other than to try.

In 1988 we must hope, pray, and work for a successful Presidential candidate with enough understanding and enough courage to immediately deploy a civil defense and strategic defense.

In order to raise the probability that such a man will be elected and to increase his chances of success even if elected, we need to send pro-homeland defense representatives back to Washington. We need to elect some new ones with a real interest in "providing for the common defense", and we need to scare some of the old ones into adopting more sensible policies.

This is an enormous job which will require the efforts of many tens of thousands of Americans who work hard to preserve their God-given rights to life and liberty. Each individual and group must try to do a part of this job.

SHELTER INSTALLATION SAFETY

Blast and radiation shelter installation, like any type of construction, has certain associated risks of accident. If enough shelters are installed to protect a significant fraction of the American people, some accidents will surely occur.

This is, of course, not a reason to avoid installation of shelters. Injuries during construction of above-ground buildings are common and sometimes fatal. We do not, however, put consumer warnings about falls on all design drawings or avoid construction of buildings in order to prevent injuries.

Several simple precautions concerning blast shelter construction are worth mentioning.

First, if the shelter is being fabricated from a surplus tank which has previously been used to store gasoline, fuel oil, or some other flammable liquid, then precautions must be taken in cutting or welding the tank until it has been cleaned.

For example, some fuel tanks do not have man holes. In order to clean and sand blast the tank, a hole must be cut in its surface. This hole is usually made where one of the shelter entryways will eventually be located.

There are several procedures for purging the tank to remove air, so that oxygen will not be present when this hole is cut. Sometimes the tanks are purged with carbon dioxide or are steamed or filled with water. These procedures should not be undertaken by an inexperienced person.

This is one of the reasons that we have recommended that you have a used tank delivered to your local tank fabricator for cleaning, cutting, and welding work which converts it into a shelter.

Not all steel fabricators have experience with used fuel tanks. They can, however, obtain the necessary information from other fabricators who do.

The point is: *never use a cutting torch, welding apparatus, or other flaming or sparking device on a fuel tank until it has been purged or cleaned by someone with practical experience.* Failure to heed this warning could result in a fatal fire or explosion.

Second, installing a shelter requires digging a hole. The expedient blast shelters in *Nuclear War Survival Skills*, for example, require excavations between seven and thirteen feet deep.

Most fuel tanks are eight feet in diameter, and require, in accordance with our recommendations, up to a sixteen foot excavation depending on how much, if any, berm is left over the shelter. The public shelter in *Fighting Chance* requires up to a twenty-two foot excavation.

Excavations for permanent shelters will almost always be done by a backhoe, an excavator, or a crane with a professional operator, since the labor of hand digging such holes is prohibitively expensive in the United States.

Normal safety practices and government regulations require the sides of deep holes to be shored or sloped to avoid the danger of cave in. The cave in of the side of a vertical wall of earth can be very dangerous to a person standing beside that wall.

Steel tank shelters, however, require little or no work to be done in the hole itself. They are prefabricated and lowered into the hole. Therefore, a contractor who is hired to install a steel shelter is very likely to avoid the substantial expense of shoring or sloping the hole.

The point is: *do not go down into the hole which has been dug to accommodate your shelter.* Let the professionals do it. They understand the risks of cave in and adjust their practices accordingly. Also, of course, put a barrier around the hole so that children and other innocent creatures are kept out of the hole.

An experienced crew could dig a hole, install the shelter, and fill it in the same day. However, in most cases there will be an open hole on the site for a day or two at least.

Third, there are a few unusual circumstances in which thin-wall shelters made of smooth steel or corrugated steel could require internal bracing.

For example, suppose that the shelter were installed with incorrect water drainage so that the soil over it became flowing mud which would prevent earth arching. Then, under heavy impact, the shelter might buckle.

Alternatively, suppose that this incorrectly drained shelter were also inadequately protected from rust, so that its steel shell became severely weakened over a very long time period. Then, the shelter might collapse.

For these reasons, we have decided to recommend upright steel braces between the floor and ceiling of each shelter at approximately eight foot intervals.

These braces are being added to our engineering drawings along with some other improvements. Everyone who has purchased drawing sets will receive copies of these changes and other future updates. If you need the information immediately, call us at (503) 592-4142.

These internal braces are only for rare circumstances with improperly made or installed shelters. They serve no function in the blast resistance of the shelter. In fact, if they were rigidly installed they would interfere with the shelter flexibility and weaken its protection by earth arching.

Each brace is a 4 inch, schedule 40 pipe welded to a base plate on the inner shelter floor. The base plate is a 6 inch diameter plate of the same thickness as the shelter walls.

Each pipe is placed vertically and *terminates 6 inches below the shelter roof.* Another pipe, 12 inches long and just larger than the 4 inch pipe is welded to a cap plate like the base plate on the inner shelter roof so that the 4 inch pipe slides into it. Therefore, the roof can rise or fall 6 inches: with the vertical pipe staying in the 12 inch long guide pipe and only touching the shelter roof cap plate if the roof deflects downward over 6 inches.

These braces (two in a 22 foot long shelter or three in a 28 foot long shelter with the shelter ends serving as braces by themselves) will not prevent the roof of an improperly installed shelter from sagging, but they will prevent a collapse which could lead to injuries.

These risks are minor and very improbable compared with the ordinary risks we take in everyday life.

Please, however, *stay out of the holes, leave fuel tank cutting to the experts, and see that your shelter is properly installed.* We don't want to lose you, and civil defense doesn't need a peacetime shelter accident along with its other political problems.

FALLOUT

Recently the Federal Emergency Management Agency published NAPB-90 which gives a fallout map based on their latest estimates of the effects on the United States of a Soviet nuclear attack. Some Americans have been relieved to learn that much of the United States, including their own locality, is estimated to be fallout free.

Do not rely on these estimates!

This appears to be just one more effort by the bureaucrats to make nuclear war fit their wishful thinking and their own capability to respond (which is essentially nil).

This recent fallout map belongs in the rogues gallery along with FEMA's well known under-the-patio fallout shelter with about six inches of dirt and concrete cover. That shelter won't save your life even in relatively moderate fallout areas any more than this latest FEMA map can wish away the serious fallout risk facing all Americans in all localities after a Soviet attack.

First, we just cannot predict the nature of the Soviet strike. (Although one can reliably conclude that the latest FEMA scenario is very unlikely.) Second, uncertainties concerning weather conditions at the time of the attack and other factors make guesses about fallout conditions unreliable even if we did know the attack plan.

In general, the fallout risk is getting worse. The Soviet arsenal has grown larger; the incentive for them to use air bursts instead of ground bursts has grown smaller; and the value which the Soviets place on American lives is still vanishingly small.

A pile of these reports 50 feet deep could provide some radiation protection. As a guide to personal shelter planning, however, the report should be disregarded.

STEEL SHELTER VIDEO

During the filming of *Nuclear War Survival Skills* this summer, we took time for a visit to our first steel blast shelter with the camera crew. The field tape has been edited into a 35 minute video presentation.

Eventually we plan that this tape will also include a tour of a large shelter like the public one advocated in *Fighting Chance* and a very small shelter suitable for backyard installation with a shovel.

The large version is currently being fabricated here. The small one, sort of a steel liner for an expedient shelter, is designed but not yet constructed.

The shelter video emphasizes the essential aspects of construction of a family or small neighborhood shelter from a surplus steel tank.

The shelter shown was made from a 5000 gallon tank. One entryway is 36 inches in diameter and one is 30 inches in diameter. This basic design is suitable for 5000, 10000, and 20000 gallon tanks.

A typical 5000 gallon tank is 7 feet in diameter and 17 feet long. 8000 gallon tanks are usually 8 feet in diameter and 22 feet long. 10000 gallon tanks are 8 feet in diameter and 28 feet long, while 20000 gallon tanks are typically 10 feet in diameter and 35 feet long. The 8 ft. tanks are usually 1/4 inch steel and the 10 ft. tanks are 5/16 inch steel. Tanks thinner walled than these should not be used. These shelters have a comfortable occupancy of about 10, 20, 25, and 40 people respectively and could save the lives of triple that many if necessary.

We had made a few copies of this shelter tour tape for community civil defense groups. They found it to be unusually useful, so we edited it carefully and have started distributing it now even though our planned three-shelter video is not yet available.

The shelter video is available from **Fighting Chance** for $29.50 postage paid.

MONTANANS FOR CIVIL DEFENSE

In November, a copy of the book *Fighting Chance* with the following letter enclosed was sent to the 19,000 mail addresses in and around Bozeman, Montana.

MONTANANS FOR CIVIL DEFENSE
POST OFFICE BOX 6729
BOZEMAN, MONTANA 59771-6729

BULK RATE
U.S. POSTAGE
PAID
BOZEMAN, MT
PERMIT NO. 223

CARRIER ROUTE PRESORT

POSTAL PATRON

In Montana no one questions the wisdom of putting on a coat before going out in a blizzard. All have spare tires and jacks in their cars and many carry emergency supplies. Montanans understand the Boy Scout Motto: **Be Prepared.** We know if we are prepared the worst probably won't happen.

But there is something that few in America are protected from: nuclear war. The surprising truth about Nuclear War is **that American scientists learned 20-30 years ago what is necessary to protect people from nuclear blast and radiation.** 28% of the world's people are now protected by excellent civil defense systems including the people of Switzerland, Sweden, the Soviet Union and China. In Sweden 55,000 spacious shelters have beds for 65% of the population. In Switzerland 85% of the people have a space in a blast shelter. America has not bothered to protect our own people. **Arthur Robinson, author of the enclosed book, is coming to Bozeman** to teach us what we can do to protect ourselves, our families and nation.

Civil defense is a psychological deterrent that doesn't threaten anyone or harm the environment. In Southern Oregon, grass-roots civil defense groups are working hard to make preparations for their communities. We owe it to our children to learn what we can do to protect them and to insure hope for their future. "An ounce of prevention is worth a pound of cure."

So put on your coat, Thursday, December 3rd, and come to the meeting at 7:30 PM in Building #4 at the Gallatin County Fairgrounds. You'll find a lot of other practical, down-to-earth, hopeful people, just like yourself, determined to do what they can to secure our future.

(See you there!)
Montanans For Civil Defense

Started by a few local residents. this new grass roots civil defense organization worked before the mailing to raise the funds to pay all of the costs of this mailing including reimbursing **Fighting Chance** for printing and freight costs of the books.

The response was excellent. Press coverage was good, and the meeting was attended by 230 local citizens. This was a higher per capita response than in our similar Southern Oregon mailings. Judging by the Oregon mailings which have resulted in three civil defense organizations so far, Montanans For Civil Defense should grow very rapidly.

Their next meeting in Bozeman is scheduled for 12 January 1988. If you live nearby, this group is definitely worth the trip.

Local residents near Bozeman are installing blast shelters at such a rate that they will probably soon surpass the Oregon groups. They already have more Swiss ventilation units on order than any other locality.

Two of the men who are doing the field installations of these shelters even composed a song entitled *Fighting Chance*. It's a great song. They presented us with a cassette recording of one of them singing the song to his own guitar accompaniment inside a 200 psi blast shelter. They have copyrighted it, so we'll have to wait until they have recorded it for distribution.

The Bozeman meeting was spiced up a little by two individuals who showed up to oppose civil defense (which takes some courage if you appreciate the impact of a room full of over 200 tough, self-reliant Montanans in winter clothing). One of these two also articulated his pro-appeasement "logic" to the local press.

This opposition enhanced the effectiveness of the meeting. If they didn't supply these fellows free of charge for public display, we would be obliged to hire and train them.

This particular specimen wanted to build mutual trust between America and the Soviet Union. This is a fine objective. The problem is that he wanted to demonstrate America's trustworthiness by deliberately not building any civil or strategic defenses.

We are delighted by the success of the Bozeman group. This demonstration of the saturation community-mailing of *Fighting Chance* in order to organize a community civil defense organization extends and improves upon the procedures which we have been developing here in Oregon. Also, it demonstrates that the procedure works well outside of Oregon.

The pressure which this group has brought to bear upon Montana Senators and Congressmen has already been a benefit to Senate Resolution 314 and House Resolutions 311 and 312. We expect that Montanans For Civil Defense will become an effective force and a fine example for grassroots action on behalf of American homeland defenses.

SURGICAL INSTRUMENTS

Simple surgical instruments belong in your emergency medical equipment. Appropriate instruments such as hemostats and tweezers are listed in the books recommended by Dr. Orient on the *Emergency Medicine Video Tape*.

Even more useful should be consultation with your physician who will be very valuable if you can keep him or her alive as part of your civil defense preparations. In any case, the instruments you choose are probably readily available at a nearby hospital at the very low cost of nothing at all.

Most operating room staffs discard surgical instruments when they are only slightly worn. Also, many make a practice of supplying each new surgeon with entirely new instruments and discarding those of surgeons who move elsewhere.

Therefore, before you buy any of these expensive items, be sure to check with your local hospital. Your chances will be much improved if you get your physician to ask the hospital for you.

Remember, your goal is to protect the greatest number of people in the most effective manner which your resources permit. Free surgical instruments can leave money available for more food, better shelter ventilation equipment, or other essential items.

HOUSE RESOLUTIONS 311 and 312

Our Sense of the Senate civil defense resolution has now also been introduced into the House of Representatives - twice.

We had arranged with Congressman Hunter (CA) to introduce the resolution during the week in November that we presented two civil defense seminars on Capitol Hill for Senate and House staff members. These seminars were presented under the auspices of the

American Homeland Defense Alliance and sponsored by the American Conservative Union.

One of the seminars was attended by Richard Schum, legislative assistant to Congressman Bilirakis (FL). His response was so enthusiastic that Congressman Bilirakis immediately introduced the resolution without our knowledge. He actually preceded Congressman Hunter by about an hour.

As a result HR 311 and HR312 are identical House resolutions. These are identical to SR 314 which Senators Symms (ID) and Wilson (CA) introduced in the Senate. Richard Schum has received official notification of cosponsorship of HR 311 from Congressmen Shumway (CA), Swindall (GA), Young (FL), and Holloway (LA).

Please write to your Congressional Representative and ask him to cosponsor HR 311. Also, please write to Congressman Bilirakis and his legislative assistant, Richard Schum, with your thanks and encouragement for their work on behalf of American civil defense.

Above the door of room H130 in the Capitol building where Richard Schum attended our seminar is written:

> "*Our Government Conceived in Freedom and Purchased with Blood Can be Preserved only by Constant Vigilance*"
>
> William Jennings Bryan 1908

PATRICK HENRY

On 23 November 1987 *The New American* reprinted in its entirety Patrick Henry's most famous speech given in 1775 at St. John's Church in Richmond, Virginia.

This oratory, clearly among the few greatest statements by an American, has many parts which are even more relevant today than they were in Patrick Henry's time. No American should be without a copy.

We therefore reprint the speech below.

> *Mr. President, no man thinks more highly than I do of the patriotism, as well as abilities, of the very worthy gentlemen who have just addressed the house. But different*

men often see the same subject in different lights; and therefore, I hope it will not be thought disrespectful to those gentlemen, if entertaining, as I do, opinions of a character very opposite to theirs, I shall speak forth my sentiments freely, and without reserve. This is no time for ceremony. The question before the house is one of awful moment to this country. For my own part, I consider it as nothing less than a question of freedom or slavery. And in proportion to the magnitude of the subject, ought to be the freedom of debate. It is only in this way that we can hope to arrive at truth and fulfill the great responsibility which we hold to God and our country. Should I keep back my opinions at such a time, through fear of giving offense, I should consider myself guilty of treason toward my country, and of an act of disloyalty toward the majesty of Heaven, which I revere above all earthly kings.

Mr. President, it is natural for a man to indulge in the illusions of hope. We are apt to shut our eyes against a painful truth - and listen to the song of that siren till she transforms us into beasts. Is this the part of wise men, engaged in a great and arduous struggle for liberty? Are we disposed to be of the number of those who, having eyes, see not, and having ears, hear not, the things which so nearly concern their temporal salvation. For my part, whatever anguish of spirit it might cost, I am willing to know the whole truth; to know the worst and to provide for it.

I have but one lamp by which my feet are guided; and that is the lamp of experience. I know of no way of judging the future but by the past. And judging by the past, I wish to know what there has been in the conduct of the British ministry for the last ten years to justify those hopes with which gentlemen have been pleased to solace themselves and the house? Is it that insidious smile with which our petition has been lately received? Trust it not, sir; it will prove a snare to your feet. Suffer not yourselves to be betrayed with a kiss. Ask yourselves how this gracious reception of our petition comports with those warlike preparations which cover our waters and darken our land.

Are fleets and armies necessary to a work of love and reconciliation? Have we shown ourselves so unwilling to be reconciled that force must be called in to win back our love? Let us not deceive ourselves, sir. These are the implements of war and subjugation - the last arguments to which kings resort. I ask gentlemen, sir, what means this martial array, if its purpose be not to force us to submission? Can gentlemen assign any other possible motive for it? Has Great Britain any enemy in this quarter of the world to call for this accumulation of navies and armies? No, sir, she has none. They are meant for us: they can be meant for no other. They are sent over to bind and rivet upon us those chains which the British ministry have been so long forging. And what have we to oppose to them? Shall we try argument? Sir, we have been trying that for the last ten years. Have we anything new to offer upon the subject? Nothing. We have held the subject up in every light of which it is capable; but it has been all in vain. Shall we resort to entreaty and humble supplication? What terms shall we find which have not been al-

ready exhausted? Let us not, I beseech you, sir, deceive ourselves longer. Sir, we have done everything that could be done to avert the storm which is now coming on. We have petitioned - we have remonstrated - we have supplicated - we have prostrated ourselves before the throne, and have implored its interposition to arrest the tyrannical hands of the ministry and Parliament.

Our petitions have been slighted; our remonstrances have produced additional violence and insult; our supplications have been disregarded; and we have been spurned, with contempt, from the foot of the throne. In vain, after these things, may we indulge the fond hope of peace and reconciliation. There is no longer any room for hope. If we wish to be free - if we mean to preserve inviolate those inestimable privileges for which we have been so long contending - if we mean not basely to abandon the noble struggle in which we have been so long engaged, and which we have pledged ourselves never to abandon until the glorious object of our contest shall be obtained - we must fight! I repeat it, sir, we must fight!! An appeal to arms and to the God of Hosts is all that is left us!

They tell us, sir, that we are weak - unable to cope with so formidable an adversary. But when shall we be stronger? Will it be the next week, or the next year? Will it be when we are totally disarmed, and when a British guard shall be stationed in every house? Shall we gather strength by irresolution and inaction? Shall we acquire the means of effectual resistance by lying supinely on our backs, and hugging the delusive phantom of hope, until our enemies shall have bound us hand and foot? Sir, we are not weak, if we make a proper use of those means which the God of nature hath placed in our power. Three millions of people, armed in the holy cause of liberty, and in such a country as that which we possess, are invincible by any force which our enemy can send against us.

Besides, sir, we shall not fight our battles alone. There is a just God who presides over the destinies of nations, and who will raise up friends to fight our battles for us. The battle, sir is not to the strong alone; it is to the vigilant, the active, the brave. Besides, sir, we have no election. If we were base enough to desire it, it is now too late to retire from the contest. There is no retreat, but in submission and slavery! Our chains are forged, their clanking may be heard on the plains of Boston! The war is inevitable - and let it come!!! I repeat it, sir, let it come!!!

It is vain, sir, to extenuate the matter. Gentlemen may cry, peace, peace, - but there is no peace. The war is actually begun. The next gale that sweeps from the North will bring to our ears the clash of resounding arms! Our brethren are already in the field! Why stand we here idle? What is it that gentlemen wish? What would they have? Is life so dear, or peace so sweet, as to be purchased at the price of chains and slavery? Forbid it, Almighty God! I know not what course others may take; but as for me, give me liberty or give me death!

FIGHTING CHANCE

John 8: 31-32 *Proverbs 22: 3*

Newsletter Vol. I, No. 11 January 1987

LIVING WITH THE NUCLEAR AGE

The men and women who have lived close to nuclear weapons most of their lives and upon whom we have depended for our lives and freedom during the past few decades have unique personal ways of thinking about their work. One of these scientists told me recently about his hopes.

He has believed that, if mankind could get through just a few more generations, then we could learn to live with the nuclear threat. He thinks that if his grandchildren grow to adulthood, then the worst danger will have passed.

In this hope, he compares nuclear energy with electricity. Electricity was very dangerous at first, but has become generally safe as people have learned the basic elements of dealing with it.

A civilization equipped with blast and radiation shelters throughout its residential, business and recreational areas and with understanding of nuclear explosion effects widely disseminated throughout its population, is equipped to deal with the nuclear age.

This is the direction that the Swiss are taking. Every Swiss citizen has nuclear protection within a short walking distance no matter where he goes in his country (with the obvious exception of climbing in the Alps or other quite remote locations).

Moreover, since every Swiss man must serve for a decade in the civil defense division of the armed services and for about three decades in the other armed services which are also

Fighting Chance© Edited by Arthur B. Robinson, Ph.D P.O. Box 1279 Cave Junction, Oregon 97523
Copyright©1987 Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine
Subscription Price $60.00 for 12 issues

prepared for nuclear explosions, knowledge of nuclear explosion effects is becoming second nature to the Swiss people.

This will not prevent serious casualties in, for example, a terrorist attack on a Swiss city or an accidental nuclear explosion, but it does ensure that loss of life and injuries will be minimized in such an event.

Also, the Swiss nationwide homeland defense system reduces the advantage of a general nuclear attack on Switzerland to such a low level that their country will probably never become directly involved in a nuclear war.

Their policy of neutrality reduces this risk even further.

We cannot erase human knowledge, so we shall never again live in an age where nuclear explosives do not exist. We shall also never again live in an age where electricity, dynamite, and industrial machinery do not exist.

We have automobiles and, in the United States alone, we accept nearly 40,000 casualties each year in exchange for living in the automobile age. We have, however, equipped ourselves with reasonable safety equipment, procedures, and knowledge in order to minimize these casualties.

Given the current state of engineering and scientific knowledge, the only technical protections from nuclear explosions are distance, mass, time, and properly designed protective shelters.

Therefore, for the foreseeable future, all prudent nations will equip themselves with blast and radiation shelters and the knowledge necessary for their use. Switzerland, China, the USSR, and some Scandinavian countries have already taken these precautions.

The United States has not taken these precautions and is not presently moving toward fulfillment of the scientist's hope for his grandchildren.

In large part, this movement is being prevented by ignorance and fear and by political interests who seek to manipulate the American people with fear.

Fear flourishes where there is ignorance.

In the 1950's hundreds of news reporters were taken to nuclear weapons test sites. They were shown the target buildings and shelters before and after the explosions and were permitted to witness the explosions themselves.

In this way the American public was gradually becoming familiar with the nuclear age. They knew the significant dangers of these nuclear explosions, and they also knew the limitations. They knew the safety which could be provided by proper preparations.

No PSR propagandist could convince them that nuclear weapons made the ground uninhabitable forever, for they had walked on the ground after nuclear explosions. They could not be convinced that shelters would not work, because they had seen them work very well.

If a public display explosion of a nuclear weapon had been carried out every six months for the past two decades, America would probably now have homeland defenses, and the risk of war or other nuclear disaster would be orders of magnitude less than it is today.

The awesome power of these explosions would have elicited respect, and the repeated demonstration of the proper protection from blast, burns, and radiation would have provided ample motivation for a civil defense system and an informed populace.

Instead we have had the atomic test ban treaty. That treaty has brought us ignorance and fear. This fear and ignorance has paralyzed us into a defenseless position which is leading inexorably to holocaust and defeat.

Since nations representing about 30% of the people on earth have not joined the United States in this lemming-like rush toward destruction, mankind will survive. America, unless she very soon throws off this yoke of ignorance, will not.

Unfortunately for mankind, America's continued existence is essential to the continual survival of benevolent civilization and our God-given rights of personal freedom.

The Soviets and the Chinese, through their rational adaptation to the nuclear age, have assured that mankind will survive. If they alone are prepared, however, that physical survival may involve centuries or even millennia of horrible enslavement and bondage for the human spirit.

BUREAUCRACY VS. CIVIL DEFENSE

We are often told by our civil defense bureaucrats that their inability to provide protection for the American people is caused by certain people in Congress who block their programs.

One such accused person is Senator Proxmire. He has consistently voted against many civil defense items put forth by the bureaucrats. Is he an opponent of homeland defense?

Consider these statements which Senator Proxmire made during a hearing before the Senate Subcommittee on International Trade, Finance, and Security Economics in July 1984.

After reviewing various objections to the evacuation program being proposed by the bureaucrats, Senator Proxmire said:

"But the question remains, is it not the responsibility of the Federal Government to protect its people? The answer is, yes. In my opinion, some protection should be considered for situations that might involve the accidental explosion of a nuclear device, the use of a nuclear device by terrorists, or even the most cataclysmic kind of nuclear development, which I'm going to come to in a minute.....

"People are very, very tough. And I see no estimates that would assume that even a cataclysm would wipe out all 232 million Americans. If only 10 percent were left that would be 23 million people, and if it costs us $20 billion, or $40 billion, or whatever to provide, and I think it would provide less to have the most sensible kind of a program, but if it would cost that much it might well be worth it....."

Senator Proxmire initiated a discussion about emergency food reserves, and the following exchange took place:

Senator Proxmire: "The thrust of my question was with respect to the surplus grain program. We had and continue to have big production of grain. The price has dropped sharply, as you know, but we don't have the kind of widespread dispersion that we had in 1963 or the available supplies we had that would have gotten us through. Shouldn't we have that? We can do it easily."

FEMA Witness: "You mean to have the surplus?"

Senator Proxmire: "Yes, sir."

FEMA Witness: "Senator, my guess is that's a decision for the Congress rather than for us. If indeed the Congress were to decide to _____"

Senator Proxmire: "Do you recommend it?"

FEMA Witness: "Pardon."

Senator Proxmire: "If you'd recommend it, it would make a difference, There are a lot of people in the Congress who would love to support that kind of program, not having anything to do with nuclear war but because they've got a lot of farmers who vote,"

FEMA Witness: "Senator, within the administration there are many other agencies that indeed would have to comment on that before our view would prevail that it would make sense to have a surplus_____"

Senator Proxmire: "Well, its a civil defense program. I'm talking about the civil defense program. Shouldn't that be affected by the availability of food?"

FEMA Witness: "Yes."

Senator Proxmire went on to discuss this further and the bureaucrat assured him that FEMA was studying this problem.

More than three years later, they are *still* studying it today.

Some people look at Senator Proxmire's record of voting against civil defense expenditures and say that he opposes civil defense. They further state that he is never satisfied, makes pro defense statements for political reasons, but never gives significant support.

They might be correct, but how are we to know? In the exchange above, who was the problem - the bureaucrat or the Senator? The Senator told them to come back with a food distribution program and they never did. Would he have voted for it? We may never know.

DR. JANE ORIENT VIDEO TAPE

The video tapes of Dr. Orient's emergency medical presentation and defense interview are now being shipped.

The tape is about 100 minutes long. The first two-thirds is a presentation by Dr. Orient about emergency medical preparations with an emphasis on self-help procedures.

She recommends certain books, specific information about the most common types of problems, and gives specific information related to the special health problems associated with nuclear explosions.

The remaining third of the tape is an interview with Dr. Orient concerning the Soviet threat and the activities of those political groups who advocate appeasement and surrender as opposed to civil and strategic defense.

These presentations by Dr. Orient are highly motivational as well as informational and are therefore very effective.

This tape is available from **Fighting Chance** for $29.50 postage paid.

SENATE RESOLUTION 314

We had hoped for a Senate vote on civil defense resolution 314 before the end of 1987. (Actually we had hoped for a vote immediately after it was introduced, but things don't seem to work that way in Washington.)

Senator Symms had planned to introduce it as an amendment to the Continuing Resolution which was considered in December. This would force a vote. Unfortunately, the Senate leadership cut off amendments before the resolution could be introduced.

At present the plan is to get a vote on the resolution as soon as possible after the Congress reconvenes in 1988.

The House version will take longer, because the rules in the House of Representatives are more restrictive. There the accumulation of cosponsors is very important. Please be sure to keep calling or writing to your local Congressional representative until his office assures you that he has formally notified Congressman Bilirakis that he will cosponsor HR 311.

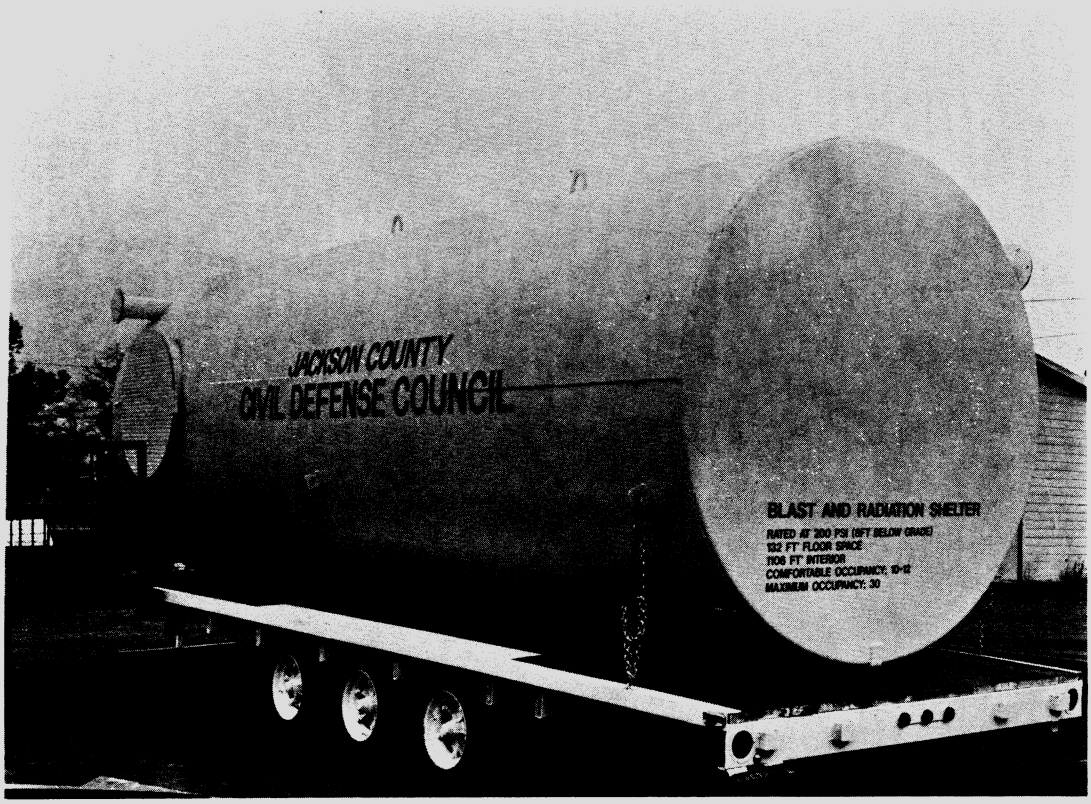
The wording of HR 311 is identical to that of SR 314 as given in the September *Fighting Chance Newsletter,* (Volume I, Number 8) and also in the Fall issue of the *Fighting Chance Report* which was mailed recently.

JACKSON COUNTY MOBILE SHELTER

The Jackson County Civil Defense Council has completed their mobile blast shelter demonstration as shown in the photograph on the next page.

This Civil Defense Council is the grass roots organization which has grown out of the mailing of copies of *Fighting Chance* to all of the residents of Medford, Oregon and the subsequent organizational meetings as described in previous *Fighting Chance Newsletters*.

The group raised the money for this shelter and for the LUWA ventilation system installed in it. We, at **Fighting Chance**, directed the fabrication and ventilation installation according to our standardized design for the shelter room, air vents, and entryways.



The Civil Defense Council members then equipped the shelter with habitability items and fabricated a stairway and other items to facilitate public display. They intend to display it in public places such as shopping centers, local expositions, fairs, and other public activities.

The shelter is painted white outside as well as inside, since the outer tar or fiberglass coating applied before actual installation would be less suitable for public display. Entryway tubes are not attached, since with them the shelter would not be easily transportable. At present these tubes are depicted in sketches and drawings on display inside the shelter. A scale model of the completed and installed shelter is being constructed which will depict these aspects more clearly.

This project has great potential for stimulating grassroots interest in civil defense. Several of these shelters moving around the United States disseminating civil defense information and giving Americans an opportunity to be inside an actual shelter will help overcome public and private inertia.

This particular shelter is eight feet in diameter and twenty-two feet long. It is made from a fuel tank which was removed from a local Medford truck stop. It has a LUWA 180 ventilation system, flat floor, hammock type furniture, manual electric generator, 12 volt electrical system, plus food and water storage.

It went on public display for the first time on 18 December 1987 in Medford. Plans are already being made to display it as far away as Bozeman, Montana for the civil defense group there. We anticipate that groups in various parts of the country will build versions of their own, so that very long hauls of the shelter can be avoided.

If your group wants to build one of these, please call us at **Fighting Chance** at (503) 592-4142. We'll work with you closely enough to ensure that the basic elements of the shelter are properly constructed and, therefore, not susceptible to scientific or engineering criticism.

Which do you think will have greater appeal to the kids in the Medford public schools: this demonstration shelter or PSR propaganda advocating appeasement, surrender, and a suicide plan in case of nuclear disaster?

Paradoxically, the actual steel tank of which this shelter is constructed was designated for installation as part of a shelter program at a Grants Pass grade school until a PSR apologist on the Grants Pass School Board blocked its installation.

Before long the Jackson County Council is definitely going to have the PSR wishing that this tank were quietly in the ground in Grants Pass instead of "making trouble" on behalf of civil defense all over the Pacific Northwest.

BLAST TEST

In June 1989 the next Defense Nuclear Agency blast test will occur. Like the test in May 1987, this will involve the explosion of 4,000 tons of ammonium nitrate and fuel oil which simulates the explosive force of an 8 kiloton ground burst nuclear weapon.

This explosion is about two-thirds as powerful as the 12 kiloton explosion over Hiroshima at the end of World War II. About half of the energy in a nuclear explosion is released as blast, so 4 kilotons of chemical explosives simulates an 8 kiloton nuclear explosion. The blast duration of the chemical explosion is somewhat different and, of course, there is no nuclear radiation associated with the chemical explosion.

These Defense Nuclear Agency explosions are the best opportunity available for low cost demonstration tests of blast shelters. Accordingly, the **Fighting Chance** project of the Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine plans, with the collaboration of the Emergency Technology Group at Oak Ridge National Laboratory, to have an experiment in the test in June 1989.

At present, we plan to test a complete standardized shelter identical to that in our shelter plans at a distance from the explosion corresponding to 200 psi. We know that the shelter will withstand this overpressure for which it is designed.

Also, included in our experiment will be a series of seven other tanks of different thicknesses and diameters. Some of these will be much weaker than our standardized shelter. We expect that one or more of these will collapse under the blast load.

One deficiency of the current literature on blast tests of shelters is that nearly all of the shelters have survived. The ultimate failure points for the various designs have not been accurately determined. This leads to overdesign and excessive expense in shelter construction.

These experiments which we plan to conduct will be of significant value. Unfortunately, the explosions are carried out at two year intervals and experiments must be planned about a year in advance, because of government red tape. We therefore must wait until June 1989 for this test.

Other simulation methods are available, but these are far too expensive for our current civil defense project to consider. The Defense Nuclear Agency supplies this explosion without charge, so the expense is solely the shelter construction and installation and some government administrative costs.

FALLOUT SHELTER SIGNS

The Rogue Valley Civil Defense Council which was started in Grants Pass with a postal patron mailing of *Fighting Chance* has initiated several valuable grassroots programs for the civil defense of their community.

These include an effort to get shelters for the public schools, a course in civil defense at the local college, the *Nuclear War Survival Skills* demonstrations, a mine tunnel and cave shelter designation program, a food storage program, individual blast shelter construction, and a regular program of public civil defense education.

Recently they took a very simple step which will raise public awareness, provide some practical protection, and, at the very least, will "rattle the cages" of the local appeasement and surrender types.

They passed the resolution reproduced below and distributed it as indicated.

November 18, 1987

Sgt. Frank A. Taus, Director
Josephine County Emergency Services
C/O Josephine County Sheriff Dept.
Grants Pass, OR 97526

RE: Resolution 87-01
Dear Sgt. Taus:

WHEREAS, the recent catastrophic fires have alerted residents of Josephine County to the need for advance emergency preparations, and

WHEREAS, world tensions are escalating, including a limited war already in progress in the Middle East, and

WHEREAS, we are living in the nuclear age with nuclear weapons being tested and deployed at a rapid pace, and

WHEREAS, the citizens of Josephine County need to be aware of the emergency preparations which responsible city and county officials have made to meet the threat of a nuclear attack, and

WHEREAS, those officials have already inspected and designated suitable buildings as public shelters, and

WHEREAS, the people's safety and lives depend on their being familiar with the location and entrances of those structures,

THEREFORE, be it resolved by the *Rogue Valley Civil Defense Council* to recommend to the Director of the Josephine County Emergency Services Office that a civil defense logo be prominently displayed on each building throughout Josephine county that has been officially designated as a public fallout shelter. It is further resolved that this Council will assist Emergency Services in procuring and affixing said signs if our services are desired.

Richard Armour, President

cc: FEMA, Grants Pass Commissioners, OISM, JCCDC, IVCDC, Grants Pass Daily Courier, Medford Mail Tribune, KAGI, KAJO, KDRV 12, KOBI 5, KTVL 10.

This resolution merely asks the local authorities to cooperate in putting back the fallout shelter marking signs on the shelter spaces in public and private buildings which were designated during the Kennedy era.

In a further step, the chairman of their caves and mine tunnels committee has asked permission to paint civil defense signs on the sewer manhole covers in Grants Pass at his own expense.

They are eagerly awaiting the response of local authorities.

Until now the only civil defense preparations by the Grants Pass authorities consisted of a civil defense shelter for their own personal use as an "emergency operating center".

Would you like to be in the political position of these "authorities" if they refuse this request?

NUCLEAR FALL

Recently Cresson Kearny and I appeared on an interview program in Washington D.C. As part of the interview, we were shown a "nuclear winter" propaganda film and then asked for our comments.

The film opened with the usual falsehoods and moved right into pictures of palm trees with ice hanging from them. We were all plunged into the usual ice age fantasy.

Then, however, near the end of the film, a brief oral presentation by a scientist surrounded by computers was shown to give a scientific air to the whole thing.

Now, one might feel a little sorry for Carl Sagan and his fellow travelers (who originated the nuclear winter fantasy), because they still have to keep one foot in the scientific community. In the publications of that community, their nuclear ice age claims have been definitively shown to be nonsense.

To save face they have begun to grudgingly admit that things may not get all that cold, but they still maintain that a sort of "nuclear fall" will occur.

It might. And, seizing upon this as a way out of the fraudulent dilemma in which they have put themselves, they have started to put "nuclear fall" into the presentations.

Returning to the propaganda film and listening closely, we discover that the fellow surrounded by computers is explaining that his very careful calculations lead to the prediction of a "nuclear fall" with moderately reduced temperatures for a relatively short time. (This would be detectable if the war occurred in summer and would be unnoticed if the war occurred in winter when the temperature is already reduced.)

The scientist goes on to say that, if this brief mild temperature reduction occurred during the agricultural growing season, there would be a reduced crop yield during the year in which the war occurred. This could lead to reduced food supplies and hunger.

Now, of course, the average viewer of this film will remember the icicles on palm trees - not the mumblings of a scientist surrounded by noisy computers. The propagandists can point to him as an example of their new found honesty, while the special effects continue to do their dishonest best.

And "nuclear fall"? In the first place, anyone familiar with nuclear weapons effects would expect a sharp reduction in agricultural output in the year of a nuclear war - regardless of minor weather variations.

Transportation and food distribution would be stopped, and the incentive to harvest crops even if there were no inhibiting weapons effects in the farming areas would all but disappear. Just the lack of transportation would cut farmers off from their markets.

In all likelihood our farmers would spend that year living off their own very large food reserves and implementing measures of self-sufficiency to ensure their own survival.

This is the reason that civil defense advocates call for a food distribution and storage program which would locate a part of our enormous current farm surplus near our population centers. Unless that is done, there will be terrible starvation following a war during the time period before transportation of food commodities can be resumed.

"Nuclear fall" may provide a means for these propagandists to gradually back out of their earlier lies. It does not, however, pose any significant additional risk to the immediate survivors of a nuclear attack.

There is a very high risk of widespread starvation if we do not store part of our current food surplus near our population centers. America's food reserves, if properly stored, are quite adequate to feed us all until the essential parts of our agriculture are restored after a war.

PENTAGON

Pentagon, a new novel by Allen Drury, is worth reading. It is entertaining and it is a good introduction to one of the reasons that America has been unable to build homeland defenses.

We are not unique as a civilization in being threatened by a well-armed "evil empire". We are not either unique in being threatened by terrorists and accidents, although nuclear weapons do present a rather spectacular variation on this age-old problem.

The American people are not fools. Regardless of the rantings of the appeasement and surrender groups, the fear tactics of the elitists, and the often foolish and sometimes biased presentations of the media, an overwhelming majority of Americans (repeated polls have shown) are concerned about the nuclear threat and desire sensible protection from it.

Each year the 535 elected congressional representatives of the American people debate the defense issue and then, in accordance with the wishes of their constituents, vote to spend about $300 billion (1987 dollars) on their national defense.

This nearly one billion dollars per day is given to the United States Department of Defense which then proceeds to fritter the whole amount away without providing any significant defense for the American homeland against nuclear explosions - the only real threat which is an immediate and continuing risk to the American people.

Recently, I was discussing the food reserve problem with one of our top civil defense experts. He and I concluded that the most expensive version of this essential civil defense measure would cost about $10 billion.

"Wow!" he exclaimed, "That is 100 times as much as our entire current civil defense budget." "Yes," I replied, "*but it is only 12 days of our current defense budget.*" Whereupon this scientist began to grumble about the "military -industrial complex."

The Department of Defense is a serious problem. *They are taking our $300 billion per year and they are not defending us.* Moreover, this gargantuan budget pays for tens of thousands of people whose full time job is to lobby in one way or another for this gigantic, wasteful operation.

Thousands of special interests are feathering their own nests with the money that is supposed to be defending our homes and families.

Now I do not mean to say that all of the military activities which DOD undertakes are of no value. For every major activity in which they engage there are arguments in favor of the activity and arguments in opposition. Many of their programs are worthwhile.

It is, however, not arguable that there is any military activity whatever which is more important than the direct defense of the American homeland from nuclear attack.

Until a comprehensive civil defense has been built and until a strategic defense has been actually deployed, no other DOD activity is even worthy of debate.

Six months of the current DOD budget would build these comprehensive homeland defenses - defenses which could be in place in less than two years.

Until these homeland defense are in place, the gravest threat to American freedom is posed by our own defense establishment. We must get our Congress and our President to understand this problem and correct it, or else, we must elect a new Congress and President who will do so.

RUDYARD KIPLING

One poem by Rudyard Kipling has returned to my mind repeatedly during these past two decades as I have watched America err to her peril both economically and militarily. It is a poem which, like Shakespeare, is so well in tune with fundamental human nature that its relevance will probably always be sadly with us.

In the past, students were given bound notebooks called "copybooks" into which the students copied materials designated by their teachers. Sometimes, instead of exact assigned text, the students were given "copybook headings" which stated truths about life. Often these were Biblical quotations. The students then found material in the library about the assigned "copybook heading" and copied that.

Rudyard Kipling knew war. His literary ammunition against appeasement can still help us today. He calls inescapable truths, "Gods of the Copybook Headings". We reprint below, with some especially relevant passages italicized, Rudyard Kipling's:

The God's of the Copybook Headings

As I pass through my incarnations in every age and race,
I make my proper prostrations to the Gods of the Market-Place.
Peering through reverent fingers I watch them flourish and fall,
And the Gods of the Copybook Headings, I notice, outlast them all.
We were living in trees when they met us. They showed us each in turn.
That Water would certainly wet us, as Fire would certainly burn:
But we found them lacking in Uplift, Vision and Breadth of Mind,
So we left them to teach the Gorillas while we followed the March of Mankind.

We moved as the Spirit listed. They never altered their pace,
Being neither cloud nor wind-borne like the Gods of the Market-Place;
But they always caught up with our progress, and presently word would come
That a tribe had been wiped off its icefield, or the lights had gone out in Rome.

With the Hopes that our World is built on they were utterly out of touch.
They denied that the Moon was Stilton, they denied she was even Dutch.
They denied that Wishes were Horses; they denied that a Pig had Wings.
So we worshipped the Gods of the Market Who promised these beautiful things.

When the Cambrian measures were forming, They promised perpetual peace.
They swore, if we gave them our weapons, that the wars of the tribes would cease.
But when we disarmed They sold us and delivered us bound to our foe,

And the Gods of the Copybook Headings said: "Stick to the Devil you know."

On the first Feminian Sandstones we were promised the Fuller Life
(Which started by loving our neighbour and ended by loving his wife)
Till our women had no more children and the men lost reason and faith,
And the Gods of the Copybook Headings said: "The Wages of Sin is Death."

In the Carboniferous Epoch we were promised abundance for all,
By robbing selected Peter to pay for collective Paul;
But, though we had plenty of money, there was nothing our money could buy,
And the Gods of the Copybook Headings said: "If you don't work you die."

Then the Gods of the Market tumbled, and their smooth-tongued wizards withdrew,
And the hearts of the meanest were humbled and began to believe it was true,
That All is not Gold that Glitters, and Two and Two make Four--
And the Gods of the Copybook Headings limped up to explain it once more.

As it will be in the future, it was at the birth of Man--
There are only four things certain since Social Progress began--
That the Dog returns to his Vomit and the Sow returns to her Mire,
And the burnt Fool's bandaged finger goes wabbling back to the fire;
And that after this is accomplished, and the brave new world begins,
When all men are paid for existing and no man must pay for his sins,
As surely as Water will wet us, as surely as Fire will burn,
The Gods of the Copybook Headings with terror and slaughter return!

FIGHTING CHANCE

John 8: 31-32 *Proverbs 22: 3*

Newsletter Vol. I, No. 12 March 1988

"The history of failure in war can be summed up in two words: Too late. Too late in comprehending the deadly purpose of a potential enemy. Too late in preparedness. Too late in uniting all possible forces for resistance. Too late in standing with one's friends.

General Douglas MacArthur

DIRECT CURRENT GENERATOR

Some people become interested in manual electric power generation for their blast and radiation shelters. Bicycle generators work fairly well for this, although the whole activity is fairly low on a proper priority list of emergency preparations.

One company sells bicycle conversion kits for $275 delivered. Now $275 will buy a year's supply of food for three to five people or many other truly essential items. Even if you can afford this expenditure, there are better ways to spend your money.

If your own preparations are complete, start buying food or other essentials for your community. You need your neighbors far more than you need a bicycle generator.

Moreover, if you must have one, a ***Fighting Chance*** supporter has located DC generators appropriate for this purpose at a cost of $12 each plus $1.50 handling charge. These are actually better quality generators than the $275 variety and you pay yourself $260 for mounting the thing on your bicycle and propping the back wheel off the ground.

These generators may be ordered from Burden Sales Company, 1000 - 1015 West "O" Street, P.O. Box 82209, Lincoln, Nebraska 68501. Telephone (800) 228-3407.

Ask for the 12-120 volt AC/DC PM motor/generator which is Item Number 10-1023. For an additional $1.50 they will sell you Item Number 10-1023-R which is a bridge rectifier that will convert the unit into a 110 VAC motor.

Candles and batteries are sufficient for shelters in wartime. Post attack, however, after you emerge from the shelter, a source of electricity would be quite valuable.

There are several suitable ways to provide this power. For example, a good solar power unit may be stored in the shelter for later use. This would be useful for battery charging, radios, and minimal lighting.

One ***Fighting Chance*** supporter has offered to donate such a unit to the project for evaluation and development. We are looking forward to testing this option; and we will report to you after we have done so. We are also evaluating larger electrical power units of all types that might be kept in blast-proof storage for community use.

SHELTER VENTILATION AND MORALITY

Nuclear War Survival Skills gives absolutely essential information on shelter ventilation. Shelter ventilation is often poorly understood. This is especially dangerous, because we tend to take air for granted and few people have actual experience with prolonged occupancy of crowded spaces.

Cresson Kearny gives several alternative techniques for ventilation through large openings without flow restrictions. In addition, his homemade plywood double-action piston pump provides a positive displacement technique for restricted pipes and filters. That pump is inexpensive, but requires some wood-working skills.

Each of these expedient techniques is demonstrated in the *Nuclear War Survival Skills* video tape which will be available soon.

The best ventilation and air protection systems are manufactured by LUWA company in Switzerland. For information call Eberhard Gerth at (301) 652-0884. Unfortunately, these systems, which offer fallout, chemical, and biological protection, and blast valves for the shelter air supply are quite expensive. The recent fall of the dollar vs. the Swiss franc has made this situation worse. The cost works out to about $75 per person sheltered, but you must build at least a neighborhood sized shelter to get the cost down to this level.

In between expediency and the Swiss unit are several alternatives. Each alternative is a compromise. In ventilation, you generally get what you pay for – generally, but not always.

In our July 1987 *Fighting Chance Newsletter*, we wrote about a 300 CFM blower which was available for $15 from Master Mechanic Manufacturing at (800) 558-9444. These are excellent blowers left over from the 1960's at 1960 prices. We understand that the price is now $20.

We were astonished to see, however, that a mail-order outlet recently bought up some of these blowers and started reselling them for $200. Buy it for $20 from Master Mechanic and use the extra $180 for a couple of more years' supply of food. Remember, no matter how well you prepare, you will only become a little safer than your neighbors and, together, you will only become a little safer than your nation.

Do not waste your resources!

Most upper middle-class Americans can actually afford to provide shelter, food, and medical supplies for their whole neighborhood. Many wealthy Americans can easily afford these preparations for entire communities.

America is free today, because at critical points in history some Americans rose above self-interest and took the survival of their country and countrymen into their own hands. Actually, this is the prevalent human trait in crisis situations, but most people only achieve this level of morality under crisis conditions when certain crucial actions are already too late.

We tend to associate this behavior with giants of the past, like Washington and Jefferson – men whom few of us can hope to equal – so some people often erroneously feel that there is no point in even trying. Consider this example:

Prior to America's entry into World War II, A. N. Spanel, founder of International Playtex Corporation, realized that America had no stocks of latex with which to make rubber. Supplies from Asia were likely to be cut off by war.

Spanel tried to convince the United States Government to stockpile latex, but failed completely in his efforts to warn the Washington politicians and bureaucrats of this critical deficiency. They were then, as today, too busy feathering their own nests with tax dollars to act intelligently and decisively.

Spanel managed, however, to convince DuPont. Now these two men were definitely not Washington and Jefferson. They had resources and foresight, however, and rose above themselves in time to help their country.

In the months preceding war, shiploads of latex purchased by DuPont and stored by Spanel plied the seas from Asia to America. They personally bought the raw materials needed for the war effort. They personally saved the lives of thousands and possibly millions of Americans.

When Cresson Kearny realized that the American infantry would need small pneumatic boats if war broke out, he invented a new type of boat which required very little rubber. However, the Army Corps of Engineers (the same group which refuses to build shelters for American based troops today) looked upon these boats as competition for their river-crossing monopoly. Again Spanel provided his personal resources. He and Kearny made possible breath-inflated pneumatic boats which saved the lives of many American soldiers and provided some surprises for the Japanese.

At ***Fighting Chance***, we work on each aspect of the civil defense problem which may help. America's back is definitely "against the wall", but few Americans yet realize this. We work on personal self-help, community mobilization, and national legislation. For each thing that we accomplish there are many more which we need to accomplish, but lack resources to undertake.

Each of our activities helps. Our best hope is to stimulate individual action by a small, informed, dedicated percentage of Americans.

To that end, we urge you to rise above the morality of self-interest and to act in accordance with the morality of crisis while there is still time.

No matter what the merchants of greed and fear may tell you, you cannot profit from the demise of Western Civilization. You can, however, use your personal resources to prevent it.

When you have purchased food for your family, then buy a supply for your neighbors. When your neighbors are supplied, buy food for your community. Store medical supplies for everyone, not just yourselves. When you build a shelter, make it large — as large as you can afford.

Provide to Americans all of the hardware for civil defense that you can possibly afford. Be a diligent and frugal shopper. No matter how much money you have, you cannot afford to waste it. Paying too high a price, whether for ventilation equipment or food, may mean not enough food or essential supplies to save lives in a crisis.

America needs immediate personal individual action on civil defense — not words and paper. Each of us can provide a lot more of that action than we might realize by providing actual civil defense for our families and communities and by working for proper national action.

FLUID REPLACEMENT

On the Medical Preparation video tape ($29.50 from the Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine), Dr. Jane Orient teaches that fluid replacement is the most valuable life-saving measure which can be implemented for victims of burns and some life-threatening diseases. She gives a kitchen formula for an oral fluid replacement solution which can be used in time of crisis.

Dr. Orient suggests one teaspoon of Lite Salt (the Morton mixture of iodized potassium chloride and sodium chloride in a blue cylindrical container), one-third teaspoon of baking soda (sodium bicarbonate), ten teaspoons of table sugar (sucrose), and one quart of water.

Burn victims need to drink about four to eight quarts of this solution in the first eight hours, four to eight quarts in the next sixteen hours, and as much as tolerable thereafter.

Twenty-five pounds of sugar, one pound of baking soda, five eleven ounce containers of Lite Salt, one teaspoon, and one copy of this formula fits perfectly in a four gallon plastic bucket with air-tight lid. The baking soda fits exactly into a one pint (one-half quart) canning jar. Put everything in the bucket and then pour full with the sugar.

Last week at our local discount supermarket the sugar, salt, and baking soda cost a total of $10.25. With the containers this kit complete can be assembled by anyone for less than $15.

The lives of at least ten people can be saved by this kit which is, therefore, about $1.50 each. That is the price today. *In time of crisis, these ingredients may not be available at any price.*

Burns will be a major cause of death in nuclear war and also in conventional war. Disease is another serious threat. Here in Cave Junction, the cemetery has many occupants who arrived there during the cholera epidemic 80 years ago. Many additional cholera victims were buried on their farms. Most of these victims could have been saved solely by the administration of $1.03 worth of ingredients in accordance with the formula given by Dr. Orient.

Do this now! You may even be able to talk your local fast food vendor out of a used, food-grade plastic bucket at no cost.

As an added incentive, we will reduce the cost of your renewal to the *Fighting Chance Newsletter* by $10 if you send your 1988 renewal between 1 March 1988 and 30 April 1988 along with a note saying that you have spent the $10 for the ingredients of this fluid replacement kit and have stored it appropriately. Send $50 plus the note instead of $60. A one year extension will be added to your current subscription.

BETTER A SHIELD THAN A SWORD

"Providence, who watches over children, drunkards and fools
With silent miracles and other esoterica,
Continue to suspend the customary rules
And protect the United States of America."

This poem hung on the wall of Dr. Edward Teller's office at Los Alamos where he made many of his essential contributions to the American nuclear defense program. Clearly this prayer and others must have worked.

America was given men like Dr. Teller to protect her for the last 40 years. We still have those kinds of people, but now they aren't being allowed to do their job.

Better A Shield Than A Sword, Dr. Teller's new autobiographical book, is a fascinating collection of historical vignettes mixed with personal philosophy and an appeal for America to deploy the homeland defenses which could still save her.

This book is available from Macmillan for $19.95 and also from ***Fighting Chance*** for $19.95 postage paid (a little less in combination with our other defense books). It should also be available from your local book store.

Any one of several chapters in the book, especially the latter half of the book, is alone worth the purchase price.

Dr. Teller has been one of the most patriotic, far-sighted, and outspoken members of the American scientific community for 40 years.

Sometimes many others stood with him – and he prevailed, as in the debate over production of the hydrogen bomb.

Sometimes he stood alone – and he failed, as in the debate over nuclear testing. That debate, the lies which defeated him, and the atmospheric nuclear test ban treaty which resulted were disastrous for American security. The atmospheric test ban treaty has helped to create a whole generation of Americans who are easily manipulated by fear and ignorance.

The atmospheric test ban treaty, the antiballistic missile (ABM) treaty, and the MAD rationale which traveled with them may have already destroyed the possibility of American survival.

Dr. Teller hopes not, and he is still working for the preservation of America. When one's back is against the wall and there is no place to run, one just keeps fighting regardless of whether or not there is a realistic chance of survival.

This latter attitude contributes, I suspect, to the principal weakness in this new book. Although Dr. Teller has been for decades a strong advocate of excellent civil defense, in this book he supports the current FEMA program which just won't do the job.

Even on strategic defense, the title of this book is its strongest statement.

The men and women like Dr. Teller who have provided the science and engineering to defend America in the nuclear age are tough, intelligent, realistic individuals. They know what they are up against and are not prone to wishful thinking. They know that, today, unless priorities are immediately changed, the chances of successfully defending America are gone.

Almost all of his professional life, Dr. Teller and his colleagues have had the tools to preserve America and they have used them. Today they have the tools, but are prevented from using them. Unless the political environment changes, they will never again be permitted to use them.

Therefore, their thoughts turn to humanitarianism, to philosophy, to the past, and to using what remains of their influence to save a few lives.

In Chapter 32, Dr. Teller contrasts the idealism of Christianity to the realism of the Jewish commandments. He and many of his colleagues who saved America are Jews. Their realism and dedication built our defenses for the last 40 years.

Now the onslaught of destructive philosophies from within and from abroad is destroying those defenses. The process is so far advanced, that only Christian idealism can believe in their reconstruction.

Unfortunately, this wave of destructive philosophies has also brought with it a flood of irrationalism. This has led to a pervasive anti-science, anti-technology, anti-rational attitude in our society which is contributing to its demise. Dr. Teller writes about that in Chapter 28. This flood of irrationalism is destroying our youth and confusing our people whether they be Christian, Jewish, or other.

This irrationalism has, in many instances, set our theologians against our science; our courts against our technology; and our politicians against our common welfare. The conflicts are artificial and self-destructive.

We have, therefore, a science which supports and augments the Judeo-Christian faith (but our people believe the opposite), a legal system which should ensure our benefits from science and technology (but instead "protects" us from those benefits), and a government responsible for providing for the common defense (but which actually is preventing us from defending ourselves).

Can these problems be solved? Yes. Not, however, unless we get a homeland defense system which protects us while we solve them. Otherwise their solution may be prevented by General MacArthur's "***too late***".

If we stop fighting for homeland defenses, we shall lose. If our prayers are not answered with divine help, we shall lose. Win or lose, we can at least have the enjoyment of reading Dr. Teller's insightful book.

FOOD

Our Senate and House resolutions emphasize the need for a distributed national food reserve. A specific bill which we have originated calling for funding of this food reserve will be introduced soon in the House of Representatives. For our nation as well as for individuals, food storage is the single most cost-effective first step for implementation of a civil defense. Although we shall do our best with the legislative effort, there is a high probability that federal action for food reserves will be too little and too late.

It is ***absolutely essential*** that each informed American take action to store food – for his or her family and also for those Americans who are poorly informed or otherwise unwilling to act. At present, the depressed state of food prices makes this action unusually inexpensive. In a crisis, action will be impossible at any price. There are many sources for food at prices ranging from about $100 to over $2,000 for a year's supply for one person.

Remember, you are buying life insurance in a crisis – not next week's gourmet meal. Also, if you waste money by over-paying you will get less for for your resources. That waste, if a crisis does come, will cause death by starvation of those people whom your frugality would have saved.

Please buy and store

- 300 pounds of wheat - 17% protein, 7% moisture, cleaned and treated for insects
- 100 pounds of corn
- 75 pounds of pinto beans
- 75 pounds of soy beans
- 5 gallons of soy oil (opaque durable container)
- 10 pounds of iodized salt

for each person.

Do not pay more than $100 per person for this ration.

Currently, in 20 person quantities, this ration can be purchased from Preparedness Products, telephone (801) 292-3481, for $100 per person plus freight. This includes a storage container for the oil and recipes for preparation of a palatable diet from this food. The grain and beans are shipped in bags. (Salt is not included - buy it locally for about $2 per person.) Freight should cost about 1 to 2 cents per mile from Utah per person.

A truckload of this food will provide for 73 persons. Preparedness Products is willing to co-ordinate truck loads for several purchases without charge in 20 person minimums.

This $100 ration provides a healthful diet for one adult for one year. It would prevent overt starvation for two people per year.

In addition, please set aside $10 per adult person which will be spent for specific food items and vitamins for young children. We'll give a recommendation for this soon.

For each person-ration you purchase between now and 30 April 1988, we will reduce your renewal subscription to this newsletter by $1 up to a maximum of $20. With the burn kit, you'll subscribe for $30 rather than $60.

We encourage you to buy from Preparedness Products only if you find them to be the lowest priced source. We have absolutely no financial interest in this. Our non-profit project is simply giving up part of its newsletter income to encourage you to prevent starvation for many Americans.

Remember the pictures you have seen of starvation in Africa. Don't let that happen in America after a nuclear attack.

Even if you buy so much food that you can never afford our newsletter or donations to *Fighting Chance* again — please do this ***now!***

PHYSICIANS FOR SOCIAL RESPONSIBILITY

Most physicians who attend the meetings of the PSR are well-meaning, misinformed individuals. They give their tacit support to the unilateral disarmament, appeasement, and surrender goals of the PSR leadership, because they have not studied the science of nuclear weapons effects.

This lack of knowledge prevents them from understanding nuclear defenses and from comprehending that the PSR program actually is intended to lead to unilateral surrender of the United States. Without knowledge, they accept the lie that nuclear war is not survivable and that life after a nuclear attack will not be worth living.

Nuclear war, especially with prior defense preparations, is certainly survivable. Life after a nuclear attack will be difficult for a time but, if America were prepared, would certainly be worth living. Long term, the earth would be just as inhabitable as it is today.

Moreover, if you do not mind the mass slaughter of human beings to achieve political goals, nuclear war is winnable. This is standard Soviet military knowledge and doctrine. Having killed more than 100 million defenseless civilians behind the Iron Curtain in peacetime, there is no doubt that the Communists have no qualms concerning mass slaughter.

These are the reasons that Switzerland, Sweden, China, and the Soviets have built survivable civil defense systems for their people. They expect war to come, and they know that with proper preparations it will be survivable.

Many years ago your editor was a professor at a large medical school. I taught both undergraduate and graduate courses to medical students. Also, my work in medical research caused me to have collaborative relationships with many physicians.

Most physicians are hard working, dedicated, and intelligent individuals. The fact that 5% of American physicians are participants in an irrational, life-destroying organization such as the PSR is remarkable.

The study and practice of medicine is so demanding that it leaves very little time for other activities. Moreover, medical training is a poor background from which to study the physics and engineering of nuclear weapons effects. Any highly motivated individual can master this subject, but most physicians have neither the time nor inclination to try.

So, the physicians have become targets. Since they command a position of respect and affluence in our society, a very large amount of money has been spent to try to get our medical community to unwittingly endorse the unilateral surrender and/or the mass slaughter of a defenseless American population.

The methods are simple. Preach the lies that war is unsurvivable, that defense preparations raise the chance of war (even emergency disaster hospitals), and that the Soviet murderers of countless tens of millions of innocent civilians are nice people. Preach these lies long enough to uninformed individuals, even physicians, and you convince some of them.

Many physicians immediately quit the PSR when they learn that nuclear weapons effects are survivable. Just like the problem of an "incurable disease" they are happy to find an alternative. This lie of unsurvivablity is where the PSR is most vulnerable.

Tell your physician about the ways of surviving nuclear weapons effects. Tell him or her about the civil defense systems which have been built by countries representing 30% of the world population (including the one which has over 10,000 nuclear weapons aimed at the United States). Like my wife's physician, he may decide to quit the PSR.

And the PSR leadership? The hard core with its mysterious sources of money which has tried to enlist our physicians in their ugly cause? Let their long-time President, Helen Caldicott, (as quoted in the *Daily News Digest* and the *Washington Times* 11/30) speak for them:

> *Gorbachev is the only sane leader in the world.* ***He is like Jesus.*** *He just keeps giving out good things like arms control proposals and (getting) hit with rejections.*
>
> Helen Caldicott

******

U. S. SENATOR
NORTH CAROLINA

Senator Jesse Helms

Washington, D. C. 20510

January 14, 1988

Dear Fellow American:

Civil defense provides direct protection for the lives of our people in case of war, terrorist attack, or nuclear accident. Civil defense is an essential function of the United States government.

In this nuclear age, effective deployment of civil defense and strategic defense would deter any nuclear attack upon the United States. What could be more important?

Unfortunately, American civil defense has been badly neglected.

Enclosed is a copy of the book Fighting Chance, by Arthur Robinson and Gary North. This book effectively makes the arguments for a practical and affordable American civil defense program.

This book is must reading. Please read it and join this effort to protect the lives of our families, friends, and fellow Americans.

Sincerely,



Jesse Helms
U. S. Senator

NOT PRINTED OR MAILED AT GOVERNMENT EXPENSE

For your interest, we have reprinted above a letter which Senator Jesse Helms has provided to help with our book distribution project. If you would like two-color copies of this letter which have been reduced to a size suitable for insertion in the *Fighting Chance* book, please let us know.

VITAMIN C

In the suggested food storage program which was discussed in the March 1988 Newsletter (Volume 1, Issue 12), we did not include vitamins. Our recommendation for a $10 addition to provide for children will include one.

In fact, the vitamin requirements of an adult for one year can be met by the grain and beans already in the ration – providing that small portions of these items are *sprouted* before use. Sprouting provides adequate amounts of vitamin C and other essential nutrients.

The only essential nutrient not provided by our recommended ration is vitamin B-12. The normal vitamin B-12 reserves of a healthy adult are sufficient for the one or two year period during which these emergency food reserves would be utilized.

Cresson Kearny has pointed out that scurvy has been a serious problem for grain-consuming people in past military conflicts, although most of these predate modern knowledge of the requirement for vitamin C in the prevention of scurvy.

Sprouting is, however, an inconvenience which would require discipline and time under crisis conditions. Vitamin C in pure crystalline form – not in tablets – can be stored indefinitely without deterioration. It is very inexpensive and could save many lives in a post nuclear attack environment.

First, those people who do not have time, energy, knowledge, or inclination to properly sprout a portion of their stored grain would require a vitamin C supplement. Without that supplement, they would simply die a slow, painful death from scurvy.

Second, there are several unorthodox uses of vitamin C which could serve to augment expedient medical techniques. These uses are of questionable and sometimes even negative

value under normal conditions, but they could be of substantial importance in the absence of professional medical help under conditions of high stress and marginal diet.

One kilogram of vitamin C purchased by mail order from, for example, Bronson Pharmaceutical (4526 Rinetti Lane, La Canada, California 91011, (818) 790-2646) costs $18.75 postage paid. That one kilogram will prevent death from overt scurvy for about 150 people for a period of one year which is 12.5¢ per person. Order the "ascorbic acid" form.

Twice as much, 25¢ per person, would be better in a crisis. A mere 100 kilograms or 220 pounds of vitamin C would provide a minimal post attack supply for 15,000 people if properly rationed.

Most of the vitamin C consumed in the United States is produced in *one* biochemical production facility. Most of the world wide supply comes from only a few such installations. Vitamin C would almost surely be unavailable during a serious crisis.

Also, we must consider those Americans who have become mildly addicted to the very large doses of vitamin C which have become fashionable in some health food circles.

If you are currently taking 500 mg (one-half gram) or more of vitamin C per day and especially if you are taking 5 grams or more per day, you could be in serious trouble if this dosage were suddenly cut off during a period of high stress.

Your body adapts to these large doses by mobilizing biochemical mechanisms which use vitamin C for other purposes including just burning it for energy. If the supply is cut off, it takes several weeks for the body to turn off these mechanisms.

During that period of adaptation, the body uses the vitamin C at an abnormally high rate and is much more susceptible to scurvy.

For example, if guinea pigs (which like humans require vitamin C from their food for life) are fed a large vitamin C supplement and the supplement is abruptly terminated, then the guinea pigs die of scurvy much sooner than do those which are not initially supplemented. The extraneous uses of vitamin C in the metabolisms of the supplemented guinea pigs deplete their supplies at an abnormally high rate.

Therefore, if you are habitually using vitamin C supplements, you must be sure to keep on hand at least a two to three months supply which you could use to gradually reduce your dose if a source of renewal for the supply became unavailable. Your need for the adaptation supply would be much greater in a time of high stress.

Although vitamin C is an especially important example of this principle, it is well to keep it mind regarding all medications and supplements which you habitually use.

In case these supplements become unavailable, you should have a supply on hand. If you must have the supplement for serious medical reasons, try to keep at least a two year's supply on hand and rotate your usage to keep the supply fresh.

If you do not require the supplement for a serious medical reason, keep at least a two or three months supply on hand. Then, if your source of supply is cut off, gradually reduce your dosage while you use up the remaining supply.

The health consequences of abruptly terminating nutritional and medicinal supplements during normal times are often so mild as to go unnoticed. Under the severe stress of a crisis, however, these consequences would be life-threatening for many people.

GROUND BURSTS OR AIR BURSTS

War games and attack scenarios are very popular with civil defense "planners." These are all done with paper shuffling and computers, require additional planning staffs and contracts, and generally avoid the effort of actually delivering civilian defense hardware to the American people.

In our view, these exercises are useful when they are used to evaluate the worst damage our enemies are capable of inflicting, so that we can prepare and protect ourselves. This is particularly true of radioactive fallout estimates, since tens of millions of American lives could be saved from fallout with even the small amounts of money currently allocated to civilian defense.

Unfortunately, most of these exercises describe what the bureaucrats *hope* the Soviets will do, rather than what they are able to do. These hopes fit in well with decisions to spend our meager civil defense funds on paper shuffling rather than hardware.

We are told in the latest FEMA evaluations, for example, that the Soviets will use minimum force and will not kill civilians intentionally.

The Soviets recently intentionally killed over one million innocent Afghan civilians, and more than 95 million innocent civilians have been killed behind the Iron Curtain in "peacetime". Nevertheless, the peace-loving Soviets, who have built a giant first-strike

nuclear arsenal, are going to risk losing World War III by leaving as many Americans alive as possible. Does this seem reasonable?

With these benevolent assumptions in mind, FEMA has produced its latest fallout map which shows about half of the United States and over 120 million Americans in areas of "Low Fallout Risk" (by "low" they mean less than 3000 Rad cumulative short term dose).

About half of these people would be killed by a dose of only 300 Rad, and not one person among them could survive a 3000 Rad exposure without a properly built fallout shelter. This is "low risk?"

There is a bizarre irony in the gradual convergence of our civil defense authorities and the doomsday merchants who advocate unilateral disarmament. The latter group claims that no defense is possible, so none need be built, while the former group (having spent most of our meager civil defense funds on paper shuffling) argues that the threat is "manageable" by desk-bound planners if we just hire a few more of them. They also want shelters for these planners, so they can be available to manage the war. Both groups are talking nonsense.

In any case, if you are wavering on the comfortable edge of protecting yourself against "only" 3000 Rads, consider this:

For many years it has been accepted that the Soviets would use ground bursts only on targets which require destruction in the ground. The book *Fighting Chance* (and even one of our recent video tapes) makes this statement which has been virtually universal opinion among nuclear defense scientists.

Air burst explosions spread destruction over a much larger area, when only "soft" targets must be destroyed. They are much more efficient. They also produce much less fallout than ground burst explosions. The assumption that most of America will be attacked by air burst nuclear weapons makes the calculated fallout risk much lower.

The Soviet nuclear inventory is now so large, however, that efficiency is no longer as important as it once was. Moreover (and this is the frightening part), *the smaller nuclear weapons in use* ***today*** *will spread less fallout on the Soviet Union if they are exploded as ground bursts on America rather than as air bursts over America.*

The larger weapons deployed in the 1950's and 1960's would inject fallout into the upper atmosphere for transport around the globe both if they were ground burst or air burst. The smaller weapons deployed today produce significant high atmosphere fallout only if they are air burst.

The Soviets could avoid most fallout from explosions in the United States by ground bursting all of their weapons (even though this would greatly increase fallout in the United States).

With major fallout coming into the Soviet Union from the European battlefield, this may have been a marginal consideration. But now that the INF Treaty is eliminating that battlefield, the advantage is greater.

By ground bursting all of their weapons in the United States and not fighting a nuclear war in Europe, the Soviets could get their own fallout levels down to truly "Low Risk" levels.

Quite obviously this is just more "war games scenarios" (but at least it didn't cost hundreds of thousands of your tax dollars).

The important point is that severe fallout radiation could be *anywhere* and even virtually everywhere in the United States for a few days following a nuclear attack. During those few days all of our lives may depend on good fallout protection, so we had better provide some.

Those of you who took our offer to reduce your subscription price by $20 if you store a years supply of food for 20 people can even build a worthwhile fallout shelter out of that food and the water storage which should go with it. Try for the square plastic buckets – they stack better.

BUREAUCRATS

Bashing bureaucrats is easy. (They work so hard at making themselves good targets.) It is also easy to stand outside a situation without responsibility for action and to complain about those who must get the job done.

We have had extensive experience with the Federal health research bureaucracy which, like the civil defense bureaucracy, wastes a very large part of its resources.

Nevertheless, within that health research bureaucracy there are a few individuals who make the system produce the little that it does. These dedicated civil servants (sometimes independently wealthy individuals who stay at their jobs solely for altruistic reasons) save many lives through their impact on our health care system.

We are just getting to know some of the FEMA bureaucracy. Indications are that, there too, there exists a small group of dedicated professionals who would like to provide a civil defense system which works. They are trapped. If they quit, they can't get the job done. If they stay, they get bashed right along with their incompetent colleagues – bashed by people with whom they inherently agree.

We must keep complaining regardless. By these complaints we make it easier for the good bureaucrats to get the system to do its job. In fact, when the good ones only want to get mail from us in plain brown wrappers, that will be an indication that we are really doing our job.

With that said, and with our sincere and proper respect for those Federal employees who are really trying to obtain a civil defense for America (some of whom have been trying for their entire careers) let's look at a comparison for this past year.

ITEM	FEMA CIVIL DEFENSE PROGRAM	FIGHTING CHANCE
Federal Funding	$130 Million	None
Employees	5000	None
Expedient Shelter Demonstrations Built	None	Five
Permanent Demonstration Shelters Built	None	Four
Civil defense Books Published and Distributed	One	Two
Local Civil Defense Groups Started	None	Five
Audio & Video Tapes Produced and Distributed	None	Three
Shelter Construction Consultations for Private Citizens – Personal Help	No Program	About 200
New Grassroots National Civil Defense Initiatives	They are studying how to do it	Two
Individual Americans Sent Civil Defense Materials	Less than 100,000	Over 300,000

Fighting Chance distributed about 80 tons of civil defense literature to individual Americans. Incredible as it may seem, we estimate that this even exceeded FEMA's paper output – excluding their internal consumption.

The American Civil Defense Association, the Doctors for Disaster Preparedness, some individual authors, a few vendors of survival supplies, and the ***Fighting Chance*** project supplied virtually all of the practical civil defense information offered to the American people during this past year. Yet their entire combined resources were far less than 1% of FEMA's.

As our combined efforts start to increase the FEMA budget (it is increasing this year for the first time), we should insist that those new funds be spent on actual hardware to protect or educate Americans.

If we get a major appropriation for food reserves or civilian or military shelters, most of the funds should be designated for hardware. This and a short time required for deployment would assure that most of the money actually buys nuclear protection, regardless of the bureaucrats.

Recently, your editor participated in a FEMA meeting in which they were asking for advice about how to motivate Americans to provide personally for their own civil defense. One suggestion I made was that they establish a rule that the only FEMA personnel who could be assigned to try to so motivate Americans must be people who had already personally provided for themselves and their families.

(This was not a very popular suggestion. It was made at the multimillion dollar FEMA training center in Maryland where there are no shelters at all. They do have copies of Cresson Kearny's book, but as far as we were able to determine, no shovels are available either.)

Some of our other suggestions to FEMA are being given careful consideration.

Bureaucracies are always a problem. (Fortunately, the Soviets have them, too.) However, the mature, older bureaucracies are the worst. The FEMA civil defense bureaucracy is mature only at the $130 million level. It has a few competent people. It has a few more dedicated employees in local communities.

If a realistic budget for immediate deployment of a sensible civil defense program were passed, there would be a good chance that the job could be properly done before the bureaucracy expanded to absorb the money. The key would be a carefully drafted law and short term leadership which is determined to do the job.

ONE AT A TIME

The Russian patriot, Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn was once asked how the Soviets, a then small group, had managed to enslave the Russian people. How could such a small group put many times their number to death and into the Gulag concentration camps?

Solzhenitsyn replied,

"They came for us one at a time."

The Russians failed to help each other, each one hoping that he would escape the purges. They hid in their homes hoping that their door would not receive that fatal knock.

A Soviet nuclear attack would kill millions of Americans at a time – not frightened individuals one by one. (A surrender would lead to that.)

We are, however, being subdued like the Russians – *one at a time.*

It is *one at a time* that each American decides to work for his country's homeland defense or not; to turn his back on his heritage or not; to devalue human lives other than his own or not; to implement God's laws or not.

As each of us individually decides to be a part of America's problems or a part of her defense, we make the same decision as those Russians who decided whether to hide behind their doors or to help their neighbors.

The summation of all those individual decisions will decide whether or not America falls to the Soviets as did Russia.

As an incentive in these individual decisions, consider a statement by another prominent Russian as quoted in the December 1987 *Journal of Civil Defense*. This Russian is revered by the current Soviet leadership.

"It does not matter if three-fourths of mankind is destroyed; all that counts is that ultimately the last quarter should become Communists."

V. I. Lenin

FIGHTING CHANCE

John 8: 31-32 *Proverbs 22: 3*

Newsletter Vol. II, No. 2 May 1988

"Of all the dispositions and habits which lead to political prosperity, religion and morality are indispensable supports. In vain would that man claim the tribute of patriotism who should labor to subvert these great pillars of human happiness — these firmest props of the duties of men and citizens. The mere politician, equally with the pious man, ought to respect and to cherish them . . . . . Let it simply be asked, Where is the security for property, for reputation, for life, if the sense of religious obligation desert the oaths which are the instruments of investigation in courts of justice? And let us with caution indulge the supposition that morality can be maintained without religion. Whatever may be conceded to the influence of refined education on minds of peculiar structure, reason and experience both forbid us to expect that national morality can prevail in exclusion of religious principle."

George Washington,
Farewell Address
September 17, 1796

A REMNANT OR A REPUBLIC?

During the late 1960's your editor and his co-workers carried out research on the biochemistry of mental illnesses and on the possible response of those illnesses to nutritional therapies. We studied a wide variety of severities ranging from mild illnesses to the most severe mental retardation.

I remember one ward of severely retarded humans. None of these individuals had the mental abilities of a household pet. Some were kept in baskets, had grotesquely distorted

Fighting Chance© Edited by Arthur B. Robinson, Ph.D P.O. Box 1279 Cave Junction, Oregon 97523
Copyright©1987 Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine
Subscription Price $60.00 for 12 issues

features, and appeared to be children when in fact they were of adult age. None could be toilet trained, and speech or other rational activity was entirely impossible for them.

Why were these "vegetables" kept alive? They would obviously die without continuous care. To the few parents who still occasionally visited them they were little more than a source of pain, and to themselves they were essentially useless.

Some will answer that they were kept alive out of compassion; or in a hope for some miracle cure; or by misguided laws; or by political expediency. Few, even Christians, would mention God's laws – that isn't fashionable today.

In fact, these "vegetables" were kept alive for a very sound reason. The emotional and financial price of their maintenance (a small price, since only a few individuals are that debilitated) was a necessary expenditure to avoid our taking any step whatever which compromised the sanctity of human life.

The American Republic was built upon a rock of the absolute right of every human to life and the freedom to pursue peaceful values. Our Republic cannot survive a justice system which allows the killing of innocent Americans.

If the killing of innocent human beings for any "reason" once begins, there will be a gradual succession of "reasons" with no place to stop. The first step is fatal to the principles of our Republic and potentially fatal to us all. So that *first* step, even among the "vegetables", must never be taken.

But, of course, in the 1970's and 1980's it was taken. That step, and the next, and the next. Today we are in the early stages of the debate concerning the killing of adults, but the killing of children for the "convenience" of their parents or the state or "society" is an accepted fact of life.

1,500,000 young Americans, *30% of our infant children*, are now being killed each year in the United States. These killings not only have approval by the government, but much of the killing is promoted and carried out directly or indirectly with tax dollars.

The explosion of a large nuclear weapon each year in the center of a major American city would cause about the same number of deaths (that is assuming no civil defense in the city).

Why, some of you are saying, am I reading this in the *Fighting Chance* civil defense newsletter? Surely this editor knows that the interjection of other, unsettling political issues might weaken his civil defense efforts. It may lower the renewal rate of this newsletter and thereby make his work more difficult.

You are reading this because ***Fighting Chance*** is an effort to preserve our Republic. We firmly believe that the American Republic can, in time, adequately resolve most of today's political issues – if through civil defense and strategic defense deployment we can preserve her ability to survive.

All of us, regardless of our political positions on other issues, have a stake in a good, deployed civil defense.

Child killing has, unfortunately, become a civil defense issue for several reasons.

First, if we Americans cannot offer at least some meritorious evidence to God that our Republic is worth saving, our country is likely to go the way of the many Old Testament examples of corrupt societies – with or without defenses. There just is not any possibility of standing before God in tacit approval (by inaction) of 1,500,000 infant killings each year with any hope of escaping His wrath – much less receiving His help.

Second, all of those "steps" (remember the "vegetables" and the children of the rape victims) have led to a disaster so large that it is actually a civil defense matter. A total of over 20,000,000 American infants have been killed already – *primarily by methods so brutal that they would not be permitted for dogs, cats, or even laboratory rats*. This is surely a disaster large enough to require a civil defense response.

Third, the "steps" are continuing and are spreading to our adult population with an ever-increasing list of "special" cases wherein human killing is permitted or encouraged.

The Declaration of Independence, the United States Constitution, and our entire American heritage demand an absolute right to life for each person. What is it that we are trying to protect, if not the sanctity of human life?

We are allowing child murder in our country on a scale that rivals Iron Curtain mass murders, and we are actually discussing its extension to our older adult population.

In a way the Soviets are even superior. They have at least built a civil defense and a strategic defense to protect those people whom they haven't killed.

Could it be that this whole process has gone so far that it is actually a sub-conscious degradation in our reverence for human life which prevents us from building homeland civilian defenses?

We make an occasional spectacle out of saving a child's life by heroic measures. With the killing of over 25,000 healthy children each week, however, we are showing that these

PETITION IN SUPPORT OF AMERICAN CIVIL DEFENSE

WHEREAS in this age of nuclear energy, the people of the United States are endangered by nuclear war, nuclear terrorist attacks, and nuclear accidents;

WHEREAS in the event of nuclear war the people are in the additional danger of starvation during the time before food production and distribution can be restored;

WHEREAS blast and radiation shelters and food storage methods have been invented which can protect people from these nuclear dangers without evacuation;

WHEREAS these shelters when properly constructed also confer protection against chemical and biological hazards of war or accident;

WHEREAS these civil defense capabilities will strengthen the effectiveness of strategic defense systems which must be deployed now in their best present form and in advanced forms as these become available;

WHEREAS blast and radiation shelters and food reserves have been provided to protect the peoples of Switzerland, the U.S.S.R. and other countries;

WHEREAS the United States Government was established to provide for the common defense of the people;

WHEREAS at present no defensive blast and radiation shelters or distributed food reserves have been provided for most of the people in the United States; and

WHEREAS the Department of Defense and the Department of Agriculture have the knowledge and resources to provide this essential protection:

Now, therefore, we the undersigned do hereby petition the United States Government to IMMEDIATELY commence a program for the building of nuclear blast and radiation shelters and for the storage of at least one year's supply of food for every civilian and every military person in the United States within walking distance of their homes, schools, and places of work and to complete this program within eighteen months.

Name	Address

Please return this petition to:
American Homeland Defense Alliance, P.O. Box 1159, Cave Junction, Oregon 97523

heroic spectacles are largely self-deluding propaganda. This is especially true when legions of American adults want to adopt and provide for children, but are prevented by red tape and bureaucrats from doing so.

Civil defense proponents are generally of two opinions. Some work for national defense on the premise that, if we work hard enough, we can save our Republic and our people.

Others believe that it is too late to save the Republic, but that we can still, with self-help and perhaps a little government help, save a "remnant." To a Christian this means a biblical "remnant". To others this means a core of tough, free individuals. To others, it means just save all lives possible from a humanitarian perspective.

I submit that we must, before God, demonstrate by at least one, dramatic act of moral regeneration that our Republic and all its citizenry are worthy of preservation. If we do not do this, then we shall probably be permitted only to save a "remnant" and to pray that the suffering and bondage of that remnant will be brief.

What better demonstration of our worthiness can we make than to stop the killing of those 1,500,000 children each year?

CANVASSING THE KIDS

One civil defense supporter who teaches high school in the Rogue Valley asked 56 students to read the Petition in Support of American Civil Defense and to write a few words about their choice to sign or not sign it.

28 (or 50%) of the students said "yes" to the petition. Those who said "yes" tended to write longer and more thoughtful statements as to their reasons. The "no" students gave shorter answers which usually parroted the doomsday slogans of the unilateral disarmament brainwashing campaign.

This disarmament campaign is now being sharply expanded.

First, the National Education Association (NEA) and the Educators for Social Responsibility (ESR) are getting so-called "nuclear-age" courses into most of the public schools. The books and materials for these "courses" are filled with outright falsehoods and falsehoods of omission and are little more than pro-Soviet propaganda.

Second, the Soviet ruling class has launched a major escalation of their "peace" offensive in the West. This offensive is co-ordinated with the completion of the Soviet strategic defense, civil defense, and first-strike offensive nuclear forces. American television sets bombard the kids with the slogans of this Soviet propaganda campaign.

It is remarkable that 50% of these Rogue Valley students are still in favor of civil defense, even though that is lower than the 80% passive support in the general population.

This 50% reflects primarily the intuitive human desire for self preservation. Nearly all of the student answers – yes and no – showed complete ignorance of actual nuclear weapons effects and defense technology. The NEA and the ESR intend to keep the students ignorant and to fill the void with falsehoods.

Truth, however, is a formidable weapon. If just one mobile blast shelter display is parked across the street from a school periodically, it can undo the best laid plans of the propagandists.

AMERICAN SOIL

With $300 billion being spent annually by the Department of Defense and yet no homeland defense being deployed for Americans, it is worthwhile to ask: "why?".

A large portion of this money is wasted by the bloated defense bureaucracy, and an additional portion is wasted by misdirection to Congressional porkbarrels.

Nevertheless, there are still a great many patriotic and dedicated professional military people who have substantial resources with which to defend the United States. Why aren't they taking action?

A significant part of the answer may be illustrated by the pentagon's policy toward shelters for American soldiers. They have built and are building some shelters for the troops. The Army Corps of Engineers manages to make these shelters cost far more than they should (and sometimes for rather poor protection), but they are building them.

They are building these shelters, however, only *outside* of the United States. The military does not provide blast, radiation, chemical, and biological warfare protection for American soldiers if they are stationed inside the boundaries of the United States.

No war has been fought on American soil in the last 123 years. Even though the largest and most powerful military force the world has ever known has now been assembled with the expressed intent to fight and win a war against Americans on American soil, the United States military continues to reject the possibility that our 123 year string of good fortune may be at an end.

Why do they adopt this myopic view?

First, there is the tendency of peacetime military establishments to prepare to fight the "last" war – especially if they were victorious in it. The American military makes many *preparations* to repel a Soviet attack on Western Europe, even though that is unlikely to be Soviet strategy.

Clearly, the Soviet intent is to be strong enough in Europe that they will not have to fight a war there. The INF Treaty is now markedly increasing their strength.

Why would the Soviets want to destroy a neighboring, wealthy and malleable treasure-chest like Western Europe in a war which would spread secondary weapons effects over the Soviet Union, when the only enemy which keeps them from taking Western Europe without a fight is in North America?

Planning to resist a Soviet attack on Europe is a transparent and futile bluff. Aside from the argument given above and also the great difficulty of successfully resisting so formidable an enemy so far from us and so close to his own borders, there is the very implausible argument that America – completely undefended against 10,000 to 20,000 Soviet nuclear weapons – would commit suicide to save Western Europe.

If we had built a strategic defense and a civil defense (as have the Soviets), the argument that we would fight for Europe would be more plausible.

Why, then, do we keep 250,000 American soldiers in Europe 43 years after the last war? The maintenance cost of that force alone is greater than the cost of providing America with homeland defenses.

These soldiers are hostages. The idea seems to be that if 250,000 Americans may die in a Soviet attack, we would have to fight for Europe whether or not it meant death for 150 million Americans at home.

Our soldiers were also there to give protection to our European-based strategic nuclear forces. With these formidable weapons in place, the Soviets knew that they would be forced

to fight a nuclear war in Europe if they attacked the United States – a very undesirable prospect for them. The INF Treaty is now eliminating that Soviet problem.

Second, the military bureaucrats (as distinct from our actual fighting men and women) probably realize that any significant move to erect fortifications inside the United States would elicit a public and political response detrimental to their own self-interests.

As long as most Americans do not think that fortifications for soldiers on American soil will ever be needed or useful, they will be content to support the current defense program.

Fortifications for our troops on American soil, however, would focus attention on the failures of our military planners, on our transfers of technology to our enemies, and on our own failure to deploy strategic and civil defenses.

This attention would undoubtedly lead to increased military expenditures, but not for the current crop of bureaucrats and their carefully feathered nests.

When these reasons to avoid actual protection of American soil are joined to the entrenched self-interest of tens of thousands of military contractors and planners to keep getting funds for their own programs and therefore to oppose other demands on the $300 billion, it is clear why deployment of strategic and civil defense is not being funded.

We also, of course, have a gaggle of "useful idiots" who keep trying to disarm us by negotiation. Mainstream Americans, however, keep pouring out that $300 billion each year. They want to be defended. Their soldiers, sailors, and aviators want to defend them and to deter war. And – with a proper grassroots expression of outrage – we may be able to give them a real chance to do so.

Polls show that over 100 million Americans would sign the "Petition in Support of American Civil Defense". Let's get busy. We need at least one hundred signatories from each of you.

THE BEST ENEMY MONEY CAN BUY

On the afternoon of January 24, 1966 an Air India Boeing 707 slammed into the top of Mont Blanc on the border between Italy and France. All aboard were killed, and all but four of the 117 people were entombed in the glaciers of the high Alps. As the glaciers move slowly from the mountain, their bodies will emerge on the valley floor sometime during the next century.

Aboard that airplane was Dr. Bahba, head of nuclear energy development in India, and most of his staff. Also aboard was the engineer in charge of the design and construction of all chemical plants for Union Carbide International, a division of the American corporation, Union Carbide. That engineer was your editor's father, Edward H. Robinson.

My father and his staff designed many Union Carbide chemical plants both inside and outside of the United States (not the one in Bopahl). It is likely that some of the polyethylene or other petrochemical products which you used this year came from one of those plants.

He was a very fine engineer, and I would like to be proud of his accomplishments. Today, however, those accomplishments are being perverted in a manner which can only make me ashamed.

Union Carbide is an active member of the semi-secret Soviet-American organization which calls itself the "U.S. – U.S.S.R. Trade and Economic Council" (USTEC).

USTEC is the primary organization which now implements the transfer of American technology to the Soviet Union. A substantial part of the modern Soviet war machine has been built by means of the technology and resources which USTEC members and their counterparts have transferred from America to the Soviet Union.

Over 95 million innocent human beings have been slaughtered behind the Iron Curtain in peacetime at the hands of the Soviet Nomenklatura and people under their control. That Nomenklatura (the elite Communists who run the Soviet empire) now controls the greatest military force the world has ever known – a force which could not have been built without the resources and knowledge transferred to it by the members of USTEC and their counterparts in America and other Western nations.

Is there an appropriate word for the evil that this organization has done and continues to do other than "treason"?

That resources generated by my father's life work and by the life work of millions of his contemporaries (who built the resources of the USTEC power brokers) are being used to build the Soviet war machine is an outrage.

USTEC members include American Express, Armco Steel, Coca Cola, Dow Chemical, Chase Manhattan, Cargill, Kodak, Occidental Petroleum, Xerox, and a list of about 300 other members. The full list is a secret for obvious reasons.

They even have a journal in which American technology is advertised for Soviet acceptance. The ads in this journal are exemplified by one proclaiming "We Are Growing Closer and Closer Together" which pictures a map of America and the Soviet empire with a common border along the entire American East Coast – with Western Europe and the Atlantic Ocean no longer in existence. Under the map, an American corporation hawks its wares for Soviet customers.

This ad, by Archer Daniels Midland Company (Its Chairman Dwayne O. Andreas is being hailed as the new Armand Hammer. Hammer became rich transferring American products to the Soviets.) shows only two cities, Moscow and Decatur, Illinois, the Archer Daniels headquarters.

Archer Daniels supplied part of the food supplies for the Soviet civil defense system.

In another ad in the USTEC journal, Union Carbide brags about the 200,000 ton per year polyethylene plant which they completed in the Soviet Union in 1984 – polyethylene rope with which to hang the West.

There is a permanent Soviet space station in orbit today which was built in part with American technology and resources. A space station which is testing strategic defense technology for the Soviet Union plus weapons to destroy American satellites. America, of course, has no space station, and her scientists are being denied the resources necessary to build a strategic defense.

Among the millions of human ideas and accomplishments which have made that space station and military hardware a reality there are probably one or two that originated in the Indian and American brains which died that day on Mont Blanc.

Surely we owe better than this to our past. If we can no longer relate to the lives of the American patriots who gave us this experiment in freedom 200 years ago, we should at least feel some obligation to our immediate forebears – the recent generations of Americans whose hard work and accomplishments built our industrial and scientific resources.

Through USTEC "Americans" are giving the legacy of recent generations to a tyranny which is intent on the destruction of human freedom.

Corporations are huge enterprises. In most cases the USTEC component of an American corporation is probably a small and almost unnoticed malignancy within the whole.

These corporations are today made up of thousands of dedicated individuals, most of whom have no knowledge that USTEC exists.

If you would like more information about USTEC, write to the United States Department of Commerce or to USTEC itself at 805 Third Avenue, New York, New York 10022. Ask for a membership list and a copy of their journal. They will probably refuse to give you this information.

Better sources of information are the books: *The Best Enemy Money Can Buy* by Antony C. Sutton, published by Liberty House Press in Billings, Montana ($12.95 purchased from ***Fighting Chance*** or Liberty House) and *Red Carpet* by Joseph Finder, reprinted by ABER ($9.95 purchased from ABER at P.O. Box 8204, Fort Worth, Texas 76124).

CIVIL DEFENSE – THE SUPERIOR TECHNOLOGY

As we have repeatedly stated, we are as strongly in favor of *strategic* defense deployment for America as we are of *civil* defense deployment. Research has clearly shown that in the face of the current Soviet threat, the most effective defense which can be deployed involves approximately equal expenditures on civil and strategic defense.

If expenditures are minimal, this situation becomes distorted. For example, in the case of almost no money, the most effective action is to provide a copy of *Nuclear War Survival Skills* to every American and hope for the best. FEMA could, of course, do that now – even with its small budget.

If we would just divert six months of our current military budget to these objectives, we could quickly build an overwhelmingly effective antimissile and antiaircraft strategic defense and shelter and food reserve civil defense system. Such a system would almost surely deter any attack on America in the near term.

But what about the future? What about chemical weapons, biological weapons, terrorist and covert delivery of nuclear weapons, and other technologies which may not require delivery by large numbers of airplanes or missiles? What about radioactive fallout from a small nuclear war in the Middle East or Asia where more and more unpredictable regimes are acquiring nuclear weapons?

Until now, each offensive technology has bred an equivalent defensive technology. That is the reason why we must have a large continuing strategic defense research program. We will always need to develop new defensive systems as changes in technology occur.

In addition, it is important to realize that civil defense (including equivalent protection for our homeland based military personnel) has two unique major advantages.

First, it is fully developed *now*. There are no technological problems which can delay its deployment. This technology has been fully tested against all available threats and is very, very simple to build.

Second, civil defense is effective against a wide range of dangers including most postulated future threats.

Once people are protected inside a blast and radiation proof container, it is a simple matter to isolate their air supply by filters which are impervious to chemical and biological weapons. These filters are required today on the air supplies for all Swiss shelters.

Moreover, even if a nuclear weapon were delivered by covert means (by, for example, a terrorist), civil defense shelters would be very effective. Who is willing to say that there will never be one bomb, one terrorist, and one American city? Certainly strategic defense could not prevent the delivery of such a bomb.

Actually strategic defense would help deter a terrorist bombing. In today's world, a weak America is subject to all sorts of insults and atrocities including many terrorist acts. Certain governments supply most of the resources for these acts. In a world inhabited by a strong America, secure behind a strategic shield, our enemies would be much less likely to aid terrorists, especially with high technology. The threat of American retaliation would be much more credible.

If terrorists gave warning to a city into which they had placed a bomb by, for example, making a blackmail demand, then the people could immediately occupy the shelters. This would decrease casualties by a factor of ten or more if the bomb were eventually exploded.

If these terrorists could not be located or eliminated, the population could gradually leave the city in small groups without subjecting very many people to danger at once.

If terrorists exploded a bomb without warning, many more people would die, but many could still be saved by immediately occupying the shelters and thereby escaping secondary weapons effects such as fires and radiation from fallout.

In each case, the entire American civil defense system could be easily cost-justified by the lives saved in a single terrorist incident.

Even nuclear accidents, however improbable, could be easily dealt with by civil defense preparations.

It just does not make any sense at all to live in the nuclear age (and the biological and other advanced-weapons-ages to come) without providing simple protection against accidents or intentional mass murder.

We accept 40,000 deaths per year as the penalty for living in the automobile age, but we also provide as many safety precautions as reasonable. We build most of our buildings with wood and other flammable materials, but we provide ourselves with fire protection.

We take many personal risks in life, but, if we have dependents, we buy life insurance.

That is, in the final analysis, what civil defense is all about – insurance. Insurance in an age of dangerous technologies. These technologies have saved many lives, but they can destroy even more lives if we do not take proper precautions.

Even if the Soviets were not there – even if human nature had changed so that world war were no longer a threat, in the nuclear age nuclear insurance still makes sense.

If the threat of war were not so high, I don't know whether or not I would have postponed work on cancer and degenerative diseases in order to work on civil defense. In all likelihood I would not have learned enough about civil defense to accurately evaluate which area in which I might make the greatest contribution to optimizing the quality of human life.

However, regardless of this and no matter what I was trying to accomplish, I would certainly sign the "Petition in Support of American Civil Defense". You will find that most Americans feel the same way.

Let's get this job done – this, and the general homeland defense job which goes along with it. Then we can get on with the more productive and optimistic pursuits of life in spite of the tragic failings of our enemies.

As one United States Senator said to me in support of immediate deployment of civil defense:

"I think we should just dig in and tell the Russians to (expletive deleted)".

He is right. And I for one – along with most other Americans – am fed up with being bothered with this nuclear threat.

We got tired of potholes in our highways last year, so Congress appropriated $88 billion to fix the problem. A similar amount of subsidy for the steel, concrete, and construction workers will build a shelter system.

SHELTER ALTERNATIVES

In *Fighting Chance* and in many of our publications we emphasize blast and radiation shelters constructed from cylindrical steel tanks.

There are many different ways to build suitable shelters. These vary widely in cost and in the level of protection. Also, cost varies according to the amount of one's own labor which is traded for reduced expenditures of money.

It is doubtful that there are many new discoveries to be made in this area. Hundreds of different kinds of shelters have been built and tested.

After reading over 1000 research reports and articles about such tests, we chose one single technology to advocate for a nationwide system. We chose steel tanks because they are very inexpensive for their level of protection; they could be quickly constructed nationwide by an industry that is already in place; and they have undergone such extensive testing that critics cannot responsibly contend that they might not work.

Our cost estimates were based upon new construction of mass produced shelters. The overall system could take advantage, therefore, of substantial economies of scale.

It happens that, at the present time, as a result of the environmentalist attack upon the fuel distribution industry, large numbers of surplus tanks are available at scrap metal costs and even below. Surplus tanks have become so numerous that in some locations they are currently available with no cost at all except for cleaning and transport.

Surplus tanks usually are available from industry in small quantities even without this unusual current surplus. This current surplus is a temporary situation. With the current surplus, many ***Fighting Chance*** supporters have been building metal blast shelters at overall prices as low as those which could be achieved in a large-scale program.

Steel shelters also have the advantage that they can be properly constructed by the many thousands of American steel fabricating shops without special knowledge other than a good set of plans. This eliminates the extra cost of contractors, shelter specialists, and other middlemen. The entire shelter budget can go into labor and materials.

These shelters provide superb protection against blast for little more than the cost of an excellent fallout protective structure. In fact, with the current surplus, the overall cost is less per square foot than normal frame construction.

Nevertheless, these shelters still cost a significant amount of money which not everyone can afford. In several instances recently this problem has been solved by groups of families building a shelter together and sharing the cost.

It is very important to get the best protection you can afford. It is equally important, however, not to delay action because you cannot afford the cost.

Everyone can at least afford a copy of *Nuclear War Survival Skills*. The techniques described therein would save Americans in a great many locations. The information provided will certainly raise your chances of survival. Also, the principles of fallout protection described in that book enable you to improve your protection in a thoughtful manner beyond expedient shelter.

Fallout shelters alone might, if widely available, save a great enough number of Americans to preserve the nation. The blast threat is much worse today than it was 20 years ago, so many fallout shelter occupants would die. Fallout radiation protection should be your first priority — with additional protection added as you can afford it.

Still, it is important not to delude yourself about the threat. Thirty years ago, Federal planners began with a standard protection factor of 1000 for fallout shelters — there had to be 1000-fold reduction in radiation exposure by being inside the shelter.

When they couldn't find enough such structures, they reduced the standard to 200. Ultimately, they reduced the standard to 40. At 40 they could find enough fallout shelters in existing buildings for most Americans, although many were inadequate in other ways such as ventilation.

It is commendable that they did the best they could, even though it was not as much as desirable. They should not, however, have tried to cover up their problems by minimizing the threat and implying that 40 was safe enough.

This bogus standard allowed low protection factors to leak into their designs of even expensive specific purpose shelters and weaken the value of their specifications.

It is extremely important to follow carefully approved plans. The steel shelters which we advocate work. They have been very carefully researched. The expedient shelters in *Nuclear War Survival Skills* have been extensively researched. There are many other published shelter designs that are excellent.

Beware, however, of the recommendations of arm-chair survivalists who sagely give you their evaluation of the "threat" in your location and then clue you in to their innovative solution.

In most well developed sciences, the answers to questions usually appear quite simple. It is the poorly understood subjects which look complicated. Simplicity, however, can be misleading.

Thousands of very intelligent scientists and engineers have developed the science of nuclear weapons protection into the simple appearing procedures which are known today.

Most of them did that work so that people like yourself could survive a nuclear disaster. Don't deprive them of that reward by brewing up a home remedy with your favorite survivalist and getting yourself unnecessarily killed in the bargain.

To repeat; be sure to get some nuclear disaster insurance in the form of shelter and stored food . Provide as much of this insurance as you can afford for yourself and those around you.

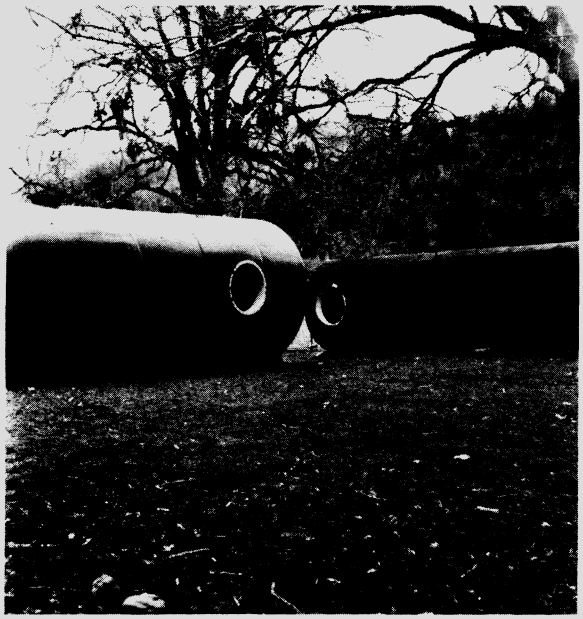
If you have any questions about these things — food or shelter design — please call us at (503) 592-4142. We definitely do not know all of the answers. We do know enough to avoid serious error, and we know where to get any answers which we may not have immediately available. After substantial study and having built nine model shelters and helped with many more, we are beginning to thoroughly understand the subject.

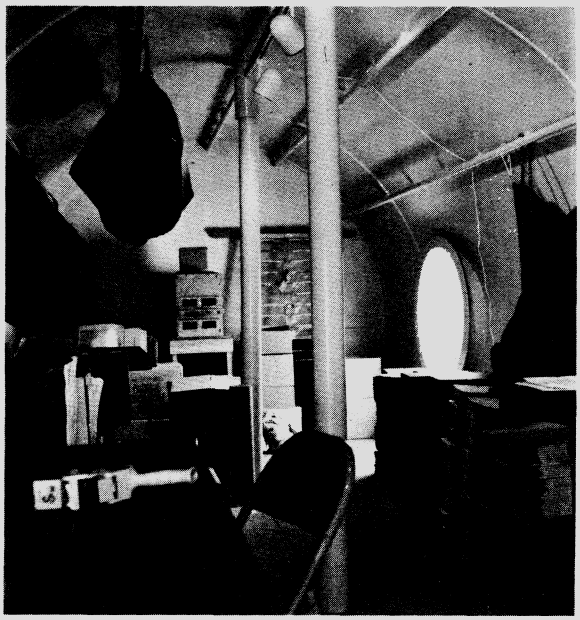
Fighting Chance and its volunteers do not sell anything except the informational items which you see on our price list. We do not accept consulting fees or other remuneration. As part of this project we are determined to give as much help as possible to individual Americans who are trying to provide protection for themselves.

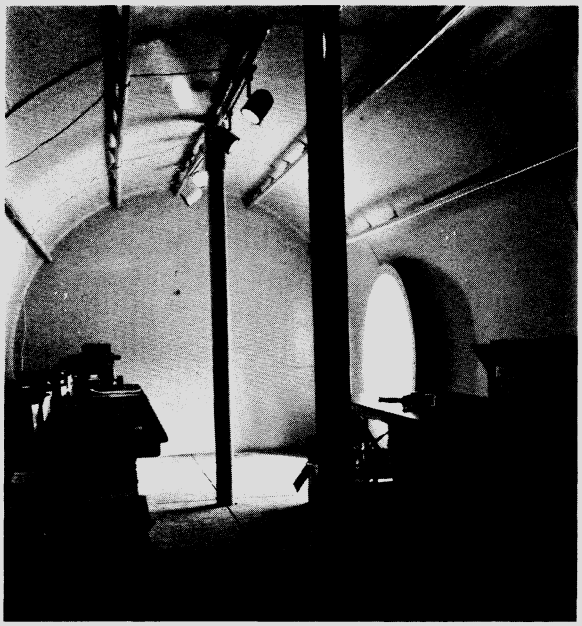
The more we help, the more we learn how to help. In this way all of our civil defense work becomes more effective.

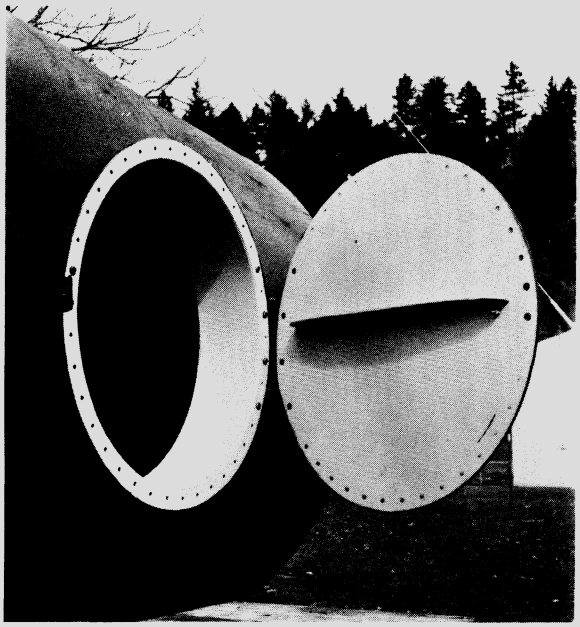
MAILING ROOM

Shown below is the new ***Fighting Chance*** mailing room. It is a 20,000 gallon tank which formerly resided under a local truck stop. Converted to a blast shelter, it will soon be going back underground. It is one of our shelter models and our mailing room. One end of the shelter houses a display of Cresson Kearny's double-action piston pump and hammock shelter furniture.









SENATE RESOLUTION 314 AND THE PETITION FOR CIVIL DEFENSE

Support for Senate Resolution 314 continues to increase. On April 16th the Idaho Reserve Officers Association passed unanimously the following resolution:

"The Reserve Officers Association goes on record as supporting Senate Resolution 314 that sets goals for an adequate Civil Defense including: blast shelters; a year's supply of food; and associated emergency medical preparations within a short walking distance of every American."

The delays in bringing this matter to a Senate vote are frustrating. As support builds, however, the resolution becomes more and more difficult to oppose. The petition effort, as signatures accumulate, will gradually begin to help the legislative effort, too.

This is important work. Please keep sending filled petitions to the American Homeland Defense Alliance, AHDA. About 50,000 copies of the petition have been distributed to date. A steady and gradually increasing flow of signed petitions is being received.

Although AHDA is *not* tax deductible and has not made any expenditures to solicit funds, it is receiving a steady trickle of spontaneous donations which is paying for the printing and distribution of additional petitions.

The petition is meeting with an excellent response where it is distributed, but it needs a much wider distribution in order to achieve substantial influence. In addition to signatures, there is another important action that some of you can take which will help with this effort.

Some of you are associated with large national organizations which send out regular magazines and newsletters. *If you send a copy of the petition to the editor or president of such an organization expressing your hope that they will reprint the petition in their publication, they may help with its distribution.*

We will eventually get the signatures we need. Time, however, in which effective defensive actions can be taken, is running out. We need to complete this petition project and to make the petition effective as quickly as possible.

FOOD

Our March 1988 issue Vol. I, No. 12 advocated immediate storage of as many years supplies of food as each person can afford to purchase. We suggested 300 pounds of wheat, 100 pounds of corn, 75 pounds of pinto beans, 75 pounds of soy beans, 5 gallons of soy oil, and 10 pounds of salt per person.

The quality and storage conditions which we described should be satisfied, and this food should be purchased at the lowest available price. One source is Preparedness Products, telephone (801) 292-3481 which has been offering this ration for $100 plus freight without the salt in 20 person quantities. They also offer unusually low freight rates, since they negotiate these with freight companies based on their high volume.

Wheat, corn, and bean prices have risen more than 20% during recent months. Preparedness Products has held the $100 price as long as they can. They were still accepting orders at $100 during June. However, they are now raising their price to $110.

This price does not reflect the full rise in world prices. I expect prices to rise higher in the coming months. In our opinion, farm commodities have been undervalued substantially for years. They may rise much higher.

There is a reasonable possibility that this ration could cost $150 in the near future. Moreover, there is the question of quality. The supplies of grain and beans which are high in quality and ideal for food storage are limited.

If you put off buying food for civil defense, you are likely to spend more for lower quality food if current trends continue.

We have not suggested that you buy the food prepackaged. Preparedness Products offers a similar ration, for example, (with an extra 20 pounds of beans) in nitrogen packed plastic buckets for $198 per person. They offer the containers in which this ration is packaged for $3.50 which is 10% over their cost. Therefore, at the earlier prices for food, $154 worth of food and containers cost $198.

This is a reasonable difference, since they nitrogen pack and label the $198 rations and offer them one ration at a time, whereas the $100 (now $110) ration requires food purchase in 20 person quantities.

Still, we advocate purchase of the food alone. So many Americans face potential starvation that each knowledgeable American should buy as much food as his resources will allow. We must absolutely forget about thoughts of preparing self-centeredly for ourselves alone.

You cannot become much safer than your neighbor when it comes to food. This is not solely because of the danger that he may take your food or get the government to take it for him. During a crisis people rise in character and help each other. Regardless of what you may think now, if your neighbors' children face starvation, you are going to feed them if you can.

In a crisis, for example, you will not know how long food distribution may be disrupted. Are you going to watch your neighbor die so that you can be safe for an entire year, or will you share food on the hope that supplies will resume in six months or in three months? Obviously, you will share and possibly perish if supplies are inadequate.

There are, however, some hazards to purchase without containers.

If you live in a wet climate and you leave the food in sacks too long before you transfer it to dry, sealed containers, the food may deteriorate before you store it or absorb so much moisture that it deteriorates later.

This depends on your climate and upon your personal schedule. You may have found sealable buckets at your local fast food outlet, but the supply of buckets from that source may be slow or limited. Each person's circumstances are different.

Food is ideally stored in strong, opaque, sealed plastic buckets. If you have the buckets and want to seal your own under inert gas, rent a cylinder of carbon dioxide and a pressure regulator from your local welding supplier. Put the outlet tube in the bucket, fill with grain, flush with gas, remove the tube and seal.

These buckets are usually four or five gallons and of four types — round or square, with or without rubber sealing rings. The square ones cost about the same as the round and take less space to store and stack. They also stack more tightly which is an advantage if the food is used as a radiation barrier in your shelter.

Rubber sealing rings add a little to bucket cost, but are to be preferred if you are buying the buckets new. Most surplus food buckets do not have sealing rings. If they are in good condition, however, they are excellent containers.

There are many options for food storage besides these buckets. Always consider whether or not the container will be too heavy to move when filled, whether it stacks conveniently, and, of primary importance, whether it seals tightly and will not deteriorate with time or be attackable by rodents and insects.

Summer is an ideal time to store food. Do not, under any circumstances, allow dried grain, beans, or corn to reside more than briefly in sacks in high humidity before storage.

The options from Preparedness Products now are:

One person year supply in 20 person increments	$110
One person year supply sealed in square containers	$198
Additional square containers with rubber sealing rings for food, water, burn kits, or other supplies	$3.50

Buy food from the lowest priced, high quality source you can find. Wherever you buy, the price is probably later going to rise much higher and possibly for lower quality.

PHYLLIS SCHLAFLY REPORT

The *Phyllis Schlafly Report* for June 1988 contains a complimentary article about *Fighting Chance*, another civil defense article about the Defense Department report on Soviet shelters, and several excellent articles on various aspects of strategic defense.

Phyllis Schlafly is one of the most dedicated and effective Americans in the effort to get deployment of strategic defense. She is among just a handful of influential Americans who are advocating a proper defense posture for our country.

The balanced presentation in this issue of her newsletter is in keeping with political realities and with engineering and science studies which have demonstrated the marked synergism between strategic and civil defense.

If a proper expenditure is made, then optimum protection for our country can be achieved by approximately equal allocations to these two defensive systems. Each, civil and strategic defense, tend to fill in the weaknesses in the other.

Even together they are not perfect, but together they can definitely assure the preservation of our civilization.

Reprints of this *Phyllis Schlafly Report* are available for 50 cents from The Eagle Trust Fund, Box 618, Alton, Illinois 62002. Ask for their June 1988 issue, Volume 21, number 11, Section 1.

FIGHTING CHANCE BOOKS

1988 is a critical year for Americans in many ways. The book *Fighting Chance* has proved to be an effective tool for mobilizing Americans in the crucial area of civil defense and also has been very effective in grass roots work in support of strategic defense.

We wish we could give these books away in unlimited quantities, but we do not have the resources to do so. To help, however, with several projects which have been originated in several parts of the United States, we make the following offer for the remainder of 1988:

For orders of 10,000 or more books to groups who plan to give the books away, we will sell *Fighting Chance* for 30 cents per copy plus shipping. Our inventory is limited, but we can print additional books if needed. About six weeks are required for additional printings.

PICKET THE PENTAGON

We were recently asked by a group of grass roots strategic defense advocates what additional actions might be taken to get a strategic defense deployed within 20 months from today. Present efforts to do this seem to have failed.

With a Soviet strategic defense system now expected to be operational by the end of 1989, some people are correctly concerned that America may not be permitted to deploy a system if the Soviet system is completed first.

I suggested an intense lobbying effort by the grass roots people themselves in the Senate and House office buildings and additional efforts by the national strategic defense organizations.

Too little of the effort of political organizations finds its way into productive activity. Fund raising and donation inducing activities like lecturing to supporters, gala blacktie dinners, and mail campaigns for funds consume most of their efforts. This is especially true after the organization has a salaried staff. The staff spends its time assuring funding for its own continuation.

Strategic defense can only be built by the federal government. You cannot make your own backyard antimissile missile system. Therefore, it requires national political action. Ask your favorite strategic defense advocate how much time he or she actually spends wearing out shoe leather in the Senate and House office buildings. Insist upon 50%.

The second suggestion which I made was that grass roots strategic defense supporters "picket the pentagon".

The Department of Defense has $300 billion per year with which to defend the American people. They are spending it on thousands of entrenched projects and bureaucracies which act in their own self interests instead of the interests of a coherent and effective defense.

Congress is made up of politicians who are primarily former lawyers. Regardless of political crosscurrents, they depend for most of their defense information upon the Pentagon. The Pentagon is just not telling them that a strategic defense and a civil defense are needed now.

The Pentagon happily defers civil defense to FEMA, a miniscule agency which is no budgetary threat to the $300 billion. The Pentagon has diverted the strategic defense question into a modestly sized, long range research program which also doesn't use up much of their $300 billion.

The Department of Defense has our $300 billion per year. They are not providing a credible defense for the American homeland and are quite obviously losing their capability to deal with the Soviets in the nuclear age.

Regarding immediate deployment of strategic defense, they already have the money. With a proper attitude, they could get any required reallocation of those funds through Congress within a few weeks or less. They are instead feathering their own nests while America's future is in jeopardy.

It may seem strange to picket your friends. After all, the American military includes many patriotic Americans who are giving their entire careers to defending their country. Some of these people are in the Pentagon and are doing their best.

Unfortunately there seem to be too many other people who are neutralizing them. By protesting about this, strategic defense advocates would strengthen the efforts of their friends within the Pentagon. They also might scare the others into action out of fear that publicity would weaken their hold on the whole $300 billion. The pickets certainly would not need to search for publicity. "Pro-defense groups picket pentagon." The press would surely enjoy this.

Picket the Pentagon. I do not know whether this would change the current situation. One thing is sure, however, the current activities are not getting a strategic defense for America and have virtually no chance of success within the next 20 months.

CALDICOTT STRIKES AGAIN

Senator Pete Wilson, cosponsor of Senate Resolution 314, is running for re-election in California against Lieutenant Governor Leo McCarthy. Helen Caldicott, past president of "Physicians for Social Responsibility", was keynote speaker at a recent fund-raiser for McCarthy's Senate campaign.

During her speech, Caldicott called the United States Department of Defense "the department of annihilation" and described Mikhail Gorbachev as a "miracle man who brought to mind Jesus Christ." Hapless McCarthy who had introduced Caldicott as a

crusader with a "charismatic personality" watched helplessly as she devastated his political campaign.

Are there really still 5% of American physicians who support Caldicott's Physicians for Social Responsibility? The PSR may soon have to start sending mail to their members in plain brown wrappers.

Make sure that your own doctor is aware of the vital facts relating to American Homeland Defense. Also, remember men like Senator Pete Wilson who support American homeland defenses.

COSTS OF SELF-HELP CIVIL DEFENSE

The prices which one must pay for civil defense preparations are rising rapidly.

The LUWA ventilation and chemical and biological isolation systems for 60 persons have increased in delivered price from $3,200 to $4,300 since we first recommended them eleven months ago ago.

The Plessey radiation meters which Cresson Kearny first recommended in *Nuclear War Survival Skills* 12 months ago at $375 are now selling at a delivered price of $720.

The grain, bean, and corn food ration for one year that we recommended three months ago at $100 is now priced at $110 with the price due to move to at least $125 when it fully reflects changes in farm commodity prices.

Most of these price changes reflect a partial adjustment to world dollar exchange rates. We have no reason to think that these price changes are at an end. In particular, food seems to us to be fundamentally underpriced by a factor of at least two.

The steel tanks for shelter rooms have decreased in price, because a very large number are being removed from fuel stations to comply with environmentalist demands. When this compliance is completed, they will rise gradually from the current price of as low as $100 delivered for a 10,000 gallon used tank to at least the current new price of such tanks of about $3,500.

Buy all the protection that you can afford for yourselves, your family, and your community – while you can still afford it.

EFFECTIVE INSURANCE

There is a syndrome to which many of us succumb. Its symptoms are these:

New word comes by newspaper or newsletter about increased dangers to our families and ourselves. Nervously we scan all of our sources of information and conclude that the danger has in fact increased. Our anxiety rises higher; it reaches a critical stage; we must ACT!

First we turn to our favorite financial guru. Sure enough, he knows about the danger, too. He is telling us how to *profit* from it. Terrific, we can satisfy our need for action and make a little money in addition. We buy or sell as advised. Some of the anxiety is now gone. We thank the guru and resubscribe to his service.

For some of us, however, that is not enough. We have a nagging feeling that money alone won't get us out of this one. So, we pour through our survival catalogues. What do we still need? How about a compass? Suppose the place is bombed so flat we can't find our way out without a compass. Better buy two.

Freeze dried gourmet food, bicycle generators, exotic flashlights, books on how to forage for food and how to repair our gear, we might actually have to use this stuff. Better get an outside tire rack for the car, so that we can fit more supplies inside.

The closets are full, the garage is filling, and, as we buy each gimmick from our survival catalogue, our anxiety level is diminishing.

And yet, in all of this, we often have not taken the most essential actions. Really serious food and medical supplies for our whole neighborhood, a proper fallout or blast shelter, political action to do our part to reverse this mess, a reliable water supply and tested ventilation equipment, or an actual drill where we turn off the utilities for a day and actually test our preparations.

The investment advisor and the supplier of survivalist gimmicks may cost a little money, and they may even do a little good for us. The great danger, however, is that they serve as a substitute for the real actions which we should be taking, and they mitigate the emotions which stimulate us to action.

You don't have this syndrome, right? You have never been so foolish. Neither have I. That's why I understand it so well.

Sit down today and actually read every word in *Nuclear War Survival Skills* from cover to cover. If you then are sure you are ready and that your community is ready and that you have done what you can for your nation, put the whole thing out of your mind and go enjoy life.

Nuclear age insurance is a prudent provision for predictable risks. It is not a hobby. Just be sure your policy works.

VIDEO TAPES

Soon after the book *Fighting Chance* was published, we began to receive inquiries about providing this civil defense information on video tapes. Most comments were from people who were alarmed by the fact that many of their associates simply don't read books and therefore could not be influenced by our book.

As a scientist, your editor has spent a large part of his life reading. Moreover, as parents of grade school age children, we deliberately do not own a television set. Video production was just entirely outside our experience. Virtually the entire history of human progress has been made possible and recorded by people who read and write. How can this be obsolete?

In any case, it is fact that the majority of Americans no longer read books. One ***Fighting Chance*** supporter became so concerned about this that he made a single donation of $5,000 to ***Fighting Chance*** for the specific purpose of producing a motivational video equivalent of the book.

Encouraged by this we entered the world of video production with visions of an exciting broadcast-quality production with lots of special effects and narration by a famous actor.

We quickly learned that the transition from book production to video production moves the decimal point far, far out of our price range. We could afford, perhaps, to film, edit, and reproduce a simple lecture, but could not produce anything worthy of a professional actor.

As a consequence, we decided to learn enough to do it ourselves. By adding to the initial donation, we were able to purchase suitable editing equipment and to hire a camera crew for specific jobs.

We started with the simplest sort of productions involving lectures and interviews, edited them ourselves, and shopped for inexpensive reproduction facilities. These first tapes – the Dr. Orient tape and the Shelter Tour tape have been seen by many of you.

These tapes were well received. The quality is adequate, and, thanks to Dr. Orient's dedicated volunteer work, the content is excellent.

The next stage in this project is the new set of *Nuclear War Survival Skills* tapes described below. This was a substantial effort and required additional professional help. This subject was chosen, because these tapes are badly needed as instructional and motivational material. Americans must have at least this rudimentary expedient knowledge with which to protect themselves.

We were fortunate to have some excellent help with this project – especially from Cresson Kearny who is so articulate that most of the scenes could be handled extemporaneously and filmed only once. With forty-four volunteers who did not have acting experience, the best approach was to make many reels of tape with very little deliberate staging. Every now and then someone would actually try to act, usually with humorous results.

The product of all of this is remarkable. I actually enjoy watching these tapes even though I worked on them so much that they are nearly memorized.

Our next project will be our first try at a motivational video paralleling the book *Fighting Chance*. This time, we have a script and a plan for gradual improvement of the video in accordance with our resources.

Initially this tape will be narrated by your editor. Eventually we hope to develop the video portion to a quality worthy of professional narration. The *content* will be there from the beginning, however, so we think that many of you will find this tape to be useful. We shall film the first reels this summer. This tape will be produced in two or three stand-alone half-hour segments so that it will fit in with television broadcast schedules.

Our rate of progress and the quality of our recent video tapes is excellent considering our resources and the time requirements of our other civil defense projects. We understand our subject and are gradually accumulating the capability to express it in video.

Compared, however, to the critical need of Americans for this information, our efforts are inadequate indeed. We are doing the best we can with the resources available to us. Actually, we try to do a little better than that.

Your comments and critiques of these tapes or of any of our published materials are important to us. The more comments we receive, the better able we are to improve our work.

NUCLEAR WAR SURVIVAL SKILLS VIDEO TAPES

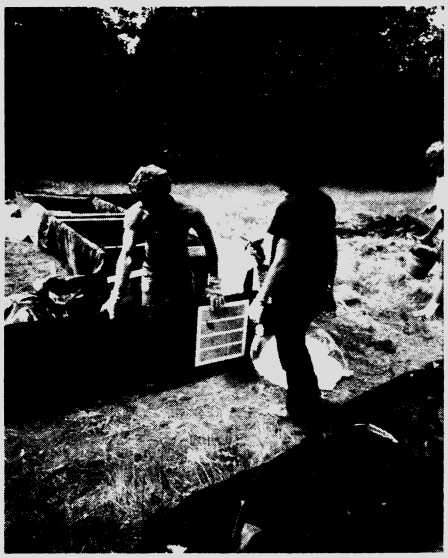
The video tapes of *Nuclear War Survival Skills* are now completed. They comprise a set of four video tapes with a total running time of six hours.

The first tape is about shelter construction. Six different types of expedient blast or fallout shelters are constructed by volunteers following the instructions in *Nuclear War Survival Skills* with Cresson Kearny narrating their progress and giving advice.

The second tape shows shelter ventilation techniques – from the most simple fans to the ventilation of a mine tunnel with a plywood double-action piston pump. These procedures are carried out by Cresson Kearny and by volunteers. In addition, this tape illustrates expedient water purification, expedient food preparation, and various other survival techniques.

The third tape is about radiation measurement. Cresson Kearny gives a background presentation which includes demonstration of currently available commercial meters. Then, with the help of one volunteer, Mr. Kearny builds an expedient Kearny Fallout Meter from start to finish. Every step of this process is shown in real time.

The fourth tape shows a discussion group and presentation in which Cresson Kearny explains the facts about nuclear war to a group of teen-agers. This group builds one of the shelters on the first tape.



A family builds an above-ground door-covered trench shelter
Photo © Krupp 1988



Three ladies begin a car-over trench shelter
Photo © Krupp 1988

Forty-four volunteers, including Cresson Kearny, participated in this project. The shelters in the first tape are constructed by several groups which included actual families, a class of school children, and a team of three ladies in their mid-60's in age.

It was our policy that every procedure in the book *Nuclear War Survival Skills* would be shown exactly as it would be performed by Americans in an actual crisis. The volunteers followed the instructions in the book. None of them had previously carried out these procedures and there were no rehearsals.



A father fits poles on an expedient blast shelter
Photo © Krupp 1988



As Cresson Kearny watches, a family begins work on their expedient blast shelter.
Photo © Krupp 1988

A professional camera crew filmed all of this work over a two week period. Editing of the 80 field tapes into a coherent presentation turned out to be more difficult than we expected. The final editing of these tapes was done by an experienced professional. She performed the editing while we monitored the content.

As incredible as it may seem in a country whose civil defense bureaucrats are instructed to devote their $130 million budget each year to self-help civil defense, this is the first time that these procedures have ever been produced as movie or video film.

Each individual tape is $29.50. The set of four tapes is $95. They may be ordered from the Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine, P.O. Box 1279, Cave Junction, Oregon 97523.

FIGHTING CHANCE

John 8: 31-32 *Proverbs 22: 3*

Newsletter Vol. II, No. 4 July 1988

"Within weeks many of you will be looking across just hundreds of feet of water at some of the most modern technology ever invented in America. Unfortunately, it is on Soviet ships."

Navy Secretary John Lehman
Naval Academy graduation

THE WINNING SIDE

American technology is on those Soviet ships in part, because American corporations and politicians have acted without principles in providing the Soviets with resources.

We once published several research papers with an individual who was at the same time an accomplished scientist and a self-described "worker for international socialism." At an earlier age I had the mistaken belief that the quality of scientific work was independent of political belief.

In any case, a mutual colleague once asked this scientist why he had chosen "international socialism" which usually means communism without party membership. His reply: he said that he had decided it was sensible to be on the winning side.

He will fail, of course. Communism has always devoured its supporters, especially "intellectuals" who have pandered to it.

You are usually stronger, however, if you understand as well as possible your opponent's motivation. Beneath the rhetoric, the morally bankrupt procedure of just picking the side which is perceived to be winning is a primary motivation of many of the enemies of freedom.

Fighting Chance © Edited by Arthur B. Robinson, Ph.D. P.O. Box 1279 Cave Junction, Oregon 97523
Copyright ©1988 Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine
Subscription Price $60.00 for 12 issues

It is also often a weakness of America's friends. Does anyone really believe that 95% of the United States Senate thinks that the INF treaty is good for America? Is Senator Helms really the only United States Senator who thinks that a pro-Soviet USTEC official should not be our Secretary of Commerce?

Of course not. Moreover, although we have some incredibly corrupt politicians, there are many essentially good Senators who voted against American interests on these issues. They just perceived that the issue was lost and decided not to spend their political capital in opposing it. Alternatively, they may have traded their vote for support in another area – a trade, which they think might provide something of value.

Sacrifice of principle and personal honor to be on the "winning side" is a damaging personal weakness.

One attraction which communism has is that it offers undeserved rewards for personal weakness. Would Daniel Ortega amount to anything in a free Nicaragua without Soviet arms to keep him on top?

One weakness which communism has is that it needs to rely on generally second-rate people who could not achieve success without communism. First-rate people are difficult to control and their loyalty to an evil cause cannot be trusted.

Men and women of principle sometimes appear rigid in their beliefs. If they make a mistake, they are sometimes destroyed by that rigidity. They are, however, the essential fabric of freedom. People who go with the "winning side" cannot protect us with their pragmatism. If they could, Americans would already have a strategic and a civil defense.

When was the last time you heard the word "dishonorable" used in conversation? We were reintroduced to it 12 years ago by Jeff Cooper.

Jeff Cooper, a former marine officer, is one of our nation's finest firearms experts. We were listening to a lecture by a Los Angeles policeman. The policeman was explaining that capitulation to a mugger was no longer a sensible policy. He stated that muggers were now so often killing their victims whether or not they surrendered, that the odds of survival were better with resistance.

Quietly, from the side of the room, Jeff Cooper interjected:

"Besides, not to resist would be *dis*honorable."

Can you imagine any other response from George Washington, from Patrick Henry, or from Thomas Jefferson?

We may lose these kinds of people occasionally to unfortunate incidents stemming from their rigidity. Without doubt, however, it is people who understand the word "dishonorable" who have made and kept us free.

Conversely, it is the dishonorable characteristics within our society — and often within each of us — that are costing America her freedom.

THE COMMISSAR

We had many enjoyable visits with the late Alex M. Poniatoff, the founder of AMPEX Corporation. Mr. Poniatoff introduced audio tape recording in the United States and is credited as the inventor of video recording.

Mr. Poniatoff was also a pilot in the airforce of the Czar of Russia during World War I. He kept on his office wall a picture of one of the most feared German Aces of that war.

The German was feared, in part, because of the diabolical aerial weapons which he devised and deployed against opposing pilots. In Mr. Poniatoff's picture, the Ace is shown with one of those weapons — a long chain trailing from his airplane with a ball and hook on the end. He would drag the hook across his opponent's airplane. Strategic and civil defense would have protected us from this guy, too.

After the war, Alex returned home to discover that a civil war had erupted between the White Russians and the Soviets. The Soviets had overthrown the elected Russian government by force.

Mr. Poniatoff flew a wood and fabric airplane against the Communists. His airplane was nicknamed the "flying coffin", because it frequently caught fire in the air. When he initially returned to his village from the war against Germany, Alex had a problem. He wanted to join the White Russians, but there was fighting in all directions and he didn't know which forces were which.

So he enlisted the help of the village commissar, the individual the Communists had picked as head of his village. The commissar was easy to identify. He had been the town ner-do-well and drunk. He was picked as commissar, because he was obviously easy to control and would have status only if he obeyed his masters.

Alex bribed the commissar to help him. The plan was simple. They would set off down the road. If they came upon Communist forces first, the commissar would show his credentials. If they came upon the White Russians, Alex would show his and join them.

They set off down the road and eventually a soldier jumped out and pointed his rifle at them. It was then Alex realized the flaw in his plan. He couldn't tell which side the fellow was on. Which credentials should they show?

He guessed and showed his own credentials. He said that the fellow's boots were too well polished for a Bolshevik. The guess was right. Later, when the resistance collapsed, he escaped across China to the United States. And now over half of American homes have VCR's as a result of his work.

Remember the commissar. Consider your "village." Think about the corrupt and the lazy people, the ones for whom you have little respect. Suppose you didn't have enough money or possessions to bribe them.

If America surrenders, they will be your commissars. They will have the power of life and death over you and your family. And, if you are intelligent and resourceful, for their own safety they will condemn you to slave labor or death.

POTASSIUM IODIDE

There are numerous myths concerning certain natural products and synthetic chemicals regarding their ability to protect against radiation damage. Some people are especially prone to latch on to a natural product and claim that it will cure everything from cancer to AIDS to radiation damage.

There is also some serious research on radiation protection by ingested chemicals in the medical sciences. This has been motivated primarily by the search for ways to increase the toleration of radiation during cancer therapy.

Your editor once carried out a series of experiments on guinea pigs in which the effect of vitamin C on their radiation tolerance was measured. It had been speculated that secondary radiation damage might be diminished and radiation damage repair might be enhanced by ascorbic acid.

There was no measurable effect in these experiments, so I concluded that any protection from vitamin C alone which may exist is so small as to be below the experimental error of those experiments.

There is not, at present, any ingestable food or medicine which is known to provide significant protection against radiation damage except for substances which actually redistribute the amounts of ingested radioisotopes.

The most important of these is potassium iodide. Iodine 131 which has a half-life of 8.07 days is an especially dangerous component of radioactive fallout. It is dangerous, because the thyroid gland concentrates iodide. Therefore a small amount of iodine 131 in food, water, or inhaled fallout accumulates in the thyroid gland. This accumulation raises the radiation exposure of the thyroid to a much higher level than that of the rest of the body.

The 8.07 day half-life is short enough to give a high decay rate and therefore an intense radiation exposure. Yet it is long enough that about three months is required for this isotope to decay 1000-fold in radiation intensity.

The best protection is to avoid ingesting the isotope which can be effectively done by means of the techniques described in *Nuclear War Survival Skills*. Fortunately there is also a method to prevent 99% of thyroid damage even if ingestion of iodine 131 does occur.

If the thyroid gland is presaturated and kept saturated with unusually high amounts of iodide ion, then it will accumulate very little additional iodide. This can be accomplished by eating high doses of potassium iodide before and during exposure to iodine 131. Since the saturating iodide is iodide 127 which is not radioactive, it does not cause radiation damage.

An effective dose has been determined to be 130 milligrams per day of potassium iodide for each person over one year of age and 65 milligrams per day for babies under one year of age. These doses should begin *before* exposure to fallout and should continue for about 100 days.

Side effects from this dosage of potassium iodide are so low that only a few adverse reactions would occur if everyone in the United States took this dosage. Of course, this dosage should *only* be taken in the event of nuclear war, nuclear terrorist attack, or serious nearby nuclear accident.

Today there is no chance that most Americans will be protected by potassium iodide, since there are virtually no distributed stockpiles of this substance in the United States.

The cost of purchase of potassium iodide is about $1.13 per person for 100 doses or about one cent per dose. Since the most dangerous period is the first 50 days, this could be reduced to 50 cents per person if necessary.

Potassium iodide may be purchased from many chemical supply houses. One of these is VWR Scientific. They have 30 regional offices, many with 800 numbers. If none of these are listed in your directory, call their Los Angeles number which is (213) 404-0770.

The current VWR price for their item number EM-PX 1510-4 which is one kilogram (one thousand grams or one million milligrams) of potassium iodide crystals is $87. This will provide 100 daily doses for each of 77 people over one year old. It would provide fairly good protection for 150 people if supplies were limited.

You will need to order from VWR through a company or laboratory. They require that their credit department issue an account number before selling items by telephone. Account numbers are issued after a simple credit check which can also be done through a couple of telephone references.

VWR will not sell to individuals. Order through your company or some other business. There are no legal restrictions on potassium iodide purchase.

You can pay more. One survival outfit offers protection at a price of $25 per person for 100 doses in tablet form. The crystals from VWR will store indefinitely whereas tablets gradually deteriorate. Pay $1 per person and save 25 times as many people.

You must use the iodide salt. *Do not under any circumstances eat household iodine*. It will make you very ill.

The circumstances and manner in which you should use potassium iodide are described in detail in *Nuclear War Survival Skills*. Do not use this substance except in strict accordance with those instructions or instructions from a similarly authoritative source.

Protection by potassium iodide illustrates a general principle about radioactive materials.

Background radiation from the isotopes in our houses, plants, rocks, animals, and our own bodies is always with us. This radiation does not harm us, and there are some research studies which suggest that it is beneficial. We are only threatened by radioisotopes if the amount in a single location rises to a very high level or if the rate of decay is very fast.

The radioisotopes produced in nuclear explosions are disbursed over a very large area. However, since some of these isotopes decay rapidly thereby giving up their radiation over a short time interval, they are dangerous to us regardless of their relatively dilute dispersal. The rapid decay removes most of them from our environment, however, in a relatively short time.

Long-lived isotopes can be dangerous too, but only if they are concentrated in very large amounts. A high concentration can result in a high radiation level even with their slow rate of decay.

For these reasons, the so-called nuclear waste "problem" associated with nuclear power plants is entirely a creation of the "environmentalists" who are using it to weaken the American economy, increase the cost of energy, and keep us dependent on foreign oil.

First, this waste could be partly reprocessed into more fuel if it were not for misguided laws which prevent such reprocessing.

Second, if the waste were simply solubilized and sprinkled over the oceans there would be no significant increase in background radiation anywhere. If appropriately diluted, all of mankind's nuclear power waste for the foreseeable future could not pose any risk whatever to people, plants or animals. After all, the earth itself is disposing of massive quantities of waste from its own radioactive processes in just this way and on a very large scale.

The primary reason that radioactive waste poses a threat is that environmentalists insist that it be stored in concentrated amounts in specific dump sites. This causes large amounts of long-lived isotopes to accumulate in small areas and raises the radiation amounts to dangerous levels for long periods of time.

Your thyroid gland, because it needs large amounts of iodide ion for its biochemical functions, serves as a kind of environmentalist which accumulates radioiodine from all over your body until the radioactivity in the thyroid itself is dangerously high. At least the thyroid has the redeeming feature that it performs a useful function and is not crazy enough to turn innocuous radiation levels into public hazards.

SURPLUS STEEL TANKS FOR SHELTERS

Environmentalists have achieved one beneficial result. Recently they attacked the fuel distribution industry whom they alleged were unconcerned about expensive fuel leaking into

the ground. There probably was an occasional leaky tank, but all those we have seen so far are in excellent condition.

In any case, they are forcing those tanks out of the ground. We advocate cleaning, sandblasting, and painting them and putting them right back into the ground as inexpensive blast and radiation shelters for the American people. So many have been removed, that the salvage price in Oregon and California for these tanks has fallen now to zero.

Usually one must pay the cost of hauling them away, but one Oregon civil defense group is now getting a continual supply of tanks delivered to their steel-fabrication shop free. For a nominal charge their supplier also purges the tanks and cuts the two entryway holes.

If you want a tank, check your local market and get one while they are still cheap. After the deadline for replacement of the tanks, the supply will dry up.

In general you need to arrange to get them just as they are dug up from the fuel station. If they are hauled away by someone else, then the costs of hauling twice add to the price. Also, if they are hauled away, most of them are then cut up for steel scrap.

Service station tanks are bedded in sand and usually placed under paving which keeps them quite dry. If the area does not have an unusually high water table or the tank has not been abandoned for many years with water inside it, it is likely to be in essentially new condition even if it is quite old.

EMERGENCY POWER

It is natural to want to take as much modern technology as possible into a post-attack environment. Technology can save many lives, and it can improve the quality of life. Most of our technology requires electricity.

In those countries with good civil defense systems, emergency power generation is a part of the system. Emergency civil defense power is provided in Switzerland, China, and the Soviet Union. Diesel generators, for example, supply power for Swiss emergency hospitals.

While diesel power is a reasonable way to provide large quantities of electricity for shelter installations, it is not nearly so important as food for your community. We stress that you cannot become much safer than your neighbors. If they starve to death, your family will probably starve, too. The cost of a power generation system competes with that of a food reserve which is far more important.

There is, however, one sensible step toward post attack electricity which you may wish to consider, even for a single family civil defense plan. That step is the provision of just enough *solar* power to operate a radio and to recharge the battery of an automobile.

Although short-wave radios are more useful, just the ability to listen to a car radio post-attack might well save many lives. You cannot easily operate a radio or start your car without electricity.

Now the road to solar powered shelters, like so many other roads, leads up an expensive hill of diminishing returns. That road also has side turns whereon you can spend lots of money unnecessarily. One survival outfit, for example, is selling solar panels at a price seven times higher per watt than the source we suggest below.

It is possible to run your shelter lights, ventilation system, water pump and other utilities on solar power. In effect, you turn your shelter into a little solar powered home. Under some circumstances this may be prudent and affordable.

We are planning to install a system like this on one of our demonstration shelters. After we have some experience with it, we will publish an article in this newsletter about it. For that car battery and radio, however, and perhaps a small electric light, we suggest that you consider purchase of one Sovonics 23 watt, 1.5 amp, 15.4 volt amorphous solar cell panel. This panel can be used to charge a 12 volt storage battery such as an auto or recreational vehicle battery. Buy it as inexpensively as you can.

The least expensive source we know is The Light Spectrum, Box 215-FC, Kootenai, Idaho 83840. They offer the 23 watt Sovonics panel for $160 postage paid. They prefer money orders to checks, but will accept credit card purchases.

This delivered price is about $7 per watt, which is the measure you should use in comparative shopping. Remember that volts times amps equals watts, or 15.4 times 1.5 equals 23 in the case of the Sovonics panel. Some advertisers omit the wattage which confuses price comparisons.

Although there are moderate quantity discounts, you should learn more before starting a project beyond a single emergency panel. The Light Spectrum sells, for example, 47 watt Arco panels at $315 (or $6.70 per watt) or $305 (or $6.49 per watt) in quantity. These are durable, time tested units for larger installations.

If you want a solar project and cannot wait for our future article, this supplier can give you some guidance.

Do not, however, substitute electric toys for the food, water, and shelter which will keep your community alive. A $2000 solar electric system or adequate food for 20 starving neighbors — take your pick.

CHURCHES PICKETING CHURCHES ?

Americans are now slaughtering 30,000 infant children per week. The atheistic humanist society in the Soviet Union is, however, slaughtering 135,000 per week. Does that make America morally superior?

The Soviets have built a massive civil defense and are completing deployment of strategic defenses to protect the lives of those whom they have not killed. They build better shelters for those who are higher in their political order.

America is more fair. Treating all of its citizens equally, America isn't building defenses to protect anyone. An equal opportunity for life is coming to mean an equal and highly increased chance of death or enslavement.

All of this makes us angry at those in the child killing business and at the militarists behind the Iron Curtain. Right? Why? They are clearly committed to evil purposes. They are just doing their job.

We are surely not going to persuade these people that their actions serve evil. They know that already. Our problem is the very large number of people who should be active on the opposite side of these issues, but who are silent.

Does anyone really believe that the child killing could go on even one more week if it were not tolerated by the church-going public in America? If the people in churches this Sunday merely refused to do business next week with anyone who conducted any business whatever with those involved in child killing, the practice would immediately stop.

A sign in each store window: "We do business only with those opposed to child killing." No sign, no business from churchgoers.

In fact most churches oppose child killing in a passive, ineffective way. Even most of the activists, with rare exceptions, devote a very small percentage of their resources to this problem.

Most churches say, in effect, "Join us in worship this Sunday morning. If you do, God will take care of you even if you do business with evil on the other six days of the week." "Together we will deplore evil – quietly and just on Sunday. No pressure, no action, no worries, and no effect."

Civil defense suffers the same fate. The majority of Americans will sign the Petition for American Civil Defense. Among those who will not sign, the *largest* group is those who reply, "I am not worried. I don't need civil defense. *God will take care of me.*"

You thought perhaps the largest group is peace activists, or pro-Soviet factions, or those who believe survival is impossible. Not in America. In America it is those who have been convinced by their clergy that activity and donations in their church and a personal relationship with God exempts them from personal action against evil.

They have missed two major facts.

First, God has already taken care of them. God has given them the scientists and engineers who invented strategic and civil defenses. He has given them vast wealth with which to easily implement these defenses. He has given them a society in which these defenses can be freely promoted and accomplished.

They, however, are not satisfied. They say, "If God wants us to have defenses, let him build them and give them to us – preferably in a suitably spectacular ceremony."

They are testing God. They will only accept His gifts on their own terms.

Reread the story about the Christian in the flood on pages 186 and 187 of *Fighting Chance.* Regarding actual action to save our country, it may be the most important passage in the book.

Second, part of the job of churches is to oppose evil. They are the natural friends of civil defense and of those 20,000,000 American children who have already been slaughtered and the 30,000 who face death next week. The churches are the repositories of most of the principles upon which our civilization is based. They are responsible for the preservation of those principles. They are not doing their job.

Most churches are also not paying attention to one of the clear messages in the Bible. When a civilization perishes, the good people perish right along side the evil ones. Do the churches think that this is not fair? Do they wish to judge God as well demand His help on their terms?

It has become trite but no less true that "the road to hell is paved with good intentions." Most churches in America are offering only good intentions in response to the Soviet threat and to the mass slaughter of American children.

Picketing our enemies will do very little good. Picketing our friends might wake them up. If those church congregations who do understand their responsibilities to those 30,000 children were to spend part of each Sunday morning picketing those church congregations who do not understand theirs, the results might be astonishing.

We must oppose appeasement inside as well as outside America.

KEARNY FALLOUT METER

When you read your copy of *Nuclear War Survival Skills* and approached the section on the Kearny Fallout Meter, the KFM, your eyes glazed over. Right? Well, many eyes do.

First, the instructions seem very complicated. Second, defense against Soviet technology with a juice can and some aluminum foil seems absurd to our technology saturated people.

The instructions, however, are actually easy to follow. During the *Nuclear War Survival Skills* filming, we had a group of three volunteers make a KFM in front of the camera with no prior experience and no coaching. They made an excellent meter in four hours.

Cresson Kearny did the same thing in front of the camera in about two hours including time for explanations. This is in the *Nuclear War Survival Skills* video tapes which we now have available.

Second, the KFM is actually superior to the best high technology meters in several ways.

The KFM requires no electricity. It can never become uncalibrated, because it is calibrated by its geometry and the laws of physics alone. It does not fail in such a way as to get you killed.

Electronic meters usually read too low if they fail. This can lead you to emerge from the safety of a shelter too soon and inadvertently receive life threatening radiation.

The modes of failure of the KFM usually involve too rapid a discharge. For example, if the thread supporting the leaves is contaminated, the electrostatic charge can bleed off through the thread which causes a higher than correct radiation reading. This failure can

scare you into remaining sheltered longer than necessary, but it will not kill you by leading you to emerge from shelter too soon.

The KFM is an electroscope similar to those used by the scientists who first studied the radiation from nuclear reactions. Regardless of how expensive a meter you can afford, build a KFM, so that you can be sure the electronic meter is working correctly.

UP TO DATE

The Marshall Manuilski quote with which we opened the April 1988 *Fighting Chance Newsletter* is about 50 years old.

As quoted from Le Figaro and The Samizdat Bulletin, the Daily News Digest recently quoted Victor Suvorov, a Soviet GRU officer who defected to the West. Mr. Suvorov was asked if President Reagan's meeting with Secretary Gorbachev in Washington served any useful purpose.

His answer:

> *"To the West, none. You know, I remember what they told us at the military academy. 'We will put forward the most effective proposals and decoy the enemy with imaginary concessions. The countries of the putrid capitalist West will be happy to cooperate with us, to their own ruination. We will put them off their guard with friendship, and as soon as they let up, we will crush them.' "*

Suvorov isn't as eloquent as Manuilski. Apparently, exposition in the Soviet Union has diminished in quality — as it has in the West. His meaning, however, is just the same.

TIME FOR AMERICANS

The Constitution of the United States which officers of our government are sworn to uphold plus the writings of the Founding Fathers concerning the founding principles of our Republic make clear that the government's primary responsibility is to provide for the common defense of American lives, property, and freedom.

Today the most critical need for defense of those freedoms lies in the procedures of strategic and civil defense. Numerous research studies have concluded that approximately equal expenditures in these two areas provides maximum protection.

And our politicians are appropriating funds for this most essential aspect of their responsibilities, right? Right.

A single day of federal budget expenditures each year is devoted to strategic defense and *one hour* per year of the budget is devoted to civil defense expenditures.

What are they doing then with the other 363.9 days of our yearly tax money? Why not ask the candidates during the political campaigns this year?

POWER

As described by Dr. Petr Beckmann in *Access to Energy*, the United States has now fallen behind France, Belgium, Korea, Taiwan, Sweden, Finland, Switzerland, Japan, West Germany, and Spain in generation of electricity with nuclear reactors.

America generates 18% of its power with nuclear age technology. Korea is at 53% and France is 70% nuclear.

It has recently been agreed that the Shoreham nuclear power plant in New York will be scrapped rather than being allowed to generate power. The plant is complete and ready for operation. It is not defective in any way.

The cost: $6 billion. The power plant is to be sold to the state of New York for one dollar and then destroyed. In return, the utility gets guaranteed rate increases for the next decade, so that it can gradually recover its losses.

The utility also gets $2.5 billion from the American federal tax-payers in tax write-offs and the proceeds from a special issue of tax-exempt bonds.

What do the American people get? They get higher prices, a lower standard of living, and increased respiratory diseases from fossil fuel power generation. They also get further dependence upon Middle Eastern oil. *That dependence upon a politically unstable region may lead to world war.*

These politicians are going to throw away more resources on the destruction of this one power plant than have been spent for American civil defense during the past 25 years.

One ***Fighting Chance*** supporter in New York called to point out that public blast and radiation shelters could be provided for every person in the entire region allegedly

threatened by the Shoreham plant for less than *one percent* of the cost of building and then destroying the plant.

New Yorkers really aren't threatened by the plant at all. They do, however, have the threat of Soviet nuclear weapons aimed at them which would also be mitigated by the shelter system.

This sort of irrational waste of resources is part of the reason that, as reported June 3rd in the Wall Street Journal, "Since 1972, the U.S. standard of living has grown only one-fourth as fast as the average ... of the other industrial nations and ... living standards in the United States have essentially stagnated over the past 15 years."

Economic weakness leads to military weakness which leads to subjugation and slavery. We are $6 billion further down that road thanks to the politicians in New York.

MOBILE SHELTER DISPLAY

The Jackson County Civil Defense Council mobile blast shelter is becoming an increasingly effective tool for civil defense work.

It is pictured below as a float in the annual Medford, Oregon parade. The tow car was decorated as a food storage supply. The colors were red, white, and blue – matching the flags.

Later it was parked as an exhibit at the annual Jackson County Oregon exposition. Between 5000 and 6000 people actually went through the shelter during the four day exposition. Most people were either favorably impressed or else neutral. There were only a few negative remarks.

The group sets up a table of civil defense literature in front of the shelter with two volunteers to distribute these materials. Two other volunteers show people through the shelter. Children especially enjoy playing in the shelter hammocks while their parents learn about the shelter ventilation system and other features.

During the exposition, the group passed out several thousand Petitions for American Civil Defense. Additionally, they collected about 500 signatures on the spot.

This unit is proving to be an excellent community education tool. It also provides focus for this civil defense group. The group paid about $12,000 for the unit which included

fabrication work on the shelter itself, a used trailer, and a LUWA-180 Swiss ventilation system with chemical and biological warfare filters.

The hammocks are of the special design described in the *Fighting Chance Newsletter* Volume I, Number 4. These have been improved slightly over the prototype model which Cresson Kearny brought here last summer.



Volunteers from the group did most of the detail work on this mobile shelter. Without volunteer labor and with increased costs in recent months, their unit would cost about $16,000 to build today.

With enthusiastic state-wide news coverage by several television stations and a regular schedule of appearances, this shelter is on its way to becoming a well-known item in Oregon.

Each state should have at least one of these mobile shelters with an enthusiastic group of volunteers to display it. We have now seen the reaction of many thousands of Americans to this display. Their reaction is excellent. The impact is very effective in combating the pro-appeasement and surrender efforts and the slick, false stories in PSR and ESR propaganda.

FIGHTING CHANCE

John 8: 31-32 *Proverbs 22: 3*

Newsletter Vol. II, No. 5 September 1988

"In recognition of our responsibility to provide optimum protection for the American people from terrorists, accidents, and war, should deterrence fail, we also believe that a high priority should be given to civil defense."

Civil Defense Plank
1988 Republican Party Platform

Civil defense should be a bipartisan issue. It has been a non-partisan issue – all American political parties have ignored it. The last significant effort to strengthen civil defense was a proposal by President Reagan in 1981. He was following a civil defense plank in the 1980 Republican platform.

During the past two years, civil defense has gradually been gaining a more visible place on the conservative agenda. The continuing rise of Soviet military superiority has contributed to this, as have the efforts of the American Civil Defense Association, Doctors for Disaster Preparedness, American Conservative Union, American Homeland Defense Alliance, and Fighting Chance.

On August 8 in New Orleans I spoke before the Republican platform defense subcommittee. I was the only speaker designated for civil defense. On August 9, that subcommittee voted 14-0 to include our proposed civil defense plank in the platform. The plank was adopted by the full 106 member platform committee on August 12.

I wrote this plank for insertion at an appropriate place in the draft platform which did not make mention of civil defense. The committee adopted our civil defense plank as written.

Fighting Chance © Edited by Arthur B. Robinson, Ph.D. P.O. Box 1279 Cave Junction, Oregon 97523
Copyright ©1988 Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine
Subscription Price $60.00 for 12 issues

The important words are "optimum" and "high priority."

The word "terrorist" also has special significance. First, it broadens the base of political support to those who are blind to the war threat. Second, terrorists strike without warning. Civil defense bureaucrats like to fantasize about war scenarios in which there are days or even weeks of warning, so that they can "plan" and "manage" a response. They want to spend our resources on more bureaucrats rather than on deployed hardware, distributed food reserves, and other preparations.

One terrorist – one nuclear bomb – one American city. The only sensible way to save lives in that instance is with in-place preparations of much the same kind that would save lives during a surprise nuclear attack. These are the preparations already in place in the Soviet Union. Those international terrorists have shelters. Why don't Americans ?

We were fortunate to have an opportunity to make this presentation in New Orleans and doubly fortunate that the delegates responded enthusiastically to our proposal. This plank will help our efforts in Washington even if Vice-President Bush is not elected. If he is elected, this plank could serve as an effective launching point for a good civil defense program. Senator Quayle, the Vice-presidential nominee, is one of the Senate supporters of civil defense resolution, SR 314.

In New Orleans we were especially fortunate to have the help of the American Conservative Union and of one of the platform delegates – a ***Fighting Chance*** supporter. He was not on the defense sub-committee, but helped us gain access to the delegates. After our presentation, several of the defense platform delegates were also very helpful.

I presented this proposal on behalf of the American Homeland Defense Alliance, American Conservative Union, American Civil Defense Association, and Doctors for Disaster Preparedness. Their grass-roots civil defense efforts, the many outstanding pro-American defense delegates on the platform committee, and several fortuitous opportunities in New Orleans made the proposal a success.

It is tragic that a similar effort was impossible at the Democrat convention. However, even if the Democrats had not decided to write a generic platform which avoids substantive statements, their candidate is clearly continuing his established record of catering to the anti-defense elements of the Democrat party.

Regardless of the election outcome, we will work to obtain a better civil defense program. This platform statement will help influence Republican Senators and Congressmen regardless of which presidential candidate is elected.

RELATED ISSUES

The 1988 Republican platform is the strongest homeland defense platform in recent American history. It calls for the deployment of strategic defense and a high priority for optimum civil defense. Both of the national Republican candidates have firmly endorsed these positions.

This defense platform did not happen by accident, nor is it a few unimportant words on a soon-to-be-discarded document. The political forces which are opposed to homeland defenses put forth their best effort in New Orleans. Any thoughts that the platform was unimportant were quickly dispelled when I saw the many highly-placed people who were working as hard as they could to influence every word. They were not socializing; they meant business.

About 20 people testified to the defense subcommittee. When I saw the program, I was surprised that a civil defense advocate was given a place on it. Defense is an enormous enterprise. Strategic defense is gradually gaining a proper place on the agenda. It is remarkable that civil defense was given attention and that a strong civil defense plank was adopted.

These positive steps were not accidental. They are part of a grass roots awakening in America to the importance of protecting human life. Actual homeland defense is a natural part of that process. In a room nearby, another platform subcommittee completely obliterated the pro-abortion delegates. They put an absolutely unequivocal pro-life plank into the platform. If their plank is implemented, legalized child-killing in America will be over. The drift toward adult-killing will also be halted.

I found myself thinking that God might have decided that, if this group clearly opposed the child killing, He would give them the wisdom to defend themselves. The defense issues may have been decided not in the subcommittee on defense, but in the subcommittee on the family.

This movement will not stop if Bush and Quayle fail to win the White House. If, however, they are able to clearly communicate the pro-life and pro-homeland defense parts of their platform to the American people, they will be elected. We will still need to work very hard to get improvements in civil defense from Washington. If they are elected, however, our efforts will be more likely to meet with success.

We are not naive. We know what we are up against. Several substantial efforts for civil defense have failed during the past 40 years. To the extent we try to get our government to properly provide for the common defense, we must use the political institutions available to us. We have a chance. We must not let cynicism — perhaps even realism — prevent our taking that chance.

TACDA AND DDP MEET IN OCTOBER

The combined annual meeting of the American Civil Defense Association and Doctors for Disaster Preparedness will be held October 21 through 24 in Salt Lake City, Utah at the Airport Hilton Hotel. The cost (which includes luncheons and banquet) is $148 per person. Registration should be sent to TACDA/DDP, P.O.Box 1057, Starke, Florida 32091.

TACDA is the organization which has kept alive the torch of civil defense in the United States during the past 20 years. DDP is the parallel organization for doctors. For this reason, TACDA and DDP membership includes virtually all American defense professionals who are really serious about American civil defense.

Most of these professionals attend the annual TACDA meetings at which they rotate as speakers and audience. The format is arranged so that there are very ample opportunities to meet all of these people.

This is not a meeting where the speakers pop in for their talk, applause, and an honorarium check and then disappear quickly for the next meeting. None of them is paid and each pays $148 to participate. Moreover, even the most famous among them sit there for all three days listening to the talks and participating in the discussions.

These men and women include scientists and engineers of the highest caliber. They open their meetings with a pledge of allegiance to the American flag and a prayer.

Typically there are fewer than 200 participants. If you wish, you can know any of them personally by the end of the meeting. Whether you are just thinking about starting some civil defense preparations or are far along in your knowledge of civil defense, this is the single event each year in which you should participate.

We look forward to it each year and look forward to seeing some of you there.

FOOD FOR KIDS

When we recommended the storage of a food supply for adults at a cost of about $100 per person year — now somewhat higher as a result of rising grain and bean prices, we said that we would add a supplemental suggestion for children later.

The primary ration, especially with sprouting or vitamin C supplementation as we have suggested, is sufficient for emergency nutrition for children. Of course, a wholesome diet with balanced high protein and lots of fresh vegetables is much better, but as a survival ration the wheat, corn, beans, soy oil, salt, and sprouts will suffice.

The problem comes in compliance. Small children will just refuse to eat foods which they do not like. Ingenuity and perseverance can overcome this problem in a crisis, but your time and energy may also be needed to overcome many other post-attack problems. Vitamin C can be obtained by sprouting, but sprouting may not be high on your list of priorities in a world which has suddenly become life-threatening in many ways. Child nutrition is a similar problem.

For this reason it is sensible to provide additional stored foods for children. The principle item here should be nonfat dry milk.

If you have purchased nonfat dry milk in boxes or bags and kept it for long, you know that it is easily spoiled. If you open a container, it is wise to finish it fairly quickly. Furthermore, even with a fresh batch, nonfat dry milk is notorious for having a taste that is not desirable. Also, some varieties do not dissolve completely, which contributes an additional taste problem. Where compliance of children is a primary factor, you want milk that tastes like milk.

For long term storage, milk is a product that definitely needs to be specially packed in completely sealed containers. Relatively small sealed cans are best. There are several suitable products on the market. Buy the least expensive you can find, so that you can afford a larger supply. With milk, always buy a small amount first and sample it. Keep testing your supply from time to time. If it starts to lose quality, consume it promptly, while you shop for a better product.

The best nonfat dry milk which we have purchased is produced by Maple Island, Inc. in Stillwater, Minnesota. It is available in sealed number 10 cans for long term storage. This product keeps well. Some has been stored for sixteen years without noticeable deteriora-

tion. It dissolves instantly and completely. It tastes remarkably good and much better than fresh nonfat milk.

The current price from Preparedness Products for Maple Island milk is $36.85 for a case of six cans with 3 pounds 12 ounces per can. A can makes 19 quarts of milk. This, then, is $1.29 per gallon. The Preparedness Products telephone number is (801) 292-3481.

Preparedness Products is the same company that we suggested as a supplier of grain and beans. There have been some complaints that they have been slow in filling orders and erratic in giving price information. All of the orders we know about specifically were ultimately filled, but some were quite late.

Although we have no connection with this company, we were partially responsible for their difficulties. The food suggestion in the March 1988 *Fighting Chance Newsletter* was acted upon by some of our subscribers and was also republished by other newsletters whose editors read our articles. The result was a flood of orders which Preparedness Products, their food wholesaler, and their plastic bucket supplier were not prepared to meet. Their business increased too quickly.

In addition, soon thereafter, grain and bean prices increased dramatically which made pricing very unstable for them. They say their mark up on those items is about 8%. With farm commodities rising by 50% and fluctuating several percent each day, pricing becomes difficult for a small business.

We hope these problems are behind them, and we are pleased that many person years of food were stored as a result of our suggestion. Always look for the best price and delivery you can find. We make our best effort to provide a good suggestion as a starting point with each recommendation, but you may be able to find a better bargain.

Preparedness Products is currently giving a remarkable bargain by still offering the basic ration recommended in our March 1988 newsletter *at the same price* — $100 per person per year in bulk and $198 per person per year nitrogen-packed in square plastic buckets.

Grain and bean prices have come down, but they are still much higher than they were in March 1988.

The $100 per person per year price is a terrific bargain which may not be available again.

CAPSTONE

The Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) has initiated a new series of courses at their Emmitsburg, Maryland school entitled the "Capstone Series." The series includes opponents as well as proponents of civil defense.

One section of the course features a speaker from the "Physicians for Social Responsibility" vs. a speaker from the Doctors for Disaster Preparedness. Jennifer Leaning is the PSR speaker. In the first course DDP President Jane Orient opposed Leaning. On June 29, in the second course, I represented DDP and opposed Leaning.

Leaning distributes the usual hard-core appeasement propaganda complete with "nuclear winter" and radioactive wastelands in handouts to the participants. She recently participated in a letter-writing effort to convince state governors not to cooperate in FEMA exercises.

In her oral presentation, however, she poses as a friend of FEMA. She claims that PSR has similar goals as those of FEMA. The PSR, she says, would support a $500 million or even a $1 billion budget for FEMA if FEMA would just forget about "attack preparedness" and concentrate on earthquakes and floods. PSR really has little influence upon the FEMA budget, but Leaning wants FEMA to think they do.

The PSR ploy is clever. Bureaucrats always want more money, and they divide themselves into fiefdoms within their respective agencies. The PSR hopes to set the earthquake and flood people in FEMA against the attack-preparedness people in FEMA. "Just think how much money we could all have if your group would stop making trouble by promoting nuclear attack preparedness."

I do not think that this recent group of FEMA students bought the PSR "line". At least I did my best to point out the dishonesty in PSR propaganda and the high price Americans would pay for its purchase. I also outlined the relative blame that should be placed on various groups for our current lack of nationwide civil defenses. They are, in order of importance:

1. The Department of Defense. They have the money and the responsibility. They are not building homeland defenses, and they are not educating our politicians about the urgent need for those defenses.

2. The Politicians. Primarily former lawyers and businessmen, they are not trained in engineering and science. They rely upon defense establishment lobbyists for their military information. Never-the-less, they are sworn to provide for the common defense. Ignorance is no excuse for failure in so important a responsibility.

3. Pro-Defense Groups. With all polls for decades having shown that an overwhelming majority of Americans passively favor civil defense, they should be doing a much better job of mobilizing that political force.

4. FEMA Itself. FEMA allows itself to serve as an excuse for the Pentagon. The Department of Defense says 'Of course we support civil defense. We support the FEMA budget, and FEMA takes care of civil defense.' The FEMA budget is then carefully kept low enough, so that it is no challenge to Pentagon programs. FEMA bureaucrats should stop pretending that they can provide realistic civil defense at low budgets. This pretense may help secure their jobs, but it allows the charade of non-preparedness to continue.

5. The American Clergy. The majority of American churches now preach the message that "God will take care of you." 'Go to church, donate to the church, and develop a proper relationship with God – you need not do anything else. You can then demand God's gifts on your own terms.'

   Our families and our civilization are in dire peril, and God has already taken care of us. He has given us the knowledge to build defenses and the resources and skills to do so. Too many of our churches, however, want to test God. They refuse to accept these gifts. They want God to save them on their own terms – without effort or expense or responsible action.

6. The so-called "peace groups" like PSR. These I hesitate to list, since I am not sure they need be a negative factor. Left alone, they can cause a little trouble. When challenged they hurt their own cause more than they help it. Americans are just not ready for unilateral surrender.

   If the PSR had not provided us with Helen Caldicott and her absurd pronouncements, the pro-defense groups would be wise to invent her. When "peace group" slogans are properly advertised and answered, they anger the American people and can be used to accelerate deployment of homeland defenses.

PROTECTIVE GARMENTS

Shelter, ventilation, water, post-attack food supplies, and nuclear survival training are so urgently needed by all Americans, that we worry each time we point out some additional item which could be purchased. The private resources of a small number of informed and motivated Americans are the only source of civil defense protection for all Americans at the present time.

Yet there are numerous contingencies which are of interest to informed individuals. The book, *Nuclear War Survival Skills*, helps with many of these contingencies by providing expedient methods for dealing with them.

Protective clothing is one of these contingencies. Clothing is of little value in protection against initial nuclear explosion effects except for protection from flash burns. White or light-colored clothing provides valuable protection against thermal radiation which can burn unprotected skin. Clothing also has value for protection during the period of life-threatening fallout radiation which can last from a few days to a few weeks after a nuclear attack.

Clothing itself offers virtually no direct protection from gamma radiation. However, if fallout remains on the skin, short-range beta radiation can cause serious beta burns on the skin. If fallout is ingested with inhaled air, much of it remains in the lungs where it can cause beta burns and serve as a continuing source of gamma radiation. Even at low levels this can lead eventually to lung cancer. Moreover, if fallout is carried into a shelter on the clothing or skin of a contaminated person, it serves as a source of gamma radiation to the shelter occupants which diminishes the protection of the shelter.

These problems need not arise if you have a properly constructed and supplied fallout shelter. Just do not go outside until the fallout radiation is no longer life-threatening. There are, however, situations which could cause you to emerge early. You might need to get some essential item which was mistakenly not stored in the shelter, or you may need to rescue someone who has survived but needs help to get into the shelter.

In those circumstances you would want to fashion expedient protective clothing or to have available a commercial garment. We have not conducted a market survey of protective garments and do not have appropriate test facilities to evaluate them. However, we recently learned about one which appears to be a cost-effective product.

The RPA IIA Particulate Protective Garment produced by Redicorp Protective Materials, Inc., P.O. Box 462, Fairfax Station, Virginia 22039 is currently available from the factory for $59 in extra small, small, and medium and $69 in large and extra large sizes. Their usual suggested retail price is $99. Redicorp's telephone number is (703) 938-2928.

This suit provides whole-body protection, a large transparent visor, and filtration based on fabric rather than a gas mask. It is shown in the photograph below. It is rated as impermeable to aerosols and particulates of 0.3 microns or larger. It is less expensive and appears to be easier to use than others which we have seen advertised.



BURNS

The fluid replacement kit which we recommended in the March 1988 newsletter is assembled from items found in your local grocery store – sugar, baking soda, and Lite salt. It is suitable for saving lives from dehydration. For example, administration of ingredients worth about one dollar can save the life of a cholera victim as described by Dr. Orient on the Emergency Medicine Presentation Video Tape.

In the case of burns, fluid replacement can be accomplished with ordinary salt water alone. Dr. Orient recommends one teaspoon of ordinary table salt per quart of water. The burn victim drinks 4 to 8 quarts during the first 8 hours, 4 to 8 quarts during the next 16 hours, and as much as tolerable thereafter.

Our March 1988 article recommends the sugar, baking soda, and Lite salt formulation for all victims of dehydration including burns. While this will work satisfactorily, burn victims require only ordinary salt water. This is more likely to be available and does not use up scarce ingredients which may be needed for disease victims. The other ingredients are specific to replace intestinal fluid loss as in the intestinal diarrhea caused by cholera.

WATER IN YOUR SHELTER

One famous civil defense scientist, who shall remain nameless here so that we can continue to tease him by threat of exposure, recently had a floor-level flood in his shelter. It unfortunately damaged some stored items and required additional construction. The shelter was not water tight, and the water table under the shelter shifted unexpectedly.

One advantage of welded steel tank shelters is that they are dry inside. That is an advantage *if they have been supplied with an adequate water supply.* His shelter may have been flooded, but it still would have saved the lives it was designed to preserve.

A shelter really needs only three absolutely essential things. Without any one of these three, the occupants will die – or at least be forced out of their shelter which may mean death in a nuclear attack environment.

The shelter must physically protect its occupants from direct and indirect nuclear weapons effects; it must supply an adequate amount of air for breathing and, if necessary, cooling; and it must supply water for drinking. This should be at least 15 gallons for each occupant – the minimum amount for a two week period.

In fact, since one cannot live at all without air or water, it would be better to provide these in a modest fallout shelter than to provide a first-rate blast and fallout shelter with inadequate ventilation or water. There is a chance that you might only be exposed to a moderate blast and fallout danger – one that could be mitigated by a relatively poor shelter. There is no chance at all that you can live two weeks without air or water.

Regardless of what other water supply you have, the shelter should have three five-gallon containers of water or their equivalent for each occupant. These provide a backup for other water supplies which might fail, and they provide additional radiation barriers if piled in doorways or other openings. We much prefer several small containers to one large one. They are easier to handle and are redundant. All are unlikely to be broken at once.

Our model shelter is designed for three water supplies. It has a gravity fed spring, a ground water well, and the individual water containers. Even if it also had a large attached water tank, it would still need those individual containers.

Pipes to water reservoirs can break, reservoirs can break, wells and springs can go dry and water courses can change direction, but those individual water containers will still be in the shelter.

Suppose you have no shelter in which to put the water containers? Everyone has some sort of shelter or potential shelter. That is part of the message in *Nuclear War Survival Skills*. Even if the best you could do would be to throw together a core fallout shelter in your house with a radiation protection factor of about 10 or so, that might still save your life – if you have water. You can go without food for 30 days, but not without water.

If you have not already done so, you should immediately store, in five gallon or smaller containers, about 15 gallons of water for each person who may depend upon your preparations. Put in a little chlorine bleach in accordance with the instructions in *Nuclear War Survival Skills*.

You don't think chlorine is good to drink? Fine. Store it that way anyway. You can do it quickly and then replace it with fancier water later if you get around to it. The chlorine won't kill you immediately – dehydration will.

FIGHTING CHANCE COMMERCIAL POLICY

Fighting Chance is a non-profit project supported primarily by donations and also by sales of newsletters, books, video tapes, and other informational items such as the shelter plans. Our principle costs are for printing, postage, and production of informational materials.

We do not directly or indirectly sell any civil defense products other than information. We usually buy samples of the products we recommend, but we pay the same price as everyone else and receive no royalties or other payments from the suppliers.

We are receiving an increasing number of commercial offers regarding our mailing list, product recommendations, and sales opportunities. As strong advocates of free enterprise, we are pleased by these offers and do our best to help commercial interests – just as we help private individuals.

However, we never loan or rent our mailing list to anyone. We believe that many ***Fighting Chance*** supporters prefer this.

Also, we do not financially involve ourselves with the sale of civil defense products or other commercial activities, because we believe that the credibility of our public efforts to support civil defense would be diminished by that involvement. This is not necessarily as it should be, but we must function in the real political world of today.

WEAPONS AND HOPE

Intellectual Freeman Dyson is author of a book entitled *Weapons and Hope*, (Harper & Row, New York). He is a brilliant physicist who has worked on some of America's military research. He is also an inhabitant of American "academia." In his chapter on shelters, he provides some interesting insights about shelter technology based on his observations of Swiss shelters and American academics:

> *"After I came back from Switzerland to the United States, I began to talk to some of my friends about my impressions of the Swiss shelter program. I quickly learned that this is not an acceptable topic of conversation in polite society. Almost nobody in the United States wants to hear about shelters. If you persist in talking about shelters, people excuse themselves and move away. According to the majority opinion in American academic circles, anybody who takes shelters seriously must be either an idiot or a lunatic."*

The key word here is "academic." In the real world, where most Americans live, polls repeatedly indicate a majority favorable to shelter protection. The 106 members of the Republican platform committee who voted without dissent to include our civil defense plank in the platform were neither idiots nor lunatics. They also were not academics.

Dyson discusses the twin claims that shelters will not work and that they are "destabilizing." It is remarkable that the same people who deride shelters as useless simultaneously argue that they would dangerously shift the so-called balance of power. What they really mean is that shelters would upset the balance of terror. Terrified people are easier to control. People with shelters are considerably less terrified.

As one of our top physicists, a professional academic, and by no means a political advocate of a nationwide shelter system, Freeman Dyson's statement on shelter effectiveness is worth quoting:

> *"If we disregard present-day political constraints and consider the effectiveness of shelters as a purely technical question, the charge of technical ineffectiveness is not supported by the evidence. Properly constructed shelters are, from a technical standpoint, remarkably effective. This does not mean that any feasible shelter system would guarantee the survival of a society after a full-scale nuclear attack. It means that, in any situation short of a full-scale attack, a properly constructed shelter system has a good chance of making the difference between the life and the death of a society. And in any situation, up to and including a full-scale attack, a properly constructed shelter system has a better chance of saving your life than any other weapon system which you could buy for the same money. Shelter systems are, in the jargon of the experts, cost-effective. A dollar's worth of shelters gives better protection than a dollar's worth of anything else. The case for technical ineffectiveness of shelters is much weaker than the case for technical ineffectiveness of ABM. The major problems in building an effective shelter system are human and not technical."*

PICKETING THE PENTAGON

On July 1 Robert Billings and Pete Shearer from the American Conservative Union and I picketed the Pentagon. Robert Billings is ACU Legislative Director and Pete Shearer is ACU Legislative Assistant.

As shown in the photograph, we carried signs which said "Soviets Have Civil Defense – Why Don't Americans" and "American Soldiers Need Shelters Too." With these signs on display, we passed out Petitions for American Civil Defense at the main Pentagon subway and bus entrances.

Picketing our opponents will do very little good. Picketing our friends may help.

The Department of Defense has $300 billion per year with which to defend America. That is enough money to do the job – if it is spent wisely. Their current policy of not deploying homeland defenses for America is very unwise.

There are many patriotic and capable people in the United States Department of Defense. Without the efforts which they have made, the free world would already have ceased to exist. As always in government, however, their efforts are impeded by bureaucracy and the misdirected self-interest of some of their coworkers.

In preparing to win the last war rather than the next, in assuming no war will be fought on American soil and therefore leaving America without nuclear-age defenses, and in squandering our military resources on all sorts of foolish projects, the undesirable elements within the "defense establishment" have feathered their own nests at the expense of American security. By public protest we can strengthen America's friends within the Department of Defense and weaken their opponents.

In Washington, when one advocates deployment of civil defense or strategic defense, the immediate objection is financial. Where will we get the money for these expensive projects? Although they are relatively inexpensive and are very cost-effective compared with other government programs, they are viewed as "new" programs which must compete with the multitude of special interests clamoring for money.

In order to have an opportunity for funding, homeland defenses must be seen as the logical recipients of money which has already been appropriated or is going to be appropriated by the momentum of current programs. The problem is that our $300 billion annual defense budget, (a small fraction of which would be sufficient to deploy homeland defenses), is already divided between thousands of defense fiefdoms which do not want additional competition.

Does everyone really believe that half of our current military budget should be spent on the homeland defense of Western Europe, while virtually none is spent on the homeland defense of the United States? Yet entrenched special interests in the American military and American industry who are benefiting from those European expenditures are determined to keep these twisted priorities in place.

Public protest, especially by *pro*-defense groups, could upset overall Pentagon funding. With the anti-defense orientation of the press, it is realistic to suggest that at least a 5% reduction in the $300 billion might eventually result from even small regular public protests. The Pentagon bureaucrats know this. I think that they would give substantial resources to strategic and civil defenses in order to avoid loss of even larger amounts to public dissatisfaction.

In New Orleans I asked a retired Army general why there are no personnel shelters provided for American soldiers on military bases in the United States. Aside from an occasional command post, our troops are just sitting ducks for Soviet strategic weapons. He

The NEA spends large amounts of money to push these nuclear age programs through state legislatures. Once created, they then work to see that the adopted curriculum is propaganda suitable to their political goals.

An Irish-American lady in Salem put it best to the NEA people in attendance when she expressed her shock that her tax money was being used to pay these pseudo-teachers to distort the minds of her children and grandchildren with anti-American propaganda.

EXPEDIENT SHELTERS

The expedient and field-tested shelters which are described in detail in the book, *Nuclear War Survival Skills*, and featured in the *Nuclear War Survival Skills* video tapes are remarkable structures. Their simplicity and the ease with which they can be built conceals somewhat the special characteristics of their design.

There is a strong tendency for Americans to individualize their actions. This is one of the strengths of free people. However, altering a shelter design could cost you your life. For this reason, *Nuclear War Survival Skills* has considerable detail about the science which underlies these designs as well as the designs themselves. It is best to follow these designs exactly, since even well-informed people often make inadvertent errors.

One serious error is failing to understand the difference between "expedient" and "permanent" shelters. We are seeing more of this, since the video tapes increase the sense of reality about expedient shelters.

These expedient shelters use wood for essential structural supports. Wood which is placed underground has a strictly limited lifetime. This is especially true where its structural strength is essential. It is true of treated as well as untreated lumber and poles. Even treated fence posts or timbers made of wood varieties which resist deterioration sometimes weaken unexpectedly within a short time.

The collapse of a wood supported roof of an expedient shelter could be fatal to shelter occupants, since the earth cover weighs many tons. These roofs can collapse from the weight of the soil and deterioration of the wood supports after only a few months.

Expedient shelters are intended to be built in a time of emergency and utilized for a short time. In that use they can save many lives. Do not, however, build a door-over-trench shelter, for example, and then let the children make a play house of it over the next few months. This is very dangerous. So is relying upon an old wood and earth shelter for protection in war.

Inexpensive permanent shelters similar to the expedient shelters in *Nuclear War Survival Skills* can be built, but they should not be built of wood. For example, a family can bury a large pipe in their backyard at minimum expense and with hand labor. The sixth page of our shelter plans shows a somewhat more elaborate pipe shelter.

For a simple variety where directional fanning will be relied upon for ventilation, it is absolutely essential that the shelter have two entryways, one at each end. Otherwise the simple fanning technique will not provide adequate ventilation. That is "ventilation" which provides minimum air for breathing and cooling for survival — not "ventilation" for comfort and convenience.

It is not sensible to rely solely on shelter that you will build in an emergency. You may not have time to do so. For proper food and water storage and a sense of responsibility toward one's neighbors, a good sized permanent shelter is required. This, however, requires

a substantial commitment of time and resources, especially if the project is completed on a top-priority basis.

In the meantime, or if your resources don't permit you to build an elaborate shelter, consider burying a large pipe in your back yard. It should be three to four feet in diameter and as long as is feasible. Any family can do this with shovels and a few dozen hours. Put the entryways as far away from the house and other structures as possible. Use at least three feet and preferably four feet of earth cover. The doorways can be similar to those in *Nuclear War Survival Skills*, with the earth arranged so that rainwater is diverted and there is no direct path for radiation into the shelter.

You should be able to achieve a fallout protection factor of at least 200 and some blast protection as well. If you remember to put in plenty of water-filled containers, these can be stacked in the entryways for additional radiation protection.

Obviously, we do not recommend that your preparation stop with this. Just adding additional low cost items like an expedient fallout meter, plastic bags for sanitation, and some food items will greatly improve life in your pipe.

Even if, however, you stop with the pipe, air, and water, you will have markedly increased your family's chance of survival. A few days in that pipe without food or sanitation would be a very unpleasant experience, but it beats a long, slow, painful death by radiation sickness which awaits those without any protection at all.

Just do not build the thing with wood. We don't want to lose you or the neighbor's children when the wood weakens too much to hold up that dirt.

Used pipe is very widely available. For smooth steel pipe, get at least one-fourth-inch-thick walls. Corrugated culverts, providing they are not badly rusted, are suitable.

A 30-inch pipe allows a six-foot person to turn around and to lie down comfortably. This is probably the minimum diameter which you should consider. 36 inches is much more pleasant and 48 inches is luxurious, but it will be substantially more work to bury. There is still some surplus Alaskan pipeline available in Northwest scrap yards. It is excellent although so heavy that you'll want a small machine to move it into the hole.

Please do not extrapolate this recommendation to an 8 foot tank with a big door that permits radiation entry and three feet of earth cover which is insufficient in that diameter for earth arching. If you are going to build a large shelter, build it correctly. If you are not building one now, consider a small, uncomfortable, inexpensive pipe. It may save your life.

WATER FILTERS

One myth about nuclear war is that water would become radioactive and therefore unusable. Actually, even unprotected stream and lake water would not be radioactive — even immediately after a nuclear attack.

Particles of dirt in the water, however, could include fallout particles which are radioactive. These can be easily removed by filtration. Also, their radioactivity decays to safe levels within days to weeks.

Radioisotopes which dissolve in the water would be a lesser problem, but could be dangerous in some localities. In particular dissolved radioactive iodine could be dangerous for several weeks. It can easily be removed by adsorption. The expedient earth filter described in *Nuclear War Survival Skills* and demonstrated by Cresson Kearny on the *Nuclear War Survival Skills* videotapes is a very effective way to remove both particulate and dissolved radioactive contamination from water. An earth filter physically filters the water and adsorbs (not absorbs) the dissolved radioiodine.

Since earth has this ability to cleanse water, ground water, well water, and most spring water would be automatically filtered and therefore safe to drink immediately. Any source of water which had already been filtered through earth would be safe.

Unfiltered water would rapidly become safe by decay of the isotopes, settling of fallout particles, and washing by natural drainage. Until safe, it can be filtered by expedient filters.

One can also purchase filters. Most of these have the advantage of convenience, but the disadvantage that they remove particles but not dissolved isotopes. Adsorbers of dissolved isotopes can also be purchased.

An excellent, durable filter for particles (not dissolved contamination) is the Katadyn ceramic filter. Several sizes of these are available by mail from Provisions Unlimited, P.O.Box 456, Oakland, Maine 04963 — telephone (207) 465-3212. These are described in their catalog. A simple drip filter unit which is used in Swiss shelters is the Katadyn Drip Filter #5010. The price for this filter is $250. The heart of this unit is the Number 4 Filter Element #10010 which costs $60. You could build this element into your own container system.

There are many less expensive filters. The earth filters described in *Nuclear War Survival Skills* are free and more effective than most commercial units. These filters are for water *after* you emerge from shelter. Stored water *must* be in each shelter for use during occupancy. Do not worry about contaminated water. With a little knowledge, this is not a problem. Without knowledge, of course, it can be a serious threat.

GARDENING

Gardening is still popular with many Americans, although it is just a hobby for most. Many raise plants for decorative rather than practical value. It is amusing to see people jogging to stay physically fit, while they hire others to do their gardening.

Gardening would become considerably more than a hobby for many Americans for several years in a post-attack environment. It requires skill and practical knowledge related to one's particular climate.

Following an attack, resumption of about 10% of America's grain and bean production and perhaps 2% of her transportation system would provide sufficient amounts of staple foods to prevent starvation for 200 million people. Fresh vegetables, however, would probably need to be locally grown for a long time.

Those with a little land to garden would probably raise food for themselves and for others who lack garden space. In theory everyone could go out on the vast land areas around the cities and garden. In fact most would have neither the skill nor the resources to do so.

If you have a place to garden, it is a good idea to become serious about it. Regardless of the intensity of fallout, your land would grow nutritious, safe food within a short time. As soon as it is safe for you to be outside, the soil would be safe to use. In some areas there would be high residual radiation, but this would not be life-threatening except as a small increased long-term disease risk. You could scrape off a few inches of soil to improve matters, but this would usually not be essential.

Now is the time to learn gardening skills for use in a post-attack environment. If you do not do this now, it is very unlikely that you will be able to garden in a crisis.

First, try to secure an independent water supply. If there is a pond, creek, or spring nearby, be prepared to use it. It need not be on your private property. In a food crisis your

neighbors will probably be happy to let you cross their land in return for a little produce. You will need to procure the hose or pipe required to transport the water now, while it is available. If buried in a trench, it may survive an attack without disruption. You can also store it in your shelter for later use.

You probably need much less water than you realize. Our large garden here, for example, is watered from a small spring about half a mile away. The spring is fortunately higher than the garden, so the water does not need to be pumped. By drip irrigating the garden, you can grow lots of food with a very small water supply.



You can purchase drip irrigation equipment from your local gardening outlet. We find it less expensive to order directly from the manufacturer. You may wish to write to Raindrip, Inc., 14675 Titus Street, P.O. Box 44913, Panorama City, CA 91412 for a catalogue and prices. If your garden is higher than the water supply, you will also need a small hand pump and perhaps a reservoir. A typical dripper delivers about one-half gallon of water per hour directly to the roots of the plant. In most climates this should be done about twice a week.

Of course, if you have plentiful water which is not dependent upon electricity or other technology, you do not need to drip irrigate. Our farm, for example, is flood irrigated by gravity from a substantial creek. Our garden has been flood irrigated until this year. We decided to drip irrigate from the spring, because a caterpillar tractor is required each spring to divert the creek into the irrigation system. Suppose that tractor were not available.

Drip irrigation limits weed growth and conserves water, but the equipment is relatively expensive. Sprinklers use much more water, require higher water pressure, and promote weed growth, but they are less expensive than drippers. Flooding is the least expensive, but it uses lots of water, promotes weeds, and leaches more nutrients from the soil than do drippers or sprinklers.

Second, you probably need a fence. Many common animals like to eat gardens. Some of you may have a .22 rifle for animal control, but do you really want to stay up all night, every night trying to see a rabbit in the dark?

Third, you should have seeds which are suitable to your locality. Here universal advice breaks down. What you really need is experience. We live at 1550 foot elevation in a mild climate with an average to short growing season. Even with seeds, water, land, tools and other items – but without experience – we would probably starve.

There are many aspects of gardening best learned by experience. With careful enough study, of course, all of this could be learned from books, but it rarely is done. Many things are unique to each locality and each type of plant. The first time you try out one of those nice sets of vacuum packed survival seeds, they may not produce much. As you gain experience, they do a lot better. Just don't let your first try be post-attack.

One remarkable thing about gardens is that in many localities they can be nearly year around producers even outside of greenhouses. We have many freezing nights in the winter, but it is rarely very far below freezing. 20° F is unusually cold here. In this environment, our planting and harvest schedule is as follows:

Vegetable	Planting Date	Harvesting Date
Peas	Late February through mid-March	Mid-May through June
Spinach, Chinese Mustard	Early March	May through June
Broccoli, Cabbage, and Cauliflower Starts	Mid-March through Early April	Late May through July
Lettuce	April through July	June through October
Onions, Beets, Carrots	April	Late June onwards
Potatoes	April through June	July through early October
Tomato Starts	Mid-May	August through early October
Eggplant, Bell Pepper, and Hot Pepper Starts	Late May — Early June	August through early October
Sweet Corn	Mid-May through late June	Mid-August through late September
Pole Beans	Mid-May through late June	August through September
Cucumbers	Early June	August through early October
Watermelons and Cantaloupes	Early June	September
Winter Squash, Pumpkins	Early June	October
Fall and Winter Cabbage	Late June	October through January
Fall Broccoli and Cauliflower	Late June	October through November
Winter Beets and Carrots	Mid-July	November through March

For post-attack preparedness, staple food storage is far more important than gardening. Even a good gardener might starve to death before his crops came up. Gardening is, however, a useful skill and a very enjoyable way to improve your nutrition and decrease your food expenditures even now. *Good health is also an important factor in attack preparedness. Your garden will provide healthful exercise and superior nutrition.*

A good gardening book for the maritime Northwest is *Growing Organic Vegetables West of the Cascades* by Steve Solomon. It is available from Territorial Seed Company, P.O. Box 27, Lorane, Oregon 97451, (503) 942-9547. This company also specializes in seeds which do well in the Pacific Northwest. Their seed catalog itself is a good gardening guide for maritime Northwest gardeners.

DEFENDING YOUR SHELTER

The very best way to defend your shelter is to include in it space, food, and water for as many of your neighbors as possible. The only truly effective way to provide a comprehensive defense for your shelter is to get a comprehensive civil defense system for all Americans. Your fellow Americans – their skills, knowledge, and abilities – are your most important survival asset. The more of them you keep alive, the safer you will be.

A few years ago a prominent survival expert described the arsenal which he needed to defend his stored food from the members of the small community in which he lived. After comparing the price of food with the price of guns and ammunition, he concluded that he could feed them more cheaply and with greater reliability than he could shoot them. He bought the food.

Regarding physical defense, there are three kinds of risk:

- Invasion of the United States by foreign armies after our unsheltered armed forces have been destroyed
- Seizure of totalitarian power by elements of our own government
- Attack by small bands of lawless elements.

In case of invasion – run. If you can't run – hide. If you can't run or hide – fight. You will almost surely lose. Ordinary citizens, no matter how well equipped, will not successfully resist a modern army. What, you may say, about Afghanistan? They lost 10% of

their people, but they heroically defeated the Soviets. This is true, but their resistance would have failed without the existence of the United States.

This is not because the United States provided equipment to the Afghans. They might very well have prevailed without it. The *existence* of the United States allowed an Afghan victory, because it prevented the Soviets from using the methods of mass genocide with which they could easily and quickly have murdered their victims.

If you wish to martyr yourself in an honorable rigid stand against overwhelming military power, do it. Think, however, whether American freedom will best be served by that rigidity or by more fluid resistance, and do not force your decision on others – especially innocent children and family members.

Regarding your own unprepared government – the bureaucrats are probably no threat to your shelter. They react far too slowly to be relevant at the time of an attack and its immediate aftermath. However, any surviving bureaucrats do pose a significant problem with respect to stored long-term food reserves. Having completely failed in their responsibilities to prepare, they would probably be quick to organize food sharing laws and prosecution of "hoarders."

Be realistic, you will lose this one, too. Human compassion will probably already have you voluntarily sharing food at your own risk with the starving people around you. You cannot, in any case, effectively resist the civil authority of a sheriff who is backed by the overwhelming majority of a starving community.

If lack of civil defense preparations causes your community to starve during the months after an attack, you will probably starve with them.

Regarding roving lawless elements – these will just not be tolerated by Americans in the severe conditions which will prevail in the post-attack environment. They are coddled and tolerated now by our legal system as a "luxury" which we seem determined to enjoy. They will be quickly eliminated by ordinary citizens in a post attack environment.

But what if the lawless elements arrive at your shelter first? What if the military situation is not one-sided, and you find yourself a refugee living on the fringes of war? What if your community does not legislate away your food, but a local citizen decides to try it on his own? Should a shelter location be fortified?

This is a question that each person must answer alone. You have the right to defend your property and the right to prepare those defenses if you wish. If you decide to prepare a shelter defense, there are certain practical principles which apply. There are also certain

ethical principles. You should *never* prepare for or fantasize about actions which violate the ethics which differentiate Americans from the ruthless murderers in totalitarian countries.

TREND ANALYSIS

One ***Fighting Chance*** supporter who escaped from Eastern Europe sent us a magazine item published in his native country. He traveled widely in the Soviet Union and has seen many of their civil defense preparations. Also, civil defense was forced upon his own country by their Soviet masters, so his early education included shelter drills and general civil defense education.

The magazine item points out the following trend:

- In World War I, 20 soldiers were killed to 1 civilian death.
- In World War II, 1 soldier was killed to 1 civilian death.
- In Korea, 1 soldier was killed to 5 civilian deaths.
- In Vietnam, 1 soldier was killed to 20 civilian deaths. (Afghanistan has about the same ratio.)
- Estimated for Nuclear War, *1 soldier killed to 100 civilian deaths.*

The estimate is about right. Since neither American civilians nor American soldiers have personnel defenses against nuclear weapons, they are equally sitting ducks. America has about 1 soldier for each 100 civilians.

If America falls, the progression will likely continue. "Wars" in a world dominated by communism will likely be the same sort of genocide they have practiced behind the Iron Curtain for 70 years. In those genocides, very few soldiers are killed per *million* civilians slaughtered.

POTASSIUM IODIDE

In our July 1988 issue we recommended Van Waters and Rogers as an inexpensive source of potassium iodide. Potassium iodide is used for thyroid protection from radioiodine.

As a large retail chemical supply company, Van Waters and Rogers is cautious about their customers even though many chemicals (including potassium iodide) are sold without legal restrictions. They prefer to sell to companies rather than to individuals. We have been buying our potassium iodide from them.

Even in sales to a company, sometimes Van Waters and Rogers is cautious. If you have tried unsuccessfully to purchase potassium iodide from them, call ***Fighting Chance*** at (503) 592-4142. We do not sell potassium iodide, but may be able to help with advice.

FOOD STORAGE

Grain and beans for long term storage should be *sealed* in an inert, oxygen-free atmosphere. Nitrogen is fine, although we prefer carbon dioxide, CO_2. CO_2 can be inexpensively obtained in rented tanks from welding supply dealers.

Put a small flexible tube from the CO_2 tank pressure regulator on the inside bottom of a plastic bucket. Pour in the grain, put the lid loosely on top, and slowly purge with CO_2. Since CO_2 is heavier than air, it will fill the container and displace the air as would water. If you hold a small lighted candle near the container, the CO_2 will spill over and extinguish the flame when the container is purged.

Let the CO_2 gas flow for a little while after the candle is extinguished; pull out the tube; and seal the lid.

Be sure the lid seals tightly!

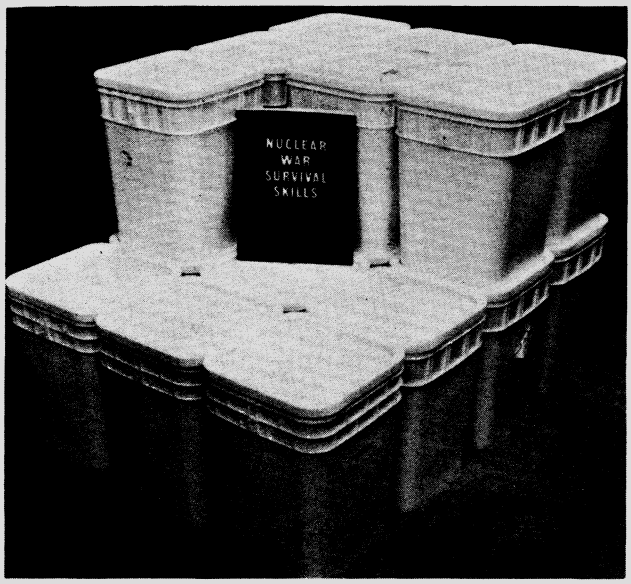
The air must stay out for several weeks to assure that all infesting bugs are dead.

Also, as daily and seasonal temperature fluctuates over the years, the pressure in the container will fluctuate. If it is not sealed, air will be sucked in and out. This air contains oxygen and water which can promote deterioration and even complete ruin of the food.

If necessary, seal reused buckets with a rubber sealing compound. This prevents further reuse of the container which must be cut open. However, it helps assure preservation of the food.

STORAGE SPACE

Shown in the photograph is a one year supply of food and two week supply of water for one person. These supplies occupy 15 cubic feet when stored in these sealed plastic buckets. The actual volume of the food and water is a little less, since there is space between the buckets. The volume of the plastic is small.



Stored in this manner a one year food supply alone requires 12 cubic feet. Drinking water for that entire year requires four times as much space or about 50 cubic feet. This gives a little reserve in both cases. Marginal survival for a single year in a moderate climate might just be possible with half these amounts.

Therefore, an average sized bedroom will hold all of the food one person would need to consume in his entire lifetime if he ate only staple grains and beans. Five bedrooms would be required to hold the food and drinking water for a lifetime. Obviously a one year food supply and a two week water supply requires very little space.

A one year staple food supply today costs less than two percent of the per capita annual income of the average American. The average American family can set aside a one year supply of staple food with less than one week of their current income.

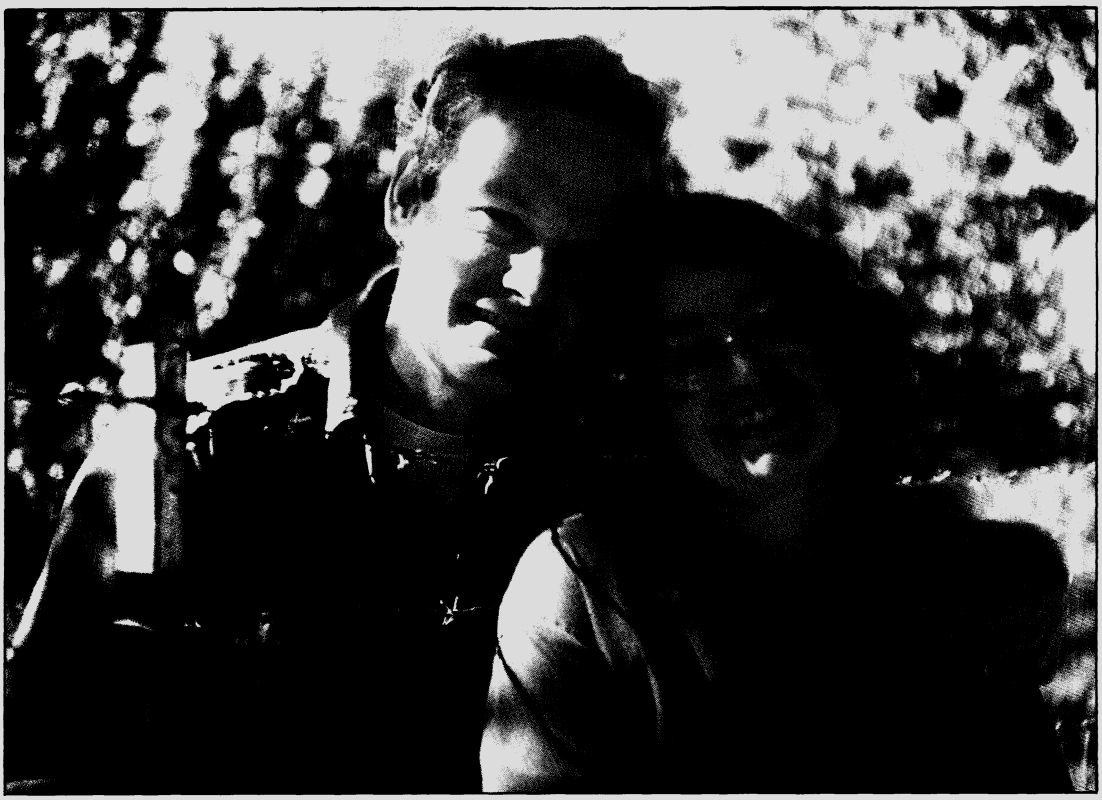
A typical 10,000 gallon surplus fuel tank can hold food for one year for about 100 people in plastic buckets. It holds more if the food is put in loose, but then very special precautions must be taken to guard against spoilage. A tank for food storage does not need many of the special features of a tank for human occupancy, so it is much less expensive to install.

FIGHTING CHANCE

John 8: 31-32 *Proverbs 22: 3*

Trust in the Lord with all thine heart;
and lean not unto thine own understanding.

Proverbs 3:5



Laurelee and Art Robinson — September 7, 1988

On her chalkboard where my wife Laurelee homeschools our children, she writes a scripture verse to which she keys their lessons for the week. We have been blessed with a class of six for her: Zachary - 12, Noah -10, Arynne - 8, Joshua - 6, Bethany - 6, and Matthew - 16 months.

This verse from Proverbs 3:5 was the last Laurelee wrote. It was on her chalkboard when she died on November 12, 1988. Laurelee was in vibrant good health. She was ill for less than 24 hours and suddenly died at home at about 7:00 am.

This text is about Laurelee — not because she was my wife, but because she was the heart and hands of the core of *Fighting Chance*. During our 17 years together we have been one person both personally and professionally. The synergism of our melded talents and mutually identical goals allowed us to accomplish several things which were beyond the reach of others — even those with essentially unlimited resources.

Laurelee's civil defense work has been described in the drafts of several articles for our newsletter, but she has always deleted those portions when she prepared the text for printing. We were two adults and six children on a remote Oregon farm. Laurelee believed that our physical safety would be less if it were generally known how small and vulnerable we really were.

We met 20 years ago when Laurelee was studying for her doctorate in biochemistry, and I was a new university professor and research scientist. She was a very gifted biochemist and computer systems programmer.

Even though she became an extraordinary mother, wife, teacher, gardener, cook, and homemaker and even though she had substantial cultural talents such as music (she taught piano to work her way through college — graduating with highest honors), Laurelee kept her scientific talents meshed with mine and utilized them vigorously throughout our marriage.

I have seen many computer professionals in and out of universities, but there are none of them who were even remotely comparable to Laurelee in skill and in productivity. Together we solved several research questions in protein chemistry, aging, nutrition, and predictive and preventive medicine.

During one especially difficult period when we needed additional income, we even turned Laurelee's computers against the traders on the commodity exchanges. This was 10 years ago before computer trading was widespread. With Laurelee's programs and our combined hard work, we extracted the money we needed from the exchanges.

We moved to this farm as an ideal environment in which to raise our children and became a debt-free, self-sufficient unit with (due especially to Laurelee's frugality and hard work) very low family expenses. This gave us the freedom to work for those things we thought worthwhile. We began the Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine, a small tax exempt corporation, to facilitate work on nutrition and cancer which we carried out here.

Fighting Chance was our last project together. Through it, for the first time, we were privileged to work for the survival of our country — the country which gave us our opportunities and our life together.

Fighting Chance is the 8,000 people who have donated, bought, and/or subscribed toward the production and mailing of about 100 tons of civil defense information to the American people. This has been comprised of over a million books, newsletters, video and audio tapes, shelter drawings, and other informational materials. Laurelee and I with the help of many volunteers including our children have distributed these things in America over the past two years.

Fighting Chance is the many people who have distributed and signed our civil defense petitions, written to Congress on behalf of civil defense, built civil defense groups or shelters in their communities, and otherwise helped spread the homeland defense message in America.

Fighting Chance is the many civil defense professionals who generously gave us their time and knowledge during the last three years, so that we could find the places where we could most effectively do our part for this cause.

Fighting Chance is:

- 510,000 copies in print of the book, *Fighting Chance*
- Two printings of the updated edition of *Nuclear War Survival Skills*
- Six instructional civil defense video tapes
- Civil defense resolutions pending in the Senate and House of Representatives
- The 1988 Republican Platform Plank on Civil Defense which we wrote and the convention adopted
- Shelter plans and information being used by many Americans
- 18 issues of our newsletter
- Several new community civil defense organizations
- Many oral presentations given to raise awareness about civil defense
- Ongoing other efforts on behalf of civil defense
- An increased chance of homeland defense for America — including civil defense and strategic defense — through the work of *Fighting Chance* supporters
- An appeal — most of all — an appeal to God for His forgiveness and for His divine help without which our country will surely perish

Nearing completion, *Fighting Chance* is also:

- A four video tape, 8 hour series about Soviet civil defense with about 800 colored pictures, many photographs, and 17 Soviet civil defense training filmstrips including two used in Soviet 5th grade classes
- The first demonstration blast shelter to be placed on permanent display by the United States government — a mobile unit built by us for the national civil defense training center near Washington D.C.

and — Beating at the heart of *Fighting Chance* was one woman — doing all of its computer programming, data entry, correspondence, and desk-top publishing; answering its telephone; sending out orders; providing the most essential wisdom in editing its publications from the book, *Fighting Chance* through its current newsletters; and providing spiritual leadership to its purpose. She was never paid at all, and she permitted our personal resources, which could have made her own life easier, to be put instead into the project.

Laurelee never complained. The closest she came was an occasional plea to me to please figure out a way for *Fighting Chance* to afford at least one employee, so that she could spend more time with the children and their lessons.

But each time we accumulated some resources we instead found another homeland defense button to push — a little higher or a little farther out — a book to publish, a video tape to produce, or another bulk mailing to distribute our message to a few more people.

Our heartbeat stopped on November 12.

Autopsy revealed no visible evidence of injury or disease in Laurelee. She experienced abdominal discomfort for 19 hours and then suddenly bled to death from the hemorrhage of an artery near her pancreas. Microscopic pathological analysis, however, showed abnormal release of pancreatic enzymes, self and arterial digestion by pancreatic enzymes, and a diagnosis of "idiopathic acute hemorrhagic pancreatitis." The probability of occurrence of this condition in Laurelee's risk group is on the order of one in 100,000,000. It virtually never happens.

Five of our children experienced abdominal discomfort that week which we believed to be stomach flu. Laurelee and I thought that she had the same flu, so she did not see a physician.

"Idiopathic" means of unknown origin. Something, however, caused Laurelee's death. That "something" originated by chance or by design. We shall do our very best to find it. We are now compiling a list of pancreatic irritants and toxins - both biological and chemical. Tests for these will be made on Laurelee's blood and tissues. Some of you are physicians or scientists. We would welcome your suggestions.

We shall also do our best to preserve and extend the civil defense — homeland defense efforts that Laurelee worked so hard to make possible. She and I believed that the work we were given to do through *Fighting Chance* and the *American Homeland Defense Alliance* was the most valuable of our lives. That work will not be wasted.

The form which these two efforts will now take is not known at this time. Since she and I required no financial compensation and shared between us the personal abilities necessary to this work, we were able to accomplish much more than would otherwise have been possible.

In this note to you I have not written of our love — that belongs to Laurelee and me. I have not written of our grief — it is beyond words. I have not written of God — He is within each of us in accordance with our prayers. I have written only a few facts, so that each of you will know them.

Laurelee and I thank all of you for your mutual efforts to preserve America. Together — with your work and support and our work and support — we have been privileged to make a contribution toward our country's future. That work must continue.

It is not given to us to understand why God permitted Laurelee to die in the prime of life with all of her dreams before her. She asked Jesus to enter and control her heart when she was five years old. She must have been extraordinary even at five for Him to have answered her as forcefully as He did.

Laurelee was, in my experience, the finest person on this earth. She was absolutely pure and beautiful of spirit. Why was she taken from us? Why were we so blessed as to have her with us when we did? Laurelee left the only real answer we are given to know — on her chalkboard.

Arthur B. Robinson
Cave Junction
December 4, 1988

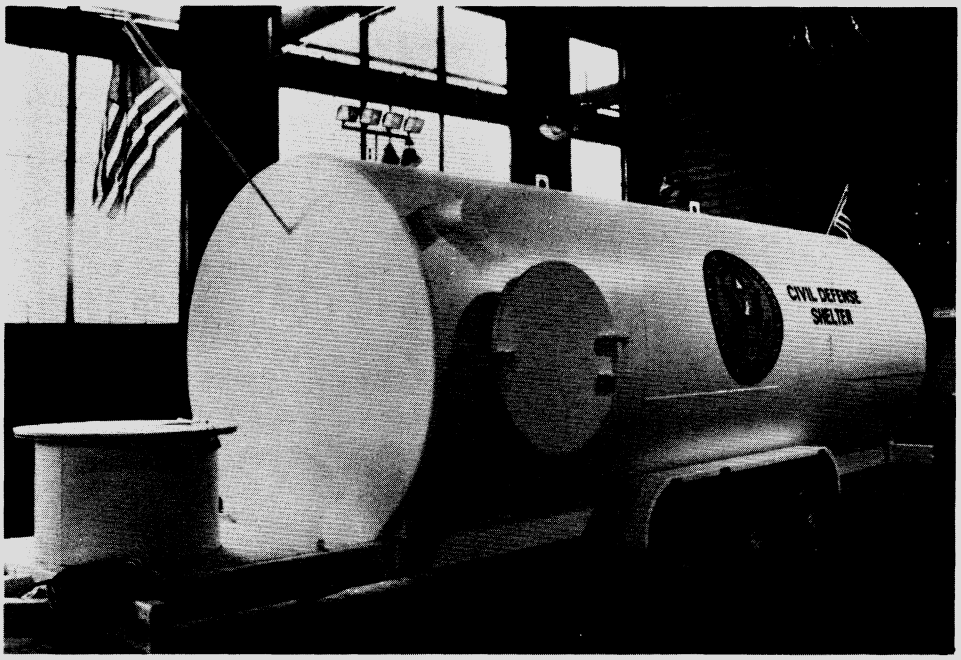
FIGHTING CHANCE

John 8: 31-32 *Proverbs 22: 3*

Newsletter Vol. II, No. 7 January 1989

MOBILE SHELTER GOES TO WASHINGTON

One year ago we first suggested to officials at the Federal Emergency Management Agency that a fleet of mobile civil defense displays in the form of actual blast, radiation, chemical, and biological protective shelters should be built. This was during and subsequent to a meeting held at FEMA to consider ways of promoting self-help and volunteer efforts for civil defense.



Fighting Chance© Edited by Arthur B. Robinson, Ph.D. P.O. Box 1279 Cave Junction, Oregon 97523
Copyright©1989 Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine
Subscription Price $60.00 for 12 issues

Many of the proposals concerned "paper" solutions. Brochures, pamphlets, information kits, organizational charts — these are the stock in trade of the bureaucrat. They have been tried in one form or another for decades, and they do not work. They are "makework" for paper-shufflers. Worse they have negative value, because they provide an illusion of civil defense in which the few real resources available are wasted.

Americans will respond to civil defense hardware — real civil defense equipment and knowledge — delivered to them by people who understand these things and who have provided them to their own families. Americans will not respond to paper descriptions provided to them by people so lacking in knowledge and motivation that they have not even provided protection for their own families.

If a complete mobile display of civil defense hardware were available in each locality for use in public presentation by the motivated members of those communities, then both the practical and political aspects of civil defense would be propelled toward their proper priority.

This has been the experience in Jackson County, Oregon where our first mobile shelter display was made possible by the donations and hard work of the members of the Jackson County Civil Defense Council. This Council was started as a result of the bulk mailing of *Fighting Chance* in Jackson County.

Gradually this mobile shelter display, through appearances in parades, county fairs and expositions, and various other public functions has won over local officials and citizens. The television, radio, and news commentators have given very favorable and enthusiastic coverage; the county government is responding enthusiastically; and membership in the Civil Defense Council has grown rapidly as a result.

The civil defense volunteer efforts which FEMA seeks to promote have grown in this region of Oregon 1000-fold — perhaps even 100,000-fold — more as a result of this mobile display of real hardware than they would have by an equivalent expenditure on government pamphlets.

In response to our suggestion and our description of the initial results in Jackson County, FEMA asked the Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine for a competitive bid to build a mobile shelter display for their Emergency Management Institute at Emmitsburg, Maryland. This display is to be used at their civil defense school and to be provided to civil defense groups in the Washington, D.C. area for local use.

The Oregon Institute received a contract from FEMA which is paying for a large part of this display. The remaining resources are being provided by Fighting Chance and by the volunteer work of members of the Jackson County Civil Defense Council.

A special 30 foot-long steel trailer has been built which has a cradle for the 8 foot wide and 22 foot long blast shelter body. It also has a platform forward of the shelter cradle on which is mounted a shelter entry and blast door display and, during transit, a stairway and platform for entry to the shelter.

The shelter size was chosen as that which would be easily portable on a reasonable size trailer. The optimum shelter for public use is 12 feet in diameter and 50 feet long. Individuals and groups often choose intermediate sizes in accordance with readily available surplus steel tanks or other considerations. This mobile shelter is the smallest size which is currently being commonly installed. Surplus fuel tanks usually are this large or larger.

The triple axle trailer with ball hitch weighs about 10 tons when it is loaded with the shelter display. It has a low center of gravity, moderate tongue weight, and electric brakes, so it can be moved short distances with a large pickup truck or carryall. For the move to Washington, we will use a special truck like those used to move mobile homes on the highway. Ideally, a proper tow vehicle should be dedicated to each shelter display.

The shelter body has two 36-inch diameter entryways which terminate with the bolt flanges which would be used to attach the entryway tubes. Bolt flanges are provided on the inner end of these entryways also to accommodate inner doors or partitions. The entryways are on opposite ends and sides of the shelter body.



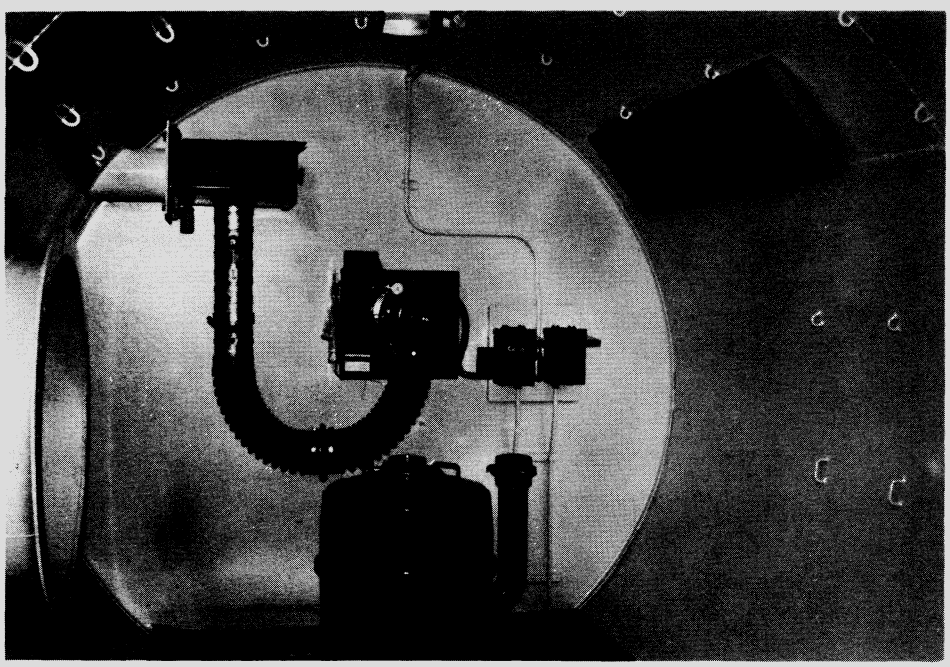
Entrance End.
A portable stairway and platform is mounted here during display.

The shelter body itself is a cleaned fuel tank which has actually been buried and used as a fuel tank for more than 20 years. It was buried without any coating or cathodic protection in a relatively dry, sandy location. The slight pitting on its surface, therefore, illustrates a worst case, since shelters should be coated and cathodically protected.

Hinged and lockable doors made from one-half inch steel plate are provided as weather closures on the outside of each entryway. They are for the mobile display only, but could be reversed and used as actual inner doors if the shelter were buried.

It is intended that visitors enter and leave the shelter through one of the entryways only, so only one stairway is provided. Both entryways could be used. Experience has shown, however, that the display is more effective in public if one entry is used for visitors and the other is opened for light and ventilation. Usually a table with civil defense literature, petitions, and other materials is set up along side the shelter next to the visitor entrance and staffed by civil defense volunteers.

Inside we have installed a complete, working LUWA-180 ventilation system with full nuclear, chemical, and biological air filtration capabilities. This Swiss system provides shelter air for 60 occupants with 2000 hours of continuous protection against chemical agents by means of a special activated charcoal filter. It also has a prefilter for fallout particles and an absolute filter for biological agents.



LUWA System at Entrance End
Post-attack Solar Panel is Upper Right.

The LUWA blower can be operated electrically if the display is plugged into a 110 volt AC power source or manually by means of an easily operated hand crank. In manual operation the unit also generates electricity for a small emergency light which is provided by LUWA. The inlet duct includes a flow meter, so that air flow rate can be measured and adjusted appropriately.

Air enters the shelter through a LUWA blast valve mounted on the shelter wall just above and beside the entrance. This connects to a 10-inch diameter pipe which goes through the shelter body and is covered by a weather closure on the outside. This pipe has a bolt flange by which it would be connected to the entryway tube if the shelter were buried.

Air exits the shelter through a similar valve and tube at the opposite end. The exit blast valve is of a type that maintains a continuous pressure inside the shelter relative to the outside. This assures the positive shelter pressure needed to guard against leaks if the chemical and biological air filtration systems are in actual use.

The shelter floor is made from four foot wide planks of one and one-fourth inch thick plywood supported by angle brackets at the sides only. These planks are five feet, three inches long which is the width of the shelter floor. This floor has some flexibility which helps protect the occupants from shock waves caused by exploding weapons. Under the LUWA unit the floor panels also have a center support bracket which is required by the weight of the unit. The LUWA unit has its own internal shock protection.

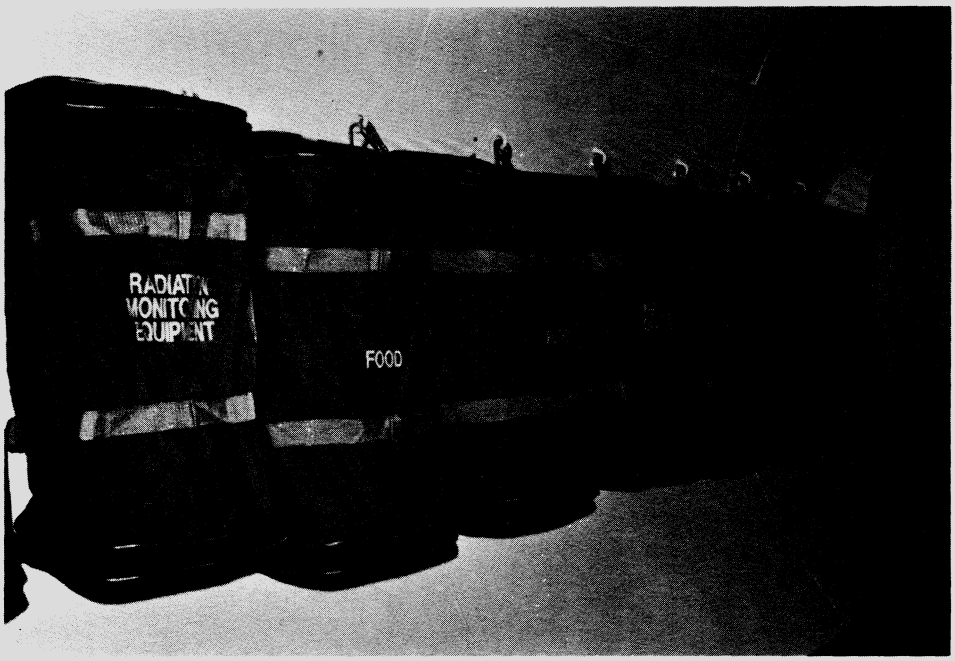
The floor is covered with a blue carpet which can be rolled back to gain access to the storage area under the floor. The floor planks are held down with wing nuts which can easily be removed by hand or with a small pair of pliers.

Steel loops have been welded in an array on the inner shelter ceiling to serve as mountings for the hammock beds and chairs which provide compact sleeping and sitting and also provide an essential part of the internal shock protection for the occupants. These loops are in an array of eight positioned at one foot intervals across the shelter repeated every two feet along the length of the shelter. This permits the fabric furnishings to be hung anywhere in the shelter.

The hammocks are Cresson Kearny's boat-shaped design with a center strap and tabs which permit them to be converted into chairs. Each hammock has a loose fabric secondary bottom for insulation and for storage of personal effects. The boat shaped design is compact and also prevents occupants from falling out. They are suspended with slightly flexible rope for additional shock isolation.

In keeping with the display color scheme the hammocks are red and blue. The shelter is white inside and out as are the trailer and blast door displays. American flags with poles and mountings are provided at the top of each end of the shelter for use when the shelter is on display.

Additionally, a four-foot diameter, eight color, United States Federal Seal of the Emergency Management Agency is painted in the middle of each side of the shelter on the outside. On the outside back end at the bottom are printed the primary shelter specifications of occupancy (about 30 people), blast protection (200 psi), and chemical and biological protection capabilities.



Habitability and personal protection items are primarily contained in rows of rectilinear red and gray nylon bags which are hung in the concave curvature of the shelter walls along both insides. These are labeled "hammocks," "sleeping bags," "radiation monitoring equipment," "protective clothing," "communications equipment," "tools," "sanitary supplies," "food," and "medical supplies."

This last item, "medical supplies," is the result of the efforts of Dr. Jane Orient and several of her colleagues in Doctors for Disaster Preparedness. Dr. Orient compiled lists of medical items from her own shelter and from several other physicians and assembled an extraordinarily complete medical kit which she displayed for comment at the American Civil Defense Association meeting at Salt Lake City in October 1989.

Based upon comments there, she made further improvements in the kit and augmented its contents. The shelter display contains this actual medical kit. This is not a toy box of bandages with instructions about what to do until the doctor comes. It is complete with prescription drugs and surgical instruments. If the doctor comes, the shelter will provide him or her with the tools of the trade. If the doctor does not come, the shelter occupants have the tools and the books — also provided in the kit.

A complete list of the contents of this kit and indications as to use will be published in the February 1989 issue of this newsletter. The cost was about $1000 and many of the items would need to be purchased with the cooperation of your personal physician.

A food display with one person-year of grain, beans, oil, and salt in 17 square plastic buckets is displayed in one back corner of the mobile shelter. Only one person-year is provided to reserve space for visitors. Also, in practice, most of the long term food supply and the shelter water supply would be stored in the entry and exit tubes for additional radiation protection after the shelter is occupied. These entryway tubes are omitted from the mobile display, because they would make it too wide for easy mobility.

Additional food of the instant, non-cooked survival type for use during the brief actual shelter stay is provided in the nylon bags hung along the shelter walls. Here we have selected some of the better, more economical commercial products. This could, of course, be omitted entirely, since food during a few days in the shelter is not a mandatory survival requirement.

It is during the long post-attack period that stored food becomes a life or death matter. In previous newsletters we have urged the storage of long term supplies which can still be purchased at a cost of about $100 per person-year of food. One such year of food is on display in the shelter.

A water storage display occupies the other back inside corner of the mobile shelter. Like the food, this is a partial requirement, since much of the water would be stored in the entryway tubes after occupancy.

We have stored the water in Preparedness Products water storage and sanitation kits. These are cardboard units with a plastic liner for water and a small supply of toiletries. After the water in a box is used, the container converts to a dry toilet and waste storage container.

Installed shelters should have, if possible, a drain in one end which can be curtained off and provided with a toilet. This is not possible, however, in all locations. The displayed water storage and toilet equipment is of a type suitable for all instances and locations.

The stacks of food and of water and toilets are secured to the shelter with black cargo netting to keep them in place when the mobile shelter display is moved.

The electrical system provides both 110 volt AC power and 12 volt DC power to the shelter. 110 volts is provided only when the shelter is plugged into a 110 volt AC source. It is used to operate the LUWA ventilation unit and power receptacles which may be used for video presentations or other aspects of the display.

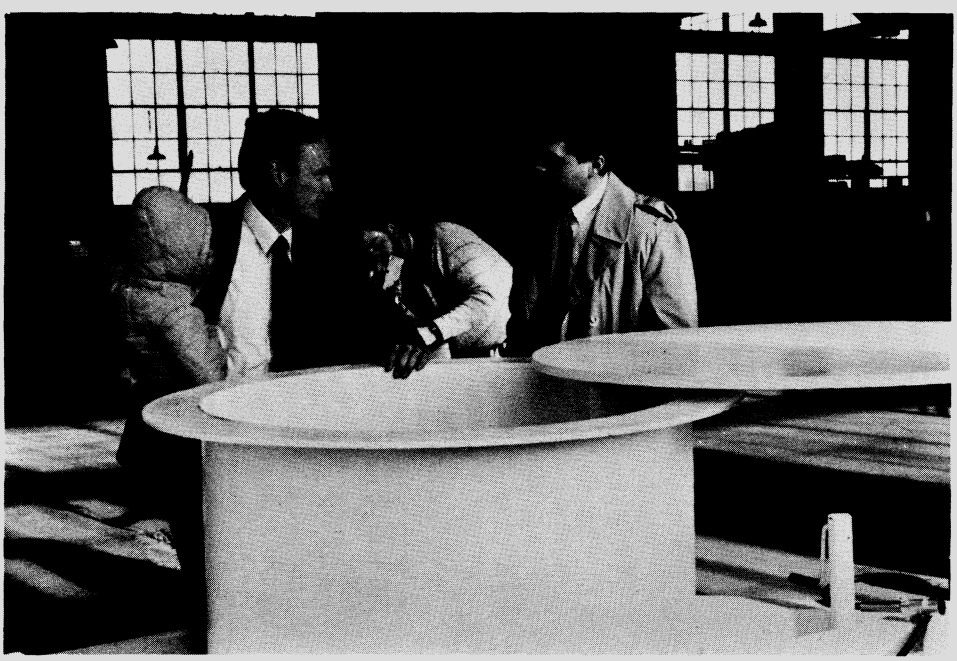
The 12 volt DC system operates the internal lights and is powered by rechargeable storage batteries which, for convenience in the display only, are contained in the blast door display. In actual shelter installation, these batteries are installed in the storage area under the floor.

The batteries are recharged from the towing vehicle or from the 110 volt AC power as in recreational vehicles. In actual installation each shelter should be attached to 110 volt AC power which will keep the batteries charged for emergency use.

This battery power is primarily for lighting. A small amount may also be used for radios and other economical instrumentation uses. Two sets of lights are mounted on the shelter ceiling. One set provides 60 watts of fluorescent lighting for use when the shelter is on display. In installed configuration, these lights would provide light for non-emergency use. Their regular use provides a check that the 12 volt DC system is in good operating order.

The second set of lights has very low wattage bulbs for emergency use. In an all white painted shelter a surprisingly small amount of light is needed — even for reading. One's eyes adapt to a low light condition easily. These low wattage lights can operate for several weeks on a single battery charge.

During the post-attack or recovery period it can be of substantial importance to have 12 volt DC power available for lights, radios, instruments, and even occasional use in starting an engine. For this reason the electrical system is equipped with a plug inlet for recharging the batteries from a solar panel. An appropriate solar panel is provided in the mobile display shelter along with the plug and cord for attachment to the battery system.



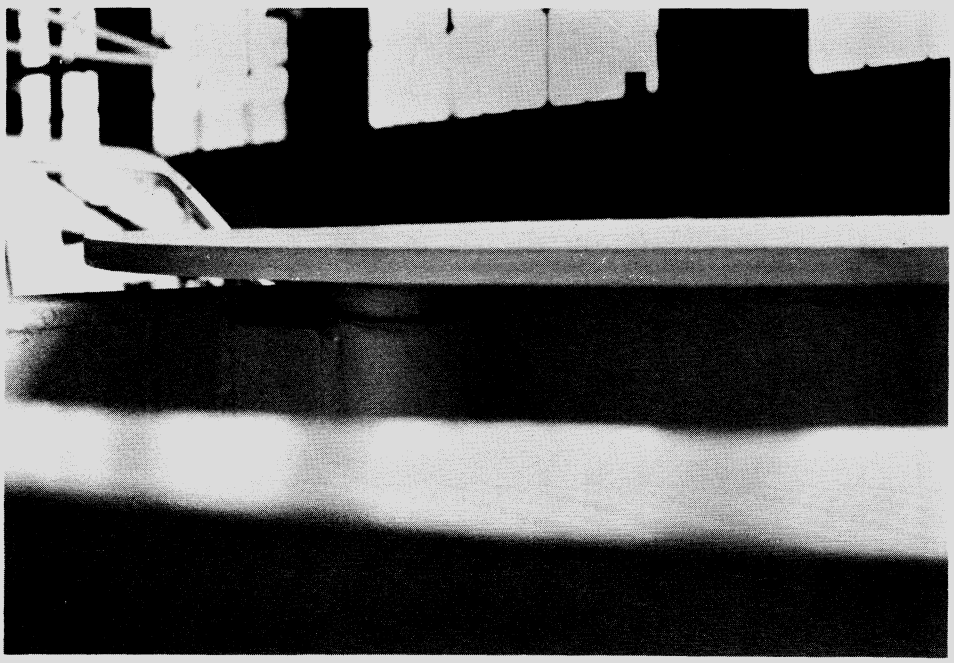
Mathew and I explain the blast door to Mark Bradshaw, a local television anchorman. Press response to the mobile shelters in Oregon has been enthusiastic and uniformly positive.

When there is no additional danger outside the shelter, the panel is to be taken to the surface and attached to the battery system by means of the cord which is then passed through one of the entryways. This is designed to keep the emergency electrical system operating for years without reconnection to an outside power source.

Only four hammocks are actually hung in the shelter while it is on display. These are all of one large size which we have determined to be suitable for everyone from large adults to small children. When in use these hammocks are each provided with a sleeping bag.

This display shelter is of a size that easily accommodates 30 people sleeping at the same time. A photograph of this sleeping arrangement is shown in a previous newsletter and also in our recent article in the December issue of the Journal of Civil Defense.

A blast door display is mounted on a four foot square platform on the trailer in front of the shelter. It consists of a two foot section of 36 inch entryway tube with a four inch flange. This is closed by a 44 inch diameter 3/4 inch steel plate blast door. The door is hinged with the canted mechanism which we developed here at the Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine.



Blast Door Hinge.

As the door is rotated, the hinge raises the door about two inches. This several-hundred-pound blast door can be fully opened by a child with one hand. It has no direct attachment to the

shelter, so it can be jacked straight up and off in case of external debris or damage. The door is held closed during the negative pressure blast wave from a nuclear explosion by chains and load binders which are shown on the mobile display.

This shelter is essentially the same as those illustrated in our shelter plans. In some locations the steel plate blast door may be substituted by the Oak Ridge National Laboratory membrane door. That door should be available on some future display shelters.

This display will be delivered to FEMA before their Emmitsburg conference on 23 January 1989. This conference is the followup to the first conference one year ago at which the mobile shelter display was first proposed. Thereafter, if you are in the Washington, D.C. area, you may wish to visit Emmitsburg, see the shelter, and perhaps arrange with FEMA to use it in your own grass roots civil defense work.

This mobile display shelter and its habitability equipment were assembled and delivered to Washington, D.C. from Oregon at a cost of about $20,000. This is a cost well within the reach of local and state civil defense organizations and also private civil defense groups.

The shelter and blast door unit are bolted to the trailer. They could be unbolted and buried as is. The shelter body was previously buried under a Medford, Oregon truck stop, where it contained diesel fuel.

If buried as a shelter, this unit with its supplies would cost about $15,000 installed or about $500 per each of the 30 occupants. The LUWA unit provides air for 60 people and the other equipment and entryways would accommodate many more. For this reason, the per-occupant cost would be much lower than $500 per person in a larger shelter.

NEW PRINTING OF NUCLEAR WAR SURVIVAL SKILLS

We have now reprinted the updated 1987 edition of Nuclear War Survival Skills. This is the second printing of this edition.

Cresson Kearny has made a substantial number of changes in the text which are incorporated in this second printing. While these changes constitute valuable clarifications and updates, the basic survival information in the book remains essentially unchanged.

If you have a copy of the first printing, you should not feel that your copy is out of date. You might wish, however, to pass along your first printing to someone else whose family should have this essential information.

In response to increased printing and postage costs, the single copy price of the second printing is one dollar higher than for the first printing. Multiple copy prices are also increased. The new prices are:

1 copy —	$10.50 each
2 copies —	$ 9.00 each
10 copies —	$ 8.00 each
100 copies —	$ 6.00 each

Substantially larger orders receive an additional discount.

We still have about 2,500 copies of the first printing. These will be sold at the first printing prices of $9.50, $8.00, $7.00, and $5.00 for one, two, five, and 15 copies respectively until they are gone.

These prices are all postage paid within the United States. Many Fighting Chance supporters send an additional 10% payment for postage. We very much appreciate this, but it is not mandatory. For orders outside of the United States postage costs are much higher, so we require that the recipient pay the postage.

A MORAL IMPERATIVE

In the midst of our many individual activities to reach our goal of a homeland defense for America, we sometimes forget the fundamental principles upon which our efforts are based.

We advertise Soviet civil defenses and call for the installation in America of facilities of equal or better quality. We worry about the military imbalance with the Soviets and see civil defense as a part of the strategic equation. We focus, perhaps, on one particular threat — intercontinental missiles or terrorists or accidents — and forget that there are many others. "If the threat which especially interests us could just be neutralized, then maybe we would not need homeland defenses."

We must never forget that comprehensive civil defense is a mandatory moral and ethical requirement of our Christian civilization.

We have the technological ability, scientific knowledge, and economic strength to install homeland defenses which will protect our families and most other Americans from the nuclear, biological, and chemical threats which are posed to them by accidents, terrorists, and war. We are morally required to install those defenses regardless of all other considerations.

We must install those defenses regardless of Soviet actions or perceived intentions. In fact, as a matter of morality, we should be supportive of the Swiss, Scandinavian, Soviet and Chinese systems of civil defense. Human life is precious.

The protection of human lives by means of civil defense from technological risks is both a humanitarian and a national defense objective which is morally required of any civilized people.

In all of our efforts to enhance American civil defense by any means at our disposal, we must not lose sight of this underlying moral principle. We also must never compromise or even pretend to compromise this principle regardless of apparent short-term opportunities.

PUBLIC OPINION

Repeatedly, over the last three decades, polls have shown that Americans want the protection of a good civil defense system. They correctly believe that it is the responsibility of the federal government to provide this system under the common defense stipulation of our Constitution.

American support for civil defense has been correctly reflected in the efforts by Presidents Truman, Kennedy, and Reagan to initiate a good nationwide system. Unfortunately this has always been a passive support. It has not been competently galvanized into an active political issue. That is the job of Fighting Chance, the American Homeland Defense Alliance, the American Civil Defense Association, the Doctors for Disaster Preparedness and other similar efforts.

It is important for grass roots activists to know that they are working with the general inclination of American opinion rather than against it. In our efforts, we have been able to make activists out of only a small percentage of the people in each community. In each instance, however, we have found that the overwhelming majority of the people, press, and other groups in the community are passively favorable to our work.

Appeasement and surrender are just not a normal aspect of American mentality. People want to know how to maximize their chances of survival. They are not interested, on the whole, in doomsayers and the merchants of surrender.

At the most recent Capstone course at the National Emergency Training Center at FEMA's Emergency Management Institute in Emmitsburg, Maryland, I gave two presentations — one on community involvement and one in a semi-debate format opposite the president of the Washington, D.C. chapter of the "Physicians for Social Responsibility." The real attraction for me, however, is to hear the other speakers.

The talk by Dr. Jiri Nehnevajsa of the University of Pittsburgh summarized current public opinion based on recent polls. There have been about 120 such polls since 1950. Dr. Nehnevajsa has conducted 8 of them since 1963. The most recent polls are qualitatively identical to those of recent decades. Some results from the 1987 poll (with plus or minus two and one half percent accuracy at the 99% confidence level) are:

86% believe that the United States will need civil defense for war while 6% believe the United States will never have such a need.

76% believe that civil defense would save many lives in case of war.

74% believe that Americans would have only a few hours of warning in case of war with 58% believing that the warning would be 30 minutes or less.

71% would share their basements or shelter facilities with others and 91% would help evacuees with 82% willing to quarter strangers in their homes.

84% do not think that civil defense preparedness raises the chance of attack, while 9% think that it does.

91% do not consider strategic power a sufficient deterrent to attack, while 5% do.

72% do not agree that strategic defense in the form of an ABM system makes civil defense less necessary, while 20% do think so.

75% do not think civil defense harms so-called arms control efforts, while 15% think it does.

18% would rather yield to Soviet blackmail rather than go to war, while over 70% would rather fight than yield. 77% support retaliation in case of attack.

This aspect of human nature is the reason that appeasement always leads to war. Sooner

or later the will to resist which is intrinsic in human nature expresses itself through the political leadership. The appeasers, weakened by their appeasement draw back — the aggressors overreach — and the result is war.)

78% are willing to be trained in civil defense and 76% are willing to volunteer for civil defense.

Only 40% had ever heard of "nuclear winter" and only 9% had a reasonably accurate impression of what nuclear winter is or claims to be.

Civil defense is a powerful grass roots political movement just waiting to happen. Let us all redouble our efforts to make it happen before it is too late for our country, our families, and our civilization.

A PROPOSAL FOR 1989

This text will be published in the February issue of the Journal of Civil Defense *and forms the basis of a proposal which we are submitting to the President and Vice-President Elect and the appropriate members of their cabinet.*

A REAL UNITED STATES CIVIL DEFENSE PROGRAM MUST BEGIN NOW

Now at the beginning of 1989 and the beginning of a new Republican Administration in Washington, civil defense for Americans has a new opportunity. Civil defense funding has begun to increase, active public awareness has begun to express itself in Congress, and the new administration has made a promise in its 1988 Republican Platform which can only be fulfilled by substantive action on civil defense.

This new opportunity is not the first such opportunity. Since the days of the Truman Administration, civil defense has, from time to time, been reborn. In each instance, however, the opportunity was squandered and Americans were left largely defenseless against the nuclear, chemical, and biological threats posed by terrorists, accidents, and war.

This new effort in 1989 will succeed only if certain facts are kept in mind and if a simple, effective, and immediate beginning to *deploy* civil defense is made by the new Administration.

Some facts of relevance are:

1. Civil defense is a technologically mature subject. With billions of dollars of civil defense research completed and on file in our emergency technology libraries and with actual deployment of that technology for hundreds of millions of people in Europe and Asia already completed, there is absolutely no need to delay deployment while "studies" are carried out.

2. Civil defense is a fundamental moral imperative of civilization as well as an important part of providing for the "common defense" as specified by the United States Constitution. It threatens no one and is entirely independent of civil defense deployment in other countries whether they are governed by our friends or our enemies.

3. Civil defense is the provision to the people of certain defensive hardware and knowledge. Civil defense is shelters, radiation meters, field-tested instructions, easily accessible food reserves, and other physical preparations. Public relations brochures, bureaucratic "planning," and other "makework" paper activities will save few lives in a real civil defense emergency.

4. A minimally sufficient program for the United States will require eventual expenditure of about $75 billion in 1989 dollars. Proposals to provide civil defense for a small fraction of this cost are self-defeating, because they do not deliver sufficient protection.

5. We cannot build a civil defense system unless we actually make a beginning. That beginning must be consistent with the eventual construction of complete civil defenses. It must include actual civil defense shelters and equipment, distributed food reserves, distributed civil defense knowledge, and a stopgap temporary program to save some lives until the proper system is completed.

With these and related facts in mind, therefore, I propose that during the year 1989 the United States federal government should make the following expenditures.

1. $75 million for the construction of 2000 fully equipped biological, chemical, and blast protective shelters with a capacity of 150 persons each as described in the December *Journal of Civil Defense* on pages 18 through 22. These should be installed throughout the United States in locations which include school yards, emergency medical depots near hospitals, FEMA emergency operating centers, city and suburban streets and parks, military bases and other representative sites.

With this done, at the end of 1989 one American in one thousand will have received protection, and experience will have been gained on a practical scale which will permit expansion of the program in 1990.

2. $25 million for the distribution of specifically practical, field-tested and attack related self-help civil defense information to the American people. The necessary information in complete, publishable form already exists and includes, in particular, the Oak Ridge National Laboratory Report, *Nuclear War Survival Skills.*

With this done, at the end of 1989 one American in 40 will have practical information which can be shared with others to save lives while the national shelter system is built and to educate Americans as part of the ongoing civil defense program.

3. $150 million to continue the current FEMA program at its present level. That program should be directed, however, to complete its system of emergency evacuation plans before the end of 1989. Emergency evacuation should be in place permanently to deal with certain specialized threats with long warning times and temporarily to save lives until a proper shelter system is completed.

4. $10 million to establish within the Department of Agriculture new rules for the storage of the national food reserves, so that these reserves are placed within walking distance of those Americans who do not live in food producing regions. These rules should be in place and implemented by the end of 1989.

This increase in civil defense expenditures in 1989 of only $110 million is a small, easily affordable action by which the new Administration can signal its commitment to fulfill the promise in the 1988 Republican Platform; can begin a substantive civil defense program; can revitalize the morale of the civil defense community; and can signal that neither the Administration nor its Department of Defense plans to stand between American families, children, soldiers, and civilians and their moral right to common personal homeland defenses.

Arthur B. Robinson
Cave Junction
December 26, 1988

FIGHTING CHANCE

John 8: 31-32 *Proverbs 22: 3*

Newsletter Vol. II, No. 8 February 1989

THE LESSON OF AFGHANISTAN

In Afghanistan over one million women, children, and old men have been genocidally butchered by the Soviet Union. In the case of the children, the Soviets devised special bombs inside toys which were designed to maim the children rather than kill. A child with his or her hands blown off is more of a burden to the parents and therefore more desirable to the Soviet butchers. About half of the Afghan people have fled the country. Most of these have gone to Pakistan. The leader of Pakistan helped them. In return for this help, he was murdered by the Soviets.

The Soviets followed a scorched earth policy in their conquest of Afghanistan. They claim now to be leaving. They are not. At the first sign that their puppet regime of Communists might be thrown out by the Afghans, the Soviets halted their withdrawal and renewed their attack with even more formidable weapons. We now have the American press portraying the Soviets as peaceloving, because they say they want to leave Afghanistan. Each attack by the Afghan resistance is portrayed as an unjustified act. The continuing Soviet genocide receives no coverage.

Why is the press engaged in this obviously biased reporting? It is so engaged, because the same people who are the butchers of Afghanistan are the heroes of Glasnost and Peristrioka. Wishful thinking that the government which has murdered tens of millions of its own citizens has now become peace-loving and humane is not consistent with contemplation of the real facts.

Is the real Secretary Gorbachev the smiling hero of the new world wide movement for peace through Western disarmament and happiness through giving Western technology to the needy Soviet Union — or is the real Secretary Gorbachev the man photographed with his lovely wife on the deck of a Typhoon Class nuclear missile submarine with over 200 nuclear warheads aimed at American families?

Ask the people of Afghanistan. They know the answer.

Fighting Chance© Edited by Arthur B. Robinson, Ph.D. P.O. Box 1279 Cave Junction, Oregon 97523
Copyright©1989 Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine
Subscription Price $60.00 for 12 issues

SOVIET CIVIL DEFENSE VIDEO TAPES

A joint "Physicians for Social Responsibility" and "Soviet Physicians" roadshow has been touring the United States. They claim that there is no civil defense in the Soviet Union.

Now we know that socialism is inefficient, but even the Soviets can hardly spend $200 billion on civil defense with an ongoing expenditure of $6 billion per year with 150,000 full time personnel and not get at least something for it.

This sort of Soviet propaganda activity, however, can actually help the cause of American civil defense. Americans do not like to be lied to. Let the Soviet agents tell their tales and then give Americans the truth. Some very highly motivated civil defense advocates have been produced in this way.

Although occasional allusions and articles appear about Soviet civil defense and experts like Leon Goure have collected evidence and written extensive federal government reports about Soviet civil defense for decades, there is a need for in depth material on this subject for the American public. This material needs to be easily communicated and yet so extensive that no one can doubt its authenticity and generality.

For this purpose, we decided to make an extensive video record of Soviet civil defense. The result is a four tape, eight hour VCR presentation. Since it includes extensive Soviet training materials, this series is excellent for teaching civil defense facts as well as communicating its political message.

About half of the series consists of seventeen filmstrips which are actually used in the Soviet Union for training civilians about civil defense. Fifteen of them were prepared by the Soviet Ministry of Civil Defense for adults. Two were prepared by the Soviet Ministry of Education for use in Soviet 5th grade classes. Together they are comprised of about 800 colored pictures with Russian captions. We have put the English translations into the VCR soundtrack with the corresponding pictures.

These are not propaganda filmstrips. Only one filmstrip rails against the American imperialist enemy. The filmstrips' only weakness as training aids for Americans is that they assume that the audience has access to excellent civil defense facilities and equipment. The Soviet audience does, but the new American audience does not. The filmstrips are certainly superior to anything which is currently being distributed by the United States government except for the book, *Nuclear War Survival Skills*.

You may want to show the 5th grade material to your local and state school officials. They could put it in their Nuclear Age Curriculum — just after the part which teaches that nuclear war is unsurvivable, so no one should bother preparing civil defenses for the United States.

These Soviet visual materials are tied together and augmented by portions of seven hours of video taped interviews with Dr. Leon Goure, an expert American Sovietologist who has made a special study of Soviet civil defense for over thirty years.

When I first visited Dr. Goure in his office near Washington D.C., I was astonished by the great depth of material he had accumulated. The office is literally lined with bookshelves from floor to ceiling filled with original Soviet civil defense materials, school text books, technical manuals, training aids and posters, books for the general public, books for civil defense professionals, and even a Soviet trade journal reporting regular monthly Soviet civil defense training exercises with all issues through June 1988. (We last visited there in October 1988.)

These interviews with Dr. Goure consist in large part of sessions in which he pages through Soviet materials translating the tests and showing the articles, books, and illustrations as he goes. At one point, to illustrate depth, he goes through every page of 30 issues (1986,1987,and half of 1988) of a Soviet journal which reports regular civil defense activities. The remainder of the interview is summary in which, drawing upon these materials and others, he describes the Soviet civil defense system.

It is a remarkable system. They have about 150,000 full time professionals who work with about 20,000,000 "volunteers" to keep the Soviet Union in a state of constant readiness. The evacuation system which they built as a temporary protection for the years before their nationwide blast shelter system was completed is still in place and exercised regularly. It is for use in specialized emergencies in which a long warning time happens to be available.

With a blast shelter system comparable to the Swiss and with special high level protection facilities for "key workers" and the Soviet "nomenklatura" (political elite) already constructed, most of their annual $6 billion budget (40 times the current American budget) goes for maintenance and training. The training is extensive.

Regular schoolroom civil defense training begins in the 2nd grade. This is augmented by training at summer camps which are obligatory for all Soviet school children for three weeks each summer.

After graduation, each citizen receives 20 hours per year of regular training until retirement. (Then it decrease to 10 or 15 hours per year.) If the citizen is one of the 20,000,000 volunteers, an additional 60 hours per year is required. Protection of industrial facilities is heavily emphasized, since the Soviets view civil defense as an essential part of their war fighting and war winning capability. Machine tool operators, for example, must operate their tools with and without their gas masks and practice drills in which one shift keeps the plant running in alternation with another shift which is quartered in a safer place.

Since it is an essential part of the Soviet military establishment, civil defense has equal status with the army, air force, navy, and strategic rocket forces as a regular branch of the Soviet armed services. Related to this was the second surprise in the definitive collection of evidence which Dr. Goure has assembled. The depth of militarism in Soviet society is astonishing.

We tend to think of the military as a special function — larger or smaller in accordance with national priorities. In the Soviet Union, militarism is a way of life. After 10 years of grade school, military service is mandatory. The Soviet high school graduate does not, however, go to boot camp. He goes directly to an active duty unit. Boot camp is unnecessary, because each child, male and female, receives the essentials of boot camp training over a ten year period at the obligatory summer camps.

By the sixth grade the wooden rifles are replaced with real ones and students have contests in assembling and disassembling assault rifles for speed. Obstacle courses including old tanks, barbed wire, and simulated smoke and explosions are regular playground materials with special facilities for this purpose ubiquitously present throughout the country.

Handgrenade throwing is practically a national sport. For academic achievement, a top student may be honored by being designated to carry a rifle (with bayonet) at a war memorial.

Running, skiing, swimming — all of these sports are emphasized — while carrying rifles and other military gear.

Occupations which involve travel to the West receive special training as "Spetznaz" forces. Their job is assassination and disruption behind Western borders in support of Soviet attack. Traveling occupations such as truck driving are matched with these forces, so that the force members can visit and familiarize themselves with their targets.

One elite team of Spetznaz commandos is especially well known. They have two designations. First they are called by their military unit name. Their other designation is "Soviet Olympic Team."

The first Soviet filmstrip in our VCR series is entitled, "The Shelter — A Reliable Means of Protection." Maybe we should mass produce that one and present it to the touring KGB clowns who claim that nuclear war is unsurvivable, so Americans should not prepare. At the rate that the new INF treaty and its concomitant economic accords are letting Soviet agents into the United States, it will soon really require mass production to give each of them one of anything.

We have endeavored to make this VCR series both concise and yet comprehensive. Editing is still in progress. If we are unable to condense the remaining materials without cutting too much, it may be a five tape series rather than four. Either way, the initial price of the set will be $95. Individual tapes will be $29.50, although each will not necessarily stand alone as a complete story. Initial orders for these tape sets will be filled during March.

DISHONESTY IN THE OREGON GOVERNOR'S OFFICE

Most of the meager civil defense funds of the Federal Emergency Management Agency are distributed to state governments. FEMA then works with the states in developing a civil defense program.

Although the FEMA program is very small and inadequate, it is important that it do what it can to prepare attack-related civil defense which is its legally required and Congressionally directed purpose.

Recently the governors of Washington and Oregon have been refusing to participate in attack preparedness while still expecting to receive FEMA funds which Congress appropriated for this purpose. Oregon, for example, receives $1.2 million in attack preparedness funds from FEMA.

The Governor of Washington State refused to sign the 1989 agreement with FEMA, so FEMA canceled the payment of the funds designated for Washington State. In effect the Washington Governor has refused to participate in a program mandated by the President and Congress which is intended to help provide for the common defense of the United States.

This action by that Governor and his retainers to foist their personal appeasement and surrender philosophy upon the people of Washington State by leaving those people as unprepared as possible for nuclear attack is disgraceful. Hopefully those people will remember this episode at the time of the next election.

In Oregon, however, this dispute has now descended to the level of outright dishonesty and fraud by the Governor, Neil Goldschmidt. During the previous negotiation with FEMA, Goldschmidt issued false press releases in order to mislead the public concerning his actions.

For example, at one point his office issued a press release stating that FEMA had capitulated and agreed to the Governor's demands. In fact, FEMA had not made any such agreement. Moreover, the Governor was refusing to answer or return telephone calls from General Becton, the Director of FEMA.

During the negotiations for 1989 and after Goldschmidt saw that FEMA had canceled funding in Washington State, Goldschmidt signed the agreement with FEMA in which he agreed to do attack preparedness in return for the $1.2 million.

Then, however, Goldschmidt immediately wrote a letter to every Oregon State Legislator in which he stated that he signed the FEMA contract just to get the FEMA money, but that he was directing the Oregon Emergency Management Division not to perform any specifically attack-related tasks.

He asked the legislators to appropriate money during their next session to replace the FEMA funds. In the meantime and in order to keep the money flowing, he was lying to FEMA and intentionally violating the 1989 contract.

Governor Goldschmidt should be impeached for his refusal to uphold the United States Constitution in the first place. For deliberate dishonesty in signing the 1989 contract, he should be personally prosecuted for fraud.

WORLD CLASS SURVIVALISM

There are many sorts of people who are generally called "survivalists." The most prevalent sort stresses family self-sufficiency even in severe crisis. They prepare through knowledge, equipment, and supplies to provide for the needs of their family even if the specialized society around them is no longer present.

Some even provide for their families in case of nuclear war. Many of the supporters of Fighting Chance are "survivalists" of this sort — particularly those who actually take action to provide shelters for their families and neighborhoods. They accept the Biblical admonition that it is their Christian duty to provide for their families in any way that they can for any foreseeable requirements or dangers.

There is one sort of survivalist, however, who takes a more economical approach. This sort stores primarily weapons and ammunition. He plans, in the event of serious emergency, to use those weapons to forceably take whatever he needs from those around him.

Fortunately there are very few of these people in America. Those who do exist will not be tolerated in a real emergency. Their survival will be short indeed.

On a world-wide basis, however, this ruthless attitude seems to be working successfully.

The Soviet Union has a markedly inferior, socialist economy. Their social and economic structure discourages the manufacture of most products which people desire and even many things which are necessary to national survival such as food. As a country, however, they have adopted the strategy of the "guns only" survivalist.

For two generations they have put most of their resources into guns. Even with a socialist economy, it has been possible for them to build the most massive offensive and defensive military force the world has ever known by depriving their people of everything except militarism.

Their plan is simple. If they have the guns, then the other people in the world will eventually have to give them all of the other things which they have failed to produce.

Their strategy is working.

The real story behind the ever increasing number of peace conferences and summit meetings is the economic appeasement which accompanies the military appeasement. Politicians are pretending that Americans are getting a fair trade in these military deals with the Soviets. They are not; but a great deal of effort is being expended upon maintaining the pretense.

The economic appeasement, however, gets little coverage. There is no way to put a good face on it. The Soviets do not have much to trade with the exception of weapons and some natural resources.

Our politicians are giving the Soviets the money they need in order to buy food and technology from the West. Each peace conference is accompanied by a large business conference in which American businessmen arrange deals for Western goods with the Soviets. These deals are good for the Soviet "survivalists." They are also good for the businessmen who arrange to get a piece of the money as it goes past. They are not good for the American people who provide the money through tax-payer guaranteed loans and who are gradually losing their freedom in the process.

Economic appeasement, like military appeasement, is motivated by fear. In this case fear of Soviet military power. The products of this appeasement are arranged by greed — the greed of the deal makers who gain wealth, political power, or prestige in the process.

Greed and fear — not the best of human motivations, but certainly powerful ones. Sustained by the guns of the Soviet "survivalists" these motivations are gradually bargaining away American freedom.

This process can only be stopped by actually deployed American homeland defenses — civil defense and strategic defense. That is the only way to remove the fear.

It is also the only practical action based upon historical example. History shows that appeasement always leads to war. Sooner or later the appeasing parties draw back or the appeased parties overreach. Unfortunately if the appeasement has gone too far — as it did in ancient Carthage and very nearly did in World War II — the appeasers are destroyed by war.

Dr. Robert Jastrow in all probability is right when he warns that, if America does not deploy homeland defenses now, *"America will not be here in the twenty-first century."*

A BASIC MEDICAL KIT FOR A 10-20 PERSON SHELTER

compiled by Jane M. Orient, MD, with assistance from many others

Patients often ask what medical supplies they should store. This is a very good question; after a nuclear war it might be easier to find some person with medical knowledge than to locate drugs and supplies. The question is very difficult to answer. Every physician would make a different list.

No physician today would like to be without certain drugs, especially antibiotics. Unfortunately, all drugs are perishable. After the expiration date, they begin to lose their potency, and some (especially tetracycline) may contain toxic byproducts. This means that supplies should be rotated, increasing the cost of this type of "insurance." However, most of us, in a desperate emergency, would use outdated drugs in preference to none at all.

In putting together your own kit, you will need to take your own family's situation into consideration. And you will need the cooperation of your physician for obtaining prescription drugs. Finally, you will need to consider how much you can afford to spend. Do not buy drugs until the basics (food, water, ventilation, shelter, etc.) are provided. Remember that the human race survived for many centuries without modern medicine -- but could not survive more than a few days without water.

In constructing this list, various assumptions are made about the situation. One is that major surgery will not be practical under shelter conditions. This requires highly trained personnel and at least $1000 worth of instruments. A person with appendicitis would have a better chance with antibiotics and rest, taking nothing by mouth except medications and clear liquids, than with surgery by amateurs. (In the event of a nationwide disaster such as a nuclear war, our lack of protected hospitals like those that exist in Switzerland would cost lives that might be saved.)

Many items could be added to the list. For example, persons who know what to do with them might want to store materials for splinting or casting fractures (which could be splinted by expedient means in the absence of such materials). Intravenous solutions (and the means of administering them) might also be stored. Because of expense, space requirements, and the need for some expertise in their use, they are not listed here.

Wholesale prices, when available, are given in brackets.

DISINFECTANTS

Betadine scrub (1 pt) [$2.70]. Use for cleansing intact skin -- *the detergent is very toxic to tissues.*

Betadine solution (1 pt) [$2.70]. The *solution* may be used to cleanse wounds, preferably in a 1:100 dilution (about 3 drops per ounce of water). With dilution, the tissue toxicity is less, and the concentration of free iodine (the antimicrobial agent) is actually greater. Betadine is *not* suitable for water purification. (For that purpose, one can use *tincture* of iodine, which is 2% iodine and 2% sodium iodide in alcohol, at a concentration of 3-5 drops per quart of clear water or 10 drops per quart of cloudy water.)

Chlorine bleach (e.g. Clorox) (a 5.25% solution of sodium hypochlorite)

Dry pool chlorine ("burn out" or "shock treatment") is 65% calcium hypochlorite. A solution of about the same concentration of hypochlorite as commercial bleach can be made by dissolving about 24.5 gm (about 10 tablespoons) of the powder in 1 gallon of water. CAUTION: The dry material gives off chlorine gas in small quantities, enough to cause symptoms in some persons. Keep container tightly sealed, and prepare solutions in a well-ventilated area.

Use of hypochlorite for water purification:

volume	clear	cloudy
1 qt	2 drops	4 drops
1 gal	8 drops	16 drops
5 gal	1/2 tsp	1 tsp

Allow 30 minutes for the chlorine to kill all the microorganisms (see *Nuclear War Survival Skills*).

For cleaning instruments and surfaces, a dilution of 1:10 is recommended. Such solutions are relatively unstable and should be freshly prepared. Scrub off the blood and body fluids (organic materials react with the chlorine and destroy it), then allow the instrument to soak in the disinfectant. *Note that tuberculosis organisms are uniquely resistant to chlorine.*

Do *not* use hypochlorite for irrigating wounds (as was done during World War I), because it dissolves blood clots.

ANTISEPTICS

Acetic acid, 5% (household vinegar, 1 gal). This can reduce the microbial count (especially Pseudomonas) in infected wounds. Half strength vinegar can be used to irrigate the ear in external otitis. Use 3 Tbsp per quart of water as a douche for vaginal infections.

Hydrogen peroxide, 3% solution (1 pt). Some use peroxide to cleanse wounds. It is helpful as a mouthwash for oral ulcers or Vincent's angina.

DRESSINGS

Bandaids (also useful in construction of a Kearny fallout meter (2 boxes)
Sanitary napkins (1 box) to use as pressure dressings
Gauze pads (4 by 4 inches, 4 packs of 200 each) [$35.00]
Conforming gauze roller bandage (4") (12) [$4.70]
Tape (1 inch, 12 rolls) [$12.35]
Ace (elastic) bandages (4 inch) (2)
Safety pins (box of assorted)
Bedsheet for making triangular bandages, strips as required
Sewing shears

SURGICAL INSTRUMENTS (FOR MINOR WOUND REPAIRS)

Iris scissors (1 curved, 1 straight) [$3.75, $3.45]
Mayo type scissors (one sharp, one rounded blade) [$13.45]
Needleholder [$4.95]
Hemostat (Kelly clamp) (2) [$5.80]
Splinter forceps
Tissue forceps with teeth [$2.10]
Scalpel handle (#3) [$6.95]
Scalpel blades: (10 each, #10, 11) [$4.70]
Suture needles, assorted [1 dozen 0000 nylon, $13.15]
Reusable needles obtained from veterinary supplier
Suture material (catgut from veterinary supplier; cotton and nylon thread)

DIAGNOSTIC EQUIPMENT

Thermometers
Sphygmomanometer [$21.75]
Stethoscope (nurse's) [$4.50]
Flashlight and extra batteries

OTHER CLINICAL SUPPLIES AND EQUIPMENT

Latex gloves (box of 100) [$14.95]
Surgical masks (box of 50) [$13.15]. A mask helps protect against airborne infections and would be of some benefit in preventing inhalation of small particles if one needed to go out of doors in fallout conditions.
Syringes (1 box of disposable 3-5 cc syringes and/or several of reusable glass; several 1 cc syringes for administering adrenalin) [$11.95/100]
Assorted needles (21, 25 gauge) [$7.50 per box of 100]
KY jelly (2 tubes) [$1.90]
Cotton-tipped applicators
Baby ear syringe (a rubber bulb useful for suctioning mouth of newborn or for irrigating ears)
Umbilical clamps (strips of clean cloth can substitute)
Plastic oral airways of assorted sizes [$4.95]. This simple device can keep unconscious patient from "swallowing his tongue".
Foley catheter set [kit that includes catheter and drainage bag, $7.50]
Enema bag
Notebook, pencils, pens
Soap
Measuring spoons
Dropper bottles
Plastic bags

OVER THE COUNTER MEDICATIONS

Acetaminophen (Tylenol) 500-mg "extra strength" (1000 tablets) [$13.90]
Acetaminophen liquid for children (1 bottle)
Antacid (1000 aluminum-magnesium hydroxide tablets) [$5.75]
Antihistamines
Chlorpheniramine 4 mg and/or
Diphenhydramine (Benadryl) 25 mg (1000 tablets) [$15.65]. Benadryl is also useful for hives, and of some value for nausea.
Aspirin 300 mg or 10 gr (1000 tablets) [$9.50]
Kaopectate (Some physicians are skeptical of the value of this time-honored preparation, and recommend Pepto-Bismol instead.)
Laxatives (200 senoxon tablets and 1000 milk of magnesia tablets) [$4.40, $6.15]. In small amounts, milk of magnesia can also help to replace magnesium lost in chronic diarrhea.
Petrolatum (vaseline, 1 lb) [$1.80]. This lubricant and emollient is especially good for diaper rash or for making nonadherent dressings.
Pseudoephedrine 30 mg (1000 tablets) [$7.95]. Give one or two tid-qid as a

decongestant.

Tolnaftate powder (Tinactin, 45 gm) [$2.10]. Apply bid-tid for fungal skin infections.

Zinc oxide (1 lb) [$3.75]. This mild astringent and antiseptic is used in diaper rash and various skin diseases, or as a sunscreen.

From the Grocery Store:

Baking soda is most important for oral fluid replacement -- see below. It has been used as an antacid, though it is certainly not ideal. Persons who need to restrict sodium intake should not take soda for an upset stomach.

Coca-Coca syrup [$6.50/gallon]. One consultant suggested this as being surprisingly effective for nausea and vomiting.

POTASSIUM IODIDE

To block thyroid gland to prevent uptake of radioactive iodine contaminating food and water, take 4 drops of a saturated solution daily. (Fill a brown dropper bottle about 60% full with crystals, then add water until bottle is 90% full. Shake. Check to be sure that some crystals remain out of solution. See *Nuclear War Survival Skills* p. 114.)

PRESCRIPTION DRUGS

The following is not intended as a self-treatment guide, but as a guide to choosing drugs for storage. Always seek medical advice before using these potent drugs, all of which have potentially serious side effects, including death. Antibiotics should not be used when they are ineffective and unnecessary (as in viral infections) because of side effects and the risk of selecting out resistant bacteria.

For guidance in determining quantities, the usual duration of treatment for an episode of illness is about 10 days. Adult dosages are given unless otherwise indicated. Abbreviations: bid=twice a day; tid=three times daily; qid=four times daily.

Do not take outdated tetracycline, as kidney damage may result.

Always ask the patient whether he is allergic to the drug. If he has a history of hives (an itchy skin rash) or wheezing or swelling in the mouth or throat, do not give the medication, as a fatal reaction may occur.

Antibiotics

Penicillin V 500 mg (1000 tablets) [$48.50]. Give 500 mg qid for Streptococcal, pneumococcal infections, anaerobic infections "above the diaphragm" such as abscessed teeth. Although its spectrum is limited, this drug is relatively cheap and causes fewer side effects such as diarrhea and vaginitis.

Amoxicillin 250 mg (500 capsules) [$40.75]. Give 250 to 500 mg tid for urinary, middle ear, and lower respiratory infection. This is a broader spectrum penicillin. Staphylococci are usually resistant.

Ampicillin or amoxicillin for oral suspension 250 mg/tsp (60 doses) [$15.40]. The suspension is for children who cannot swallow amoxicillin capsules. Give 1/2 to 1 tsp qid, depending on the size of the child.

Erythromycin ethylsuccinate 400 mg (500 tablets) [$69.35]. Give two tablets bid for pneumonia or Streptococcal sore throat. The drug is also of some benefit in Staphylococcal skin infections.

Tetracycline 250 mg (1000 capsules) [$17.70]. Give 250-500 mg qid for plague and various other insect-born infections; urinary infections; bronchitis; infected animal bites; some venereal diseases; Rocky Mountain spotted fever. Avoid this class of drug in pregnant women and young children, if possible.

A more expensive drug in this class is doxycycline 100 mg, which is given once daily (twice for severe infections). Doxycycline has fewer gastrointestinal side effects and is better absorbed than tetracycline with food in the stomach, but is more likely to sensitize the skin to sunlight. [Cost is $47 for 500 100-mg tablets; for the higher doses that is $0.18 per day vs. $0.14 per day for tetracycline.]

Oxytetracycline for intramuscular injection (250 cc, 200 mg/cc) [$24.50 from veterinary supplier]. The dose is about 500 mg bid for severe, life-threatening infections, or 100 mg tid for mild infections, in which case oral treatment is probably preferable. The injectable form may be necessary in patients too ill to take oral medications or for illnesses like plague or anthrax which may be fatal before oral medication is absorbed. Intramuscular injection causes pain; a local anesthetic may be given simultaneously.

Metronidazole (Flagyl) 250 mg (500 tablets) [$21.80]. The usual dose is 500 mg tid, higher for some infections (e.g. amebiasis). The drug is effective against certain protozoans including amoebae and Giardia, and for anaerobic bacteria such as those that normally inhabit the bowel and the female genital tract. It can be extremely useful in intraabdominal, pelvic, and wound infections caused by such bacteria.

Chloramphenicol. The dose is 500 gm qid for anaerobic infections; typhoid and other Salmonella infections; psittacosis; rickettsial infections; or

meningitis due to Hemophilus or Meningococcus. This drug is very well absorbed from the gastrointestinal tract and penetrates well into the cerebrospinal fluid (hence its value in meningitis). However, it causes fatal aplastic anemia in about 1 in 50,000 persons treated with it, and some drug companies have stopped manufacturing it.

Trimethoprim-sulfamethoxazole DS (Bactrim, Septra) (500 tablets) [$41.15]. Give one double strength (DS) tablet bid for urinary infections and some types of bacterial diarrhea, or as a back-up drug for sinusitis, bronchitis, ear infections (for resistant organisms or allergic patients).

Others: Some excellent broader-spectrum drugs, especially amoxicillin with clavulanic acid (Augmentin), cefuroxime (Ceftin), and ciprofloxacin are not included solely because of expense.

For allergic reactions and asthma

Adrenalin (epinephrine) for injection (30 cc vial) [$5.55]. Give 0.1 to 0.5 cc of a 1:1000 solution subcutaneously for acute anaphylaxis from a drug or other allergy such as bee sting, or for a severe asthma attack.

Prednisone 5 mg (1000 tablets) [$11.25]. The dosage is variable, usually starting with 40 to 60 mg, tapering as rapidly as possible. Prednisone is used for *severe* cases of asthma, poison ivy, sunburn, and allergic reactions, but is not a substitute for epinephrine because the response is not sufficiently rapid. Use with great caution because steroids depress the immune response, among other side effects; however, the drug can be life-saving.

Theophylline preparation (Theodrine 1000 tablets) [$10.95]. Give 100-300 mg tid or qid, for asthma. Combinations with ephedrine (such as Theodrine), while out of favor these days, may be much cheaper.

Alupent inhaler [$15.65]. In asthma or acute allergic reaction with wheezing, this has a more rapid action than theophylline.

For nausea and vomiting

Prochlorperazine (Compazine) 25 mg (100 tablets) [$10.75]. Often used for nausea and vomiting, this drug also may be of some value in acute psychosis. One consultant recommended promethazine (Phenergan) 50 mg instead [$9.00/1000]. Phenergan does not have the additional indication for therapy of psychotic disorders.

For psychologic distress

Phenobarbitol 60 mg (300 tablets) [$11.55]. 30-60 mg is useful as a sedative. The usual anticonvulsant dose is 90 mg daily. CAUTION: Barbiturate addiction is very dangerous; fatal withdrawal reactions have occurred.

Haldol (15 cc vial, 2 mg/cc) [$16.35]. Start with 1 mg intramuscularly for otherwise unmanageable acute psychotic reactions. *Monitor the blood pressure.*

For pain

Xylocaine 1 or 2% (two 50-cc vials) [$6.50]. For local anesthesia.

Acetaminophen with codeine 60 mg (1000 tablets equivalent to Tylenol #4) [$44.05]. Codeine is both cheaper and more effective for pain relief in combination with acetaminophen (or aspirin). It also relieves severe cough.

Proparicaine ophthalmic solution 0.5% (2cc) [$2.25]. 1 to 2 drops will anesthetize the cornea of a patient with a foreign body in his eye. *Use only once, to enable you to remove the foreign body. Continued use may allow severe damage to the eye to occur without the patient's awareness.*

Nalbuphine hydrochloride (Nubain) (two 10-cc vials, 20 mg/cc) [$29.90]. 10 mg intramuscularly, or more, relieves severe pain. This drug is considered to have less potential for abuse than morphine because it is also a narcotic antagonist (that is, it will cause acute withdrawal in an addict).

For heart and blood pressure

Hydrochlorthiazide 50 mg (1000 tablets) [$6.80]. One tablet daily helps to control high blood pressure or congestive heart failure.

Nitroglycerin 1/150 gr (200 tablets) [$6.30]. One under the tongue as needed relieves angina (heart pain).

Lanoxin (digoxin) 0.25 mg (100 tablets) [$9.10]. Use under physician's advice for certain cardiac conditions such as congestive heart failure or atrial fibrillation with rapid heart rate. The usual maintenance dose is one tablet per day or 1/2 tablet in the elderly.

Atropine 0.5 mg/cc (30 cc) [$1.35]. Because it speeds the heart rate, this drug is useful in some heart attack victims if they have a profound decrease in pulse. More importantly, it is an antidote to many poisons (such as organophosphate insecticides, some poisonous mushrooms, and chemical warfare agents such as tabun and sarin).

Miscellaneous

A year's supply of any prescription drug needed by a family member--rotate each year. This is especially important for drugs with a short shelf life, such as insulin. (Insulin lasts about six months at room temperature, but for only two to six weeks at 80°F.)

Immunizations, especially tetanus, should always be kept current. (Tetanus

toxoid should be given every ten years. For dirty wounds, a booster may be given if the last dose was more than five years prior to the injury.)

ORAL FLUID REPLACEMENT

Burns

Slightly rounded teaspoon of salt in one qt of water (the equivalent of half-normal, i.e. 0.45%, saline). Have victim drink 4 to 8 quarts in first 8 hours (sipping slowly), 4 to 8 qts in the next 16 hours, then as dictated by thirst.

Cholera or other severe diarrheal illness

To one qt of water add scant tsp Lite-Salt (a mixture of sodium and potassium chloride); 10 tsp sugar; 1/3 tsp sodium bicarbonate

BOOKS

Cain, Harvey, ed. *Emergency Treatment and Management*, 7th ed, WB Saunders, 1985 (indispensable).

Emergency War Surgery (First US revision of *The Emergency War Surgery NATO Handbook*), Desert Publications, Cornville, AZ 86325.

Kearny, Cresson. *Nuclear War Survival Skills* (indispensable).

Lindsey, Douglas. *Simple Surgical Emergencies*. Arco Publishing, New York, 1983 (simple wisdom from the ER front lines).

Physician's Desk Reference. This is a compendium of package inserts from various drugs. It is not the best book for learning about drugs, but doctors get a free copy every year, courtesy of pharmaceutical companies. Your doctor might be willing to give you an old one.

Sanford, Jay P. *Guide to Antimicrobial Therapy 1988*. Order from Jay P. Sanford, MD, PO Box 34456, West Bethesda, MD 20817-0456, $4 per copy.

Werner, David. *Where There Is No Doctor: A Village Health Care Handbook*. The Hesperian Foundation, PO Box 1692, Palo Alto, CA 94302. (the basics--including how to give an injection, how to treat some dislocations and fractures, the use of common drugs, and assisting at a normal delivery).

Wilkerson, James A. *Medicine for Mountaineering*. The Mountaineers, Seattle, Washington, 1985.

A *Merck Manual* and/or a copy of *Current Therapy* (the latter comes out every year so check the used bookstore).

A textbook of medicine, such as Harrison's *Principles of Internal Medicine* or Beeson-McDermott *Textbook of Medicine*, a textbook of obstetrics, such as Williams *Obstetrics*, and a pediatrics textbook are also helpful. (Again check the used bookstore.)

FIGHTING CHANCE

John 8: 31-32 *Proverbs 22: 3*

Newsletter Vol. II, No. 9 May 1989

EMERGENCY DISASTER HOSPITALS

When we wrote Sense of the Senate Resolution 314 (now SR 22), we also proposed the reestablishment of the Emergency Disaster Hospital program. In cooperation with several physicians from Doctors for Disaster Preparedness, we developed a plan which would restore this critically needed program.

Americans once had disaster hospitals in the form of 200 bed "MASH" units stored in various locations in the United States. These consisted of erectable facilities including an operating room and x-ray unit. Each hospital was equipped with its own self-contained medicines and other supplies.

Kept in readiness in dispersed and relatively safe locations, these units were transportable by road, rail, or air to any disaster region. Medical personnel could just open the container, assemble the unit, and "presto" they had their own 200 bed hospital.

Although the remnants of several of these hospitals are still stored by a few dedicated civil defense professionals, most of the units have been used up in various disasters. Many of them were shipped to other countries to help with natural disasters. As they were used up, they were not replaced.

Incredibly, the Physicians for Social Responsibility, PSR, (who are currently spending their money for touring roadshows of Soviet KGB propagandists and hired lobbyists to promote anti-American propaganda in various state school curriculums) has opposed the reestablishment of emergency disaster hospitals.

They claim that these hospitals are "civil defense in disguise." The hospitals are a warlike provocation which may make Americans more likely to start a nuclear war, because they have hospitals in which to treat the injured. In order to promote world peace, the PSR says, Americans must not have any of these provocative tools of war.

Fighting Chance© Edited by Arthur B. Robinson, Ph.D. P.O. Box 1279 Cave Junction, Oregon 97523
Copyright©1989 Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine
Subscription Price $60.00 for 12 issues

Of course, many of these hospitals were used up in the mitigation of natural disasters. Although PSR claims that they favor preparation for natural disasters, they prefer inadequate preparation in order to promote their primary goal of American disarmament and surrender. They hope to achieve this goal through maintenance of the fear engendered by mutual assured destruction.

In other words, they want you to be convinced that you and your family will certainly die in any conceivable war. The fear of this, they hope, will make you a supporter of unilateral disarmament.

Just the existence of an emergency hospital program implies that there might be survivors who could benefit from medical treatment. This implication mitigates your fear. PSR therefore opposes the program.

If the maintenance of fear for political purposes requires us also to be unprepared for earthquakes and floods, that is just a price PSR claims we should pay to promote world "peace." Let the untreated victims of natural disasters pay the price.

Suffice it to say that most Americans do not agree with this PSR position. Neither do the oaths that physicians are sworn to uphold - including the PSR medical members.

No action was taken in Washington on our original emergency hospital suggestion. This was primarily because we lacked resources to carry out the necessary follow-up work.

Now the Doctors for Disaster Preparedness, DDP, the American Civil Defense Association, TACDA, and Fighting Chance (under the auspices of our American Homeland Defense Alliance) have decided to revive this proposal and to try to get action.

The previous American program did not have provision for in-place protection of the hospital or staff. The hospitals were in mobile containers. We have made provision in our proposed new program for both mobile and sheltered, in-place units. The in-place units are especially important for nuclear emergencies. Our current joint proposal with DDP and TACDA reads as follows:

EMERGENCY HOSPITAL AND MEDICAL SUPPLY RESERVE
FOR THE PEOPLE OF THE UNITED STATES

I. An appropriation of $2 billion will be made in each of the three fiscal years 1990, 1991, and 1992 to the Department of Health and Human Services for the procurement of packaged disaster hospitals (PDHs) and emergency medical supplies.

II. An appropriation of $20 million per year will be made to the Federal Emergency Management Agency for the establishment and maintenance of a program of monitoring, testing, and reporting on the state of readiness of these emergency medical facilities.

III. 5000 packaged disaster hospitals with a capacity for 200 beds each will be procured in each of the fiscal years 1990, 1991, and 1992 for an eventual total of 3 million beds in 15,000 PDHs.

IV. These 15,000 PDHs will be assigned on a population basis to all hospitals, public and private, in the United States. 10,000 hospitals will be supplied on an installed basis inside 200 psi blast shelters buried under the hospital or adjacent grounds with appropriate

entryways as specified by the Federal Emergency Management Agency. These shelters will also have sufficient space, water, air and food supplies to house all critical medical staff who live or work within 10 miles of the hospital.

V. Each public or private hospital will be required to establish a program of rotation of drugs and other perishable supplies between the regular hospital and the emergency hospitals so that perishable stocks are kept in a state of readiness as specified by the Federal Emergency Management Agency.

VI. The 5,000 PDHs not stored in blast shelters are to be supplied inside roadworthy van trucks parked at each hospital or at an appropriate site with adequate protection and security. The vans are to be detachable and suitable for rail or air shipment if necessary.

VII. The supplies of each hospital are to be adequate to rotate at least 20 patients through each bed with at least 10 such patients requiring surgery and at least 10 such patients requiring treatment for burns. In addition, supplies of antibiotics should be sufficient for the treatment of at least 10 additional patients as out-patients.

VIII. Each public or private hospital in the United States is to be required to participate in this program as a condition for the receipt of federal funds for any other health care program.

IX. Any hospital designated by the Director of the Federal Emergency Management Agency as not in compliance with standards of readiness in its PDH is to receive no federal funds until it resumes and establishes compliance.

X. Any PDH may be activated and used when, in the judgment of the medical executive committee of its associated hospital, a medical emergency warrants its use. When the emergency has passed, the hospital must immediately (within 30 days) restore the PDH to its prior state of readiness ,with hospital funds pending reimbursement with public and private funds. The President of the United States may, at his discretion, reimburse any hospital for these restoration costs when, in his judgment, the nature of the emergency warrants reimbursement. For this purpose, the Congress hereby appropriates a standby authority of $300 million.

XI. The PDH may also be activated and used as part of the National Disaster Medical System, on the authority of the President of the United States. In this instance, the hospital will be reimbursed by the federal government for the costs of restoration.

Hopefully, we can make progress with this. In the meantime, equip your family with a good medical kit similar to that described in the February 1989 issue of this newsletter.

In an earlier issue we published the suggestion that, if your doctor were a member of the PSR, you should find another doctor. Subsequently we discovered that Laurelee's physician was attending PSR meetings.

Fortunately we did not need to change doctors. Laurelee gave her physician some accurate civil defense materials to read and some information about the PSR. He immediately stopped supporting the PSR.

PSR claims to represent 5% of American physicians. This may not be accurate. It is clear, nevertheless, that PSR activists have gained control of the editorial policy of the New

England Journal of Medicine and that they have substantial influence over the editorial policies of the Journal of the American Medical Association. These journals would be expected to be primary targets of their well-financed (by whom remains a mystery) efforts.

Most of their members are, however, just well-meaning, hard-working physicians who have not had time to check up on the false information in PSR propaganda. If your physician is being misled in this way, give him or her some facts about civil defense. That will probably solve the problem.

NATIONAL EMERGENCY TRAINING CENTER DISPLAY SHELTER

The mobile shelter and civil defense equipment display described in our January 1989 newsletter is now in use at the National Emergency Training Center, NETC, at Emmitsburg, Maryland. It is also available for loan to civil defense groups in the Washington, D.C. area.

The American Civil Defense Association plans to borrow it for their annual meeting this year. That meeting will be held September 29 through October 1 in Washington, D.C. The display was pictured on the cover of the Journal of Civil Defense in April, 1989.

The good news is that this display is now available. The bad news is that, incredible as it may seem, prior to this there was no civil defense equipment at all on display at the National Emergency Training Center. In fact, there was none on display by the federal government anywhere in the United States.

In order to deliver the shelter, we purchased a 15 year-old truck used for mobile home transport. The truck was refurbished by Jackson County Civil Defense volunteers and a steel box with windows and door was constructed behind the cab for our children. The box provides a heated and safe place in which they can travel.

The trip to Washington was, in part, a shelter occupancy experiment in that we used the shelter as a travel trailer. If you have never traveled cross country changing diapers in the door of a blast shelter parked in various truck stops, I recommend the experience.

We slept in the hammocks at various rest stops and generally provoked some curiosity along the Interstate highways. We learned, after we arrived in Washington, that the shelter and trip had been shown on nation-wide television network news.

Actually, this sort of trailer would make an excellent travel home for civil defense enthusiasts. If you want it to be a completely authentic shelter and yet comfortable for every-day non-disaster living, you would probably spend about $25,000 to construct one. This shelter room is 8 feet in diameter and 22 feet long. The trailer is a total of about 30 feet long. Think of the conversations you would provoke by traveling and living in one of these.

We set the shelter up in the NETC parking lot and turned the keys over to the government. Both the shelter and the information and lecture we gave were very well received by the staff and students. They were nearly unanimous in agreement that this display should be duplicated in various locations around the United States.

SALEM PSR

Recently the children and I drove to Salem, the Oregon state capitol, for a debate with the local Physicians for Social Responsibility, PSR, representative. Salem is about a four hour drive north of Cave Junction and is currently inhabited by a state governor who has the worst reputation among the 50 state governors as regards his opposition to civil defense.

Encouraged by their success with this governor, the PSR is pushing an ambitious program in the state legislature with their nuclear age curriculum and with the hope of making permanent Oregon's refusal to cooperate in the President's civil defense program as operated by the Federal Emergency Management Agency, FEMA.

In this atmosphere, we were fortunate indeed to be invited to debate the PSR at a meeting of about 40 emergency managers from various counties in Oregon. As usual, the organizers did not call this a "debate". Many Americans in our current age of relativism do not like the word "debate". It sounds confrontational - as though there were firm and opposite sides to any issue. In any case, it was a debate with rather loose rules of procedure.

In talking with my opponent before the debate, I learned that he is neither a physician nor a scientist nor an educator. He is a psychologist who is hired by the PSR to lobby the Oregon state legislature. He claimed to me privately that about 1,000 Oregon physicians are members of the PSR. Later, when he was asked about this during his presentation, the number had risen to 2,000.

His presentation was the usual party line. Defense is warlike. Emergency disaster hospitals are civil defense in disguise and might lead Americans to be more reckless in initiating a nuclear war. Efforts to design defenses against biological or chemical warfare agents make war more "thinkable" and, therefore, should not be permitted.

He even had an early edition of *Nuclear War Survival Skills* which he waved at the audience in ridicule saying it was filled with errors. He seemed especially perturbed by the picture of two college girls sitting happily in their completed shelter.

I asserted that there was not a single error in the entire book and challenged him to point out even one error as an example. He then quickly changed the subject.

He also claimed that the United States Department of Defense spends its time threatening the Soviets with the American civil defense system. Appropriately, during this part of his presentation, he was waving an Oak Ridge National Laboratory translation of a *Soviet* civil defense manual at the audience. He had no comparable American document, nor did he have even one page to back his claim.

Apparently Department of Defense, DOD, bashing is popular in the circles in which he moves whether or not you have any facts. Since the American civil defense system today consists of some partly finished evacuation plans, a little inadequate communications and radiation monitoring equipment, the distribution of *Nuclear War Survival Skills* plus some pamphlets on permanent shelters, and a small number of dedicated professionals without

the resources to do their work, DOD would look pretty silly threatening anybody with it. "In case of war, the American people hereby threaten to roll over and die."

These PSR debates are fairly easy when the opponent accurately expresses the PSR line. All one need do is come down four square for protecting American families from nuclear, chemical, or biological disasters whether they arise by accident, terrorist attack, or war. That places you on the side of 85% of any average American audience (according to repeated polls). When the audience is comprised of emergency managers that rises almost to 100%.

I just make a plea for protection and state the PSR position. The opponent confirms their position. From there the discussion degenerates as members of the audience shred the PSR representative. I rarely get to talk much during the question period except to interject occasionally if the PSR person trys to wiggle away from the actual PSR position when the going gets too rough.

It got so bad for this fellow that he wound up accusing some members of the audience of "red baiting" him. A local sheriff had gotten a bit specific about possible PSR motives, although the sheriff did seem to be expressing the general sentiment of the audience.

This debate roughly paralleled the ones we have participated in at the National Emergency Training Center, NETC, with one exception. In that NETC debate the PSR representative was a physician from the top of the national organization.

She was too clever to state their actual positions. Instead she claimed that the PSR would support a FEMA budget 10 times as high as the current one if they would just get rid of nuclear attack preparedness. Since FEMA has responsibility for earthquakes, floods, fires and other peacetime disasters, this is a clever ploy. Each FEMA manager (most of the audience) is being tempted by lots and lots more money if he or she will just drop one part of the program.

Eventually the audience turned against her, too. Some Americans are greedy, but they are not fools.

If you want higher visibility for civil defense in your community, you may want to challenge the local PSR organization to debate. Make the challenge with the aid of the local media and press, so that it is hard for them to turn you down.

If you just make a soft spoken, honest plea for nuclear age protection from accidents, terrorists, and war, the PSR will do the rest. Even if you have no experience in public speaking, you will probably wipe them out. That is to say, they will probably wipe themselves out.

The PSR positions will just not stand the light of day and a comparison with even the most basic facts. If PSR had not been created and financed by an apparent river of money from somewhere, we would be wise to invent them. Properly utilized, the PSR is a great tool for recruitment of civil defense activists.

Near the end of one of the debates at NETC a member of the audience rose and said to the PSR person, "Now I know why you were invited here. After hearing this, I am going home to work twice as hard for civil defense." At an earlier debate it was more poignant. One audience member rose, said, "I don't have to listen to this kind of [expletive deleted]", and then left the room.

This reminds me of Senator Symms' one-liner in which he summed up his pro-civil defense position. It was the most effective summary of the situation that I have heard - but, unfortunately, not suitable for publication.

FACT FREE EDUCATION

Before our debate with the PSR propagandist in Salem, Oregon, there was a presentation by the person in charge of the new "Nuclear Age Curriculum" for Oregon. These curricula are being introduced all over the United States. They are a joint project of the National Education Association (the nationwide teacher's union) and the "Educators for Social Responsibility" - another guise for whoever is running the "Physicians for Social Responsibility."

Each state is encouraged to think that they started it all. This lady apparently believed this as she said that Oregon was pioneering this sort of education.

The curriculum consists of "values clarification" exercises, appeasement propaganda, pro-Soviet exercises, anti-American history, and no technical information whatever about nuclear weapons, civil defense, or even general nuclear technology.

The only mention of civil defense in the Oregon curriculum is an exercise in which the students are encouraged to debate the question of whether or not civil defense poses a threat to world peace.

The remarkable thing about this is that an entire curriculum could be designed that teaches conclusions that are completely at variance with the facts. The way in which this was done was revealed by this bureaucrat's presentation.

She stated that the" committee" had found it very difficult to discover facts about nuclear technology. (We supplied them with plenty, but then maybe they don't read. Next time we should try the Soviet filmstrips for 5th graders.)

In any case, she proudly told us that the "committee" did not need facts, because they preferred for the kids to discover the facts for themselves. Therefore, they had intentionally kept facts out of the curriculum. They are, she said, encouraging the kids to think about social issues and then go find the facts for themselves.

In disgust, I mentioned to a colleague that they had managed to include an article on "nuclear winter" by Carl Sagan. The colleague reminded me that Sagan's article is completely in keeping with their philosophy. It is "fact free", too, if facts are defined as truths. There is no truth in the Sagan nuclear winter myth.

Some other included facts are the recipe for Russian tea cookies and a sanitized curriculum for Soviet schools which leaves out their military and civil defense classes. Then there is the major implication of fact which underlies virtually the entire curriculum: 'The only answer to the nuclear age is values clarification and surrender. Defense or survival is impossible. After all, if it were possible, surely the curriculum would at least mention it.'

We ought to teach one of these fact-free bureaucratic zombies to speak Russian and get them a slot as guest lecturer in a Soviet 5th grade civil defense class. They could speak to the kids just after the Russian film strips entitled *Blast Shelters, Fallout Shelters, and the Rules for Using Them*, *Skillfully Respond to the Threat of Attack and to Warning Signals*, and *What You Must Know About Nuclear Weapons*.

Just think, the Soviet kids know the facts, but they don't know about fact-free education.

Remember that phrase - "fact-free education." When distortion of the facts will no longer do the job - when there is just no way at all to fit the propaganda to the facts, the solution is obvious. Get rid of the facts. Then proudly announce that this is an innovative step forward in education.

FOOD

There is a new "special deal" on food storage available. They charge only $895 plus freight for a one-person year supply. Why do people keep doing this? More to-the-point, why does anyone spend money this way?

You can still buy a one year supply of actually more nutritious food which will store longer from Preparedness Products for $198 plus freight (Telephone (801) 292-3481). If you buy it in 20 person increments and furnish your own storage containers, the price is $100 per person. The same ration, as described in our March 1988 and pictured in our October 1988 newsletters, can be purchased at our local retail store for about $150.

I have been using this ration as a staple food for the children. "Corn" bread made from corn, wheat, pinto beans, soy beans, and soybean oil is very nutritious and quite tasty. I weigh the beans and grain, mix them, and flour the mixture in one pass through the grain grinder just before baking.

I admit it tastes better with some farm eggs and milk, but it is good without them. For small children, as we recommended earlier, store some number 10 cans of Maple Island milk which you can have shipped from Preparedness Products with the grain and beans.

I find this corn bread especially useful with Matthew who is now 23 months old. He sometimes does not want to eat enough of our regular meals. He will always stuff himself to the brim with the cornbread. We make it 12 recipes at a time.

You cannot store too much food. If you store this grain and bean ration, your children and probably your grandchildren can still use it. In an emergency, there will always be a surplus of hungry people who failed to prepare.

The only possible rationale for buying the more expensive packages is a desire to be able to eat a variety of prepared foods even during a terrible disaster or war. It is, however, the stomach which must be satisfied during a prolonged emergency - not the palate. Your survival will be much more likely if you have four times as much nutritious food with a simpler taste.

Do not compare your bank account with the cost of a ration just for you and your family. Instead compare the number of people whose lives you can save by spending your survival food budget in various ways.

SOVIET CIVIL DEFENSE VIDEO TAPES

The *Soviet Civil Defense* video tape series is finally completed. The series is comprised of seven tapes, each about ninety minutes long. We originally expected to have a four tape series, but there was too much unique material.

Civil defense in the Soviet Union is a **$6 billion** per year defense effort with **150,000 paid professionals** and **20 million volunteers** working to prepare Soviet citizens for civil defense procedures including the use of their **$200 billion civil defense shelter system.** Little known in the West, Soviet civil defense constitutes an entire branch of the Soviet military and an important part of Soviet education with mandatory civil defense courses beginning in the 5th grade.

This definitive seven video tape series features extensive information from the leading American authority on Soviet civil defense, Dr. Leon Goure; 15 actual Soviet civil defense training filmstrips for adult training; and 2 filmstrips prepared for use in Soviet 5th grade classes. With English translations in the soundtracks, these include:

1. *Injury from Fallout Radiation Can Be Avoided*
2. *Actions in The Face Of Nuclear Attack - The Main Point is Not to Panic*
3. *The Shelter - A Dependable Means of Protection*
4. *What You Must Know About Nuclear Weapons*
5. *Learn How to Use Your Gas Mask*
6. *The Danger of Bacteriological Weapons*
7. *Blast Shelters, Fallout Shelters, and the Rules for Using Them (5th Grade)*
8. *Skillfully Respond to the Threat of Attack and to Warning Signals (5th Grade)*
9. *Protecting Livestock*
10. *Dealing with Public Utility Emergencies*
11. *Fallout Shelters and How to Build Them*
12. *How to Counteract Chemical Contamination*
13. *Countering Pathogenic Bacteria*
14. *Fire Fighting*
15. *The Reception and Billeting of the Evacuating Population*
16. *If the Siren Sounds*
17. *After Departing the Area of Destruction*

Tape 1: Introduction and Interview of Dr. Leon Goure (97 minutes)

Tape 2: Soviet Training Manuals, Books, and Journals - Section 1 (86 minutes)

Tape 3: Journals - Section 2 and Soviet Training Film - Number 1 (81 minutes)

Tape 4: Soviet Training Films Number 2, 3, 4, 5, and 6 (88 minutes)

Tape 5: Soviet Training Films Number 7, 8, 9, 10, and 11 (91 minutes)

Tape 6: Soviet Training Films Number 12, 13, 14, 15, and 16 (89 minutes)

Tape 7: Presentation by Dr. Leon Goure, Soviet Training Film Number 17, and Soviet Civil Defense Posters (92 minutes)

The price of these tapes is $29.50 each or $145.00 for the entire series of seven.

When we expected four or five tapes in the series, we offered the set to recipients of this newsletter for $95 per set which is about $14 per tape in sets of seven. That offer will be honored. Everyone who ordered the tape set for $95 has received it. We will continue to honor that $95 price for newsletter recipients until 15 June 1989. After that the price must be $145 for everyone.

SHELTER COSTS

In our various publications there are estimates of shelter costs. These generally start at about $250 per occupant for 150-person shelters and rise as the number of people per shelter decreases. Costs also rise as more space is allotted to each person than is necessary for survival.

The 50-psi concrete shelters which have been built for all of the people in Switzerland have cost about $1500 per person. Concrete shelters cost about twice as much as equivalent protection in steel shelters for about the same blast, radiation, chemical, and biological protection level. The additional factor of three in the Swiss costs (they are six times more expensive) is mostly an occupancy allocation factor.

The Swiss allow a large, luxurious amount of space for each occupant. We have diminished this space allocation substantially in order to reduce the cost of a national shelter system to about $75 billion. At this cost the political problems are substantial. At $225 billion they would be insurmountable.

Our space allocations are, however, consistent with actual shelter occupancy experiences during wartime. The primary danger at high occupancy levels is the provision of inadequate cooling air, especially in hot climates. During some months in the southern United States the ventilation requirements could be ten times as high as those required merely by oxygen consumption and carbon dioxide removal.

If shelter space is inefficiently used by too few occupants and the common equipment such as entryways and ventilation machinery are amortized over only a few occupants, than the cost per person sheltered rises substantially. This is the situation for most family shelters.

Steel shelters of our standardized designs are the most cost-effective shelters for families. Costs can be further reduced by locating surplus steel tanks and doing some of the fabrication yourself. Costs can be raised substantially by failing to negotiate a firm contract with a fixed price with your local steel fabricator.

It is important to realize that you are asking him to build a simple but unusual structure. If you treat him like an off-the-shelf supplier who must cater to you, he'll quote a high price. Remember, most steel fabricators do not have blast shelters. If you can afford something he thinks is unnecessary, then he will conclude that you have plenty of money to spend. This is especially true if you show no interest in doing anything yourself to reduce costs.

Competitive bids from fabricators in other locations may be helpful. You must remember to allow for the cost of transportation to your location. This may be done by obtaining quotes as a delivered price.

In order to give you some guidelines on cost, we outline below the actual prices paid for some of our demonstration equipment and our family shelter.

Our family shelter is a 7-foot-in-diameter, 17-foot-long steel tank shelter of our standardized design - in accordance with the shelter plans. Its steel plate blast doors are secured by load binders. They do not have our special hinge, since we had not developed it at the time this shelter was built.

We purchased the used, 5,000 gallon diesel fuel tank for this shelter for $125 and hauled it to the steel fabricator on our farm trailer (purchased at an auction for $450). The fabricator did all cleaning, welding and painting and coating to produce the completed shelter with bolt-on entryways. He fabricated the entryways from new steel plate. All other parts were also made from new steel.

He delivered this shelter to our farm in complete, ready-to-install condition for a total price of $4,500. We paid $500 for a dragline with operator to dig the hole and bury the shelter. I bolted on the entryways, coated the bolted joints with tar, laid drain pipe in the hole, and poured the concrete collar around one entryway. The other collar is still unpoured, since we hope to put a hinged door on it when time permits. We could have reduced costs a little by having a welder come to the site and weld on the entryways rather than using bolted connecting flanges.

This shelter is ventilated by one of the small blowers which we recommended in earlier newsletters. One entryway is horizontal. This saves a little steel cost, but necessitates more concrete, so the two entryways cost about the same. The horizontal entryway was made 30 inches in diameter rather than the 36 inches of the vertical entryway, This also saved a little steel.

I made an error in specifying too weak a sewage connection below this shelter. It has a drain for a toilet. This was corrected by encasing the whole assembly in concrete which raised concrete costs for the entire shelter to about $500.

If my labor is considered, this shelter cost about $6,000 installed. Had I shopped for used steel for the entryways, it would have been at least $500 cheaper. If a new tank had been fabricated specifically for the shelter, the installed cost would have been about $7,000. Had we done our own welding, used scrap steel, and generally made a do-it-yourself project out of it, the total cost would have been between $1,000 and $2,000.

This shelter is luxurious for a family of seven. It would save the lives of 20. It is equipped with 10 hammocks. With bed sheets for additional hammocks, it would sleep 14 people at one time. It is installed 7 feet below grade, since it is 7 feet in diameter.

This is a 200-psi blast and radiation shelter. It does not have chemical or biological agent protection. We have a LUWA 180 filtered ventilation unit which will be installed eventually in the larger shelter we now use for a mailing room.

If this shelter had been built to resist fallout radiation only and not blast, it could have been buried a couple of feet less deep, the entryways would have been shorter, and the blast doors would not have been needed. At most, this might have saved $1,000 or between 15% and 20% of the cost. Some people claim to know where the bombs will fall, so they propose to save this 15% to 20%. I do not know where the bombs will fall. Do you?

What about building the shelter with only one entryway? **This is very dangerous!** If for any reason you need to expediently provide air (such as hot weather, the breakdown of your ventilation system, or the shelter filled to the brim with neighbors) you will not be able to do so in a shelter with only one entryway.

Expedient means such as directional fanning or the Kearny air pump cannot force very much air through a small pipe. The shelter may quickly become a death trap, so that you will be forced to vacate it. **Never build a shelter with only one entryway.**

The second entry also serves as a redundant exit (in case one exit is blocked by debris), a storage area for food and water, and in some designs a convenient place for a decontamination chamber, shower, or toilet.

This shelter therefore actually cost about $750 per person if compared to our family of 8 people. It cost, however, only $300 per person if used to its maximum capacity of 20 persons.

Had we put the LUWA 180 ventilation system in it (which cost $3,600 delivered at the time we purchased it), we would have breathing ventilation for 120 people or 60 people if the chemical and biological filter is in use (or five to ten fold fewer in a very hot climate). Then the cost would have been about $1200 per person. The LUWA 180 system is too large for this small shelter except if it were very crowded with people who are being cooled by the air in a very hot climate.

Based on the actual costs for the two mobile display shelters and a demonstration shelter which we have not yet buried, we can estimate that the increased cost to build a shelter double the size of our family shelter would be only about $1,000.

Save on the scrap steel; save by bargaining with a steel fabricator; save by doing the work yourself; but do not save by skimping on the design. If you want to change it, call us at (503) 592-4142.. We will talk with you as long as you wish about alternate designs and their relative safety.

Nuclear weapons are awesome destructive devices. The fact that the lives of people subject to these weapons can be saved for so little cost is remarkable. It has been made possible by 40 years of very expensive research by the scientists who initiated the nuclear age and their successors.

There is always more that can be learned. It is, however, unlikely that any of us are going to improve on nuclear weapons protection knowledge in our spare time, and there is no possibility that our innovations can be adequately tested by us. Just use the knowledge we have been provided; pay the minimum price; and be thankful for the protection.

FIGHTING CHANCE NEWSLETTER SCHEDULE

Imagine yourself on a farm with about 100 sheep, a few cattle, the usual assortment of other animals, and six children age 2 through 12. Now imagine yourself feeding, clothing, and home-schooling the children, living self-sufficiently, and maintaining an active schedule of work on behalf of civil defense.

Even when Laurelee and I were two adults, we often fell behind. Now that we are only one adult, our previous schedule is just not possible to maintain. So, you will see occasional delays in our work. The children are a great help to me. We just pick our projects one by one in a reasonable order of priority and feasibility and then get them done.

If you have been reading this newsletter for a while, you know that we frequently report work that we have actually done on behalf of civil defense, rather than just beating a political drum and advising others to do the work.

Given a choice, we will skimp on reporting the work before we will skimp on doing it. For this reason, there have been occasional skips in the schedule of this newsletter in the past. For example, we missed an issue during the editing of the *Nuclear War Survival Skills* video tapes. More recently, our trip to Washington with the mobile shelter display and our work on the *Soviet Civil Defense* video tapes cost an issue each. We also missed two issues when Laurelee died. Each of you should have received the December 1988 memorial to her along with a reprint of our shelter article in the Journal of Civil Defense.

This has confused some people who think that they have lost some back issues of this newsletter. The issues are numbered sequentially in sets of 12 (the standard subscription set), and they are dated according to time of issue. For your information the complete issue schedule is listed below. There have been 21 issues in 28 months.

If you have failed to receive any of these as listed, please let us know and a replacement will be sent. The newsletter is sent by non-profit mail, so we are not informed about non-deliveries. We make at least one first-class mailing each year to update our address files. These files are absolutely confidential. They have never been, nor will they ever be made available to a third party without your personal written permission.

I-1	February 1987
I-2	March 1987
I-3	April 1987
I-4	May 1987
I-5	June 1987
I-6	July 1987
I-7	August 1987
I-8	September 1987
I-9	October 1987
I-10	December 1987
I-11	January 1988
I-12	March 1988

II-1	April 1988
II-2	May 1988
II-3	June 1988
II-4	July 1988
II-5	September 1988
II-6	October 1988
II-7	January 1989
II-8	February 1989
II-9	May 1989

TELEPHONE TREE

We have received some interesting information about the way in which the Physicians for Social Responsibility, PSR, keeps the Oregon governor on his anti-civil defense bandwagon. The procedure is relatively simple.

First he is a victim of his own ignorance. Like most politicians, he just has no personal knowledge of the relevant facts about civil defense. Preoccupied with politics, he probably has very little chance of correcting this.

Second, as civil defense matters arise, someone in the governors office tells the PSR about the issue and decision which must be made. Usually the important items aren't really secret. It would be simple enough for civil defense supporters to get this sort of information, too.

Third, the PSR does not respond by just a nod of their heads, a few letters, and hope. They immediately activate a telephone tree. Each person called, calls certain designated other people, so, at little cost to each, the real activists are immediately notified as to a specific action to take.

This mechanism permits the PSR to put about one thousand telephone calls, letters, and telegrams into the Governor's office on short notice. These speak with one voice on any issue. It is only the voice of a thousand people (probably even less, since we are told that the governor's office does little to authenticate that these are independent messages), but it certainly outweighs the handful of letters from pro-civil defense citizens which the Governor usually receives in opposition.

This is a very effective technique by which a small number of activists can have a very large impact. Even in Washington, the ability to put 1,000 messages on a given day into the right office at the right time would make a tremendous difference.

We have suggested that the American Civil Defense Association, TACDA, the Doctors for Disaster Preparedness, DDP, and American Homeland Defense Alliance (that's us) poll their members as to their willingness to participate in a national telephone tree. This can be a very important program if together we can find enough participants.

Each participant will need to supply a telephone number at which he or she can usually be reached. Each will need occasionally to be willing to make several long distance telephone calls to pass a message on and to follow the instructions in the message. This instruction will usually ask that the participant send one letter, telephone call, or telegram immediately to a specific person stating support for some pending pro-civil defense action which that person has the power to implement.

Laurelee and I have made a substantial effort during these past three years to effect a change in our current national policy on homeland defense. Although we have had some minor successes, I am certain that our efforts would have been much more successful had such a telephone tree been available.

For example, Senate Resolution 314 (now Senate Resolution 22) would surely have been brought to a vote and probably would have passed. In all likelihood, we would be working

right now with the Department of Defense and the Department of Agriculture to provide a credible plan to Congress.

If you are willing to participate in a telephone tree of this sort, please send a note or card with the necessary telephone number to the American Homeland Defense Alliance at P.O Box 1159, Cave Junction, Oregon, 97523. They will contact you further only if TACDA, DDP, and AHDA combined are able to find at least 1,000 participants.

SENATE RESOLUTION 22

Senator Symms of Idaho has reintroduced Senate Resolution 314 for the new legislative session. The new resolution is exactly the same as SR 314, but it has a new number, SR 22. The Resolution reads:

RESOLUTION

Expressing the sense of the Senate regarding the American Civil Defense Program

Whereas in this age of nuclear energy, the people of the United States are endangered by nuclear war, nuclear terrorist attacks, and nuclear accidents;
Whereas in the event of nuclear war the people are in the additional danger of starvation during the time before acquisition and food transportation can be restored;
Whereas blast and radiation shelters and food storage methods have been invented which can protect people from these nuclear dangers without evacuation;
Whereas blast and radiation shelters and food reserves have been built to protect the peoples of Switzerland, the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics and some other countries;
Whereas this United States Government has been established to provide for the common defense of the people;
Whereas at present no defensive blast and radiation shelters or distributed food reserves have been built for most of the people of the United States;
Whereas the Department of Defense and the Department of Agriculture have the knowledge and resources to provide this essential protection: Now, therefore, be it
Resolved, That it is the sense of the Senate that the United States Department of Defense with the cooperation of the Department of Agriculture should provide immediately to this Congress a report on a program for the building of nuclear blast and radiation shelters and for the storage of at least one year's supply of food for every civilian and every military person in the United States within walking distance of their houses and places of work.

This resolution is the first in a long series of steps which might lead to a credible civil defense program for Americans. When we wrote this resolution and it was introduced in the Senate and House of Representatives, we had hopes that it would be acted on in a reasonably prompt manner. This seemed likely in the Senate where procedures exist for bringing resolutions to a roll-call vote without the usual committee delays.

Unfortunately, we were disappointed. The resolution languished through the entire last session without a vote. There was substantial support - perhaps even enough to pass the resolution - but no vote was taken.

Senator Symms' action in reintroducing the resolution in encouraging. If he and other Senators receive letters, calls, and other encouragement from their constituents on this, there is a good possibility of action.



During our trip to Washington to deliver the mobile display shelter, we visited Senator Symms. He is an outstanding Senator. The children presented him with a copy of *Nuclear War Survival Skills* and urged prompt action on SR 22.

Their facial expressions apparently reflect their disappointment about SR 314. (They smile most of the time, but seem to consider cameras a serious matter.)

FIGHTING CHANCE

John 8: 31-32 *Proverbs 22: 3*

Newsletter Vol. II, No. 10 June 1989

THE REAL OPPOSITION TO AMERICAN HOMELAND DEFENSE

Regardless of President Reagan's initiatives for homeland defenses in 1981 and 1983 and regardless of the fact that the policy of vengeance which has preoccupied American military planners for the last 25 years is becoming unworkable, no realistic progress is being made toward the actual deployment of civil defense or strategic defense in the United States. The military planners claim that we are still defended by mutual assured destruction, MAD, the threat to kill the enslaved people behind the Iron Curtain if their slave masters kill us.

During the current Soviet propaganda campaigns, Americans are also being led to believe that the Soviet elitists are not really that bad after all. This molds public opinion to allow further acts of military and economic appeasement in order to postpone attack by the Soviet military machine.

The Soviets, meanwhile, have deployed a complete civil defense system, a rapidly expanding strategic defense system, and hundreds of thousands of tons of chemical warfare agents in addition to their ongoing rapid development of biological weapons. They have an enormous first-strike nuclear arsenal.

Soviet offensive and defensive technologies have made the MAD doctrine obsolete. In fact, even during the Carter administration, Secretary of Defense, Harold Brown estimated that, in an all-out nuclear war, the Soviets would have fewer casualties than in World War II, while the United States would lose 70% of its people and virtually cease to exist as a nation. So much for the practical aspects of MAD. Its moral aspects were never conscionable.

Why then does the United States cling to a military program that spends nearly all of its resources on offensive weapons to implement a strategy that no longer works? With defensive technology so well developed that Kremlin war planners spend *half* of their resources on *defense*, why does the United States spend virtually nothing on defense? After

Fighting Chance© Edited by Arthur B. Robinson, Ph.D. P.O. Box 1279 Cave Junction, Oregon 97523
Copyright©1989 Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine
Subscription Price $60.00 for 12 issues

all, the Soviets are supposed to be the threat. We are supposed to have a firm policy of defending the American homeland.

The answer to this question concerning strategic defense is well documented in the book by Dr. Angelo Codevilla, *While Others Build* (The Free Press, New York, 1988). The answer concerning civil defense is documented in previous issues of this newsletter. In both cases the answer is the same. The responsibility does not lie with "peace groups", left-wing politicians, or other high-profile opponents of defense. It does lie with Congress, but only in a second-hand way.

The principal and most effective opponents of the deployment of civil defense and strategic defense are the United States Department of Defense and their industrial and political allies in the American defense establishment. Although not all members of the defense establishment are opposed to homeland defenses and some actively favor them, those who are opposed to homeland defense are by far the more numerous and the more powerful.

The motivation for this opposition is financial and professional self-interest and maintenance of political power. Congress gets its defense information almost entirely from this defense establishment. $300 billion in direct economic interest constitutes the most powerful political lobbying effort in America. The defense moguls are just not telling Congress the truth about strategic or civil defense.

Congress meanwhile is made up of an increasingly inbred collection of former lawyers and professional politicians. They have virtually no training in science and technology nor even in the mental processes required to understand the military aspects of science and technology.

I have checked and re-checked this allegation that the Defense Department is the primary influence suppressing civil defense. It is unquestionably accurate. The Defense Department politically supports a small budget for an ineffective bureaucratic agency, the Federal Emergency Management Agency, FEMA, which is given responsibility for civil defense. However, when efforts are made by truly patriotic individuals within FEMA or elsewhere to fund and implement effective civil defenses, the Defense Department blocks and obstructs them.

FEMA serves as an excuse. Defense can always point to them as the responsible agency. Politicians can always say that they support civil defense, because they support the FEMA budget. That budget, of course, is deliberately kept so tiny, that it could not provide much defense even if the bureaucrats were not wasting most of it. How much civil defense hardware and training could you provide for about 50 cents per American per year?

There are several reasons for this opposition. The primary one is financial competition. America's $300 billion-per-year defense budget is already divided between thousands of fiefdoms under the sponsorship of the various military services. Neither the services nor these fiefdoms want any additional competition. Strategic defense and civil defense are not seen by these fiefdoms as technologies to preserve American lives and freedom. They are instead seen as merely competitors for the $300 billion - competitors to be suppressed by any means available.

Therefore, strategic defense has been diverted into a research program on the entirely false premise that the technology is not yet deployable. (Maybe we should buy some of the non-deployable strategic defense technology that the Soviets are now deploying.) Civil defense technology is too well developed to be suppressed in this way, so other means, primarily behind-the-scenes budgetary and political methods, are used.

Congress is not told the truth about these homeland defense technologies. Moreover, many members of Congress do not want the truth anyway. If it re-elects them and extends their political power, it is of interest. Defense *spending* serves these interests. *Defense* does not.

> The lawyers in Congress are running American defense like a civil lawsuit. Most lawsuits never go to trial. They are settled by negotiation *after* the lawyers have shown as strong a case as possible to their respective opponents through depositions, discovery, and other expensive legal maneuvers.
>
> Congress is told by the defense establishment that America's defense "case" is so strong that the Soviets will not dare go to trial. They'll want to settle out of court for a few $100 billion in taxpayer money and a large transfer of Western technology and production. It is the allegation of Soviet perceptions that is important to them - not the reality of America's military survivability.
>
> Who cares if well-informed school children could see the obvious weaknesses in America's position. The Defense Establishment has "witnesses" who say everything is fine. In civil law the credibility of your witnesses is often more important than their truthfulness. $300 billion buys an army of very credible witnesses.

This opposition to homeland defense works so well, that virtually no other mechanism is needed. The bureaucrats and businessmen fight so hard to protect their individual turfs that the whole process takes place automatically. They do not even need to be organized.

NEW MYTHS

Myths have become the hallmarks of the nuclear age. As our science and technology become more and more advanced and make possible a truly new era in the quality of human life, there seems to be a parallel increase in mythology, mysticism, and irrationality. This irrationality is being used by elitist elements to hamstring our technology and to maintain and extend their own positions of privilege.

Like elitists throughout history, they do not care how much human suffering and misery they cause so long as they are able to live in luxury and enjoy a sense of power. The propagation of debilitating myths is a major mechanism for the extension of power. As one myth grows old, it is replaced by another.

Propagation of myths among the American people is being especially enhanced today by two factors. First, the decay of our school curricula, especially in the physical sciences, has left the American people increasingly ignorant about natural truth and about the thought processes that are useful in accurately determining the truth. Second, a large percentage of American minds have been seized by the passive media of television. The evening news manipulators are becoming substitutes for individual thought.

Let us look at five new (actually they are replays of old themes) myths:

1. *Now that the Soviets have instituted political reforms at home they no longer constitute a threat.*

Did anyone see the recent films of Soviet tanks moving on civilians in Soviet Georgia? That was just after the news that all hunting rifles in the region had been confiscated by the Soviets. Apparently the Georgians carried the "new thinking" a little too far, so the old thinking reasserted itself.

The Soviets have over 10,000 nuclear warheads aimed at our families and our country. They have increased this arsenal substantially during the past two years while their "new thinking" was presumably changing them. They have murdered over 69 million of their own citizens in order to maintain political power. Recently they murdered over one million Afghans.

It is apparently true that they are reforming their internal political system somewhat. If they keep reforming and opening their society, they may eventually achieve a level of internal freedom comparable to that of many of the world's other military dictatorships and totalitarian states. Will they be a threat then? They will still have the weapons and a mentality which has committed mass murder in the past.

Every civilization has needed to protect itself against the current technological threat. America is no exception. No one has ever been protected by wishful thinking or the promises of aggressors.

2. *The Soviets appear to be in serious economic trouble, so they could not possibly wage a successful war against the United States.*

Of course they are in economic trouble. They have been in economic trouble for 75 years.

The Soviet socialist economy, like socialism in general, is very inefficient. In addition, the Soviets have diverted virtually their entire economy into the production of military power. This has been going on for three generations.

Soviet strategy is simple. The elite cannot keep their power and privileges without totalitarian controls. These controls create drastic limitations on economic productivity. Therefore they put the entire production of their controlled economy into armament. Then they explain to the free world that they need money and consumer goods. The free world, threatened by their massive armament, gives them the money and goods.

The Soviet economy is well suited to the mass production of weapons, since they pay low wages to the Soviet laborers. These low costs in combination with Western capital (Western private bank loans to the Soviet Union are millions of dollars per *hour* and subsidized trade is even higher.) produce vast quantities of conventional arms as well as sophisticated nuclear weapons.

What happens when economic appeasement no longer works with the Soviets? Appeasement always fails eventually.

3. *A careful analysis of Soviet claims regarding their technology indicates that: A. They frequently fake claims. B. They build "show pieces", but have no in depth-stockpiles of reliable hardware. C. Their mass-produced weapons tend to be crudely constructed and of limited capability.*

The Soviets have a whole department of their military devoted to deception and "faking claims." This has been a standard practice in Russia for generations. They believe in the

advantage of **surprise** in military action. Nothing aids surprise more than secrecy and deception.

First, remember that this is the nuclear age. Victory can be achieved in a few hours of surprise combat with a small number of high-technology weapons.

Do the Soviets have high technology? During April they decided to pull their men out of their orbiting space station temporarily. The station is now vacant - *for the first time in two years.* America has no space station at all. Congress has been talking for years about perhaps trying to build one. Currently, over 75% of payloads going into earth orbit are Soviet.

Second, what about those mass-produced weapons? Their assault rifles are so crude that the Chinese just copy them and sell them (until recently) to Americans. In Vietnam the Soviet rifles of the Viet Cong were far superior to the American weapons. They were so good that the American military refused Cresson Kearny permission to formally test them against American rifles even though he was officially there for just such evaluations.

The Russian AK-47 is certainly mass-produced, low-tech. It is mass produced partly, because every terrorist, dictator, and world class criminal worth his salt wants his people armed with it. Like the 50,000 Soviet tanks ready to roll against the West, the AK-47 is a low-tech, proven item. When the tanks roll, surprise them. Aim your high tech word processor back at the tanks and AK-47s - if it still works after the EMP from a single nuclear burst high above the United States has wiped out all of the transistorized and integrated circuits in the country.

The Soviet military deception unit has a very successful record. They fooled Kennedy into thinking that the Soviets had *more* nuclear weapons in 1960 than they actually possessed. They also fooled the Nazi generals (after these two allies started to squabble) into thinking they had *fewer* tanks and artillery pieces than they actually possessed. The Germans destroyed the expected Soviet armament on schedule only to find themselves facing a new mass of armament which they did not have the resources to destroy.

4. *The claims of Soviet military superiority during the past 40 years have been false. They are still false and will continue to be false.*

There have certainly been exaggerated claims about Soviet power prior to recent times. These exaggerations were promoted by the Soviets themselves during their earlier period of military weakness relative to the United States. It is even possible that their currently superior position may diminish in the future.

What happens, however, if on any single day the Soviets conclude that their power is decisive and safe to use. What happens if they conclude that their military superiority has reached a maximum and is going to decline?

The assessments of Soviet armaments, their first strike strategy, their strategic defense, and their civil defense are based upon the independent analysis of many different authorities.

First, American spy airplanes and satellites have photographed the Soviet hardware in great detail. Second, independent British evaluations lead to the same conclusions. Third, interviews with Soviet emigres and escapees confirm these estimates. Fourth, Soviet books and magazines have been carefully evaluated by Sovietologists who reach corroborating conclusions.

Given the surveillance that the Soviets are subjected to by the West, it would probably be more costly for them to fake their navy, army, airforce, strategic rocket forces, strategic defense, and civil defense than it would be to build the real things.

With today's technology, it is relatively easy to conceal superiority by keeping the hardware in buildings or underground, but it is virtually impossible to fake superiority by displaying and testing hardware that does not exist.

5. *America has massive and effective defensive systems.*

America has no missile defense, very little air defense, and virtually no civil defense. **America has literally no effective defensive system whatever.**

These facts are admitted by all governmental authorities. America has built projectable, offensive military power. That is all. With our open society, free press, and publicity-seeking politicians, there is just no possibility whatever that secret defenses for America exist without our knowledge.

I have sometimes wondered what happened to the first KGB agents who reported to the Kremlin about the status of American defenses. Surely they must have been shot for lying and cooperating with the enemy. Their story that the American homeland itself was undefended must have seemed to the commissars to be the most ridiculous myth of all.

TRUSTING GORBACHEV

We reproduce below comments by Henry Kissinger and Caspar Weinberger which reflect upon the recent new image of the Soviet Union's top thug. The Kissinger quotes appeared in the *Freedom Bulletin* and on *Reuter* as reprinted by the *Daily News Digest*, and the Weinberger quote is reprinted from his column in *Forbes*.

> *"I don't give much credibility to the Communists as far as peace treaties are concerned....The problem is that when the US reaches an agreement we think history will be suspended at that very moment, while when the Communists sign an agreement, they know it's not the end but the continuation of a process."*
>
> *"If everything (Soviet reforms) is really due to the personality of only one Soviet leader, we are all in deep trouble, because his term in office is bound to be more or less short."*
>
> *"Choirboys do not become leaders of the USSR."*
>
> *Henry Kissinger 17 March 1989*

> *"My feeling has always been that if we rest our security on the answer to the question of whether we trust the General Secretary of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union, then we have already lost our security."*
>
> *Caspar W. Weinberger 9 January 1989*

According to General John Gavin, the Commander of United States forces in Europe, the Soviets have produced two combat aircraft and eight T-80 tanks every day, since Gorbachev came to power. They have produced another nuclear submarine every 37 days.

America is producing, too. She is producing, food, computers, and paper money to give to rescue the poor Soviets from the economic crisis brought on by socialism and a war-level military production schedule.

We should trust Gorbachev to be exactly what he is - the current leader of the best armed and most bloodstained tyranny the world has ever known.

If Adolph Hitler and the Nazis were to come back to life, hire an advertising agency, woo the press, and tell everyone what fine fellows they have decided to be, would Americans disarm themselves and join with Adolph and his boys to create a new era of "peace?" Yet Hitler, even in the worst estimates of his most implacable enemies, did not murder even a small fraction as many people as have the Soviets. Several hundred thousand of these murders have occurred since Gorbachev came to power.

SHELTER LIGHTING

There are many ways that light can be provided in a shelter. In the absence of prior preparation, you can even make an expedient lamp out of a little of the vegetable oil from your food supply as described in *Nuclear War Survival Skills*. It is better, however, to avoid fires inside your shelter.

During the few days that you would need to be continuously in the shelter, you should eat food that does not require cooking or other preparation. You should prepare to use electric lighting.

A 200 amp-hour, 12 volt storage battery will power a 0.25 amp, 12 volt light bulb for more than a month. You may prefer two 100 amp-hour batteries. This gives you redundancy and units that are a little easier to carry into the shelter.

Your local variety or automotive store probably carries small trouble lights for use with the cigarette lighter in an automobile. These have a small reflector, a clamp for holding the light in a convenient orientation, and sometimes a place for a spare bulb. Be sure to get several spare bulbs.

If you direct this light toward the ceiling of a cylindrical steel shelter that has been painted gloss white inside, you will be able to read with ease throughout the shelter.

You should use deep-discharge type batteries. Those used in recreational vehicles or in golf carts are widely available. If you want a better battery, talk to your local solar power expert. He may have something more expensive.

The batteries may be kept charged by periodic maintenance with a small automotive battery charger. A better solution is a recreational vehicle charging unit. These are available in most RV stores at a cost between $150 and $200. The charger remains plugged into your 110 volt source and trickle charges the batteries continuously. It also serves as a source of 12 volt power during normal times.

You may wish to equip the shelter like our mobile shelter display. That shelter has two 12 volt, 30 watt fluorescent lights which light it very brightly for normal use. It also has two 12 volt, 3 watt lights for emergency use. These are all connected to the RV charging system through separate switches. If you run all of these lights from the continuously charged batteries and make use of the bright lights during normal times, these lights will serve as a continual check of your 12 volt emergency system.

In a small shelter with a few occupants this 12 volt system may be expanded also to run a ventilation fan. The system described here for lights will be sufficient for ventilation, too, with the addition of an appropriate fan motor and more batteries. We are experimenting with this and will report on it in a later newsletter.

If you add to this system a single solar panel as described in the Volume II, Number 4, July 1988 issue of this newsletter, you will be able to slowly recharge your system post-attack. In the display shelter, we stored the panel against the ceiling inside the shelter. When the outside environment is safe, the panel is put outside and connected to the charging system by a wire through the entryway. This solar panel assures a long term source of 12 volt power for starting an occasional vehicle, powering a small radio, or other limited uses.

One 100 amp-hour, 12 volt battery and a light and spare bulbs sufficient for two weeks (assuming that you remember to charge the battery periodically with your $30 auto battery charger) costs about $100. The larger 12 volt system with the RV charger, lights, batteries, solar panel, wire, and switches costs about $600.

Unless you are building a very large shelter for many occupants or unless you have other reasons for independent power, you do not need to consider a fuel powered generating system. If you do, the fuel of choice for safety and long term storage is diesel. Do not, however, put in a fuel powered generating system primarily for purposes of lighting. It is entirely unnecessary.

If you do build a fuel powered system, **do not put the generator or the fuel inside your shelter.** Put them a safe distance away in a separate shelter. The Soviets and Swiss do put fuel powered generators inside large shelters. They are always, however, carefully enclosed in a separate room of the shelter with sealed doors and separate ventilation systems. In effect, in these expensive concrete shelters, the generator is in a separate shelter.

JANE ORIENT VIDEOTAPE FOR CHILDREN

This is a video tape which was produced along with Dr. Orient's *Emergency Medicine* video presentation and the *Nuclear War Survival Skills* video series. Editing and reproduction are now completed, and the tape is available for $29.50.

The tape shows a classroom session in which Dr. Orient talks with school children about nuclear war. She makes a classroom presentation and answers spontaneous questions from the students. It was made during a regular session of a small private Christian school in Grants Pass, Oregon.

Dr. Orient is a skilled speaker. She is especially good with children. During the making of this 100 minute tape, the class responded enthusiastically. We hope that this tape will allow the same presentation to be brought to many additional classes of young Americans.

MORE VIDEO TAPES

We are now working to complete two additional video tapes. The camera work and much of the audio is completed. We hope to complete the editing and reproduction by August 1989.

The first tape is a 30-minute motivational presentation which will be titled *Fighting Chance*. The audio presentation covers the principal facts and reasons which underlie our appeal for immediate installation of a civil defense system for all Americans. The video portion of this motivational tape will be a collage of pictures from the materials which we have collected on video tape for various purposes during the past two years.

These arguments are even stronger and more urgent in view of the current Soviet propaganda campaign in the West and the so-called "restructuring" within the Soviet Union. So far the achievements of this two-pronged Soviet effort have all decreased American security, increased Soviet military superiority, and raised the probability of war.

The second tape is a detailed tour of the mobile shelter display which we built for the Federal Emergency Management Agency. Those of you who live in the Washington, D.C. area may decide to visit this display at the National Emergency Training Center at Emmitsburg, Maryland. For those who do not see the actual display, this tape should provide a substitute.

There are now only two of these mobile units in the United States. The other is in Medford, Oregon. There should be many more. Experience has proved that Americans respond to the mobile display with curiosity, progressing to serious interest, followed quickly by a substantial understanding of the function and urgent necessity of a shelter system. Visitors are motivated to read literature in order to gain in-depth knowledge about civil defense. This is a remarkable educational tool.

A READY SHELTER

It is easy to fall into a complacent attitude when your shelter is installed and most of the items for its operation have been procured. After all, they are all in the garage. It will only take a few minutes to get them and you into the shelter.

In one sense this attitude is tolerable. If you have followed our instructions to have the water in the shelter, you can actually subsist there with little else. Human beings can go without food for about 30 days. They can huddle together on the floor of the shelter for warmth. They can live for brief periods under remarkably unsanitary conditions. If you are in or near a food producing region, you probably can find food after your shelter stay is over.

Your family's chance of survival will be higher, however, if you keep the shelter in a ready condition. Since groups of people keep touring our shelter, we had delayed filling it with the required items. When the children and I decided to put it in a really ready condition, we finished the job - in *two days*.

A ready shelter is fairly full. First, the second entryway blast door must be sealed and that entryway stacked completely full with filled water containers and long term food supplies. The irregular shapes of the containers allow plenty of air to pass. Be sure to assemble your blast valve and install your inlet dust filter before you fill this entryway. They are near the door end, so you have to move all this food and water back into the shelter to service them.

Second, in the middle of the shelter room there should be a stack of food, water and other supplies suitable for filling the other entryway after everyone is in the shelter. At a minimum, the six foot horizontal tunnel should be filled. If the shelter is large with plenty of room for supplies elsewhere, sand bags are even better for filling the horizontal tunnel.

The horizontal tunnels are provided for radiation protection. They protect the occupants against initial nuclear radiation from air burst weapons over the shelter. If the initial nuclear radiation is intense, enough of it will "turn" the two right angles in the entryways to kill the shelter occupants. Actually the turning process consists of nuclear interactions with the entryway walls, but the effect is the same.

The tunnels work only if they are filled with massive objects which can absorb this radiation. If you want to tell your friends that your shelter is safe even in the unlikely event of a 200-psi air burst right over the entryway, then you had better have enough sand bags stacked inside each tunnel to fill these six foot tunnels before that explosion takes place.

If sand bags are used, they should be stacked in a staggered manner. One two-foot stack fills the tunnel to within a few inches of the top. The second stack is started on a board which leaves the bottom few inches open and fills the tunnel to the top. Then the third two-foot stack is placed with a board against the tunnel side which allows a few inches of space.

The idea is to allow air to pass through the entryway in a configuration such that all straight-line paths for radiation must encounter at least four feet of sand. In most instances the initial nuclear radiation will be sufficiently reduced by filling the tunnel with your water and long term food supply.

Then all of your other supplies need to be installed. We have found that these are most conveniently stored in bags hung in the side curvature of a cylindrical shelter. If you provide some steel loops welded to the shelter sides for this, hanging the bags is quite simple.

You must have a radiation meter. It is best to have two - a commercial meter and a homemade Kearny fallout meter to make sure the commercial one is working. The Kearny meter requires no batteries or calibration. Moreover, its primary mode of failure is too-rapid discharge. This can be caused, for example, by dirty threads suspending the aluminum leaves. If this happens, the meter can scare you into remaining in your shelter too long.

Most commercial meters (all are far more unreliable than the Kearny meter) fail by giving readings which are too low. These failures would cause you to emerge from the shelter too soon with possibly fatal consequences.

You should also have hammocks or bed sheets and cord to make hammocks, sleeping bags or equivalent warm bedding and clothing, short-term food rations which can be eaten without cooking, medical supplies, a source of light, spare parts for your ventilation equipment, an assortment of tools, the materials for expedient ventilation equipment, an assortment of informational books, battery-powered radios, and any other equipment and supplies which you may need. These things should be in your shelter now.

You may want to leave the ventilation equipment running at low speed or install a fan to keep the shelter aired out and dry. This will help to keep the shelter and its supplies in good condition. If the air entrance is lower than the exit as it is in our shelter, convective ventilation will do this job for you. An alternative is to purchase a small dehumidifier and keep it running in the shelter. In any case, make sure the environment in your shelter remains dry. This is easy in a steel shelter, because it is completely water-tight.

Should you be doing all of this?

There are thousands of nuclear weapons aimed at the United States which are deliverable within a few minutes to a few hours. The United States has built no technological means to prevent their delivery. The weapons are in the hands of a country that has killed an estimated 69 million of its own civilians in peacetime during the past 70 years. The current leadership of that country just finished killing over one million civilians in Afghanistan.

The Christian responsibilities of parents toward their families under such circumstances are overwhelmingly clear. For non-Christians, surely even common sense dictates that they prepare a place of safety for their families.

LUWA BLAST VALVE INSTALLATION

There is a simple but serious error that can be made in the installation of the shelter exit air blast valve supplied with the LUWA 180 ventilation system. This error was made on our mobile shelter display. It is likely that some of you have made it.

The exit blast valve serves two purposes. First, it protects against blast pressure in the shelter. This is somewhat redundant in our standardized shelter design, because the blast valve assembly just below the door also serves this purpose.

The LUWA valve, however, also assures that a positive air pressure is maintained in the shelter. It will not open at all unless the shelter pressure is slightly higher than the outside pressure. (The exact excess pressure depends upon the air flow rate. It can be calculated from the graph which LUWA supplies.) A positive shelter air pressure is essential to the chemical and biological protection system, because it assures that any leaks in the shelter will be outward, away from the occupants.

This blast valve is *rectangular*. There is a similar valve in the front part of the inlet air prefilter assembly which also has a rectangular cross-section. The inlet valve must be installed *horizontally*, so that the inlet air pipe will point downward toward the rest of the unit. This implies that the exit valve should also be horizontal. **This is wrong.** The exit valve must be installed *vertically* for the overpressure feature to work. It is controlled by a gravity-balancing spring. If you install it horizontally, the overpressure feature will not work.

To confuse matters further, the exit valve comes with the German word for "top" printed at the end which should be up. The word, however, reads left to right only if the valve is in the incorrect horizontal position. If you do not read German, the wrong orientation will be further confirmed to you by this label.

Fortunately, the mounting bolt configuration for this valve is square. Therefore, you may be able to correct the orientation by simply unbolting the valve and turning it 90 degrees. If, however, you conserved fabrication steel by making the valve mounting plate rectangular to match the valve, the reoriented valve may hang over the top and bottom and therefore not seal the opening. In this case, the mounting plate must be cut off, turned 90 degrees, and rewelded.

These valves are so common in Switzerland, that no one thinks about the proper orientation. They just do it . The word "top" is placed on the valve to prevent the wrong vertical orientation which would be disoriented by 180 degrees.

POSTERS

When did you last see a civil defense poster in a public place?

In the Soviet Union civil defense posters are prominently displayed in schools rooms, factories, farm buildings, and other places of work and recreation. Special civil defense rooms are set aside in work places for the annual civil defense instruction which is mandatory for everyone throughout their schooling and adult life.

The Soviets have produced a great many detailed motivational and instructional posters which are used to remind the people about civil defense facts and procedures. On pages 14, 15 and 16 below we have reproduced three representative posters. The posters are very large. These three are less detailed than many, since the details are not easily discerned when the posters are reduced to our page size. Small numbers have been placed on these posters to correspond to the English translations of the Russian given below.

SHELTERS
(page 16)

1. Shelters are means of collective protection of people against weapons of mass destruction. They can withstand the significant loads of excess pressure of a shock wave and protect people against light radiation, penetrating radiation, radioactive contamination, toxic substances and bacterial (biological) agents and the dangerous effect of high temperatures and the products of combustion during fires.
2. General appearance of a shelter. To prepare a shelter to receive the people taking refuge there freight containers are hauled in, bunks are set up, and other jobs are performed.
3. A shelter built into a building.
4. A separate shelter
5. Internal furnishing of a shelter
6. Filtration equipment of a shelter
7. Each person must know his place in the shelter at work and in the place of residence and be able to get to it quickly, without fuss.

CIVIL DEFENSE IS EVERYONE'S BUSINESS
(page 15)

1. "A revolution is only worth something if it is able to defend itself" - V. I. Lenin
2. Civil defense as a system of national defense measures taken to protect the population and national economy against the enemy's modern weapons is the business of every citizen of the USSR.
3. Practical training period in civil defense at an industrial site
4. Veterinary treatment of animals during civil defense exercises in the countryside
5. Teaching schoolchildren the rules of using individual protective gear
6. The Armed Forces of the USSR are the protector of the peaceful labor of the Soviet people and the bulwark of world peace
7. Training period in civil defense at the place of residence
8. Joint exercise of personnel from military subunits and paramilitary civil defense formations
9. Inspection of paramilitary civil defense formations
10. Strengthen and improve civil defense, know the means and methods of protection against weapons of mass destruction, and be able to use them - This is the patriotic duty and obligation of every Soviet citizen.

THE DUTIES OF ADULTS TO PROTECT CHILDREN AGAINST WEAPONS OF MASS DESTRUCTION
(page 14)

1. Teachers in school must teach the children the rules for using individual protective devices and what to do following civil defense signals
2. Civil defense signals - 2.1 Air alert; 2.2 Radiation danger; 2.3 Chemical alert; 2.4 All clear (after air alert)
3. Parents and adult family members must explain the rules for using individual protective devices to children
4. In an evacuation adults must take the food, clothing, and necessary documents for their children
5. At the signals "Air alert", "Radiation danger" and "Chemical alert" adults should direct children to the closest protective structures
6. Shelter
7. While in protective structures adults must see that children observe established rules of behavior
8. During rescue work priority is given to medical care for children and evacuating them from the center of contamination
9. Taking care to protect our children against weapons of mass destruction is the most humane and noble duty of the entire adult population of our country.

These posters speak for themselves. It is disgraceful that no equivalent materials have been produced by American authorities for the people of the United States. Even our current civil defense budget is sufficient for this.

Гражданская оборона СССР. Комплект из 19 плакатов. Плакат 10

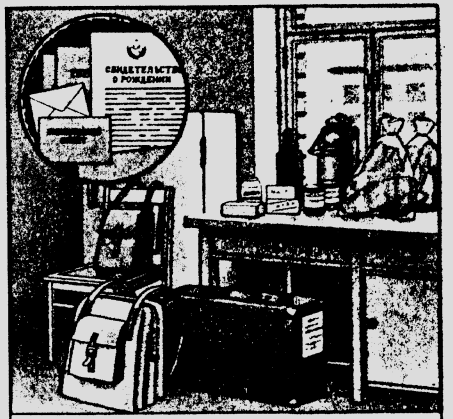
ОБЯЗАННОСТИ ВЗРОСЛЫХ ПО ЗАЩИТЕ ДЕТЕЙ ОТ ОРУЖИЯ МАССОВОГО ПОРАЖЕНИЯ



(1) Преподаватели в школе должны обучать детей правилам пользования средствами индивидуальной защиты и действиям по сигналам гражданской обороны



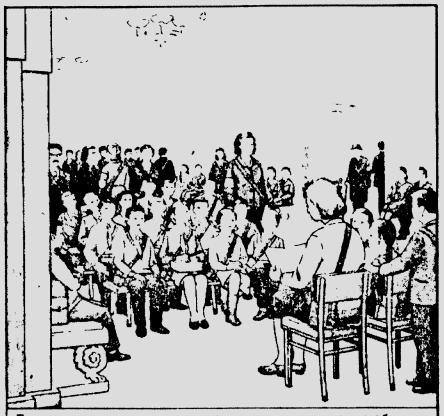
(3) Родители и взрослые члены семьи должны разъяснять детям правила пользования средствами индивидуальной защиты



(4) При эвакуации взрослым следует взять для детей продукты питания, одежду и необходимые документы



(5) По сигналам „Воздушная тревога", „Радиационная опасность" и „Химическая тревога" взрослые должны направить детей в ближайшие защитные сооружения



При нахождении в защитных сооружениях взрослые обязаны следить за выполнением детьми установленных правил поведения (7)



При проведении спасательных работ медицинская помощь детям и их эвакуация из очага поражения производятся в первую очередь (8)

(9)

Fighting Chance Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine P.O. Box 1279 Cave Junction, Oregon 97523

Fighting Chance Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine P.O. Box 1279 Cave Junction, Oregon 97523

(1)

„Всякая революция тогда чего-нибудь стоит, если она умеет защищаться...“

В. И. Ленин



(6) Вооруженные Силы СССР — страж мирного труда советского народа и оплот всеобщего мира

ДЕЛО ВСЕНАРОДНОЕ

(2) Гражданская оборона как система общегосударственных оборонных мероприятий, проводимых для защиты населения и народного хозяйства от современного оружия противника, является делом каждого гражданина СССР.



(3) Практическое занятие по гражданской обороне на промышленном объекте



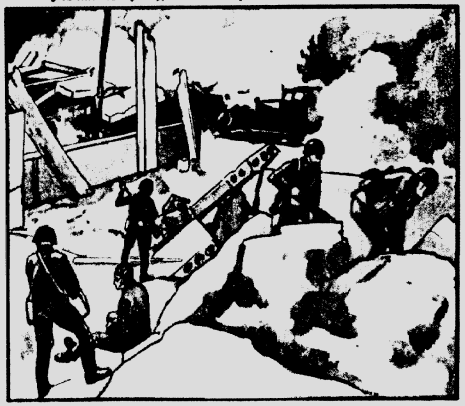
(4) Ветеринарная обработка животных во время учений по гражданской обороне в сельской местности



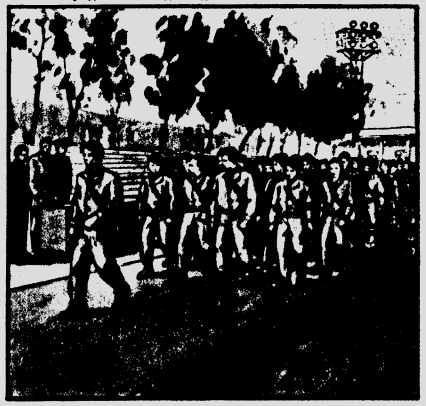
(5) Обучение детей в школе правилам пользования средствами индивидуальной защиты



(7) Занятия по гражданской обороне по месту жительства



(8) Совместное учение личного состава воинских подразделений и невоенизированных формирований гражданской обороны



(9) Смотр невоенизированных формирований гражданской обороны

(10)

Государственное издательство СССР. Изогиз № 10 экземпляр. Плакат 1
Автор Е. М. Иванов
Художник В. С. Ивонтьев. Редактор О. Ю. Балашевская
Художественный редактор В. П. Глебовский. Технический редактор Ф. М. Дмитриева

ОРДЕНА ТРУДОВОГО КРАСНОГО ЗНАМЕНИ
ВОЕННОЕ ИЗДАТЕЛЬСТВО МИНИСТЕРСТВА ОБОРОНЫ СССР
Москва — 1978

Изд. № 6/7/4. Г-10857. Подписано к печати 13.9.78 г.
Формат 84х108 1/16. Печать офсетная. Тираж 400 000 экз. (доп. 10 000 экз.) Цена 10 коп.
Бумага для печати офсетной массой 1 кг/м² (60 г/м²). Объем 0,75 п. л.
Г-10857-10 — 1977 год
Заказ № 26 Типография № 1 Военного издательства

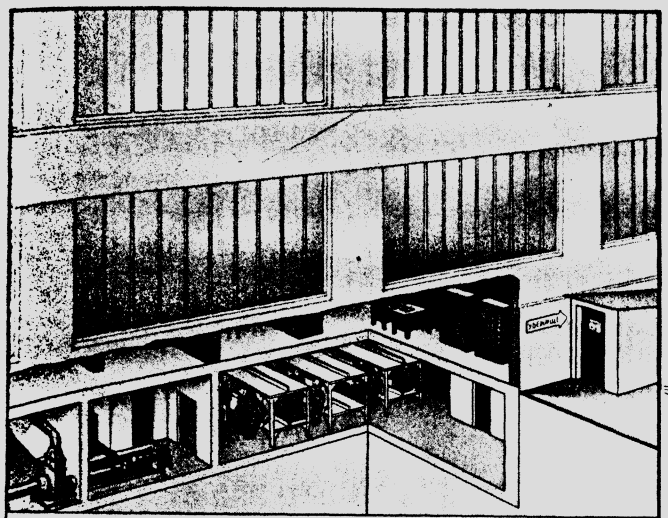
Противогражданская оборона СССР. Комплект из 10 плакатов. Плакат 3.

У Б Е Ж И Щ А

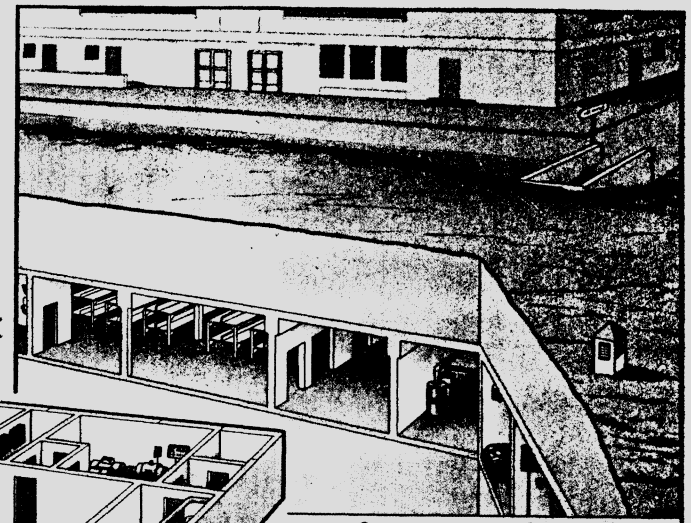
(1) Убежища являются средствами коллективной защиты людей от оружия массового поражения. Они способны выдерживать значительные нагрузки избыточного давления ударной волны и защитить людей от светового излучения, проникающей радиации, радиоактивного заражения, отравляющих веществ и бактериальных (биологических) средств, а также от опасного воздействия высоких температур и продуктов горения при пожаре.

(2) **ОБЩИЙ ВИД УБЕЖИЩА**

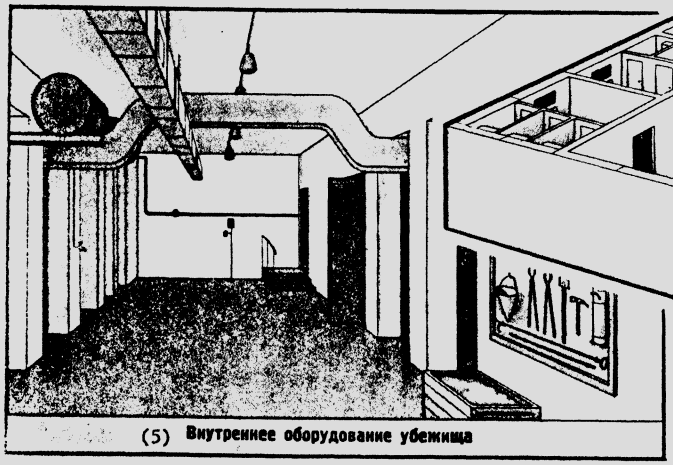
При подготовке убежища к приему укрываемых в нем людей вывозятся грузовые контейнеры, устанавливаются нары и проводятся другие работы.



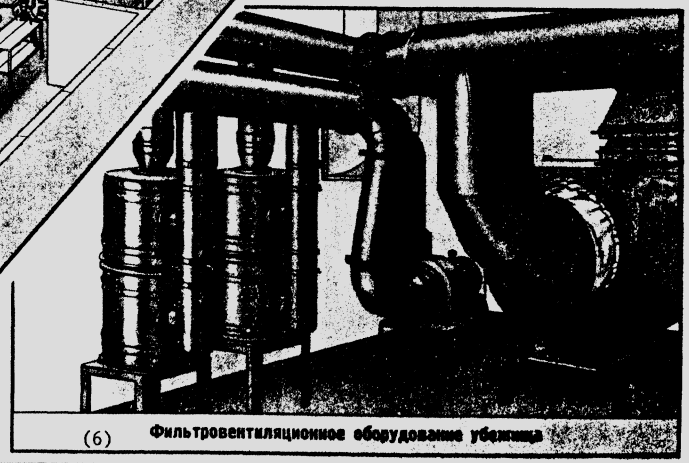
(3) **Встроенное в здание убежище**



(4) **Отдельно стоящее убежище**



(5) **Внутреннее оборудование убежища**



(6) **Фильтровентиляционное оборудование убежища**

Fighting Chance Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine P.O. Box 1279 Cave Junction, Oregon 97523

FIGHTING CHANCE

John 8: 31-32 *Proverbs 22: 3*

Newsletter Vol. II, No. 11 April 1990

THE UNAFFORDABLE MISTAKE

Each of us makes mistakes in life. We do our best to avoid mistakes and to reduce the loss from those we do make.

Mistakes can be classified in various ways. A most important classification is into those we can *afford* to make and those we *cannot afford* to make. Since we cannot always avoid error and are often affected by the errors of other people, we sometimes purchase insurance against unaffordable mistakes or misfortunes.

For example, I purchase life insurance, because our six children must be protected from mistakes which might cost them their remaining parent. From the point of view of their wellbeing, mistakes which cost my life are *unaffordable*.

In the case of that life insurance, the duration of the policy must be long enough to protect them until they are all adults.

Civil defense is also insurance against unaffordable mistakes or misfortunes. It should protect our families, our country, and our civilization against annihilation by natural disaster or accidents, terrorism, or war which involve the chemical, biological, and nuclear technology of our time. These annihilations are certainly unaffordable to us.

Moreover, history teaches us that these are highly probable disasters. We cannot be sure to avoid them, but we can avoid their worst effects by means of civil defense insurance. Failure to buy that insurance is a mistake we cannot afford to make.

How long will we and our fellow Americans need civil defense insurance? We will need it permanently - forever - in terms of our personal and national lives. It is impossible to erase nuclear, chemical, and biological technology from human knowledge and affairs. We must learn to live with it, enjoy its benefits, and insure ourselves against its inherent risks.

Fighting Chance © Edited by Arthur B. Robinson, Ph.D. P.O. Box 1279 Cave Junction, Oregon 97523
Copyright ©1990 Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine
Subscription Price $60.00 for 12 issues

Eventually we may need to add insurance against further technology which may be invented, but the need for protection from the technology we already have will never disappear.

We must also make certain that our insurance works. Today, as far as our country and civilization are concerned, it definitely does not. Our government has purchased a cheap, $150 million per year, policy from bureaucrats at the Federal Emergency Management Agency, FEMA. These bureaucrats are spending all of our insurance money for bureaucratic planning and virtually none of it for actual protection for Americans.

The FEMA bureaucrats like to plan evacuations. In case of disaster, they say, they will tell us when to run. In case of disaster, the American people will undoubtedly know enough to run and some will know enough to hide. These human reactions, however, will not save most of them.

FEMA probably realizes this, too. The only civil defense shelters they are installing anywhere in the United States are so-called, "emergency operating centers" which are planned for the safety of - you guessed it - the FEMA bureaucrats. They explain that they need safe places from which to give us advice.

How about safe places for the American people?

MOBILE SHELTER DISPLAYS

There are now four mobile shelter displays in the United States. One is at the National Emergency Training Center (NETC) in Emmitsburg, Maryland; one is near Harrisburg, Pennsylvania; one is in Salt Lake City, Utah; and one is in Medford, Oregon.

If you wish to tour one of these shelter displays, call the Director of the Federal Emergency Management Agency, Robert Morris at (202) 646-2500; the Pennsylvania Director of Civil Defense, Joe LaFleur, at (717) 783-8150; the Utah Director of Civil Defense, Loranne Frank, at (801) 584-8370; or the Jackson County Civil Defense Council, through Tom Klinefelter, at (503) 776-2032.

These displays are completely authentic. They are smaller than optimum size for public shelters and do not have entryway tunnels (there are bolt flanges where these would attach), so that they can be road-mobile.



Jackson County Civil Defense Mobile Shelter Display
During the Annual Parade in Medford Oregon

The shelter rooms of the Oregon and Maryland models are 8 feet in diameter and 22 feet long, while the Pennsylvania and Utah model rooms are 9 feet in diameter and 24 feet long. The overall displays are 8 and 1/2 feet wide and 30 feet long and 9 and 1/2 feet wide and 32 feet long. They are equipped with blast door displays, LUWA ventilation systems and other habitability items. These shelters would be fully functional if properly installed underground.

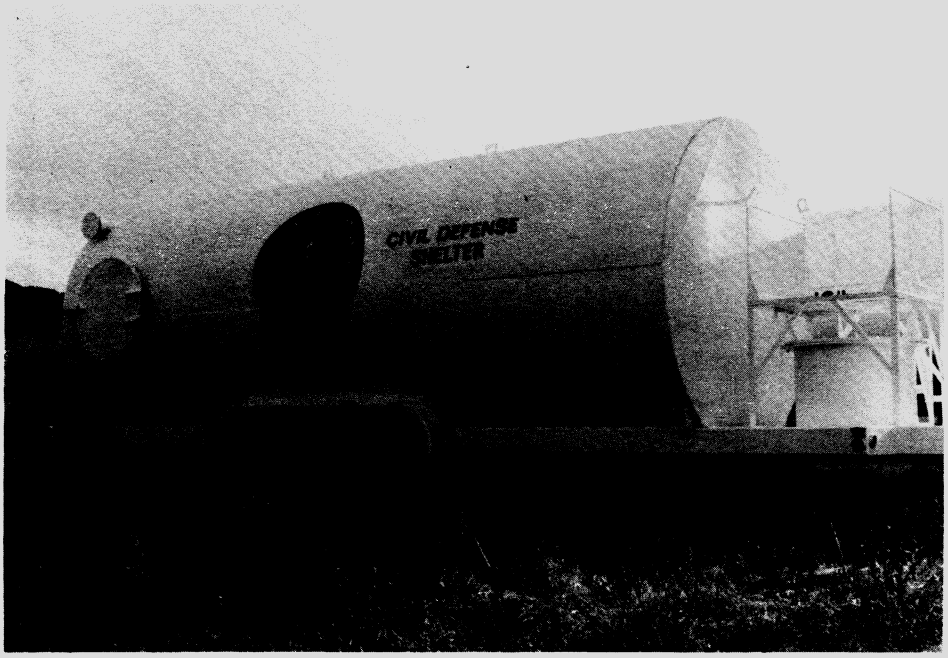
The three government displays were built and delivered by **Fighting Chance** at substantial political and personal cost. Those displays remain in existence through vigorous and continuous opposition to anti-civil defense people within the government. By using them, you will help us prevent losing them. Go tour them and ask permission to borrow them for public and private showings. They are road-mobile for even a pick-up truck or van with a ball hitch over short distances. They weigh 8 to 10 tons, but are balanced for easy hauling (except over steep hills).

Several other states including Idaho, Arizona, and Georgia have requested similar displays and additional states will request them. FEMA, however, after earlier promising to provide funds is now delaying this program, because it is opposed by anti-civil-defense bureaucrats at FEMA. Each display costs about $25,000.

These displays are the most effective tool for public education about civil defense that has been used anywhere in the United States. Pamphlets are fine; books are better; pictures are "worth a thousand words"; but the real thing which any individual or family can tour at a fair, school, parade, or other public place or event is worth more than all the pamphlets, books, and pictures combined. Approximately 30,000 people took the time to tour one at the Utah State Fair this past summer. Their reaction to the display was very positive. Even the cautious instructors at NETC arrange to get their curious classes into that display, although they are continually opposed by some of their superiors.



FEMA Mobile Display Shelter at
The National Emergency Training Center
(With the seal of the Federal Emergency Management Agency)



Utah State Mobile Display Shelter
(With the seal of the State of Utah)

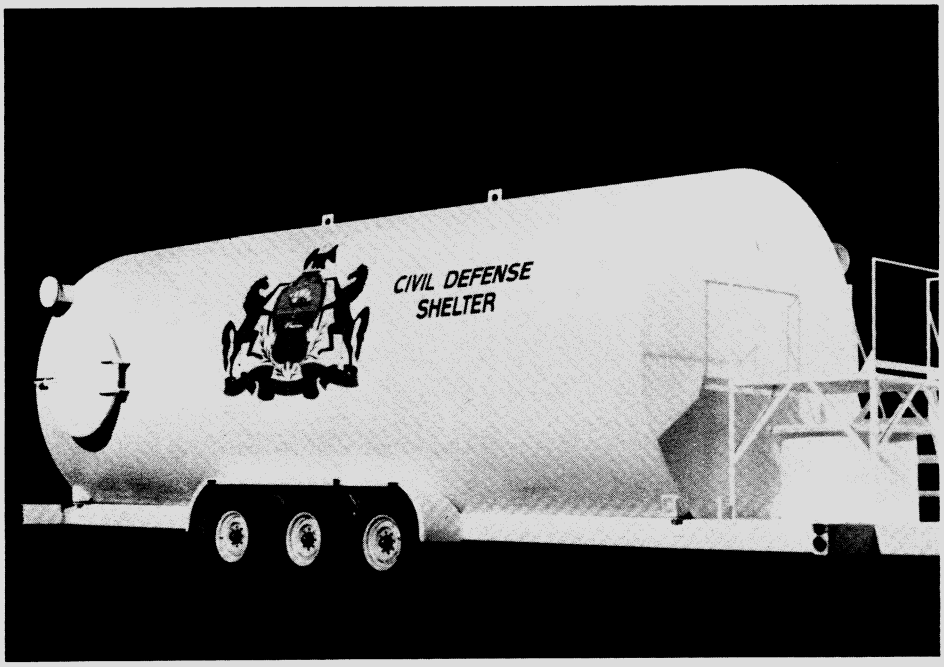
Fighting Chance has distributed more civil defense educational materials in the form of books, video tapes, shelter plans, and newsletters than any other private American civil defense organization in American history. That distribution even surpasses all public institutions, unless one includes government brochures in the Kennedy era. (**Fighting Chance** does not supply civil defense equipment. As an exception to this policy, we do supply these mobile displays. We supply them, however, a little below our cost.)

We were allowed to do all of this without any real opposition. Preaching one's cause to the faithful is the American way. Everyone does it - usually without real long-term effect. The opposition understands this. They also understand that America has no credible civil defense whatever and, without effective educational action, no prospect of getting a civil defense system.

Now, we have opposition! These mobile shelter displays are just too effective. Some of this opposition is even coming from so-called pro-defense and pro-civil-defense people who prefer paper-shuffling and rhetoric and the financial income which those activities bring as opposed to real trouble-making and action.

In October, the children and I drove two 30-foot long, 10 ton civil defense displays - one with the Pennsylvania coat of arms and one with a 4-foot high United States official seal into metropolitan Washington and put them on display for several days. No one has done anything like that before. The anti-civil defense and let's-pretend we are pro-civil-defense people want to make very sure that no one ever does it again!

You can help! Please ask to see and use the three government mobile shelter displays. Ask in writing. Document the replies. You may be given excuses. "The shelter is out of service." "It isn't my responsibility." "We are still working out guidelines." Please send us copies of the replies you receive and keep asking.



Pennsylvania Mobile Display Shelter
(With the coat-of-arms of Pennsylvania)

Each of those three shelters is sitting in perfect condition on public property. All three have recently been on public display and are ready to be toured at any time. You own two of them as citizens. **Fighting Chance** and **Doctors for Disaster Preparedness** still own the Pennsylvania display, since FEMA has not yet paid for it. Insist on permission to see your property and to show it to your fellow citizens.

Refusals are important, too. We are carrying on an effective campaign against the opposition. Documented refusals to cooperate concerning these shelters are valuable to us. They help combat bureaucrats who pretend to be on both sides.

LAURELEE ROBINSON HONORED

At the recent annual meeting of Doctors for Disaster Preparedness and The American Civil Defense Association a memorial award was given in honor of Laurelee. The award consisted of a plaque and $400 which had been donated by DDP members specifically for this purpose. Laurelee's plaque reads:

IN MEMORIAM

Laurelee Robinson
May 5, 1945 - November 12, 1988

Laurelee Robinson Chose To Live By This Scripture:
"In All Thy Ways Acknowledge Him And He Shall Direct Thy Paths." Proverbs 3:6
Because She Believed This Precept We Can Echo
The Words Of Apostle Paul By Saying Of Her:
"She Fought A Good Fight. She Finished Her Course And Henceforth There Is Laid Up For Her A Crown Of Righteousness" II Tim. 4:7-8
We Miss Her. We Need Her. We Love Her.
Yet We Know That For Her *"To Depart, And To Be With Christ... Is Far Better." Phil. 1:23*

Doctors For Disaster Preparedness
And
The American Civil Defense Association

This award was presented by Dr. William Nesbitt, President of Doctors for Disaster Preparedness at the conference banquet. On behalf of Laurelee we thank the members of DDP and TACDA for this honor.

CARBON DIOXIDE IN YOUR SHELTER

In most emergencies a civil defense shelter is ventilated with outside air. This air exchange removes the moisture and metabolic heat given off by the shelter occupants, supplies oxygen to the occupants, and removes exhaled carbon dioxide. The most common mistake in shelter ventilation is provision of plenty of air for oxygen supply and carbon dioxide removal - but not enough air for cooling and moisture removal.

Your tolerance for heat is related to both temperature and humidity. If the combination of these two factors rises above the tolerable limit, you will be forced to vacate the shelter even though plenty of air for breathing may be available.

There are, however, certain instances in which the ventilation system of a shelter must be temporarily turned off. The most common of these is in the event of fire near the air inlets. A fire usually gives off large amounts of carbon monoxide which binds chemically to the hemoglobin (oxygen-carrying protein) in the blood and to the heme groups in other essential metabolic and respiratory proteins. Too much carbon monoxide inhalation is immediately fatal. Many people have been killed by fire-generated carbon monoxide leakage into shelters during war. (This often happens when buildings burn over or near the shelter.)

As soon as the ventilation system is turned off, temperature, moisture, and carbon dioxide begin to increase and oxygen begins to decrease in an occupied shelter. If the shelter is not too densely occupied and if the temperature and humidity begin at reasonable levels, then the first of these four changes which becomes life threatening is the rise in carbon dioxide. Oxygen depletion is the next serious threat.

At the Swiss standard of 88 cubic feet per person occupancy and with shelter occupants who remain inactive, carbon dioxide reaches the comfortably tolerable limit of 2.5% in about 3 hours. At 5 hours, the level is 4%. At 4% candles go out and nausea, disorientation, lethargy, panic and other negative symptoms become so severe that shelter occupants must either reactivate the ventilation system or leave the shelter. For a shelter with three times that occupancy rate (as in overcrowded American shelters, since so few are in existence), the times are 1 and 2 hours respectively.

Fires, however, usually emit dangerous levels of carbon monoxide for 5 to 10 hours (sometimes much more in the case of long-smoldering rubble).

A shelter volume of 150 cubic feet or more per occupant provides a margin of 6 to 10 hours and also more comfort during normal occupancy. However, any American shelter within reach of many people is likely to be overcrowded regardless of its size and planned occupancy, since so few shelters are available.

An alternative to more space may be installed in the form of a carbon dioxide absorber and oxygen supply for the shelter.

For example, the LUWA 180 ventilation system provides breathing air for 120 people without the gas filter installed and for 60 people with the chemical and biological gas filter installed. In cold weather this is sufficient. In warm or hot weather much of this air must be used for cooling, so the number of people is markedly decreased.

LUWA also manufactures a CD 180 carbon dioxide removal unit which is identical in appearance to the LUWA 180 chemical and biological gas filter. This unit attaches to the hose on the LUWA 180 ventilating system and costs approximately $2,000. Each unit removes the exhaled carbon dioxide from 30 resting people for 6 hours. For 120 people and 6 hours the unit would need to be recharged three times. Recharges cost about one-third of the original unit. Therefore the cost of LUWA carbon dioxide removal for 120 people for 6 hours is about $4,000. This requires one original unit and three recharges for it.

If you have installed a $4,000 LUWA 180 ventilating system and you wish to add a sealed shelter capability of 6 hours for 30 people, the equipment would cost an additional $2,000 and would plug into your existing system.

Although for 6 hours you could exist with the oxygen in your original air, it is far preferable to add an oxygen supply. This is relatively low cost. One common 150 cubic foot bottle (available at most welding supply outlets which usually also supply breathing grade oxygen to hospitals) will make up the oxygen loss for 30 resting people for 7 hours. Cost of the filled bottle and a regulator should be about $250.

In this description, I have simplified the facts by ignoring shelter temperature and moisture rise during the sealed period. This simplification is reliable for a period of a few hours, which will provide for most threats from fire or other short term hazards. Do not, however, extrapolate these numbers to carbon dioxide and oxygen requirements for sealed shelter stays of several days. Under conditions of more than a few hours, temperature and humidity are likely to be the dominant factors. In any case, the problem becomes much more complicated.

The Swiss require by law that the equivalent of the LUWA 180 for ventilation, fallout, chemical, and biological protection be inside blast shelters for all of their citizens. They do not require oxygen supply or carbon dioxide removal except as automatically given with their spacious 88 cubic-foot-per-person standard occupancy rate. This provides a 3 to 5 hour sealed shelter capability.

In large public shelters, however, the Swiss often do install oxygen and carbon dioxide systems. These are of the type described above. Although there is no legal standard, a 5 hour breathing supply is provided in many of these installations. Switzerland is a cool country and these sealed shelter capabilities are designed primarily to meet short term threats of several hours.

THE CONQUEST OF EUROPE ?

Political commentary and analysis is a difficult subject. Events often catch even the most skilled analysts by surprise. It is very clear, however, that Americans urgently need a civil defense system regardless of the course of events. We shall be at risk from natural hazards and man-made technology as long as they and we exist. So many people have asked my opinion of recent events in Europe, that I feel obligated to write an analysis. Remember, however, that I could be very wrong.

During the past few months our world, in my opinion, has become a considerably more dangerous place.

If we accept the notion that the Soviet Empire is falling apart, then the United States government policy of deterrence through "Mutual Assured Destruction" has been weakened substantially. "A rational and stable Soviet Union would not risk retaliation" - so goes the argument. As the Soviet strategic defense and civil defense have grown, this argument has gradually weakened. Now the Soviets are suddenly represented as no longer internally stable.

The Soviets still have more than 10,000 nuclear weapons aimed at the United States. The number of weapons and the effectiveness of their delivery vehicles steadily increases (even today under the "new thinking"). A tyranny armed with the largest military force the world has ever known is dangerous enough. When that tyranny becomes internally unstable, the danger markedly increases.

Are they really unstable and disintegrating? In my opinion, the Soviet Empire is deliberately projecting an illusion of weakness - but that illusion could become reality. There is no doubt that freedom is at war with totalitarianism on a uniquely large scale in the world today. The Soviet war machine is the primary asset of totalitarianism in that war. As the strength of that war machine reaches its technological peak, its use becomes increasingly probable.

A very effective technique of warfare is the pretense of weakness - especially at points of maximum strength. The ancient Chinese military expert Sun Tzu is often quoted in this regard. 'When you are strong, pretend weakness. When you are weak, pretend strength.' Great military commanders often use this technique.

George Washington, for example, with the help of the American spy, John Honeyman, convinced the British general at Trenton that Washington's army was too weak for an attack. The result was British unpreparedness and a victory for Washington.

Julius Caesar repeatedly made use of this technique. His army would, for example, pretend to retreat in disarray during the night. They then turned unexpectedly upon an overconfident enemy. The price of falling for Caesar's tricks was high. Standard treatment

for a defeated enemy in Caesar's time was slaughter of every man, woman, and child in the enemy force, although Julius Caesar sometimes exercised unusual compassion in this.

During the past few months we have seen the beginnings of phase two in the conquest of Europe by a world-wide political elite supported by overwhelming military power.

Phase one was the INF treaty which removed the essence of American nuclear weapons from Europe. Although badly outnumbered, these weapons were a threat to the Soviets in that they could be used at any time to resist Soviet hegemony in Europe. The threat to use their vast military forces to implement political objectives is the only source of Soviet power. That threat is weakened if they must use nuclear weapons in a surprise first strike on Europe to avoid a nuclear counterattack upon their own forces.

Europe is the prize. The Soviets surely do not want to devastate it by war. With American nuclear weapons removed under the INF treaty, Soviet conventional forces backed by chemical and, perhaps, biological weapons and by the remote threat of nuclear weapons are sufficient to enforce their will.

Phase two is "openness." The barriers between Eastern and Western Europe are being withdrawn. Simultaneously a few bureaucrats and elitists are being purged. Purges are not new. They happen periodically behind the "Iron Curtain." What is new is the lifting of the Iron Curtain, itself. It will descend again - with its new boundaries including the entirety of what is now "Western Europe." (Ultimately its boundaries might be the entire earth with the Red Army serving as an international police force.)

Already it is becoming politically unfashionable to speak against the new, peace-loving Soviets who are discovering "democracy" and are to be pitied for the shortages of soap and other consumer goods in their country. Unfashionable to speak - unwise to speak - unrealistic to speak - and ultimately, with tens of thousands of Soviet agents and military commandos all over Europe, - fatal to speak against the "Sovietization" of the European Continent.

Within the Soviet Union itself, power is held by the nomenklatura who are primarily Russians. An internal problem has been created by the many countries and ethnic groups which have been absorbed by the Soviets in an attempt to combine them with the Russian nation. These "outsiders" within the Soviet Union are now as numerous as Russians.

If Soviet military power is consolidated within the boundaries of "Mother Russia" by Russians, then it is most sensible to allow these other groups to "break away." They are then no longer an internal problem (most are economically weak as well as politically troublesome), and they are easily controlled externally by the hegemony of Soviet military power.

Rome controlled most of the known world - not by making everyone in the world a Roman citizen, but by a great concentration of military power in a relatively small state. Britain dominated much of the world through military power - but her foreign subjects surely were not absorbed within England. Soviet Russians can hope to dominate the world

from a homogeneous, heavily-armed state. All of their moves during the past few months are consistent with that objective.

Will they succeed? This is not known. World domination has been attempted repeatedly throughout history. Most people have lived during a time when such an attempt was being made. Sometimes these efforts lead to success - for a while. All have ultimately ended in failure.

Most cases of efforts at world domination have one thing in common. The military power on which the effort depends is ultimately used. Most tyrants fail, but during their failure great suffering is experienced by many people.

It is quite possible for Soviet plans to fail. Most Russians, for example, are also slaves of the nomenklatura. Suppose they, too, catch the disease of freedom. Revolution within the Soviet Union might well lead to the use of nuclear weapons inside Russia itself and a desperate attack on the United States.

All we know for certain is that the chemical, biological, and nuclear risks of our age are high and probably increasing. The risks of natural disasters have not diminished. In this environment it is unconscionable for a nation to be without civil defenses. Nevertheless, America has no credible civil defenses, and there are numerous corrupt and dishonorable individuals who for various reasons work to keep American families undefended.

NEWSLETTER SCHEDULE

This is the first **Fighting Chance** newsletter in several months. During the past months, we have chosen to spend our limited time and resources for actions rather than words. In particular, we devoted most of our energy to the mobile shelter display program.

The three cross-country trips which the children and I made to deliver mobile shelter displays and lecture and work for civil defense required several months of full-time effort. This left us far behind with our civil defense work here in Oregon and with our personal affairs such as school work and farm work. We do everything together. This is best for the children and is also a necessity, since there is no one to care for them other than me.

Your subscription is for 12 issues. I would prefer that those issues could be monthly. We will, however, continue to place actual productive work first and to keep you informed periodically about that work and about practical civil defense ideas.

TELEPHONE TREE

During early February 1990 the Telephone Tree had its first real test. The results were successful.

Ever since the mobile shelter first arrived at the National Emergency Training Center (NETC) 15 months ago certain anti-civil-defense bureaucrats have been trying to suppress the FEMA mobile shelter display. We have had a continual running battle with these people to keep the shelter on display.

First, the NETC bureaucrats asked the FEMA director for permission to paint over the four-foot-in-diameter Federal seals on each side of the shelter, so that visitors would not know that it was a FEMA display. Permission was denied.

When we put the shelter on display near Washington in October 1989 someone did paint over both seals during one night. However, Jane Orient and I worked through the following night with solvent and toothbrushes. We managed to lift off the new paint and restore the seals. One highly placed FEMA official told me that he would guess that the vandalizing was arranged by the display's enemies within FEMA.

Second, numerous bureaucratic roadblocks were put in the way of display of the shelter to students at NETC. Gradually these were overcome, and the display is now a regular part of courses there.

However, in one additional shot at the shelter, these bureaucrats diverted money that was earmarked to pay for additional mobile shelter displays into a "shelter park" project. The park is to be underground in an obscure place. Its first and only currently-planned occupant is designated to be the mobile shelter.

Their plans call for the mobile shelter to be half-buried in the side of a gully on an obscure part of the campus. Dirt is to be thrown entirely over the back entryway and no entry tubes are to be provided. This will prevent public display of the shelter at prominent Washington, D.C. locations, move it to a location in which it will rarely be seen by visitors to NETC, and install it as a dim, poorly-ventilated, one-entryway death-trap.

We thwarted this scheme in October when we discovered that an amazing $40,000 contract had been awarded to bury the mobile shelter (that amount would properly install 10 such shelters) and that there were substantial irregularities in the award of the contract. An investigation was started by the Inspector General's office and the burial project was halted.

Moreover, Mr. Robert Morris, Acting Director of FEMA (who has been favorably publicized in Washington with his picture along side photos of the mobile display and who has been strongly complimentary of the display) gave his personal word that the display would not be buried.

Never-the-less, **Fighting Chance** learned in early February that the shelter was slated for burial on February 16, 1990. Apparently the bureaucrats believed that they could get the job done quickly and make it an accomplished fact.

The Telephone Tree was therefore activated with each member making a call to Mr. Robert Morris. Mr. Morris, who has been under internal pressure to let the burial proceed, responded with an order that it not be buried unless another mobile display is available to take its place. (The opposition has been claiming that they have to bury it for their "shelter park" project because - and this is the astonishing but true statement by an official with a $150 million annual budget for civil defense and responsibility for the entire United States: "We have to bury it, it's the only shelter we've got."

Robert Morris has now stated that the shelter will continue as a mobile display for as long as he is Acting Director of FEMA. (President Bush has not appointed a replacement for General Becton. We do not know how long Mr. Morris will be Acting Director.)

Another highly placed FEMA official has told **Fighting Chance** that the telephone calls stopped the burial. Although officials at FEMA now have conflicting stories, he says that the shelter display was definitely going to disappear on February 16 and that the telephone calls alone stopped this plan.

In the 15 months that the mobile display has been at NETC it has been seen and toured by thousands of local and state civil defense officials. Ultimately it will probably be destroyed. However, it has already done a very large amount of educational damage to the enemies of American civil defense.

The Telephone Tree, in its first test, has extended the life of this display and assured that many more civil defense professionals will be educated by it in the coming months. We have been told that the display is now a regular part of several courses of study at NETC.

When and if the display is destroyed, we will publish a full account of this continuing affair with the names and detailed actions of those responsible. For now, it is in the best interests of the shelter display that some of this information remain unpublished.

THE TRUCE OF THE BEAR

In 1898 the poet Rudyard Kipling wrote "The Truce Of The Bear" to warn the British people against overtures from Russia which were similar to those of the Soviets today. It was sent to us by a **Fighting Chance** supporter who notes that this poem was so unpopular with British authorities that they denied Kipling his rightful position as Poet Laureate of England.

We reproduce here Kipling's poem in its entirety. The last twelve lines should be etched on the rose-colored glasses of every American politician and bureaucrat in Washington.

THE TRUCE OF THE BEAR
Rudyard Kipling

Yearly, with tent and rifle, our careless white men go
By the Pass called Muttianee, to shoot in the vale below.
Yearly by Muttianee he follows our white men in -
Matun, the old blind beggar, bandaged from brow to chin.

Eyeless, noseless, and lipless - toothless, broken of speech,
Seeking a dole at the doorway he mumbles his tale to each;
Over and over the story, ending as he began:
"Make ye no truce with Adam-zad - the Bear that walks like a Man!

"There was a flint in my musket - pricked and primed was the pan,
When I went hunting Adam-zad - the Bear that stands like a Man.
I looked my last on the timber, I looked my last on the snow,
When I went hunting Adam-zad fifty summers ago!

"I knew his times and his seasons, as he knew mine, that fed
By night in the ripened maizefield and robbed my house of bread.
I knew his strength and cunning, as he knew mine, that crept
At dawn to the crowded goat-pens and plundered while I slept.

"Up from his stony playground - down from his well-digged lair -
Out on the naked ridges ran Adam-zad the Bear -
Groaning, grunting, and roaring, heavy with stolen meals,
Two long marches to northward, and I was at his heels!

"Two long marches to northward, at the fall of the second night,
I came on mine enemy Adam-zad all panting from his flight.
There was a charge in the musket - pricked and primed was the pan -
My finger crooked on the trigger - when he reared up like a man.

"Horrible, hairy, human, with paws like hands in prayer,
Making his supplication rose Adam-zad the Bear!
I looked at the swaying shoulders, at the paunch's swag and swing,
And my heart was touched with pity for the monstrous, pleading thing.

"Touched with pity and wonder, I did not fire then . . .
I have looked no more on women - I have walked no more with men.
Nearer he tottered and nearer, with paws like hands that pray -
From brow to jaw that steel-shod paw, it ripped my face away!

"Sudden, silent, and savage, searing as flame the blow -
Faceless I fell before his feet, fifty summers ago.
I heard him grunt and chuckle - I heard him pass to his den.
He left me blind to the darkened years and the little mercy of men.

"Now ye go down in the morning with guns of the newer style,
That load (I have felt) in the middle and range (I have heard) a mile?
Luck to the white man's rifle, that shoots so fast and true,
But - pay, and I lift my bandage and show what the Bear can do!"

(Flesh like slag in the furnace, knobbed and withered and grey -
Matun, the old blind beggar, he gives good worth for his pay.)
"Rouse him at noon in the bushes, follow and press him hard -
Not for his ragings and roarings flinch ye from Adam-zad.

"But (pay, and I put back the bandage) *this* is the time to fear,
When he stands up like a tired man, tottering near and near;
When he stands up as pleading, in wavering, man-brute guise,
When he veils the hate and cunning of his little, swinish eyes;

"When he shows as seeking quarter, with paws like hands in prayer,
That is the time of peril - the time of the Truce of the Bear!"

Eyeless, noseless, and lipless, asking a dole at the door,
Matun, the old blind beggar, he tells it o'er and o'er;
Fumbling and feeling the rifles, warming his hands at the flame,
Hearing our careless white men talk of the morrow's game;

Over and over the story, ending as he began: -
"There is no truce with Adam-zad, the Bear that looks like a Man!"

FIGHTING CHANCE

John 8: 31-32 *Proverbs 22: 3*

Newsletter Vol. II, No. 12 June 1990

SHELTER CONSTRUCTION

Since publication of the book, **Fighting Chance**, some Americans have decided to build steel civil defense shelters for their families and neighbors. About 200 shelters have been completed. Most of these shelters have been built largely in accordance with the shelter engineering drawings which are distributed by **Fighting Chance**.

We estimate that all Americans could receive this protection at about $300 to $400 per person if 150-person shelters were built on a large scale. One-at-a-time shelters of smaller size are more expensive. However, many have been built within the $400 per occupant range by people who are willing to take the time to find surplus tanks and steel and to do some of the work themselves.

Now that there are four mobile shelters displays - one each in Oregon, Utah, Maryland, and Pennsylvania - we highly recommend that you visit one of these displays before beginning shelter construction. We also have three non-mobile shelter displays here at **Fighting Chance**.

The photographs below show the basic elements of the mobile displays. A video tape tour of one of these will also be available in the near future.

The two latest models, Utah and Pennsylvania, have provision for air-tight operation with internal oxygen supplies and carbon dioxide removal. This capability is especially valuable if, for example, a nearby burning building causes an accumulation of carbon monoxide around the shelter ventilation inlets. This hazard is of limited duration, but it can be immediately fatal to shelter occupants.

Most city-shelter occupants survived, for example, the World War II firestorm raids on Hamburg and Dresden. There were, however, many deaths in improperly-designed basement shelters under burning buildings. These deaths were primarily caused by carbon monoxide.

Fighting Chance © Edited by Arthur B. Robinson, Ph.D. P.O. Box 1279 Cave Junction, Oregon 97523
Copyright ©1990 Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine
Subscription Price $60.00 for 12 issues

Oxygen is best provided in standard pressurized bottles as shown in Figure 1, a photograph taken inside of the Utah display. In addition, carbon dioxide exhaled by the shelter occupants must be removed. This is best done with a LUWA carbon dioxide absorber. This absorber is physically identical to the LUWA chemical and biological gas filter except that it is filled with a carbon dioxide absorbing material. The filter is attached to the inlet hose of the LUWA air pump; the valve in the air inlet is closed; a sheet metal strip is inserted between the outlet blast valve and its mounting plate to block that opening; and the blower is operated normally by electricity or by hand.

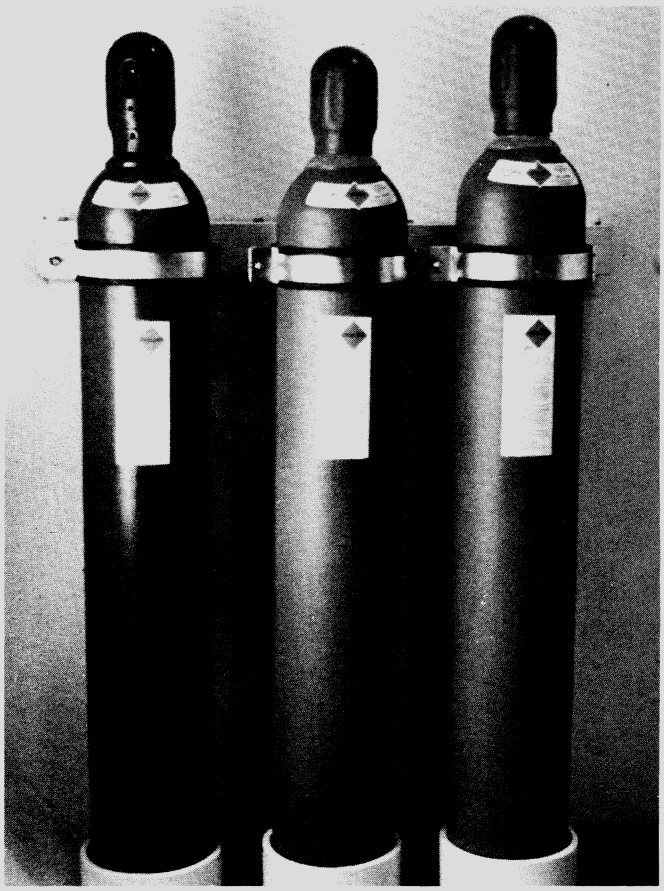


Figure 1
Oxygen Bottles

With this filter operating and oxygen metered from the bottles, one LUWA filter provides 180 person hours of carbon dioxide removal. The unit life can be extended by replaceable charges. Three standard 150 cubic foot pressurized tanks like those shown provide 600 person hours of oxygen. Therefore 120 people can survive in a totally sealed shelter for about 5 hours with three tanks, a LUWA unit, and 3 recharges. At an occupancy rate of one person per 100 cubic feet of shelter, there is an additional 5 hour margin of safety provided by the time required to deplete the oxygen in the original air and for carbon dioxide buildup to dangerous levels.

The LUWA inlet ventilation unit of the Utah display with chemical and biological filter ready for installation is shown in Figure 2. The chemical and biological filter must be kept sealed with the original factory seal until a threat actually arises. Moisture from the air will gradually deactivate the chemical charcoal filter if the filter unit is left open and exposed to air.

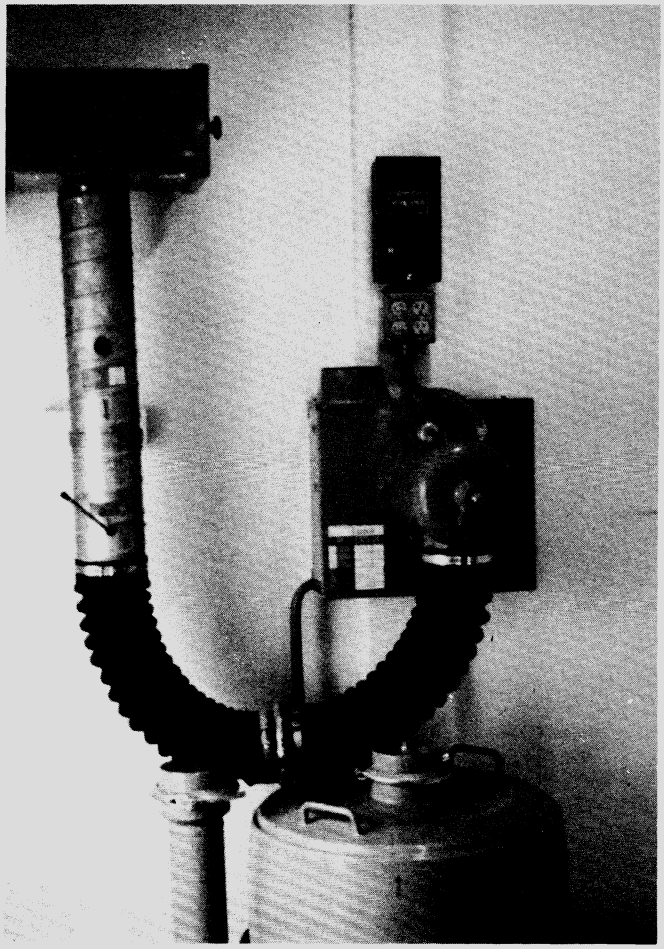


Figure 2
LUWA Ventilation System

The chemical and biological filter is a very special unit. Do not try to build one yourself or to refurbish old units, because there is a high probability that, without specialized skills and testing facilities, you will fail. That failure may never be detected unless the filter is actually used in an emergency.

Figure 3 shows the 12-volt charging unit located under the shelter floor. In the mobile displays this unit keeps the 12-volt batteries charged from either external 110-volt hookup or the 12-volt system of the tow vehicle. In an installed shelter the shelter batteries are also under the floor. Although brackets for under floor installation are provided in the mobile displays, the batteries are actually situated inside the blast door display at the front of the trailer for convenience.

If possible, your shelter should be attached to 110-volt power so that its emergency batteries will remain charged. Operation of your 12-volt lights during periodic visits to the shelter will assure you that the emergency batteries are in good order.

The mobile shelters are equipped with tow vehicle and external power connection boxes as seen in Figure 4. External power allows electrical operation of the LUWA unit, video displays, and other 110-volt equipment inside the shelter when it is on display.

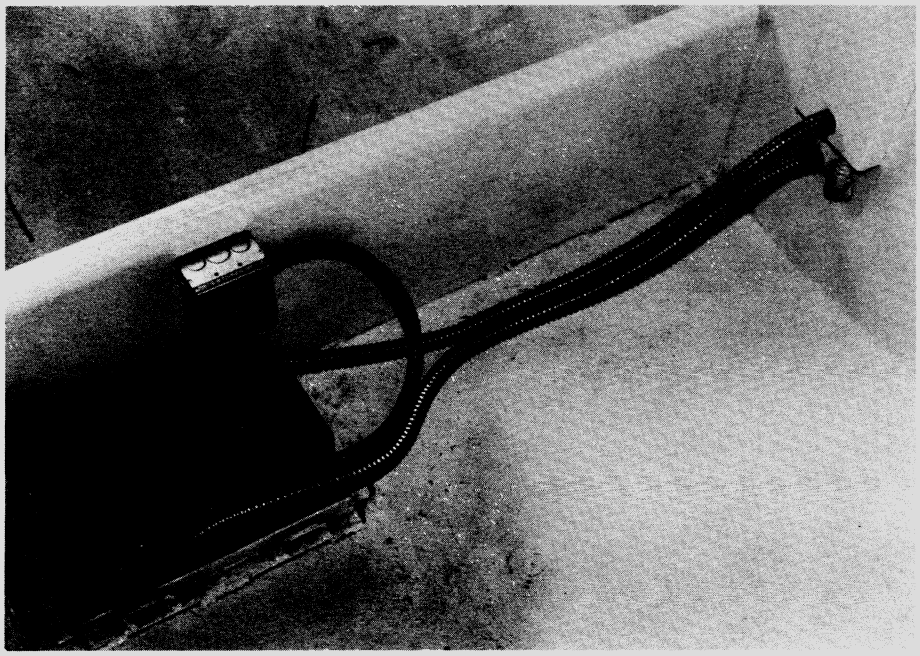


Figure 3
12 Volt Charging System

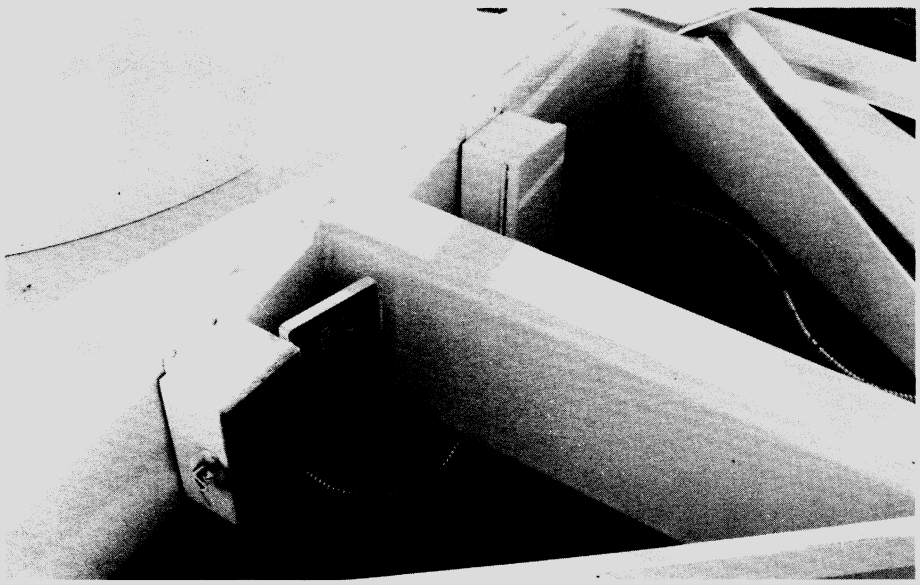


Figure 4
External Power Connections

Shelter equipment for the mobile displays is held in nylon bags along the shelter walls as shown in Figure 5. We supplied the shelters with the bags labeled but empty, so that the states could fill them as they wished.

In the case of the FEMA shelter at Emmitsburg, **Fighting Chance** and **Doctors for Disaster Preparedness** provided a complete medical kit inside the appropriate bags. Anti-civil-defense bureaucrats made a great ruckus, however, about the dangers that this equipment might be stolen or misused, so FEMA removed the contents and sent them back to **Fighting Chance.**

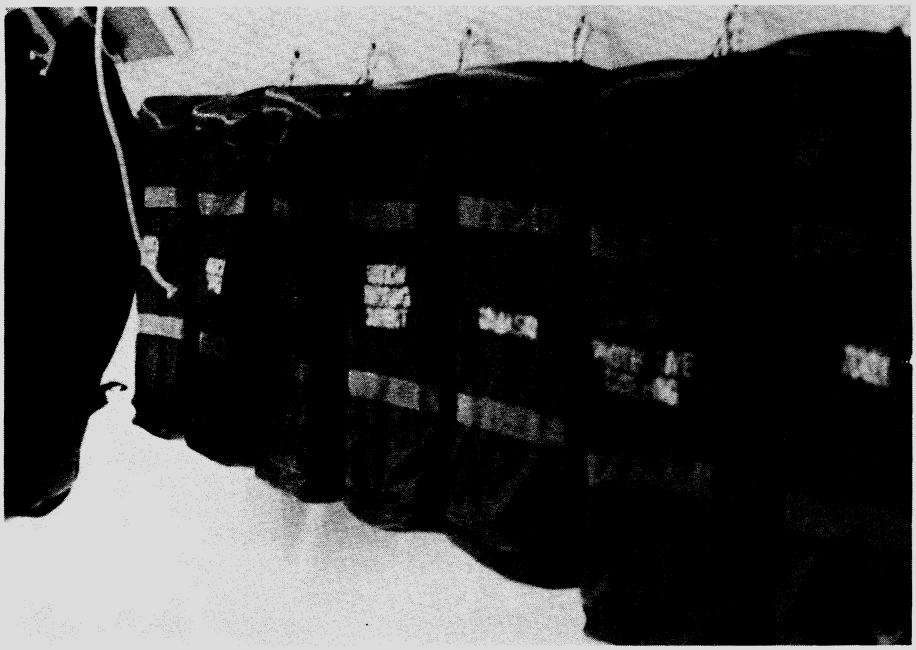


Figure 5
Equipment Bags

Figure 6 shows the hammock and chair loops welded to the shelter ceiling, a few hammocks in place, the lighting system, and, in the upper right corner, the solar panel stowed for post-disaster use. The solar panel is placed outside after the threat has passed and attached by wire to the shelter electrical system through a provided plug. This keeps the 12-volt system operational for long-term low-power needs such as radio and lighting.

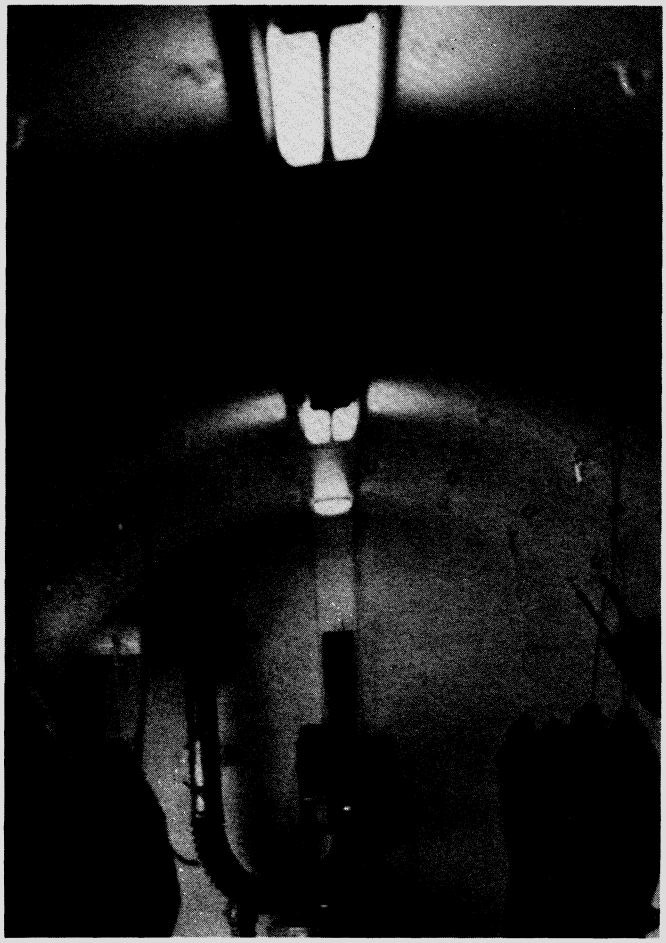


Figure 6
Furniture Loops, Lighting, Hammocks, and Solar Panel

The shelter has no internal walls or fixed furniture of any kind. The hammocks convert to chairs which also hang from the ceiling loops. The simple shock protection of suspended hammocks and chairs, flexible floor, and lack of hard furniture is essential to the shelter's 200-psi blast protection capability. Hard corners and objects inside the shelter can be very dangerous to occupants if the shelter experiences significant shock. Partitions (for example to make a private toilet chamber) should be provided by curtains suspended from the same ceiling loops.

The lights are seen mounted in Figure 6 on a flat horizontal ceiling channel which runs the length of the shelter and connects to a similar vertical channel behind the LUWA unit. This innovation was originated by the Jackson County Civil Defense group who installed the habitability items in these shelters. This channel is a simple, effective, and convenient means of enclosing the shelter electrical wiring and providing easy access.

Figure 7 shows the external front end of the Utah display. The stair and platform assembly is mounted over the blast door display during transport and is secured by four bolts at the bottom of its vertical supports. Two people can remove these stairs in a few minutes. The blast door then can be opened to reveal its design.

This particular set of stairs was climbed by about 30,000 people who actually toured this shelter at the Utah State Fair.

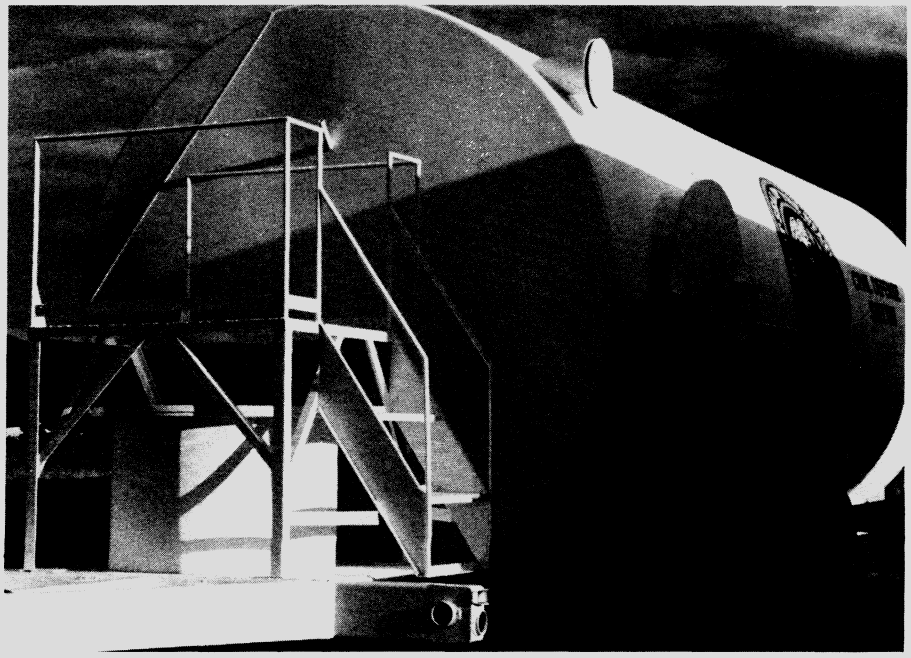


Figure 7
Front View of Utah Shelter Display

The hinged half-inch steel doors which cover the front and back entries are merely weather and security closures for the display. They can be unbolted and removed from the display if actual entryway tubes are attached for underground installation.

The attachment pipe for the LUWA filter inlet is also seen just above the door. This, too, would attach to the entryway beyond the inner gas-tight door during installation.

The Utah and Pennsylvania shelter rooms are 9 feet in diameter and 24 feet long. The overall trailer and display is 9 and 1/2 feet wide and 32 feet long. This requires a wide load permit for transport in most states. These larger display rooms (the FEMA unit is 8 feet wide) are especially valuable at large events where many people are touring the display at the same time.

The trailers are well balanced and can be moved by any utility vehicle (such as a light pickup truck with a ball hitch) over relatively level terrain. The children and I have towed two of them (including the Pennsylvania shelter) for 7000 miles over mountain ranges and all sorts of poorly maintained roads. For that purpose we used a tow truck of the type used for mobile homes.

The complete non-profit delivered cost of these mobile displays is now about $25,000. They are by far the most cost-effective means yet discovered for stimulating public interest in civil defense. **Fighting Chance** does not supply civil defense equipment. We will, however, arrange to have mobile shelter displays built and delivered at or below cost.

The educational value of each display is very high. The FEMA shelter has now been seen, for example, by most of the local emergency managers in the United States, since they are all required to take periodic training at the National Emergency Training Center where it has been on display for more than a year. Most of these people had never before seen a properly designed all-purpose shelter.

Imagine the comparison between this shelter on display for a day at a public school as compared with the National Education Association (NEA) appeasement and surrender propaganda. Once the kids have seen this technology, they are not very susceptible to claims that it cannot exist.

I urge you to visit these displays and arrange to show them if one is located nearby. Many more states want these displays, but we do not now have the funds to provide them.

CIVIL DEFENSE POSTERS

For the first time in many years the United States government has issued civil defense posters. Although these two posters are somewhat generic in nature and, unlike Soviet posters, do not provide practical civil defense information, they are certainly a step in the right direction.

Your should have copies of these posters. First, they are helpful in raising public awareness about civil defense. Second, by requesting copies of the civil defense posters you create a demand which will help those who want to extend this program to provide better and more numerous posters.

We urge you to write to Wayne Blanchard, Federal Emergency Management Agency, 500 C Street, S.W., Washington, D.C. 20472.

Ask Mr. Blanchard to send you copies of his United States Civil Defense posters. It would be helpful if your letter compliments him on his initiation of this poster program and expresses your support for its continuation.

CHARGING SMALL BATTERIES

From a **Fighting Chance** supporter comes the following valuable hint about charging small batteries in an emergency. Flashlight batteries can be charged from a 12-volt car battery by means of a 100-ohm, 1-watt resistor.

For example two C or D nicad batteries are placed in series (most easily right in their unit such as the flashlight). The resistor is placed in series (one after another) with them

and a 12-volt battery. This gives a charging current of 100 milliamps as recommended for nicads. (The batteries are 2 times 1.2 volts opposing 12.5 volts for a voltage combination of 10.1 volts. Ohms law then gives 10.1 divided by 100 or about 0.1 amps or 100 milliamps.)

Moreover, five such resistors in series (or one 500-ohm resistor) will decrease the charging rate to 20 milliamps. At this current (and if the batteries have not been completely drained), normal non-rechargeable batteries can actually be recharged five to ten times. We do not recommend the recharging of non-rechargeable batteries under normal circumstances, but as an emergency procedure this could be quite important.

You can obtain 100-ohm, 1-watt resistors from Radio Shack or more inexpensively and in greater quantity from electrical supply stores. We suggest you put a few of these in your shelter. The cost is less than a dollar.

This supporter cautions that regular non-rechargeable batteries should not be overcharged as this sharply decreases their life as does completely discharging them. Leave them charging for only a minimum time. Rechargeable nicads can be drained completely and left on the charger for long periods without harm.

FEMA HONORS LAURELEE ROBINSON

In its recent "The Year in Review" publication, the Federal Emergency Management Agency honored Laurelee by reprinting the entire December 1988 Fighting Chance Newsletter memorial issue which describes her work.

In its introductory paragraphs, FEMA describes Laurelee as "...so much a part of the best that is civil defense in this country."

FEMA, like other bureaucracies, is not monolithic. America has been fortunate these past few years that a courageous minority of FEMA people have been good supporters of civil defense. This minority has included some members of the top FEMA leadership.

On behalf of Laurelee, we thank these members of FEMA for honoring her in this way.

DDP JOINS MOBILE SHELTER PROJECT

At the suggestion of Dr. Jane Orient the Doctors for Disaster Preparedness, DDP, Board of Directors voted to become one-third owners of the Pennsylvania mobile shelter display with **Fighting Chance** owning the other two-thirds..

This display was previously owned by **Fighting Chance** alone, because civil defense opponents within FEMA have prevented FEMA payment for the display. Before the

display was built, the FEMA Director of the Office of Civil Defense promised to provide FEMA funding to Pennsylvania to reimburse the cost of the display.

Dr. Orient suggested that DDP and The American Civil Defense Association each become one-third owners of the display along with **Fighting Chance** for three reasons.

1. Joint sponsorship by all three organizations would probably overcome the opponents within FEMA and get these displays moving again to the states. The Director of the FEMA Office of Civil Defense had promised to supply displays to four or five states each year starting in 1989. Funds had already been appropriated for some of these displays when internal FEMA politics interrupted the program.

2. The example set by **Fighting Chance** of producing actual educational materials for the American people such as books, video tapes, and shelter displays should be emulated. (All three organizations currently produce motivational periodic publications for their supporters). This would make DDP and TACDA more effective. She also suggested that DDP and TACDA would increase their membership and financial support if they were involved in this project.

3. Joint ownership would relieve **Fighting Chance** of the financial burden of carrying on this program alone. These mobile displays are by far the most effective educational tool that has been produced in the United States in support of civil defense. Each display costs about $25,000.

The DDP Board of Directors decided to become joint sponsors of the Pennsylvania mobile shelter display. Therefore, DDP has paid $8,000 of the cost of the Pennsylvania mobile display. Some DDP members are planning to display the shelter at one or more state fairs in the Northeast during this summer and fall.

This is a very positive development. Although we cannot expect Americans to build an entire homeland defense for themselves, it is quite possible for them to build enough homeland defense educational devices to force action by the Federal government. Just one of these mobile displays circulating in each state would be a major step toward an American civil defense system.

In a related development, High Frontier has expressed an interest in putting a "Brilliant Pebble" strategic defense device on display inside each mobile shelter display. This combination of the two essential elements of homeland defense would be outstanding.

FEAR AND FEMA

Civil defense provides protection against the risks inherent in chemical, biological, and nuclear technology. These risks are propagated by accident, terrorism, and war. Civil defense also protects against natural risks such as tornadoes, earthquakes, and floods. People naturally react to these dangers with fear.

Fear can be beneficial or debilitating. Some people react to fear by taking protective action. They are benefited by this emotion. Others react to fear by paralyzed inaction or, worse, by actions which actually increase their danger. They can be manipulated by fear and are harmed by this emotion.

The peoples of Switzerland, the Soviet Union, China, and Scandinavia have built civil defense systems in response to their fear of disasters - especially the disaster of war. The people of the United States - that is to say the politicians, bureaucrats, and opinion molders who now control the United States - have reacted to their fear of disasters by appeasement and denial of reality. The United States has no actual civil defense.

Not all Americans are satisfied with this reaction. Most Americans have a naturally positive reaction to fear. Those few who actually realize that the United States has no civil defense exert some political pressure. In Washington, that pressure is translated into about $150 million per year for civil defense which is given to the Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA).

Within FEMA there are a few individuals who would actually like to use this $150 million per year to provide protection for Americans. They have a positive reaction to fear and they also know that the effective use of the FEMA budget for actual civil defense protection would lead to much higher appropriations. $150 million can provide realistic protection for only a very small fraction of Americans. If, however, a small fraction is protected, most of the remainder will insist upon protection too.

Unfortunately the paper shufflers and do-nothing bureaucrats are firmly in control of FEMA. They shuffle just enough paper with "civil defense" written on it to keep the $150 million per year flowing into their salaries and perquisites. They carefully provide no actual hardware to protect ordinary Americans. The pretense of civil defense gets the money and the do-nothing response satisfies even the radical anti-civil-defense "peace" and appeasement organizations.

Everyone seems happy - and Americans remain undefended.

Should FEMA be abolished? Probably. Would that improve our civil defenses? Probably not. **Fighting Chance** has chosen to work with those few pro-civil defense people within FEMA in order to strengthen their political positions and to provide them with some resources. This choice has had some positive consequences. These include:

1. The book Nuclear War Survival Skills is now distributed to local emergency management personnel throughout the United States. This book - the only practical text

about civil defense in use by FEMA - is a required text in a civil defense course which is mandatory training for local emergency managers.

2. The mobile civil defense display is still on view - over one year after delivery in January 1989 - at the FEMA National Emergency Training Center (NETC) at Emmitsburg, Maryland. This is the only civil defense equipment available to students at NETC. This display has so far survived several attempts by the paper-shuffling appeasers within FEMA to get rid of it. Our follow-on efforts to provide additional displays, especially of expedient equipment, are currently stalled. We are hopeful, however, that the first mobile display will survive and will establish a precedent for realistic training and equipment at NETC.

3. The Nuclear War Survival Skills video tape series is actually in use in a civil defense course at NETC. In this four tape series forty-four **Fighting Chance** volunteers and Cresson Kearny carried out all of the procedures in his book. The volunteers were completely untrained and followed the written instructions in the book. In a crisis, millions of Americans could do the same.

4. The pro-civil defense people within FEMA are becoming a little more courageous in their own work, and the opposition within FEMA is at least feeling some resistance. This makes the opponents of civil defense more cautious and less effective.

Fighting Chance intends to continue this two-pronged effort toward FEMA. We attack the parts of it (most of it) that are anti-civil defense and help the parts which are pro-civil defense. Why dismantle it? The same bureaucrats would probably inhabit its successor.

ARMS AND APPEARANCES

In world affairs it is a good idea to keep one's eye on actions - especially actions with regard to military power. Words do not determine the course of human events except in those rare historical instances in which a great oration is able to cause men to take unusual actions. These instances of oration are quite rare.

Regarding military power, Soviet actions have not changed at all in the direction of their words. The Soviets are rapidly modernizing their first-strike missile force. They are deploying a strategic defense. Their military power in terms of weapons continues to grow at about 15% per year.

The Soviets are delivering huge quantities of weapons to the inventories of Communist terrorist groups throughout South and Central America.

Week by week the arms, ammunition, and other military assets of those committed to the destruction of your country, your family, and your freedom grow more numerous. This machinery for war is rolling off Soviet assembly lines and being distributed by Soviet ships.

While the press distributes sob-stories about shortages of soap and other consumer goods in the Soviet Union, the Soviets are outproducing America in heavy industrial goods and surpassing our production of military hardware by several-fold.

If Americans rely upon "appearances" for their safety, they will most probably lose their freedom.

PROFIT IN CRISIS

Several years ago I gave a talk at a conference at which the primary theme was investing in today's dangerous world. The audience was made up of moderately wealthy Americans. Most of them were interested in preserving their wealth and in making more money from the "coming collapse."

The thesis of my talk was the same then as it would be today. My advice is of little interest to the merchants of doom who are busily peddling investments which they promise will profit handsomely from the collapse of Western civilization.

First, you cannot profit from the demise of Western civilization. You might not even physically survive the collapse of Western civilization, although good civil defense preparations give you and your family a "Fighting Chance."

Second, in the economic gyrations which are likely to come over the next decade, most investors will lose wealth whether or not a general collapse occurs. There are too many fleet-footed professionals on the other side of virtually any investment one may make. It is naive to expect that the majority of ordinary Americans will end up as something other than losers.

Third, if one avoids debt entirely, then losses can be managed. Even if one buys rather unwisely, losses are limited. For example a small farm, survival food, and a sturdy vehicle may all drop sharply in value (or they may rise - depending on the times), but they will not go to zero value unless the United States disappears along with its guarantee of property rights.

My advice therefore was that one should buy the things one will want to have over the next 10 to 20 years without incurring debt. For the relatively wealthy this can easily be accomplished, and most people can do more than they realize. Then, after providing this economic insurance and (in the case of civil defense) life insurance, forget about accumulating more wealth. Instead, just have an enjoyable and productive life.

You will probably lose less than if you had engaged in leveraged investments in a futile desire to acquire more. You will gain substantially in free time. Perhaps you will even decide to use some of that time to promote homeland defense and to take the other steps that might prevent the collapse and/or war which would mean great suffering for us all.

VIDEO TAPES

We will soon complete two more video tapes.

The first will be a tour of the FEMA mobile shelter display which was built by **Fighting Chance.** The editing of the program has been completed. It will either be combined with the current Shelter Tour tape which displays an underground installation or it will be issued as a separate tape.

The second tape will be a presentation entitled Fighting Chance. This will be a 48 minute motivational tape on the whole issue of civil defense. The cover will be the same as on our book of the same name. The raw materials for this tape are finished and editing is in progress.

While this second tape has been a long time in coming, the delay will markedly contribute to its quality. When Laurelee and I began this project, there were many things about civil defense technology, politics, and education which we did not know. Although I am still learning and will never know all the answers, I know much more today than I did several years ago.

MONUMENT

There is a project underway to place a monument to civil defense at the National Emergency Training Center (NETC) at Emmitsburg, Maryland. A large American eagle has already been obtained for the top.

This project is being funded by private donations. If you are interested in making a donation, write to Rosa Timmons, Project Director, Office of Emergency Preparedness, 414 E. 12th Street, Kansas City, MO 64106.

CONTRARY OPINION

Some successful investors use a technique known as "contrary opinion." This technique is based upon the fact that most people are wrong in their opinions of market direction at the lows and highs of markets.

When stocks, real estate, commodities, or other investments are at their respective lows and are about to rise, most people will be of the opinion that they are going down. Conversely, when they are at their highs and about to fall, most people will be of the opinion that they will continue to rise.

It is important to understand that the majority of people are not always wrong. Their opinion alone can cause markets to continue in the expected direction. At the turning points, however, they are usually wrong.

Contrary opinion can be applied to many aspects of human affairs in addition to investments. Some of these are far more important than financial investments.

Today the media would have us believe that the risk of use of nuclear weapons in war or terrorism has become very low. The butchers in the Soviet Union have suddenly become nice people. Everyone seems to have forgotten the millions of murders in Afghanistan, Cambodia, China, the Soviet Union and dozens of other countries which have been victimized by the Soviets and their retainers. This is all in the past, so America can now disarm (and spend its defense budget on new social welfare programs).

The media influence public opinion and, to some extent, reflect it. If Americans share the opinions of their press, then most people today believe that the nuclear threat is low and going lower. Contrary opinion would suggest that they may experience a very unpleasant surprise.

One special difficulty with contrary opinion, however, is in measuring public sentiment accurately. This may be especially difficult now. After decades of biased and unreliable reporting by the American press, a great many Americans no longer are influenced by it.

Americans are beginning to apply their own version of "contrary opinion" wherein they believe that the truth is the opposite of what they are being told. (This has been standard public media response behind the Iron Curtain for decades, since those people have learned that the Communist press usually lies to them.)

Here at **Fighting Chance** personal requests for civil defense information from individual Americans have approximately doubled during the past few months. This has made more work for the children and me in answering requests for information.

Could it be that the distribution function of American opinion has actually become more pessimistic rather than more optimistic? Perhaps the press is failing in its efforts to overcome fundamental Yankee common sense. We hope so.

Americans must protect themselves from nuclear risks.

However, if most Americans really do believe that these risks are very low, contrary opinion suggests that this is a very dangerous time indeed.

CIVIL DEFENSE AND CIVIL WAR

We noticed a Wall Street Journal report that one region of the Soviet Union in which the Red Army is killing Soviet citizens in an attempt to "restore order" has activated its civil defense system.

Civil defense is usually thought of as insurance against the risks of natural and man made disasters including earthquakes, floods, or tornadoes, and the chemical, biological, and nuclear risks of accident, terrorism, or war. It is usually not thought of in terms of civilian protection from their own government or from the general risks of civil war.

The Founding Fathers of the United States were strong advocates of individual civil defense from dangers internal to one's country as well as those external to one's country. The defensive technology of their time was the firearm. They did not live in a time of danger from chemical, biological, and nuclear technology. In a statement representative of his time, George Washington said:

> *"Firearms stand next in importance to the Constitution itself. They are the American people's liberty teeth and keystone under independence .... From the hour the Pilgrims landed, to the present day, events, occurrences and tendencies prove that to ensure peace, security and happiness, the rifle and the pistol are equally indispensable ..... The very atmosphere of firearms anywhere and everywhere restrains evil interference - they deserve a place of honor with all that's good ...."*

I expect that, had he lived today, George Washington would have made similar statements about civil defense. The logic is the same.

The most extensively armed civilian population in the world is that of Switzerland. Every man of prime age is given an assault rifle and ammunition by the Swiss government. Each is required by law to keep this weapon and ammunition in his home. Also by law, every Swiss citizen must have a civil defense shelter space with full protection from nuclear blast and radiation and chemical and biological agents.

Perhaps it is no coincidence that Switzerland is has the lowest crime rate and greatest personal freedom for its citizens of any country on earth. It is also economically rich and has avoided all wars for many generations.

Civil defense shelters are truly "all hazards" devices as the Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) bureaucrats like to say. They, of course, refuse to build shelters for the American public - they build them only for FEMA bureaucrats. (These are called "emergency operating centers.")

The Soviets have disarmed their people, so that they can be controlled by the Red Army. They want to disarm the United States for the same reason. Arms, however, can be reconfiscated. If the current gamble by the Soviets should accidentally lead to civil war within the Soviet Union itself, it is those civil defense shelters that the Soviet bureaucrats may come to regret the most.

FIGHTING CHANCE

John 8: 31-32 *Proverbs 22: 3*

Newsletter Vol. III, No. 1 September 1990

AMERICAN LEGION MOBILE SHELTER TOUR

The American Legion has a long-standing policy in strong support of civil defense. This position accurately reflects the opinions of the Legion's three million members and auxiliaries. Until recently, however, the Legion lacked an effective means by which to communicate this interest to grass-roots Americans. The **Fighting Chance** mobile shelter display program has now provided that means.

In August, Mr. Steve Alley of Unity, Maine - an active member of the American Legion and a strong supporter of **Fighting Chance** - flew from Maine to Oregon, borrowed our shelter towing truck, drove to Pennsylvania, and borrowed the Pennsylvania mobile shelter display. With the sponsorship of American Legion Post 50 of Unity, Maine, the State of Maine American Legion, and the National Commander of the American Legion, and the help of American Legion volunteers, Mr. Alley began a tour of fairs in the Northeast.

The American Legion schedule through October includes fairs in Maine, New Hampshire, Massachusetts, and Pennsylvania with a combined attendance of approximately one and one-half million people. The shelter bears large American Legion seals which are attached with velcro fasteners over the seals of the State of Pennsylvania.

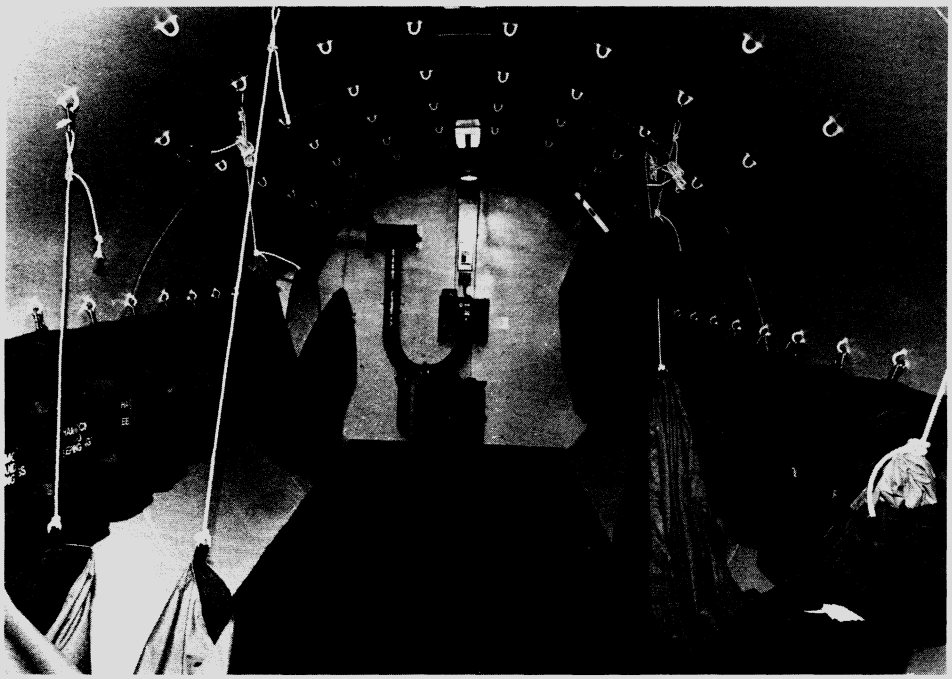
This tour is being financed jointly by **Fighting Chance**, Steve Alley and his newly formed New England Civil Defense Association, and contributions which are received by the American Legion at the fairs.

This is a very encouraging development. As mobile displays become available throughout the United States, it will become possible for all American Legion Posts to borrow a mobile shelter display for parades, fairs, and other public events. The educational impact of this program as carried forward by volunteers from the American Legion's three million members and auxiliaries can be profound.

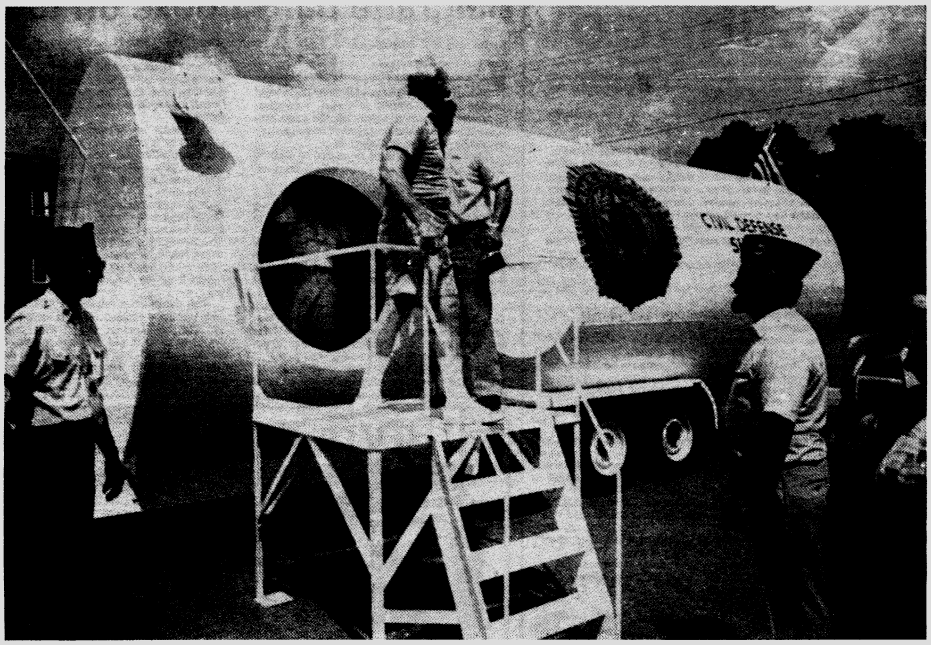
Fighting Chance© Edited by Arthur B. Robinson, Ph.D. P.O. Box 1279 Cave Junction, Oregon 97523
Copyright©1990 Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine
Subscription Price $60.00 for 12 issues



American Legion Volunteers



Inside the Mobile Shelter Display



American Legion on Tour

To contact Steve Alley, write to the New England Civil Defense Association (NECDA), P.O. Box 539, Unity, Maine 04988. NECDA is a non-profit organization. I strongly recommend that you write to Mr. Alley to thank him for his work and that you send a contribution to NECDA to help with the continuation of their efforts.

THE ENVIRONMENTALIST WAR

President Bush is now moving toward the commitment of hundreds of thousands of American lives and enormous amounts of money and equipment to a land war in the Middle East. Idealistic reasons may be given, but these have a hypocritical sound in view of American actions elsewhere in the world.

Most observers assume that the President is acting for one central reason: to preserve the primary source of foreign oil for the United States. Actual large-scale fighting may be avoided this time, but sooner or later this policy is likely to lead to a major war.

Loss of Middle Eastern oil might trigger a depression in the United States. In any case, it would surely lead to very great economic difficulties. It is not surprising that America is willing to go to war to prevent the loss of a large part of her supplies of energy. Wars have been fought for much less compelling reasons.

It can be convincingly argued that the President should avoid this war and use the opportunity to institute a sensible policy of energy independence for the United States. If American borders were closed to outside energy and complete freedom of action were given to American industry, free enterprise would solve this problem within a few years. Energy supply and demand would balance, and one of the primary potential causes of World War III - a nuclear and chemical holocaust - would be removed.

President Bush apparently has decided that war avoidance and energy independence are not politically possible. The reason for this decision is rooted in the immediate cause of the current crisis. It can be summed up in one word.

Environmentalism.

This word, which formerly represented the normal aspirations of almost all Americans for clean air and water and the general preservation and improvement of the environment in which we all live, has been taken over by a militant political mob which places its own radical agenda above the lives and freedom of the American people.

The signposts along the path of America's descent into chaos are clearly marked - mysticism and irrationalism, earth worship, animal worship, the politics of envy, the false hope of greed, and the murder of the unborn (which has by now denied the right to life to 10% of our entire population). These signposts have marked the rise of seemingly irresistible forces in American politics which our leaders lack the courage to oppose. One of the most virulent of those forces calls itself "environmentalism".

Our churches have read these signposts, but, in a mistaken view of their own self interest and a wholesale failure of their responsibilities, have refused to tear the signposts down. Our industrialists have read them and responded with products, environmentalist funding, and political influence designed to optimize their profits from the new trends. Our intellectuals, unrestrained by absolute morality or by rational economics, have sought personal prestige as keepers of the new path.

The pervasive influence of environmentalism has affected our civilization in many ways. One of these has been the irrational self-destruction of our own energy independence. Environmentalists have effectively attacked every practical energy production technology.

The greater the potential of a technology to provide energy for America, the more vigorous has been their attack - and they have repeatedly won. The only technologies that have escaped their vengeance are those not yet sufficiently developed to provide for America's large energy requirements, such as solar power. It is a safe bet that even solar power will feel their wrath if it begins to supply significant quantities of energy.

Just the sensible development of American nuclear power alone would have entirely prevented the current crisis in the Middle East. Instead of safe, clean, inexpensive nuclear energy, the environmentalists - by halting the construction of nuclear power plants - have given us expensive and dangerous Arab oil.

Environmentalists have restricted our nuclear power output to only 19% of our electricity (in France it is 70%) by means of a group of myths similar to those with which their political fellow travelers (often the same people) have argued against civil defense:

1. *Nuclear waste is dangerous.*

It is dangerous only if we concentrate it in highly radioactive waste disposal locations as the environmentalists demand. (Even then, the dangers of properly managed waste are minimal.) Pulverized, dissolved, and dispersed in the oceans it would contribute virtually nothing to the vast amounts of radioactive material already dissolved in the oceans. (Imagine, however, the fate awaiting any politician who proposes the disposal of uncontained nuclear waste in the ocean.)

2. *Nuclear power plants can self-destruct in nuclear explosions. ("We almost lost Detroit.")*

It is physically impossible for anything in a nuclear power plant to achieve the 'critical mass' required for a nuclear explosion. High school physics should make this intuitively obvious to every American. National Education Association 'anti-nuke' propaganda courses have, however, replaced high school physics. These have the additional "advantage" of not requiring preparatory training in math and rational thought.

3. *Runaway nuclear reactions can melt down and burn holes through the center of the earth. (The China Syndrome)*

Unfortunately, this also is physically impossible. Imagine the possibilities for drilling geothermal wells and deep oil and gas wells if this non-phenomenon really existed.

4. *Radiation from nuclear power plants is dangerous, and radiation from nuclear power plant accidents could cause millions of deaths in a single event.*

There is power-plant-generated nuclear radiation at, for example, the front gate of the Three Mile Island nuclear power plant. That dose is approximately the same as the dose received by standing next to an environmentalist (or any other human being with the normal radioactive components of the body.)

It is indeed possible to scatter a lot of radiation around, for example by burning a graphite-mediated nuclear reactor without a containment building, as the Soviets did at Chernobyl. Even in that case, the number of deaths was remarkably low. This, however, is not a consideration in the United States, where it would be unthinkable to build a nuclear power plant without a containment building. As Dr. Petr Beckmann in his newsletter, Access to Energy, has pointed out, the Soviets have a different economic and political system in which people are more expendable than concrete. (Dr. Beckmann's newsletter, available from P.O. Box 2298, Boulder, CO 80306 is an excellent source of reliable technical and political information about nuclear energy.) Additionally, US commercial power reactors are mediated by water, which does not burn.

5. *The second law of thermodynamics shows that energy use and consumption increases undesirable disorder in the environment. (Environmentalist Jeremy Rifkin produced a best-selling book based on this assertion which has since been repeated by numerous theologians and other opinion molders.)*

The second law is entirely inapplicable to this issue, but without thorough understanding of physical chemistry, Americans are helpless against this sort of lie. The use of the words of science with concealed perversions of their real meanings has been a very effective tool for the environmentalists in this period of increasing technical ignorance.

These and related myths have not only induced unreasoning fear in scientifically illiterate Americans, but also have completely obscured the positive facts that nuclear power is cheaper and safer per kilowatt than are its logical competitors such as coal and oil.

The environmentalists used these myths to create an artificial "perceived risk" from nuclear power which was great enough to prevent its further development in the United States. No new construction permits for nuclear power plants have been issued in America during the past twelve years. Civil defense could have removed even that perceived risk, but it has not been deployed.

As you follow events in the Middle East - events that this time or perhaps next time could easily precipitate the carnage of a World War - remember this environmentalist victory over nuclear power. That victory has ensured American dependence upon Arab oil.

The Middle Eastern countries may well be fated to decimate their populations and civilizations by continual warfare as have European countries during many centuries. It was, however, not necessary that America should be dragged into this irrational maelstrom.

The next time you see an "environmentalist" working against energy production in the United States, thank him on behalf of the Americans who may die in the Middle East. They, unfortunately, will probably not have an opportunity to express appropriately their appreciation for his work.

SHELTERS IN THE SAND

President Bush has said that "a line has been drawn in the sand" of Saudi Arabia. He has also said that he will rid the world entirely of chemical weapons during his administration.

In this second objective he will certainly fail. He cannot erase modern chemistry from the world. Chemical weapons can be made too easily from starting materials that will always be easy to obtain. To paraphrase a comparable slogan: 'When all nations agree that the possession of chemical weapons of terror will not be allowed in civilized nations, then only terrorists will have chemical weapons.' They will make them in basements from universally available agricultural and industrial chemicals.

With regard to his line in the sand, I hope that America has better luck than did a belligerent acquaintance of my great, great, great grandfather in Ohio. According to newspaper accounts, one day, egged on by some relatives and friends, he challenged my great, great, great grandfather to a fist fight. When his challenge was not accepted, he drew a line on the ground and stated that my great, great, great grandfather was a coward if he would not cross the line and fight.

Whereupon my great, great, great grandfather stated that he did not want to fight and he was willing to acknowledge that the other fellow was the better fighter. Never-the-less, he would step across the line to show that he was not a coward. As he did, the challenger leaped forward and pummelled him with his fists. At this point, my great, great, great grandfather regained his balance and hit the challenger once with his fist -- and killed him.

He was tried by a jury of 12. They found him guilty of fighting and fined him two dollars. Then he put his family in a covered wagon and moved them to Iowa to be away from his adversary's relatives and friends. I still have an oak chair that he made for himself. If he really was as wide as the seat of that chair, the fellow was a fool to have drawn the line.

If Iraq steps across President Bush's line, there will be a terrible fight in which literally millions of soldiers and civilians could ultimately lose their lives. Chemical weapons will probably be used. In that event it is important to realize that on the Iraqi side there will also be lines *under* the sand.

In its war with Iran, Iraq deployed shelters very similar to those advocated by **Fighting Chance** for American civil defense. (The supply of these shelters to Iraq was officially approved and encouraged by the United States government.) The Iraqi shelters are equipped with ventilation systems of the same sort that we have recommended. These are installed in cylindrical steel shelters of a size comparable to those we recommend.

The principle difference between our recommended configuration and the Iraqi shelters is that theirs can be quickly assembled on a battlefield and may be dug up and easily moved when necessary. For this reason, they are constructed of bolt-together corrugated metal plates that are easy to transport and assemble.

Our recommendation for this ventilation equipment is supported by its impeccable Swiss quality and its recent field tests on real chemical warfare battlefields between Iran and Iraq. Now the men who performed those "tests" may soon use it again against Americans.

More discouraging still is the knowledge that Iraqi terrorists could easily use chemical weapons against unprotected civilians in an American city. "Unfair" or "immoral"? Yes. But do American civilians really think that they will be forever spared the experience of war, other than to watch it on television?

If President Bush unleashes American air power against Iraq, tens and perhaps even hundreds of thousands of Iraqi civilians are likely to die. What sympathy do we think they will then feel toward American civilians?

If the worst happens, don't blame the Germans. Iraq could easily have obtained the required chemicals in many places. Nor should dying Americans be envious of those fine Iraqi shelters with their filtered ventilation systems. The Swiss have been trying for years to sell them to Americans at a remarkably low price per person protected. Except for a small group of **Fighting Chance** supporters, there have been very few takers.

The reason for this lack of demand is that most Americans do not know about the existence of this sort of equipment, nor have they been honestly informed by their government about the nature of the threat and the lack of preparations to meet it.

If the mobile shelter display program continues to expand, **Fighting Chance** will overcome this lack of knowledge for tens of millions of Americans at public events across the country.

FOOD STORAGE

We have previously recommended a food storage ration of 300 pounds of wheat, 100 pounds of corn, 75 pounds of pinto beans, 75 pounds of soy beans, 5 gallons of soybean oil, and 10 pounds of salt for one adult for one year. For infants, we suggested that canned dried milk such as that produced by Maple Island also be stored. To avoid the need to sprout grain during a crisis, we suggested that vitamin C (only in the form of crystalline ascorbic acid) which is available from Bronson Pharmaceutical at a very low price also be stored.

Since we made this recommendation, the price of pinto beans has increased and, in our opinion, the need for stored food reserves has become more urgent. Moreover, it is essential that the resources of knowledgeable people be used to store as much food as possible, because they must also provide for their many fellow Americans who are not knowledgeable enough to act.

Therefore, we now recommend an even less expensive ration. This ration consists of 240 pounds of wheat, 240 pounds of corn, 120 pounds of soybeans, and 10 pounds of salt for one adult for one year.

This ration provides 120 grams of protein with a good amino acid balance, 45 grams of fat, and 2,700 calories of energy per day. The carefully considered recommendations of Kearny and Franz, which are tabulated in Nuclear War Survival Skills, call for 55 grams of protein, 30 grams of fat, and 2,600 calories of energy per day.

Since this is recommended as a minimum cost ration, it assumes that part of the grains would be sprouted before eating if the diet were utilized as a sole food source for many months. Without sprouting, it would be deficient in several vitamins.

For quantities of 800 30-day-ration lots (one truckload quantities), Preparedness Products (telephone (801) 261-8823) recently quoted a price of $9.89 (33 cents per day) for food shipped in vacuum-packed metalized bags or $6.54 (22 cents per day) for food shipped in paper sacks plus freight. Per 30-day ration one should allow about $1 to the Northwest, $2 to the Southwest, and $3 to the Northeast and Southeast.

Therefore, the delivered price for a one-year supply for one adult, exclusive of long-term storage containers and including shipment half-way across the United States in truckload quantities, is $106. Without the freight, this ration costs $82 per person-year. Freight costs for small amounts are, in some cases, as much as 50% of the cost of the food itself.

This price is for the highest quality of hard red wheat, corn, and beans. Soft wheat or grains and beans purchased directly from farm sources are considerably less. If you are filling underground steel tanks with grain (as are some **Fighting Chance** supporters), talk to your local grain elevator about bulk loads of grain and beans at farm prices.

Including the salt, wheat, corn, and soybeans, the current agricultural price of this very nutritious ration delivered at central grain elevators in the United States is:

$35 per person per year

Therefore, a one-year civil defense food ration for every citizen of the United States would cost the amount of money that the United States government spends *every 3 days*. Actually, the cost is much less on a nationwide basis, since the government would only need to pay the increased costs of storing a part of the normal agricultural supplies near population centers instead of in the locations where they are currently stored as a normal part of farm commerce.

This is the reason that several of the Senators with whom I discussed nationwide civil defense in Washington told me that the food supply part of civil defense would be easy to pass through Congress. It would, if proper political work were done, be almost impossible to vote against.

Unfortunately, **Fighting Chance** does not have the financial resources to undertake this political effort which would need to be carried out full time in Washington, D.C.

Even Senator Proxmire, who was not a friend of Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) budget requests, demanded that FEMA deliver to Congress a sensible recommendation along these lines, but FEMA never responded.

In any case, food is the greatest bargain in America today. Buy and store the right food in as large a quantity as you can afford. You and your country may need that food at a future time, when it might not be available at any price.

CHEMICAL WARFARE

Recently the United States has been carrying out a program to dispose of all of its chemical weapons, even though the threat of retaliation with such weapons has probably been the primary means for preventing their use on most (but not all) battlefields in this century.

The Soviets have also declared their intention of disposing of their chemical weapons (which they did not admit to having until 1987). However, they state that there is a small problem due to a lack of a suitable disposal facility. Estimates of the Soviet inventory, which is by far the largest in the world, vary between *three hundred and five hundred thousand tons* of chemical warfare agents. (They admit to possessing 50,000 tons.) Some disposal problem!

Actually, the Soviets under the direction of Mr. Gorbachev have disposed of some of their chemical arsenal recently - on Soviet citizens in Georgia and on Afghan villages.

Meanwhile, the United States military is scrambling to acquire equipment to protect our troops from Iraqi chemical weapons. They apparently stockpiled rubber suits and gas masks, but neglected to obtain a suitable supply of decontamination rooms and protective shelters. Perhaps they would like to borrow the **Fighting Chance** mobile shelter displays. They are fully functional. Buried in the sand, they would protect against Iraqi artillery, too.

If this or some future Middle Eastern war becomes protracted as President Bush recently projected, there is a high probability that some American television viewers will have a more active role than they expect. Chemical weapons are spread throughout the world; they are easy for terrorists to obtain and not impossible for them to make; and they are the weapon of choice for an Arab counterattack upon an American city. (You think perhaps that President Bush will be allowed to blow up their cities without retaliation?)

Chemical weapons are much less efficient than nuclear weapons. They are much heavier per destructive equivalent. If, however, you do not happen to have a nuclear weapon and your opponent has thousands of miles of borders which leak tons of drugs and hundreds of thousands of unapproved immigrants like a sieve, chemical weapons are the obvious alternative.

Perhaps we should invite the Soviets to fight Iraq. After all, it is the Soviet oil exporting industry which is receiving one of the greatest economic profits from the trouble in the Middle East, and it is the Soviet arms industry that produced most of the Iraqi armaments. Moreover, Soviet citizens are prepared for a chemical attack.

As a part of the Soviet civil defense system, each Soviet citizen is provided with a gas mask. Instruction in its use begins early in grade school. One of our Soviet Civil Defense video tapes contains a Soviet civil defense chemical attack training film.

After making sure that his mask is of the proper size and that he understands its use, the Soviet citizen is instructed to go to a local testing facility wherein he will be gassed with a test substance while wearing the mask. Of course, he will only require this mask when outside the civil defense shelters, since they are equipped with chemical filters.

Once people are enclosed in shelters, it is relatively easy to protect their air supply from chemical and biological agents. Each of the gas filters in the mobile shelter displays provides 2000 continuous hours of protection for 60 people against the Swiss standard chemical agent concentrations. This protection is required by law for every citizen in Switzerland.

Shelters are the only really effective protection for civilians. Protective clothing (some agents kill on skin contact) and gas masks are difficult to use and only provide temporary safety until shelter can be reached. Banning chemical weapons from the world is just wishful thinking in view of their ease of manufacture. Shooting down delivery vehicles such as ballistic missiles is important, but as Senator Sam Nunn has pointed out, our opponents can just ship them in marijuana bales, since we cannot seem to keep those out.

Chemical weapons are an excellent example of a mature technology which cannot be eliminated and for which every sensible nation should be prepared. Destroying America's chemical stockpiles and unilaterally declaring an intention not to use chemical weapons may be acceptable, providing the United States has alternative weapons and the will to use them. It is, however, very foolish to refuse to provide American citizens with a civil defense system which can protect their lives from chemical weapons.

During a terrorist attack which may turn an American urban area into a rerun of the tragedy in Bhopal, India with a cast of hundreds of thousands of American men, women, and children, it will be too late to order a Federal Emergency Management Agency planned evacuation or to "surge" industrial production of air filtration units.

I predict that, if the United States becomes involved in a protracted war with the Arabs in the Middle East, unprotected Americans inside the United States will be killed by chemical weapons. These people would not have to die if their government had provided a proper civil defense. This prediction may be viewed as pessimistic or as optimistic. Optimistic? Yes - because it assumes that the Arabs will only manage a chemical rather than a nuclear counterattack.

SURPRISE NUCLEAR WAR

"It is a staggering thought that even now, in the 5th year of Mr. Gorbachev's time in office, the figures show that one new Soviet submarine is being launched every 6 weeks. Two aircraft, 6 tanks and 1 missile are produced every day. The Soviet defense minister has said that the emphasis is now on quality rather than quantity.....The Soviet navy recorded a record tonnage of new surface ships during 1989. These ships are larger and more powerful than their predecessors, and have longer range and more accurate missiles."

British Defense Secretary, Tom King,
to the House of Commons in 1990
Quoted in Daily News Digest - 8/15/90

Official American scenarios for nuclear war have always been highly improbable. Pentagon war games have tended to concentrate upon a Soviet non-nuclear invasion of Europe which gradually escalates to tactical and then strategic nuclear war. Both sides are drawn unwillingly toward the massive exchange of nuclear weapons in this or some equivalent period of high international tension between the Soviet Union and the United States.

During this period of increasing danger, the American bureaucrats move resolutely to create a civil defense system out of their filing cabinets and cumbersome evacuation plans. (To ensure "continuity of government" the bureaucrats and politicians, of course, move into their publicly funded bomb shelters early in the crisis.)

Victor Suvorov, a former Soviet Army officer, has written in his book, Inside The Soviet Army, that Soviet commanders for many years believed that this American scenario was surely just a propaganda trick to conceal actual American war plans. They believed it impossible that any knowledgeable commander in the nuclear age would risk conceding to his opponent the enormous advantages of a surprise strategic nuclear first strike. Gradually, the Soviets, after observing actual American military preparations, became convinced that the United States did in fact have such a remarkable and self-defeating policy.

In contrast to their enthusiastic adoption of advances in American technology, the Soviets did not adopt American strategy. Their strategy has remained dependent upon more realistic considerations.

The Soviets depend upon a surprise strategic nuclear first-strike, a strong strategic defense, a strong civil defense which ensures continued industrial production during a long war, endless military and political deception, and enormous quantities of simple, effective, and easily mass-produced weapons.

It is very unlikely that the Soviets would make mistakes such that news of their attack would come in advance to a small farm in Southern Oregon. In any case, I do not make predictions as to the timing of world events. The general direction of events is sometimes somewhat predictable, but timing is very uncertain.

With that said, however, I point out that the current state of world affairs constitutes a much more probable scenario for the opening stages of world nuclear war than do the more popular hypotheses.

1. The Soviets, by means of a very successful propaganda and peace offensive, have lowered America's defenses and achieved the removal of America's retaliatory nuclear weapons from Western Europe. Although the Soviets are rapidly upgrading and improving the nuclear first-strike force aimed at America, their propaganda has been so successful that even the usually sensible Wall Street Journal continually refers to this as the new "post-cold war" era.

Tens of thousands of Soviets are flooding into America and Western Europe in this sudden new era of peace. They may all be tourists, students, and newly hatched anti-communists, but they could include a large force of Spetsnaz saboteurs.

2. World economic cycles, especially in the United States and the Soviet Union, are in a very precarious period in which sharp economic contraction is producing very dangerous political difficulties. Anyone who is elated about the serious political and economic problems in the Soviet Union should remind himself that the Soviets still control the largest military force the world has ever known. Internal political and economic problems have historically been a major influence toward war.

3. America is now becoming distracted and may soon become militarily weakened by a land war in the Middle East. In that war, Americans face a fanatical enemy who is armed to the teeth with Soviet weapons. The Soviets, however, are "keeping their powder dry". The worse the situation becomes in the Middle East, the greater will be the value of Soviet exports of gas and oil. These exports will give the Soviets increasing financial and strategic power, especially in Western Europe.

4. The buildup of Soviet arms in Latin America continues with large, well equipped armies and huge stockpiles of military equipment ready to be used against the United States. Nor are these just assault rifles and explosives. The Soviet Union recently delivered modern MIG 29 fighter-bombers to Cuba. America can successfully defend herself from these forces, although as she is drained of forces for the Middle East the task becomes more difficult. After a Soviet first-strike in which most of America's unprotected military forces are destroyed (nuclear shelters are not even available on military bases in the United States), a Latin American invasion might be impossible to repulse.

It is obvious that the Soviets, should they decide to strike the United States, would prefer to avoid a war in Europe. The continuing American withdrawal from Europe and

the turmoil in the Middle East are raising the chances that a European war could be avoided. It is becoming increasingly possible to envisage a world nuclear war fought primarily upon American soil.

I am not predicting that a world nuclear war will certainly occur, nor am I predicting that one will begin in the near future. It is, however, prudent to notice that the events of the past few months represent a very credible scenario of those events which might occur prior to a surprise nuclear attack upon the United States.

SHELTER FURNITURE

The furnishings of a civil defense shelter designed to resist significant levels of nuclear blast should consist solely of hammock beds and hammock chairs. Fixed furniture of the ordinary type has three disadvantages. First, it is an inefficient use of shelter space. This is a consideration even if the shelter is not designed to resist blast. Second, it provides hard corners and surfaces upon which people may be injured if they are thrown off balance. Third, it does not provide good shock isolation for the occupants.

Beds, chairs, and partitions (such as for the toilet area) made entirely of cloth overcome these disadvantages. They are efficient in use of space, cannot cause impact injuries, and provide substantial shock isolation for the occupants.

In fact, the 200 psi limit in blast resistance of our standardized recommended shelter design is largely based upon shelter furnishings. The shelter itself could easily be improved for higher resistance. However, the simple shock isolation afforded by hammock beds and chairs, the flexible plywood floor, and the minimum of dangerous objects in the shelter is insufficient above 200 psi. Without these precautions, even though the shelter itself would afford protection, injuries and deaths may be experienced by occupants at much lower blast levels. The elaborate shock protections for overpressures above 200 psi which are used in very specialized military installations are too expensive for use in most shelters.

Most Americans would not be located in areas receiving 200 psi or even 100 psi. However, even at the more probable levels of 10 psi to 50 psi, soft shelter furnishings might save many lives. If, for example, a shelter door were open during the passage of a lower pressure shock wave, the shelter furnishings might become a lethal jumble of flying objects. There is a considerable difference between being hit by a fabric hammock as compared with a wooden bedpost. People can survive remarkably high sudden pressure increases, but they can easily be killed by flying shelter components. All shelter beds and chairs should be of the hammock type.

Nuclear War Survival Skills gives detailed instructions for making expedient bedsheet hammocks and chairs. These can be made in a few minutes without stitching, and they work very well. Since most Americans have a relatively small amount of money to spend for civil defense preparations, most shelter furniture in private shelters should be made from bedsheets or equivalent fabrics in exactly the manner described in Nuclear War Survival Skills.

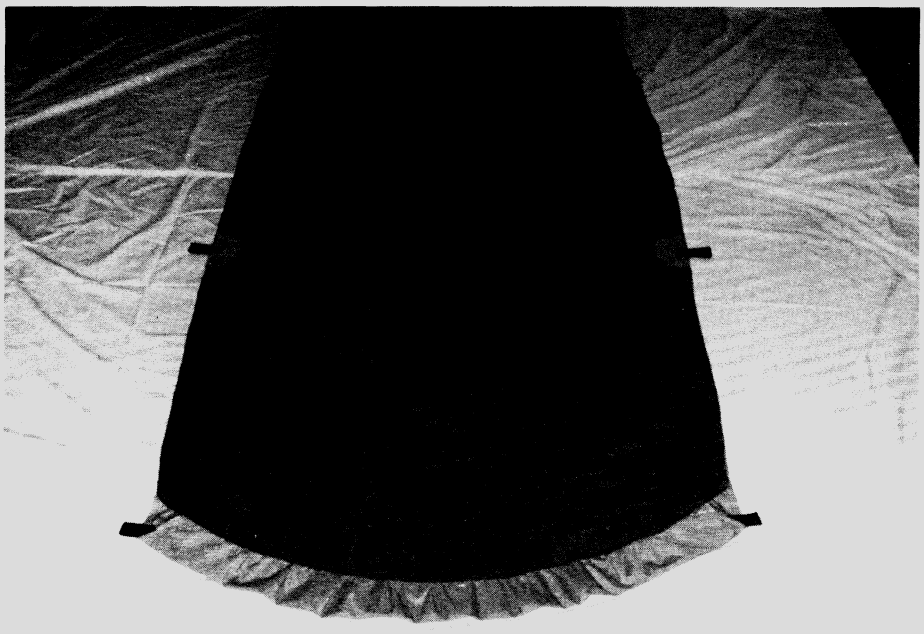
The materials and labor to manufacture a special purpose shelter hammock will cost at least $50. This is the price of a six-months supply of food for one person. You will be quite

comfortable in bedsheet furniture. The food is more important regardless of how much you have stored already. Most of your fellow Americans, for whom you will want to provide, have stored none at all.

Regardless of this, however, many people will want to equip their shelter with sewn, nylon hammocks. I admit that we try to keep a few in our own shelter, but these, like some of our other equipment, keep finding their way into mobile display shelters for public education. These hammocks are convertible into chairs and are made primarily in accordance with a design by Cresson Kearny.

We have experimented with several sizes and prefer very large ones even for children. They are more comfortable and easily accommodate sleeping bags. Hung lengthwise in a long shelter, the larger hammocks require little extra space, since they can be hung in a staggered configuration. In a small shelter or if they are hung across the shelter, shorter hammocks are preferable.

Each hammock has a strong nylon bottom and also a lighter weight nylon secondary bottom. The space between these two can be opened through a slit with a velcro closure. The air space between these bottoms provides some insulation and can be filled with clothing or other items to provide more insulation. It is also useful for the storage of personal effects. In public shelters as illustrated by the mobile displays, this is the only space we allow for the personal effects of shelter occupants.



Underside of Hammock Showing Insulating Bottom,
Entry Slit, Strap Attachment, and Tapered End

Securely attached nylon loops are located 52 inches down each side of the hammock. These facilitate conversion of the hammock to a chair as illustrated in Nuclear War Survival Skills. Suspension from loops in the ceiling is with strong, slightly flexible rope. If you want attachment clips like those in the mobile displays, they are specified as 5/16 X 3 1/8" interlock safety snaps and are available in many hardware stores. For example, those for the mobile displays were purchased in quantity from True Value Hardware at $1.19 each. Retail in that store for single snaps is $1.99 each.

The hammock bottom is cut from a strong rectangular piece of nylon fabric (blue in the displays) 4 feet (48 inches) wide and 9 feet (108) inches long. The ends are cut into a curve, so that the piece is 108 inches long in the center decreasing to 100 inches along the sides.

At each end of the hammock, 4 inch wide seams with open ends are made through which the ropes to support the hammock are drawn. This stitching must be very strong to hold the weight of the hammock occupant. The sides are sewn with a 1 1/2 inch closed hem to prevent unraveling.

The finished size of the hammock is then 45 inches wide by 100 inches long in the center and 92 inches long at the edge. This difference in length between the center and the edges is essential so that the hammock will hang in a boat shape. A boat-shaped hammock envelops the occupant, enhancing comfort and making it almost impossible to fall out.

Short nylon straps are attached on each edge of the hammock, 52 inches from one end of the hammock. These accommodate the side ropes when the hammock is hung as a chair. These attachment points must be very strongly reinforced. The straps are made of heavy nylon material. Circles 5 inches in diameter, made of this same material (or several layers of the regular hammock material) are sewn around the hammock edge under this strap for reinforcing. The resulting half circles are stitched across with many lines of stitches passing through both the patches and the strap. The flat sides of the half circles (two per strap, one on each side of the hammock) are right under the straps.

A secondary hammock of light-weight nylon (red in the mobile displays), 5 feet wide (rather than 4 feet) and of the same length as the finished hammock (less the seams), is sewn flat against the hammock with stitching all around the edges. A two foot slit is made in this material along the length of the hammock and three inches in from the edge. This slit is provided with a velcro closure.

Some of the hammocks also have nylons straps at each of the four corners to accommodate spreader bars which widen the hammock at the ends. We do not use the bars. These straps are optional and can be omitted. If they are there, however, do not put the hammock rope through them, as this may tear them. Reinforcing patches and extra stitching is not required for the spreader bar loops.

In bright red and blue nylon, these hammocks brighten the shelter. They have been very popular with the kids during showings of the mobile displays. If you prefer shorter hammocks, just reduce the length dimensions. I suggest, however, that you make one of this size first for comparison.

If this seems too complicated, just store one double bed sheet per person (along with the rope and other supplies listed in the hammock section of Nuclear War Survival Skills) in your shelter. You can read the book and make your hammocks during your first night of shelter occupancy - which should be a test run prior to a real crisis.

FIGHTING CHANCE

John 8: 31-32 *Proverbs 22: 3*

Newsletter Vol. III, No. 2 October 1990

ALLENTOWN FAIR

The first major public appearance in Pennsylvania of the Pennsylvania mobile shelter civil defense display was at the Allentown Labor Day Fair. This fair has an attendance of over one-half million people.

The appearance was organized by **Fighting Chance** supporter Dr. Jane Orient. Working with her were several other **Fighting Chance** supporters and Steve Alley of the American Legion. Also participating was Col. Warren Everett of High Frontier who set up a strategic defense display with the mobile shelter display.

The High Frontier contribution included an actual "brilliant pebble" strategic defense device and viewings of the film, "One Incoming." Therefore visitors had an opportunity to see actual examples of both the strategic defense hardware and civil defense hardware that should be deployed now for their protection.

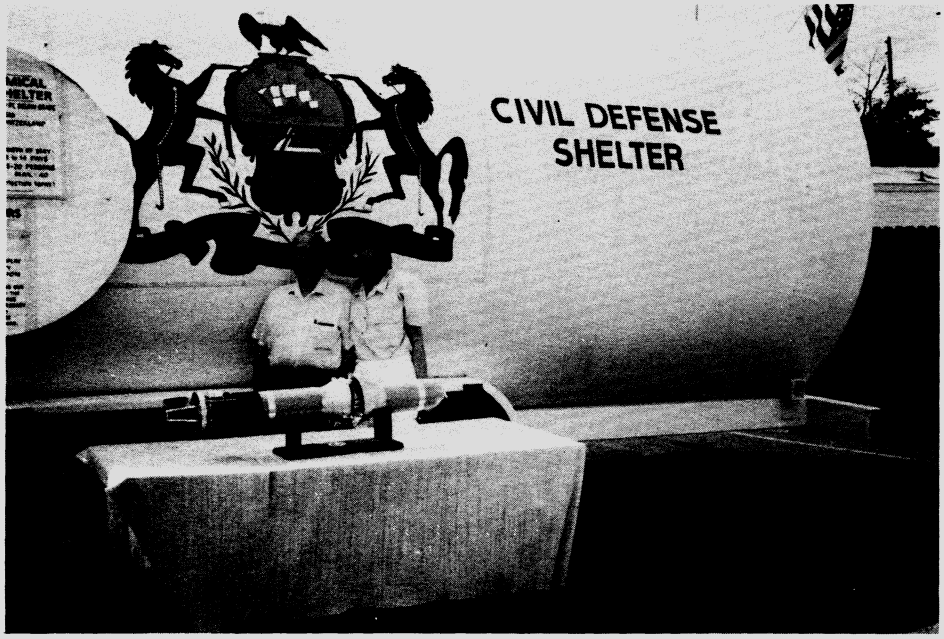
The Brilliant Pebble is about three feet long. In orbit, it is capable of intercepting and destroying an intercontinental ballistic missile. One such missile with MIRVed warheads could be launched in war or by terrorists and could destroy a dozen or more American cities. The combination of active defenses, like the pebble, and passive defenses, like the shelter, could preserve most American buildings, industries, and lives in even a major attack. The existence of deployed strategic and civil defenses in America would lower the benefits and raise the risks of war or terrorism to such an extent that our enemies might be deterred from even launching an attack.

These mobile displays, which are 35 feet long, 12 feet high, weigh seven tons, and contain unique technology and habitability equipment, are an ideal mechanism to attract attention at a large public event. Once people are drawn to the display, there is an opportunity to deliver a broad homeland defense message including strategic as well as civil defense.

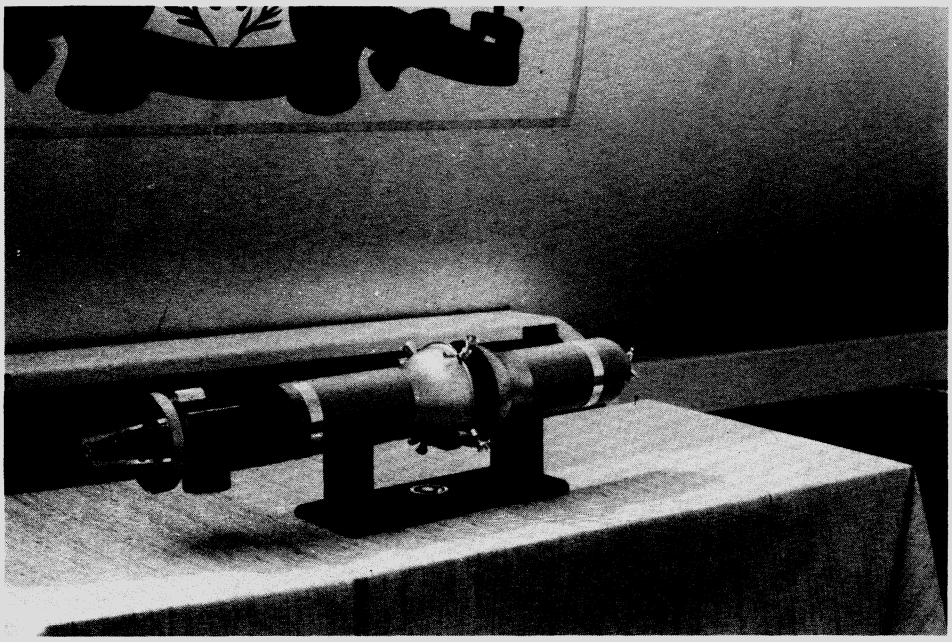
Fighting Chance © Edited by Arthur B. Robinson, Ph.D. P.O. Box 1279 Cave Junction, Oregon 97523
Copyright ©1990 Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine
Subscription Price $60.00 for 12 issues



Jane Orient, Steve Alley, and Volunteers
Setting Up the Exhibit



Jane Orient and Col. Warren Everett
with Shelter and Brilliant Pebble



Brilliant Pebble

Also, at a fair appearance, the displays provide an opportunity to bring together potential members and volunteers for regional civil defense organizations. One fair appearance (which can be arranged and staffed by a few people) can easily identify a large potential membership for a local civil defense group.

Therefore the Allentown Fair provided an opportunity to educate many people about homeland defense and also to strengthen the support and membership of several homeland defense organizations. These included Physicians for Civil Defense and Doctors for Disaster Preparedness represented by Dr. Orient, the American Legion civil defense effort and the New England Civil Defense Association represented by Mr. Alley, High Frontier represented by Col. Everett, and **Fighting Chance** represented by these people and by volunteers from Pennsylvania.

There is sometimes a tendency for organizations working toward similar goals to compete with one another to the detriment of their mutual work. America has no credible homeland defense and she surely cannot afford counterproductive competition between those who are working toward correction of this intolerable situation.

The Allentown Fair provides an excellent example of a cooperative homeland defense effort. We are especially pleased with the melding of the civil defense message and the strategic defense message of High Frontier in this appearance before over one-half million grass-roots Americans. Those responsible for America's defenses (and lack of defenses) are definitely going to be feeling the effects of Allentown and subsequent similar events.

Fighting Chance is privileged to have had the opportunity to make this event possible.

POTASSIUM IODIDE

Potassium iodide should be included in emergency supplies for use as a thyroid blocking agent. When properly used, it prevents the accumulation of radioactive iodine in the thyroid gland. Many Americans may not be able to avoid exposure to radioactive iodine during a nuclear crisis, although proper civil defense preparations would prevent that exposure for most people.

Potassium iodide administration must not be mistaken for an oral antidote to radiation. There have been numerous claims about diets and dietary supplements which allegedly protect humans from radiation. As advocated, these claims are usually false. While it is true that some diets optimize the ability of human tissues to repair radiation damage and to resist its secondary effects, the quantitative range of improvement is small when compared with the ranges of likely radiation exposure.

It would be tragic for people to be killed or seriously injured by radiation exposure which they falsely believed had been neutralized by a special diet.

Potassium iodide is an oral supplement that for very unique reasons happens to be protective against the long-term effects of low-level exposure to the radioisotopes of one particular element. Since those isotopes are very soluble in water and unusually long-lived, it is especially useful to have this supplement in the event of a nuclear disaster.

Detailed instructions are given in Nuclear War Survival Skills for the use of crystalline potassium iodide. Potassium iodide tablets are also available, but, as a result of bureaucratic regulations, they are very expensive.

We have previously written in this newsletter about potassium iodide and have recommended Van Waters and Rogers chemical supply company as a source. Unfortunately, Van Waters and Rogers prefers to sell only to other companies, and some people have had difficulty in ordering from them.

We now have a less expensive source which is willing to sell to the general public.

Nasco (best known for their 50 year old mail order farm supply business) also has a "Science" catalog. This catalog offers a very wide selection of teaching aids for grade school science including chemistry supplies. The chemistry supplies include reagent ACS grade potassium iodide. Current prices are $10.50 for 100 grams (catalog number SA9682M) and $35.50 for 500 grams (catalog number SA9683M). They also offer a practical grade, but the price is not enough lower to warrant the lower purity.

The NASCO telephone number is 1-800-558-9595. I suggest that you ask them to send both their "farm" and "science" catalogs.

NASCO is not selling this potassium iodide for human consumption nor are we suggesting that you buy it for human consumption. This potassium iodide is an emergency supply to be used *only* in a severe, life-threatening nuclear emergency. In such an

emergency, the ACS reagent grade potassium iodide could save many lives and would be entirely appropriate and very safe.

500 grams of potassium iodide provides 100 days of protection for 38 people. Under most circumstances, this protection would be required for less than 100 days.

Even though the United States Government acknowledges that potassium iodide would be of substantial benefit in a nuclear crisis, very little of this substance has been stockpiled. Personally purchased supplies obtained in advance would probably be your only source of potassium iodide in a nuclear emergency.

EMERGENCY SUPPLIES

Even if the United States were to suffer an all-out nuclear surprise attack by the Soviet Union, a large number of unprotected Americans would survive the initial attack. Depending upon many uncertain factors, there might well be enough initial survivors to avoid occupation, rebuild the country, and live productive and worthwhile lives.

The post-attack survival of Americans would depend substantially upon available stockpiles of water, food, medicine, survival information, and other critical items. After carefully considering these requirements and conducting numerous studies, governmental authorities have concluded that water, food, medicine and similar items will not be stockpiled or protected.

The Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) with resources of over $300 million per year in civil defense and federal preparedness funds has decided that one critical post-attack need supersedes all others.

America *must* have an adequate post-attack supply of bureaucrats and politicians.

Therefore, a large part of FEMA's resources are utilized for "continuity of government" programs.

Small numbers of shelter spaces are being built. They are not being built on military bases for our troops, nor in cities for our key workers, nor in school yards for our kids, nor in neighborhoods for our wives, husbands, and families. They are being built solely to protect selected groups of bureaucrats and politicians who, after helping to make the unconscionable decisions that have kept our country without credible civil or strategic defenses, must be kept alive to give us further good advice.

Small amounts of water, food, and medicine are being stockpiled in safe places. These are not, however, for ordinary Americans. These supplies are to keep those same "decision makers" in good health, so that they can direct the activities of millions of starving, injured American survivors.

It can be convincingly argued that, if America is ever attacked, her greatest post-attack needs will be for military men and women to defend her, productive men and women to rebuild her, and children to give her hope for the future. These survivors would do their

best in an atmosphere of freedom - unfettered by the chains of bureaucracy and politics which are so debilitating to their efforts today.

In this regard it might even be argued that the survivors would be better off without "planners", bureaucrats, and politicians, although that argument would be uncharitable. Even bureaucrats and politicians deserve a "fighting chance."

Nevertheless, with their outrageous programs to spend most of America's small homeland defense budget for the physical protection of themselves and their positions as "planners", these people have made clear just how very well a post-attack America could do without them.

If FEMA's $300 million per year were spent primarily for the immediate protection of ordinary Americans, only about one million Americans could be adequately protected each year. If, however, this were done, there would be an immediate and irresistible demand from the remaining Americans for protection. FEMA's budget would increase dramatically, and the entire civil defense system could be built within a few years. (It could be built in one year or less if the right people were given proper resources.)

That nation-wide civil defense system would quite correctly include special facilities to ensure "continuity of government." In fact, even if it housed no current officials, it would automatically provide for this need.

America is a country governed "of the people, by the people, and for the people." If the people survive, America survives. If the people do not survive, America perishes. Every American is a part of the "continuity of American government" and many Americans are personally able to fill governmental positions with as great or greater skill than the current crowd of paper-shufflers.

Within FEMA there are a few men and women who understand all of this and who would like very much to discard the current charade and start to provide a credible and honorable civil defense for the American people. Within Congress there are a few such people, too.

Within the Washington establishment, however, and especially within the Department of Defense, there are powerful interests who want to advance their own careers and programs with the money that should be providing a strategic and civil defense for America. They know that if a civil defense "funding leak" ever begins - if grass-roots America ever starts to receive even partial protection - they will not be able to stem the flow.

This is the reason that America has no credible civil defense at all. Like pregnancy, it is politically impossible for a free people to be only a "little-bit" defended.

In addition to the fears that $75 billion might disappear into American civil defense and a similar amount into strategic defense, Pentagon moguls (and their industrial counterparts) have an even greater fear. People who are protected are less susceptible to manipulation by fear. A first-rate homeland defense would permanently lower the amount that Americans would be willing to spend for offensive military technology. The moguls would not only lose the initial cost, but they would also lose ongoing resources.

It is a tragic irony that in their opposition to civil and strategic defense the unilateral disarmament "peace" groups find themselves allied with the defense establishment. Both of these groups need fear to promote their programs. The problem is not, as they both claim, that homeland defense would not work. The problem is that it would work too well.

One group tells Americans that they would be better off "Red" than "Dead". The other group tells Americans that unless they provide vast sums of money they will be "Dead" and their children will be "Red".

Both groups have one secret fear of their own.

That fear is that Americans, protected behind a modern shield of civil and strategic defenses, will realize that they are not likely to be either "Red" or "Dead". They are instead likely to become, like the Swiss, a people free from fear who have avoided all wars for many generations.

PHYSICIANS FOR CIVIL DEFENSE

Dr. Jane Orient in Tucson, Arizona has recently organized a new civil defense organization, Physicians for Civil Defense (PCD). This group will fill the need for a physicians organization devoted entirely to the goal of American civil defense.

We have often mentioned in this newsletter the organization which calls itself "Physicians for Social Responsibility" (PSR). That organization has now spawned off-shoots such as "Educators for Social Responsibility"(ESR) and "Computer Programmers for Social Responsibility" (CPSR). PSR and ESR have worked effectively with the National Education Association to insert anti-defense and pro-Soviet propaganda into American public school curricula.

Dr. Orient, some other **Fighting Chance** supporters, and I are members of Doctors for Disaster Preparedness (DDP), which has opposed PSR and which includes civil defense in its general disaster preparedness message. We have lectured and debated on behalf of DDP and will continue to do so.

Physicians for Civil Defense is urgently needed to focus the combined influence of America's medical doctors on the need for the immediate deployment of civil defense hardware and training. It should become a very effective voice for civil defense under Dr. Orient's leadership. It may even stimulate the development of its own set of companions such as Educators for Civil Defense and Scientists for Civil Defense. PCD will also admit non-physician members.

Dr. Orient is a very articulate and effective spokeswoman for civil defense. She spends a great amount of her own time and money working for civil defense throughout the United States. Physicians for Civil Defense is organized as a non-profit, volunteer effort. I strongly recommend that you send PCD a donation and become a supporter of its work.

Write to Physicians for Civil Defense, 1601 N. Tucson Blvd. Suite 9, Tucson, Arizona 85716 or telephone Jane M. Orient, MD at (602) 325-2689.

MORE MOBILE SHELTER DISPLAYS

We have set a goal of one mobile civil defense display circulating in each of the 50 states. (At present there are four such displays.) This would assure that most Americans would see proper civil defense technology on display in their communities. Judging by the enthusiastic response to these exhibits, one in each state might well stimulate sufficient grass-roots demand to result in a civil defense system for the American people.

There is no doubt that these displays are the most effective civil defense program that we have initiated and possibly the only one with a realistic potential to stimulate national action. Unfortunately, the cost of supplying a shelter to every state is about one million dollars. We have no present prospect of obtaining this amount of money.

Therefore, we plan to accumulate resources for these displays gradually, one-by-one. This slow effort may prove to be too little and too late, but we shall do our very best.

During the past few months, as a result of donations sent in response to our newsletter appeal for mobile display support, we have accumulated the funds for one more display. We have also been paying costs associated with the fair tours of the Pennsylvania display in the Northeast. In addition, we have worked to stimulate the Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) to implement their earlier promises of matching funds.

FEMA has now agreed to provide 75% of the funds required to build more mobile displays for the states. Each state must provide 25% of the cost.

While a display owned by a state has the disadvantage that civil defense groups must contend with state bureaucracy in borrowing it for use, experience so far indicates that this is not a major difficulty. Certainly four displays in four states are superior to the one display which we now have the funds to build.

Therefore, we have offered to supply the 25% matching funds to build four more displays during the next few months. Arizona and Missouri are the first states which have completed the FEMA application to receive these displays.

It is obviously wrong that a small, volunteer, non-profit effort must give money to the government in order to get it to do its job.

It is also wrong, however, that the United States government has entirely failed in its responsibility to provide for the homeland defense of the American people. Our job is to do our best to correct that error by whatever means we find available.

but this has several disadvantages which make it less satisfactory and inherently more expensive.

You can rent a bottle for compressed gas and a pressure regulator from most welding supply stores along with your purchase of the contents of the bottle. A large bottle is about four feet high and holds about 150 cubic feet of gas. Fit the outlet with a flexible plastic tube long enough to reach easily to the bottom of the buckets. With the gas running, food is poured into the bucket and the lid closed except for a gap for the tube. After the gas has purged the grain, the tube is withdrawn and the bucket quickly sealed.

Carbon dioxide is heavier than air, so it fills the bucket like an invisible liquid and purges it more efficiently than nitrogen, which is slightly lighter than air. Moreover, carbon dioxide will spill over the edge in an invisible stream when the bucket is full. This will extinguish a candle or match held near the edge, serving as an indicator that the bucket has been purged.

For both gases you should experiment with settings on the regulator by using a balloon or other volumetric device to determine the setting that will deliver one bucket full of gas in a reasonable time like 15 seconds. With nitrogen, you should flush with about three buckets of gas. For carbon dioxide, half that much should suffice.

Carbon dioxide, whether it is supplied by dry ice (a chunk is thrown in the bottom of the bucket) or a compressed cylinder, has a special idiosyncrasy that is not widely known. It is absorbed by the plastic and grain. Therefore, if you flush a square plastic bucket of grain with carbon dioxide and then seal the lid in a gas-tight manner, within a short time the walls, top, and bottom of the container will be pressed against the grain. The bucket will seem like a solid block of plastic with no grain shaking around inside.

The carbon dioxide has disappeared, leaving your grain *vacuum packed*. This is ideal providing that your lid was absolutely tight. However, if the lid had even the slightest leak, your grain will shake around normally with no sign of a vacuum. The departing carbon dioxide will have been replaced by outside air - thereby rendering useless most of the effort you have made to purge your grain.

Because of this characteristic of carbon dioxide, you should use nitrogen, unless you are sure that your lids are absolutely sealed. It takes a long time for air to exchange across a tiny leak if there is no pressure difference to drive it. By the time air replaces the nitrogen, your bugs will be dead.

If the buckets are not very tight, there is a greater need to keep them in a dry non-humid area with stable temperature. As outside temperature changes, air can be pushed in and out of the containers by contraction and expansion of the air around the grain. If the air is moist, this gradually adds water to the grain which may cause damage. It is also wise to fill the containers as full as possible to minimize this effect.

Buckets are sold with rubber o-rings, but new buckets of this type are expensive. In large quantities, they are a little cheaper if purchased directly from the manufacturer. If you see a bucket you like, look for the manufacturer's name and address embossed in the plastic on its bottom. We prefer square buckets to round ones, because they stack more efficiently.

There is presently a source of very inexpensive buckets in Medford, Oregon. The Jackson County Civil Defense Council, a non-profit group that was started by a mailing of the book Fighting Chance to the residents of Medford, has an arrangement with a large food distributor. The distributor donates thousands of clean, once-used square plastic buckets (without o-rings) to the Council. The Council sells them for 50 cents each to support their civil defense work. In large numbers, prices of less than 50 cents might be arranged.

The Jackson County Civil Defense Council can be contacted by calling Andy Dudly at (503) 779-6398 or Tom Klinefelter at (503) 776-2032. This is an exceptional bargain.

With buckets this inexpensive, an airtight seal is best obtained by putting a bead of silicone rubber sealant (obtained in extrudeable form in tubes from almost any hardware store) under the sealing grove, before closing the bucket. The bucket must be cut open and discarded when the food is needed, but the seal is perfect. This method with a carbon dioxide flush is excellent for storing grain and beans. Nitrogen-flushed storage in new buckets with rubber o-rings is comparable, but the bucket might cost almost as much as the grain.

For small storage programs and especially with a diversity of grains and beans, there is a new method available wherein the grain is sealed in small vacuum-packed metalized bags. These bags have the advantage of storing small increments per container and being packed easily in rectangular cardboard boxes or unusually shaped spaces such under the floor of a cylindrical shelter.

Available from Preparedness Products (telephone (801) 261-8823) and perhaps some other outlets, food packaged this way is a little less expensive than in new plastic buckets. The only disadvantage seems to be the greater vulnerability of the bags to rodents. Small stores of food, however, are often kept in areas of the home where rodents are unlikely.

Canned storage of dried grain and beans is excellent, too. Some companies such as Nitro-Pak (telephone (213) 929-4705) offer nitrogen-packed canned grains and beans. These products are, however, often expensive. You should carefully compare prices with other alternatives and inform the dealers as to your comparisons. If you are purchasing a large amount, perhaps a dealer in nitrogen-packed canned grain will want to meet the price of a competing product. Cans are excellent. The only precaution is to keep them in a relatively dry place. If moisture is excessive, the cans will rust over a period of many years, although it would be unusual for them to rust completely through and fail to protect the grain.

Storage of very large amounts of grain can be carried out in underground steel tanks. We advocate storage of this type as part of a national civil defense program. The tanks should be fitted with a flushing system with inlet and outlet valves so that they can be thoroughly flushed with nitrogen or carbon dioxide. Also, provision should be made to sample the food occasionally with measurement of its moisture content. (Meters for moisture measurement in grain are available from NASCO (telephone (800) 558-9595) for between $130 and $275.)

If the grain is kept sealed and dry, it will last indefinitely. We prefer several small tanks to one large one just for the added peace of mind that no one error can destroy the whole reserve.

It is very sensible to arrange your own packaging of bulk purchased food, because the savings in costs could easily purchase 50% or even 100% more food. You must, however, make prior preparations to store it as soon as it arrives, or your saving could quickly turn into a loss. You must not purchase grain in paper sacks and then pile the sacks aside thinking that you can get away with no moisture or pest control.

If you leave newly purchased food grain and beans in paper sacks for even a few weeks after delivery, you are likely to find yourself racing against a population of newly discovered mice or insects to protect grain that has also accumulated moisture which may markedly shorten its storage life.

During the Vietnam War one scientist pointed out that starvation in India could be completely eliminated if the empty military oil drums in Vietnam were shipped to India with instructions to clean them out and store grain in them. At that time *half* of the food grain in India was being eaten by pests or rotting (being eaten by miniature pests), because it was not protected from moisture, insects, and rodents.

MOBILE SHELTER VIDEO TAPE

The Mobile Shelter video tape is completed.

It provides a detailed look at the mobile shelter that has been on display at the National Emergency Training Center during 1989 and 1990. This tape is a companion to the videotaped tour of the first steel shelter installed here when the **Fighting Chance** project was initiated.

These tapes are $29.50 each. Until December 31, 1990, both tapes will be available to recipients of this newsletter for a combined price of $39.50.

If you previously purchased the installed shelter tour tape, you may purchase the new mobile shelter tape for $10.00.

MINIATURE SHELTER

Although many civil defense shelters have been built, most people have not made the substantial commitments of money and time required to provide proper civil defense shelters for their families. Those who have the book Nuclear War Survival Skills could construct some expedient protection.

Expedient shelters are, however, perishable. They are constructed of materials, including wood, which would be generally available in an emergency. Most shelters of this type become unsafe for occupancy within a few months after construction. Also, expedient shelters require significant time for construction and therefore might not be available in a very rapidly developing crisis.

In addition to our standardized designs, there are numerous "do-it-yourself" solutions that can provide protection on a permanent basis, but most people are deterred from undertaking such projects which may require substantial skill.

We have been experimenting with a protective shelter that would provide worthwhile protection on a permanent basis at low cost and with a minimum in comfort and habitability.

This shelter was constructed by a local steel fabricator entirely of new materials and coated with asphalt for burial for a price of $900. This included about $300 for materials (primarily steel) and about $600 for labor (primarily welding) and shop expenses and profit.

It can be buried in a small space by an average family with shovels during their spare time. This would require about the same amount of digging as does a comparable expedient shelter. If your family does not want to dig the hole, a small backhoe can do the job in less than an hour. The shelter weighs about 1000 pounds, so a vehicle might be needed to drag it into place, although several people can roll and slide it without difficulty.

This shelter would afford fairly good nuclear protection for a cost of about $150 per person. The shelter stay would be very unpleasant, but the occupants would probably survive. It is not at all comparable to a proper civil defense shelter, but it could save the lives of many Americans in a nuclear emergency.

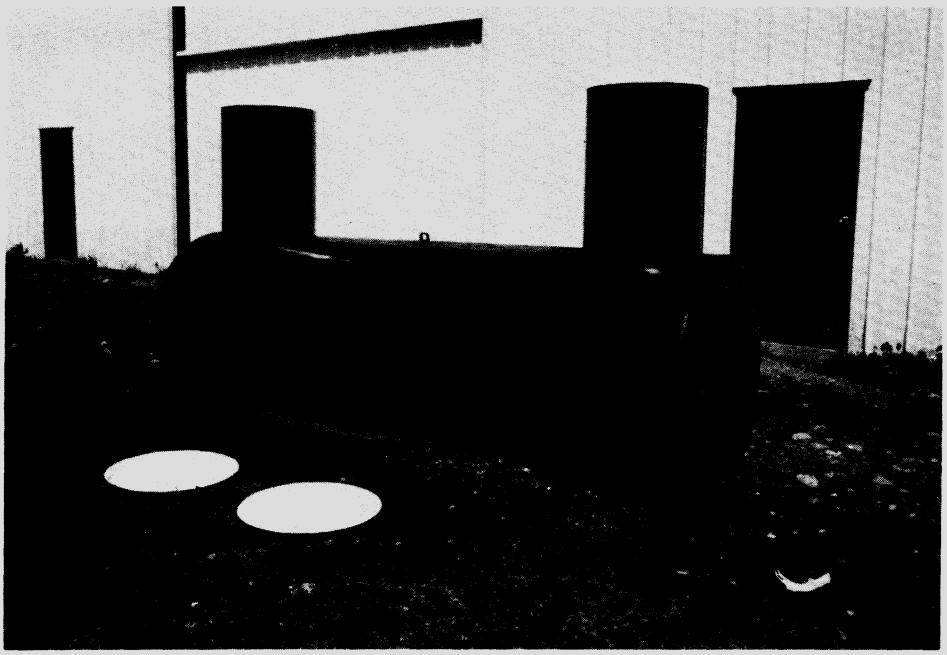
It does not have air filters for removal of chemical or biological agents. If a shelter of this type is equipped with the smallest Swiss shelter ventilation system which includes blast valves, blower, dust filter, and chemical and biological air filters, then the cost rises to about $400 per person. This would keep the cost per person at a low level for groups of 10 to 15 occupants by placing them in a very small, uncomfortable shelter room. It is preferable to build a proper shelter for larger numbers of people if this amount of money per person is available.

The shelter room is a cylinder 46 inches in diameter and 12 feet long, which is fabricated from two 6 by 12-foot sheets of 10-gauge cold-rolled steel. The ends of the cylinder are closed by flat plates of the same steel. Six inches from each end, cylinders 24 inches in diameter and 3 feet long are attached at ninety degree angles to the shelter room to form two entryways and ventilation ducts. All seams are welded completely, and the assembled structure is sprayed with an asphalt coating. An attachment bracket is provided on one outer end for a protective anode for further corrosion protection.

The family should paint the inside of their shelter with primer and then gloss white paint. This requires about one-half gallon per coat. Arrange a household fan to suck air out of one entryway and then paint while backing away from that end. In this way I painted our test shelter without danger from paint fumes.

A similar structure could be built from corrugated and galvanized pipe, but it would be much more expensive to fabricate in a water-tight configuration unless mass-produced with proper tooling. In the case of large scale manufacture, corrugated and galvanized construction would be preferable.

The shelter doors consist of two circular 1/4-inch steel plates 25 1/2 inches in diameter. Each plate has a rolled rim made from a 1/4 inch thick steel strip 2 inches wide and 80 inches long. This rim must be welded to the plate inside and out. These caps, when properly installed and used, provide simple blast doors and valves suitable for blast overpressures up to 50 psi.



Miniature Shelter
(With Normal Building Door
in Background for Comparison)

Two small steel loops are welded to the inner surface of each door 6 inches in from the rim to serve as hinge supports. Four similar loops are welded at 90 degree positions and two inches down inside each of the 25 1/2-inch entryways. These are positioned at 45 degree angles to the longitudinal axis of the shelter room. The four loops permit water bottles to be raised into the entryways for additional radiation protection.

The shelter is buried with three feet of earth over the top of the shelter room and the 25 1/2 inch entryways extending two inches above the ground surface to avoid rain run-off into the shelter. Then a 6-inch by 6-inch concrete collar is poured in a trough in the earth around the entryway such that the rim of the door rests on the concrete and the door is

about 1/2 inch above the entryway rim when closed. This collar transfers blast load from the door to the soil and helps prevent crushing of the entryway pipe. The shelter should be located as far as is convenient away from burnable structures and on the side toward any expected nuclear targets so that the buildings will fall away from the shelter.

Finally, a protective ring of concrete or logs (such as railroad ties) is positioned around and above the closed door such that the door is recessed by about 6 inches. A berm of earth is placed around this ring. The "blast protector logs" described in Nuclear War Survival Skills are suitable for this, or the family may wish to make this structure with concrete. If concrete is used, a suitable drainage hole must be provided to prevent accumulation of rainwater in the ring with consequent leakage into the shelter.

Close to each end of the bottom of the shelter room, a 1 inch threaded hole is provided with threaded plugs which may be removed from inside. During burial, a few inches of gravel is placed in a recess under and around these holes. They permit drainage if water should leak into or be spilled in the shelter. A narrow floorboard may be placed loosely on the shelter bottom in order to keep the occupants dry if moisture is draining down the bottom.

Theoretically, this shelter has a fallout protection factor of about 10,000, an initial nuclear radiation protection factor of about 1,000, and a blast protection capability of about 50 psi. These are sufficient for most American locations even in a large-scale nuclear war. In use, given the uncertainties inherent in these severe conditions, it might degrade to a fallout protection factor of 1000 and blast protection of 25 psi which is still quite good. This shelter offers its occupants a good chance of survival of airburst explosions of most currently deployed nuclear weapons from a horizontal distance of one to two miles, and it offers good protection from radioactive fallout.

Unlike those in a proper shelter, in case of a near airburst approximately directly overhead the occupants of this shelter would be killed by initial nuclear radiation. If the explosion were off toward the horizon, then the initial nuclear radiation protection factor would be operable.

In use, the shelter must be equipped with 15 one-gallon containers filled with water for each shelter occupant. A few of these should have handles, because, after the shelter is occupied, they are to be drawn up into the entryways with cords placed through the four steel loops. The entryways are thereby partially filled with water for additional radiation protection.

Expedient ventilation equipment as described in Nuclear War Survival Skills must be provided. This can be a small Kearny air pump mounted in the rectangular opening of a cylindrical wooden frame built into the room, or simple expedient fans. The doors are propped open about 6 inches during shelter occupancy to allow expedient ventilation.

If the direction of an anticipated blast threat is known, then the doors are opened away from this threat. They may be propped open with small sticks. These sticks would be crushed and the doors slammed shut by a blast wave. The door is attached to the entryways by at least one chain connected to its inner loops to serve as a hinge. If the blast wave approaches from the open side, it might tear the door off. The blast protector ridge shields the door assembly from flying objects.

An alternate procedure is to prop the doors open with long sticks that extend to the bottom of the shelter. A shelter occupant is assigned to each stick. When the reflected light from outside indicates that a nuclear explosion has taken place, the occupant moves the stick and allows the door to fall shut. The door is then reopened when the blast wave has passed. The negative pressure wave may already have opened it, but this wave is not life-threatening. With rings welded to the bottom of the shelter under the doors, one might even arrange to bind the doors down with a load binder and chain before the blast wave arrives.

The shelter equipment must include heavy plastic sheeting and the other supplies and tools required to build tents over the doors as is described for expedient shelters in Nuclear War Survival Skills. These reduce the amount of fallout which may drift into the entryways. Spare supplies should be stocked to replace the tents if they are carried away by blast winds or other causes.

Plastic bags for waste disposal (you throw them out the doors after use), a homemade Kearny fallout meter, several flashlights with spare batteries (you will be able to see during the daytime by reflected outside light), and a copy of Nuclear War Survival Skills complete the shelter equipment. Store the radiation meter in a sealed bottle with drying agent as described in Nuclear War Survival Skills.

If this design does not appeal to your desire for a "high-tech" life-saving device, remember that a few days inside this pipe with your family and only water to drink (no food is recommended) is going to be very low-tech indeed. However, even if the quality of life is very low for a few days, you will probably survive the very horrible fate that awaits the unprotected victims of nuclear explosions.

There are many impediments to the installation of a proper family civil defense shelter - cost, motivation, distractions, fear, etc. We all have many things to do in life besides preparing fancy holes underground. Nevertheless, should the worst actually happen, you do not want to have the experience of realizing that your inaction has just condemned your family to a horrible and unnecessary death.

This shelter provides minimum nuclear survival requirements with high (but survivable) discomfort for an exceptionally low price in money and time. It is designed to lower the threshold of inaction for those knowledgeable people who have not yet obtained nuclear age insurance for themselves and those for whom they are responsible. If you subsequently acquire a proper shelter, this small unit will make an excellent storage place and also a backup shelter for other people whom you may decide to help.

There are thousands of metal fabricators throughout the United States who can manufacture this shelter for less than $1000. It is, therefore, not necessary to pay shipping costs from a distant location. If you want one of these shelters, we suggest that you have it fabricated nearby.

This shelter was made by Oak Street Tank and Steel in Ashland, Oregon. Their telephone number is (503) 482-1536. Remember, however, the essence of this device is low cost and simplicity. If you add freight costs and also start making improvements in shelter habitability, your expenses may become a significant fraction of those required for a proper shelter, which would be much more protective and a far more desirable alternative to this design.

FIGHTING CHANCE

John 8: 31-32 *Proverbs 22: 3*

Newsletter Vol. III, No. 3 March 1991

RIFLE BAGS

So far the Middle East war has been a war of ships, airplanes, and missiles. Fortunately, American ground forces have not been involved in much individual combat, and, hopefully, they are now all coming home.

Nevertheless, hundreds of thousands of American infantry soldiers were sent to the Middle East armed with rifles and the other items of personal infantry equipment. Had they been required to fight with this equipment, many unnecessary deaths would have occurred.

Most of you know of Cresson Kearny as the author of Nuclear War Survival Skills. He is, in fact, the acknowledged world's expert on expedient civil defense. He is also a Rhodes Scholar who graduated summa cum laude from Princeton and earned two degrees at Oxford.

Less known, however, is that Cresson Kearny (now retired and living in Colorado) is America's foremost living designer of field-tested infantry equipment. Many of the items which American soldiers carried in World War II, Korea, and Vietnam were invented, adapted, and field-tested by Cresson Kearny and his colleagues.

This aspect of his career has involved the scientific aspects of invention and experimentation and the frustrating political aspects of dealing with the absurd Washington bureaucracy which seems to stand perpetually between Americans and innovation - especially in necessarily government programs such as defense. Even the high technology weapons used successfully in the Middle East were developed against continual opposition from the dead hand of Washington bureaucrats and politicians.

The military bureaucracy has been especially negligent when it comes to personal equipment for infantry. Not only have they been slow to provide needed equipment in wartime, but they often stop producing needed items which then must be reinvented

Fighting Chance © Edited by Arthur B. Robinson, Ph.D. P.O. Box 1279 Cave Junction, Oregon 97523
Copyright ©1991 Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine
Subscription Price $60.00 for 12 issues

through American casualties in each succeeding war. In Vietnam, for example, many of the items of personal equipment used by American soldiers were markedly inferior to those used by the Vietcong and North Vietnamese. As the years passed and many men died unnecessarily, the equipment began to slowly, very slowly be improved.

As soon as the Middle East deployment began, Cresson Kearny began a systematic experimental review of the current equipment being issued to our soldiers. He found many deficiencies. Consider two incredible examples. The American gas protective uniforms are notorious for being permeable to gas warfare agents, unlike those of the Soviets and our NATO allies. The hand-held American anti-tank weapons are accurate but have one notable deficiency. They often fail to penetrate the armor of modern tanks. Unbelievably, the U.S. Marines have, therefore, introduced training in making expedient Molotov cocktails.

Most deficiencies were not correctable in the short time available. Moreover, public discussion of these deficiencies might have been harmful to American soldiers by giving useful information to the enemy. The two mentioned above both reached the front page of the Wall Street Journal, but not from Cresson Kearny. One deficiency was, however, easily correctable and of no strategic value to Iraq.

About twenty years ago the American military switched to the M-16 rifle. It is a much smaller caliber (.22) than the earlier weapon (.30) and the current Soviet weapon (.30). This reduced-caliber weapon has a shorter effective range and is much less capable of penetrating steel, trees, or other obstructions. The ammunition costs less (financial bonuses are given to our bureaucrats for cost reductions), however, and is lighter so more can be carried with the same effort.

The marketplace has given a clear evaluation of the American M-16 rifle. Throughout the world, virtually all dictators, drug dealers, "revolutionary armies", and other military "entrepreneurs" chose the Soviet rifles over the American.

This is partly as a result of the smaller caliber, but is also because the American M-16 has the one flaw which is absolutely unforgivable in a military firearm - it often fails to fire due to jamming. The M-16 mechanism along with the cartridge shape is quite susceptible to malfunction when exposed to small quantities of dirt.

Bureaucrats respond that soldiers should keep their weapons clean. This reminds me of my admonitions to the kids to keep the milk bucket clean when they milk our cow in a muddy barn during a week-long rainstorm.

In Vietnam men were found dead with jammed M-16s in their hands. Imagine the consequences of the blowing dust and sand in the deserts of the Middle East. One soldier was even observed on television network news looking at his rifle and exclaiming "jammed again!"

In Vietnam this problem was partially solved by issuing light, disposable plastic rifle bags which kept dirt away from the rifle and which could be quickly torn off the rifle or even fired through in an emergency.

In the almost two decades since Vietnam did the bureaucrats give our troops a better rifle? After all, it isn't a technological problem. The world abounds with rifles that work better. They did make one change. They discontinued the rifle bags.

They sent hundreds of thousands of soldiers into the sand storms of the Middle East with the jam-prone M-16 rifle and no rifle bags.

Upon realizing this, Cresson Kearny immediately wrote letters to Washington urging that rifle bags be supplied. He knew, however, that a bureaucratic solution in the time available was very unlikely. Therefore, he also responded with a solution straight from the expedient philosophy of his civil defense work.

He designed a rifle bag which ordinary Americans could make from plastic and tape. He field-tested his design along with a companion design of magazine ammunition protectors made from sandwich bags, wrote illustrated instructions, and initiated a cottage industry in Colorado with military support groups and prisoners at a local prison making these bags for the troops.

If the instructions were disseminated widely, American families could make and mail rifle and magazine protectors to their family members serving in the Middle East. (During Vietnam there was a cottage industry from which families purchased ram-rods which they mailed to their sons and husbands for use in unjamming their M-16s. The enemy's rifles had built-in ram rods, but all efforts to get the U.S. bureaucrats to supply ramrods had failed.)

To help with this, Gary North and Bruce Tippery printed and mailed to their supporters 15,000 instruction sheets. 1,000 were also sent to Steve Alley at the Department of Maine American Legion with whom we work on civil defense. American Legion volunteers in Maine then made and mailed thousands of sets of sand-protective bags.

Meanwhile Cresson Kearny and I sought to expand this effort with factory produced bags. We found that we could get delivery of 100,000 rifle bags at a cost of about 9 cents each within less than two weeks of placing the order. This was several-fold less expensive than the hand-made variety. Moreover, some U.S. Marine officers were so anxious to have the bags that they agreed to pick them up at the factory and have them immediately airlifted to the Middle East for distribution to the Marines.

Throughout this rifle and magazine bag project the Marine Corps, including officers who would usually be designated as Washington "bureaucrats", were exceptionally responsive and helpful. Moreover, numerous Wall Street journal articles have parenthetically shown that the Marine Corps shows substantial initiative in adapting to poor equipment in such a way as to maximize Marine effectiveness. They appear to be a service trapped but not defeated by the larger military service bureaucracies.

So, with some donations in hand and the hope of raising the rest of the money, we swallowed hard and ordered our first 100,000 rifle bags. Bruce Tippery and Gary North then donated resources and mailing lists for a direct mail appeal for funding. Ultimately, about 300 families and individuals made monetary donations to **Fighting Chance** for this project.

Meanwhile, Gene Harrington, a retired plastics man and Department of Maine Legionnaire was brought into the rifle bag project as a result of Steve Alley's efforts. Mr. Harrington made inquiries about factory manufacture at reduced or donated costs.

Over the next two weeks, Mr. Harrington, who has a golden tongue or an impossible to resist personality, gradually reduced the price of rifle bags to 4 cents, and then to 1 cent,

and then to 0 cents. Moreover, he talked the First Brands Corporation out of 4,500,000 Glad Sandwich Bags for magazine protectors.

One serious obstacle arose. Initial Marine Corps plans to ship the bags were thwarted by Pentagon logistics bureaucrats who intervened and insisted that the bags go by sea freight only - six weeks of delay. 100,000 rifle bags were "eaten" by this bureaucracy and may, as far as we know, still be enroute to Saudi Arabia.

Initially we overcame this obstacle by mailing the bags by first-class priority air mail directly to the soldiers and to the Marine officers designated by the Marine Corps. Many tens of thousands of bags were shipped in this way and were the first to reach the troops. Then, with the help of a volunteer, two air shipment methods were opened up on U.S. military bases. Finally, Federal Express took one load.

In all, 600,000 rifle bags and 4,500,000 magazine protection bags were shipped during a three week period. The last 170,000 rifle bags, which were manufactured too late to be used in the ground fighting, were shipped, at Marine request, to Camp Lejune in the United States for future use.

Special thanks for the success of this project are due to:

Cresson Kearny who recognized this need and caused it to be filled.

Volunteers in Colorado who produced the first shipments of hand-made bags according to Cresson Kearny's instructions and with his financial help.

Bruce Tippery and Gary North who printed Cresson Kearny's instructions in large numbers and distributed them nationwide.

Volunteer organizations, such as DDP, which further disseminated information about the project.

Steve Alley who inspired the manufacture and shipment of thousands of hand-made bags by members of the Department of Maine American Legion including Gene Harrington.

Gene Harrington who mobilized the support of corporations throughout the United States and spearheaded the commercial supply project.

Volunteers from Gene Harrington's, Alfred W. Maxwell, Jr. American Legion Post 40 in Winthrop Maine whose Legionnaires, Sons of the Legion, and Auxiliaries provided labor for Gene Harrington's efforts. Also, Department of Maine American Legion Adjutant, Charles Michaud, who supported their efforts.

Maine Poly Inc. in Greene, Maine and its President, Robert Ray, and Vice-President, Robert Neal, who contributed manufacturing of the rifle bags. This company's contribution was the key to the major expansion of the project and to its ultimate success.

Mobile Polymers U.S. Inc., Quantum Chemical Corp., Rexene Corp., and an anonymous company which all contributed polyethylene for the rifle bags.

Robert Harris and Postmaster Vic Martin of the Winthrop, Maine post office who arranged unusual high priority procedures for the priority mailing of tens of thousands of rifle bags directly to Saudi Arabia.

Blanchard Associates who provided communications services to Gene Harrington.

First Brands Corporation which, through the actions of Alfred E. Dudley, Paul Stansel, and Bruce Anderson, donated 4,500,000 "Glad Sandwich Bags" to the project. These bags were provided at warehouses near the military bases from which they were airlifted to Saudi Arabia.

The Manley Foundation which, through the actions of Michael Roth, arranged immediate airlift capabilities from two American airfields direct to American troops in Saudi Arabia.

Federal Express which, through the actions of Fred Smith and Gary Molinary, flew one airplane shipment of rifle bags directly to Saudi Arabia. Also, H. Ross Perot who arranged contact with Federal Express.

Tex-tech Industries, Hannaford Brothers Trucking Company, and Consolidated Freightways for truck transport.

Mr. E. Addington of the Office of the Directorate of Logistics at Fort Benning, Georgia for arranging airlift of rifle and magazine bags to Saudi Arabia.

The United States Marine Corps whose officers within the United States - Col. James Marsh, Col. Joseph Stewart, Maj. Berger, Maj. Tremel, and Capt. Gordon - and in Saudi Arabia - Col. B. D. Lynch made possible the immediate delivery of the rifle bags and magazine protectors to American soldiers in the Middle East.

300 families and individuals whose donations provided financial support.

Thankfully, this effort (like the vast majority of the military logistics effort for the Middle East War) was never really needed - at least, so far. Nevertheless, we feel privileged to have had an opportunity to help.

Moreover, we are going to use this example and follow-on actions to try to assure that this particular deficiency never again arises for American troops. A series of actions are now planned for the coming months which we think will achieve this goal.

And what is, as the newscaster says, the "rest of the story?" The rest is that several Pentagon bureaucrats have now claimed that they too saw the need and responded. They say that 500,000 rifle bags (no magazine protectors) were manufactured at a cost of about $374,000. Half of these, they say, were airlifted to Saudi Arabia and half were sent by sea.

But where are they? As far as we and our military contacts know, these bags did not reach American soldiers. One Pentagon bureaucrat has given Gene Harrington an answer. They just lost them. The logistics bureaucrats have not been able to find them.

Things do get lost in the massive movements of materials in wartime. This does not, however, explain the toleration of a jam-prone weapon for 20 years. It does not explain the dropping of this essential item of equipment from infantry supplies after the Vietnam war.

After all, our soldiers should be trained with these protectors, keep them on their rifles, and have spares among their personal effects.

In any case, it does illustrate a difference. What do you think is the possibility that our hard-won rifle bags would be "lost?" We even sent them to Saudi Arabia by four different routes so that part would get through regardless of unexpected delays.

Of course, we didn't have $374,000 to spend and a horde of highly paid bureaucrats to help us. We had no salaries and almost no money, but we had numerous patriotic American "wildcards" who each did what they could to help.

Although the rifle and magazine bags have not yet been much needed in a life-saving role, they are proving to be a convenience to American soldiers who must keep their rifles clean regardless of use. Since the fighting has been done mostly with bombs, cannons, and airplanes, few Americans have needed to depend upon their rifles.

We hope President Bush gets every one of them out of the Middle East before they do.

OFFENSE AND DEFENSE

Americans have just witnessed a spectacular display of the effects of several trillion dollars worth of military weapons under the control of American politicians and their supporters. According to public opinion polls, the American people are very pleased with this display.

The politicians identified a country which they say was a threat to the safety of the American people. (Iraq also had the important characteristic that it was small enough to defeat.) They went to war, fought the war entirely away from American soil, and obtained a victory.

This was a World War II type victory. It is the sort of war that most Americans understand and many have experienced. Had the enemy possessed deliverable nuclear weapons, a credible airforce, and the ability to destroy American satellites and airborne battle management airplanes, this television extravaganza would have been entirely different. This particular enemy had none of those things.

The Soviet Union and Communist China are not Iraq.

I do not say this to belittle the accomplishments of American servicemen and servicewomen who performed very well in the Middle East. Some of them took substantial risks and a few even died in this effort.

To those soldiers who fought actual encounters with the Iraqi military, the lopsided nature of the larger effort made little difference at the time. We were fortunate, through the rifle bag project, to have an opportunity to work toward providing a small amount of help to American soldiers. We are certainly happy that, so far, they have been successful.

Governments in various countries give different emphasis to offense and defense in their military planning.

Switzerland has made its military preparations solely on the basis of defense. This has nothing to do with their courage. The Swiss are very tough people. The very strong Swiss defenses coupled with the policy of strict neutrality which they enforce upon their politicians have kept them out of all wars for many generations.

It is said that this is the most sensible policy for Switzerland, because it is a small country which would be very vulnerable if it undertook an offensive policy.

This is true, but overlooks by implication the fact that modern technology has now made even very large countries just as vulnerable as tiny Switzerland.

The Soviet Union can devastate the United States far more completely than the Germans could have devastated Switzerland in 1941. This fact will not change even if the Soviet Union gets a new name or breaks up into several independent states. Their stockpiles of weapons are still there and, at present, still increasing in power.

The Swiss model, therefore, is superlative defense. Behind that defense they have built a remarkably free, productive, and prosperous country.

A different example is the Soviet Union. With an economic system which is controlled to keep their elite in power and so is inherently less productive than their competitors, the Soviets decided to build themselves into a militaristic superpower. They succeeded in this and have built the most formidable military machine the world has ever known.

So far, this policy is working. The rest of the world has sent vast quantities of economic favors to the Soviets in fear of their military might. At present, increased fear of the Soviet military is motivating Western countries to do everything in their economic power to prop up the Soviet Union and stabilize its internal problems.

If economic appeasement from a frightened world can save the Soviet elite, their military decision will have been successful. If not, their collapsing military empire may bury them and the Western world, too, as it disintegrates.

The Soviet militarists decided that maximum military power would be achieved by committing approximately half of their resources to defense and half to offense. They built, therefore, a strong nation-wide civil defense system. They also have spent vast sums on strategic defense in the form of defensive fighter planes, radars, missiles, and space technology.

Their enormously powerful offense also emphasizes defense in its design. Their offensive missiles, for example, are road-mobile. Even their road-mobile 1950's missiles (the Scuds) were still operating out of flattened Iraq. Imagine those Scuds as MIRVed ICBMs each with a dozen nuclear warheads aimed at the United States and hidden in the vast Soviet Union. They are there - in large numbers - today.

Half offense and half defense - the Soviet military has done its job well whether or not Soviet politicians are doing theirs.

A third example is the United States which has based its military policy on offense alone. With no defense at all, Americans must rely upon their politicians to reach out in the world with their military offense and destroy any potential threat before it can reach the United States.

The flaw in this program, however, is that technology has made the larger military threats like the Soviet Union too powerful to safely attack. These threats have just grown more and more dangerous. They have become so dangerous that our politicians want to give away much of American sovereignty to international bodies and alter American life in whatever ways seem necessary to appease these larger international threats.

Moreover, once established, this policy of reliance only upon offense has become bureaucratically and economically self-perpetuating.

The American military establishment and its industrial fellow-travelers oppose strategic defense, civil defense, and even sensible defensive deployment of offense, because these involve large financial expenditures which would come out of the money upon which their own personal empires and advancement depends. Moreover these expenditures would spawn new military services which would be future competitors for resources.

In addition, large offensive budgets are best obtained if the population is fearful of attack. With a strong strategic and civil defense in place, Americans would be less willing to support such a large offensive military machine.

Paradoxically, even though that offensive machine did the job in Iraq, changing perceptions (as opposed to realities) about the world are already endangering the offensive military budget and threaten to decrease our offensive capabilities.

This decrease in offense would be sensible if we were building a strategic and civil defense. Without defense, however, it is suicidal.

There is also the problem of military imperialism. Whenever vast offensive military power is placed in the hands of a political establishment that is not committed to the ideals of limited government, there is a probability that military power will be used to further the personal goals of influential people and groups.

We hope that the war in Iraq was not of this type. After all, the Soviets could have seized Kuwait's oil through the military actions of Iraqi surrogates. Kuwait is not a "free" country (the wartime propaganda to this effect was shameful), but Kuwait is pro-American and certainly a better occupant of those oil fields than would be the Soviets.

It is also true, however, that powerful people to whom President Bush owes his political career have large interests in the oil fields and economic wealth of Kuwait.

It is clear that these three options - defense alone, defense and offense, and offense alone - offer different advantages to different groups of people.

There is no doubt whatever, however, which of the options offers the greatest security to ordinary Americans. Offense AND Defense is the safest military policy for a large nation of free people who wish to retain their physical security and personal freedoms.

Our country must be offensively strong enough to deter attack and yet be defensively strong enough to survive attack if a war should come to our soil.

If we have adequate defenses, we may not only avoid war, but we will avoid manipulation of our electorate by fear - a manipulation which could also cost us our freedom.

It is likely that most people reading this analysis will generally agree with its conclusions. After all, we are an organization of pro-civil defense Americans. This analysis is correct. It is not new, and it has been shared by some very influential Americans such as Presidents Truman, Kennedy, and Reagan. Why does America have no defenses?

The answer lies in the same factors which influence many other enterprises which have great and obvious potential to improve the quality and security of life for ordinary people - enterprises which are said to be "populist" in nature.

In the two areas in which I have substantial knowledge and experience - national defense and biomedical research - I have learned that populist efforts often do not effectively advance and protect the careers and wealth of their proponents.

Power, prestige, advancement, and resources flow to individuals for many reasons. These reasons rarely include effective efforts to improve the quality of human life. Many people and enterprises do manage to improve the circumstances of ordinary people, but this is often a side-effect which actually harms those who make these efforts.

This phenomenon is especially true of complex undertakings such as defense and medical research wherein the average person lacks the training and information to easily understand his best interests.

The history of medicine and of national defense is littered with the careers and resources of people who improved the lives of ordinary people and destroyed their own careers and lives in the process.

The solution to this paradox lies in knowledge. In the case of national defense it lies in grass-roots understanding of defensive and offensive technology.

The road to the effective dissemination of that knowledge is a long path. It includes many obstacles put there by those whose personal interests are best served by popular ignorance. It is a road littered with the careers and resources of many people.

It must be travelled if our nation is to survive.

SELF RESCUE

It is especially important to assure that shelter occupants are not buried alive in their shelters. Fear of this possibility or more general claustrophobia is sometimes mentioned by people who say that they would not want to occupy a small space underground even in an emergency.

In a real emergency, claustrophobia and other apprehensions quickly disappear. Virtually everyone is happy to have a safe place available. Never-the-less, a poorly planned shelter can become a death trap.

The most common shelter danger in war time is carbon monoxide from fires near the shelter air vents or near air leaks into the shelter. Carbon monoxide is an odorless gas

produced by incomplete combustion of carbon compounds. It is fatal to humans in very small quantities. Many people in World War II were found dead from carbon monoxide in makeshift shelters under burning buildings. They were usually otherwise uninjured and appeared to have just gone to "sleep" without realizing their danger.

Carbon monoxide is not removed by gas filters such as those in gas masks or sophisticated shelter ventilation systems like the Luwa 180.

In order to guard against carbon monoxide, shelters and especially their air vents should be located well away from burnable structures and trees or else special precautions should be taken. These include gas-tight doors and sealed-operation capabilities with carbon dioxide absorbers and oxygen supplies. These were discussed in detail in the April 1990 issue of this newsletter.

Carbon monoxide should not be confused with carbon dioxide.

Complete combustion produces carbon dioxide which is a ubiquitous component of our environment comprising 0.033% of normal atmospheric air.

It is bizarre that carbon dioxide has now also become yet another target of people who call themselves "environmentalists." Carbon dioxide is required for plant and animal life. Plant life would be markedly enhanced if there were more carbon dioxide in the air. Human activities, however, can change carbon dioxide concentrations by only a small amount. (In a sealed shelter, however, carbon dioxide can build up to levels 10 times over normal due to human respiration. These levels are toxic and must be avoided.)

The next highest risk to shelter occupants is poor planning which results in their being forced out of the shelter. This is especially serious in nuclear shelters where fallout radiation may make the outside environment 100% fatal for a few days. One such factor would be inadequate water supply. The most dangerous, however, is inadequate shelter ventilation. Planning only for breathing air in a warm climate is the most common error. Warm outside air and a crowded shelter can increase per-person air requirements by 10-fold or more.

Inadequate air supply can force shelter occupants out of their shelter within a few hours. Inadequate water can do the same in a couple of days. Food, however, is not usually a life-and-death matter except for infants. A healthy adult can go without food for about 30 days without harm. Under special circumstances, this period can be extended. Post-attack food for the year after the shelter stay can be a life-threatening problem - a problem which can be solved by $100 worth of supplies per person as described in our September 1990 newsletter.

After considering all of these risks, however, what about those that more immediately come to the mind of most Americans? What if your air vents become plugged? What if something heavy falls on your doorway or flying debris damages the door hinges or locking mechanism, so that the door will not open?

The debris question has special relevance in city streets where chunks of tall buildings might come to rest on top of the shelter doors. Soviet civil defense training devotes special attention to rescue of people trapped in city shelters. Some knowledgeable shelter experts consider this problem to be the principal limit to the effectiveness of a shelter-based civil defense system in cities. The problem is solvable, but most effective solutions are so expensive that they could not be used in a practical public system.

Our standardized shelter design incorporates the best features which we have found that will minimize these problems at reasonable cost. Some of these features are not immediately obvious, since they involve design features which may not be understood at first glance.

First, the air vents which exit the entryway pipes near the ground surface are protected by dust filters and blast valves which are easily accessible from inside the closed entryway. This allows them to be cleaned or unplugged from inside the structure. The pipes then enter an underground T-fitting from which two air pipes emerge. These pipes should lead to completely separate, site-specific protected locations. In this way, both the air intake and the air outlets are two-fold redundant and less likely to be plugged.

In the unlikely event that both pipes in either inlet or outlet are plugged, the two-entryway design allows expedient ventilation. In the worst case, the doors could be partially opened and the shelter ventilated by fanning as illustrated in Nuclear War Survival Skills. A Kearny air pump or at least expedient fans should be supplied in each shelter for this purpose.

A shelter with only one entryway cannot be effectively ventilated by expedient means. This is one very important reason that shelters should never be built with one entryway. The entryway geometry in our standardized design limits radiation leakage into the shelter even if the doors are open for expedient ventilation. Expedient blast protection can be fashioned by propping the doors up with sticks which will be crushed and allow the doors to close if a high pressure wave passes over the shelter. (This doesn't work in all circumstances, but it is worth a try.)

For those with Luwa ventilation systems and therefore a secondary gas-tight door at the shelter end of the entryway, there is additional protection. If this gas-tight door is made of half-inch steel and secured to the shelter flange with bolts or several strong clamps, it serves as a secondary blast door. Since any blast load on this door is transferred only to the steel skin of the shelter, it is of limited strength, but it would provide protection from explosions other than those very close to the shelter. Therefore, if the primary door is opened for any reason, the secondary door can remain closed providing a safety-lock room.

The entryway doors are designed entirely without hinges or latches between the doors and the shelter. Our special rotary hinge (the only specific piece of shelter equipment that we have personally invented rather than adapted from previous designs) does not secure the door to the shelter. The door can be lifted straight off the hinge. Also, the load binder locking chains inside the entryway cannot be jammed.

What if a 10-ton piece of rubble is resting on top of the door? First, use the other door. That is another reason we must always have two doors. Suppose, however, that there is 10 or 20 tons of rubble on top of both doors.

Before cutting a hole in the shelter side or opening the hatch which you built into the side for this purpose and starting to dig, there is one final safety feature. This is superior to the digging alternative, because your tunnel may come up under 10 tons of rubble, too.

This safety feature is a Swiss "self-rescue" device. This simple item (costing about $150 plus import and freight charges if purchased from Luwa) is placed in Swiss concrete shelters to help force open blocked vertical concrete doors.

The device consists of a large threaded bolt and nut and a wrench for turning it. These are secured with a seal so that they remain beside the door at all times and are not to be used except in extreme emergencies.

The bolt is inserted into a hole in a steel tab which is set in the shelter wall. The nut is placed on the bolt and in front of the tab, away from the shelter room. The bolt and wrench are designed so that 40 tons of pressure can be exerted on the end of the bolt by a normal person turning the wrench. This can force the vertical door open far enough for a person to slip through.

For our horizontal doors we have adopted this solution by providing three very heavy reinforced and drilled plates equidistant around the doorway and welded to the entryway tube below the door. (These are on the mobile display blast doors and should be seen by anyone who has an opportunity to visit one of those displays.) One of those plates is positioned directly under the rotary hinge pin, so that the pin will not bind when the door is lifted.

The insertion of three bolts in the these plates allows 120 tons of vertical lift to be applied to the bottom of the blast door. Even if someone parks a large Caterpillar tractor on your door, you can easily lift it off far enough to emerge from your shelter. Actually you can move several tractors if they can figure out a way to stack them all on your door.

This arrangement does not solve all possible problems. For example, dense rubble several feet deep and positioned in certain ways could still prevent your exit. This could be offset by building the entryway so that the top few feet of entryway telescopes upward over the bolts instead of just the door. This additional precaution should be considered for public shelters in the streets of large cities.

Such shelters should also have a telescoping air vent that could be screwed upward through the centers of their blast doors. For most private shelters and in most locations, however, the simpler design reduces danger to an acceptable minimum.

Two entryways - never build a shelter with only one! Air supply through the entryway with equipment such as blast valves easily accessible from inside. Redundant air inlets and outlets. No hinges or locks on the doors which could jam under distortion. Self-rescue devices installed inside the doors. These precautions go a long way toward ensuring that your shelter does not become a death trap.

PERCEPTION VS. REALITY

A few years ago, Americans perceived a very great danger. Over 10,000 Soviet nuclear weapons were being aimed at us by our "enemies".

Today, Americans are complacent. They have been told that the custodians of those weapons (which are still being aimed at Americans in numbers over 10,000 and in increasingly effective and dangerous ways) are now our "friends".

The reality is that the Soviet navy has improved by adding another nuclear submarine every six weeks. Soviet missiles have improved in accuracy. They have also improved in

reliability by being replaced by a new generation of road-mobile missiles which can be hidden virtually anywhere in the vast Soviet Union. The only target for all of this new hardware for mass destruction is the United States.

Well, anyway we still have mutual assured destruction, MAD. At least we still have that part of it which our politicians have not yet negotiated away to appease their new friends in Moscow. MAD, the threat that we will try to kill the Soviet people if their masters kill us, works, we are told, because the stable and sensible Soviet Empire would never risk destruction by an attack upon the United States.

That's the other way things have improved. The Soviet Empire is now breaking up and has become an unstable collection of splinter countries.

These splinter countries - armed with nuclear weapons pointed at the United States - include, for example, fundamentalist Arab states in the southern part of the Soviet Union.

That's O.K., mankind has changed. We are asked to perceive that no honorable country would blow up the civilian infrastructure of another country with today's fearsome modern weapons unless it has United Nations approval.

For 40 years nearly all important United Nations votes have been opposite to the stated positions of the United States government. Now we are asked to perceive that United Nations resolutions can be used as a license to kill and that they are of greater importance than the Constitutional authority of the United States Congress.

The reality is that the world is a dangerous place full of nuclear, chemical, and biological risks along with the dangers of natural disasters. The reality is that the best preparation against these risks is a first-class civil defense system. The reality is that governments representing 28% of the world population have provided civil defense for their people, but that the United States is not in that 28%.

The perceptions are phantoms of the television sets.

Realities can kill.

FUEL AIR EXPLOSIVES

During the recent Middle Eastern fighting, the United States utilized fuel air explosives. These devices were also used in Vietnam. The Soviet Union also has these explosives, and it is now reported that they are beginning to migrate into the less developed countries. There is, for example, speculation that Iraq has them.

These special weapons will pose an unusual threat to Americans if they do in fact begin to be widely available. Lack of publicity about them during the past 20 years has been, in part, a deliberate effort to diminish the rate at which this technology spreads.

When a combustible substance is vaporized at normal temperatures, its ignition can lead to an explosion called a "conflagration". This happens, for example, when methane or butane used in home heating leaks into a home and is ignited by a spark or flame.



This display, like the Pennsylvania and Utah models, is wider than 8 feet. The Idaho display room is 8 feet 6 inches in diameter. The overall display is 9 feet 6 inches wide. A wide load permit is required for it on the highway.

The greater width is better at large events like fairs when many people are continually touring the display. There is a disadvantage where volunteers may want to move the display with a pickup truck or other small vehicle to an event in the local community. There is very little difference in cost of construction of the two models.

We expect that our next mobile shelter display will be built for the State of Arizona and will be on exhibit at the Doctors for Disaster Preparedness meeting in Las Vegas in September. It will also be exhibited at the American Legion national convention in Arizona in August. That will probably be an 8-foot diameter model as has been requested by the volunteer organizations in Arizona that expect to make use of it.

As far as actual shelters are concerned, the majority which have been built have been 8 feet in diameter as a result of the easy availability of surplus fuel tanks in this diameter.

The Swiss military carried out a careful study of the diameters of cylindrical steel shelters as a function of practical interior space. Their conclusion was that 3 meters or 9 feet 9 inches is an optimum diameter. For reasons of road mobility, our mobile shelter displays are of a smaller diameter than this. We have one shelter room here at the Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine which was made from a 10 foot diameter surplus fuel tank. It certainly is a spacious and convenient internal size.

FIGHTING CHANCE

John 8: 31-32 *Proverbs 22: 3*

Newsletter Vol. III, No. 4 May 1991

ECONOMICS OF SURVIVAL

Civil defense preparations are a kind of insurance that is very dangerous to be without. Like most insurance, you hope never to need your civil defense preparations. Nevertheless, it is irresponsible to leave one's family unprotected against major disaster.

If you buy life insurance from a company that ultimately becomes bankrupt, you have lost your life insurance. It is therefore important to determine that the economic health of your insurer (especially during periods of economic stress) is sound, so that your insurance will be there when you need it.

In the case of family civil defense preparations, the family itself is the insurer. Here to, the economic survival of the family is necessary to the maintenance of their disaster insurance.

Your shelter will not do you much good if the bank has repossessed the property in which you installed it. The rural location you chose to increase the family's quality of life and physical security is of little value if you are economically forced to return to an urban location.

For some people economic security for the basic items required for survival is difficult to achieve, because they have little savings or disposable income to utilize for this provision. Others are so wealthy that the resources required for civil defense preparations are a minor expense.

Paradoxically, it is the wealthy group that is more likely to lose their physical survival to economic failure or procrastination. Wealth often breeds a kind of complacency. It is difficult for such people to imagine ever needing to worry about the cost of food or an eviction notice. Moreover, wealth makes possible the kinds of leveraged investment risks which can quickly lead to bankruptcy.

Fighting Chance © Edited by Arthur B. Robinson, Ph.D. P.O. Box 1279 Cave Junction, Oregon 97523
Copyright ©1991 Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine
Subscription Price $60.00 for 12 issues

Wealthy people who take action to provide their families with civil defense insurance should try to prepare as though their basic elements of wealth could completely disappear. With this sort of thinking, their civil defense insurance is likely to be more secure.

Some basic elements are worth listing. These are difficult for many to meet and difficult for some to take seriously, but they should be a part of everyone's basic survival thinking.

1. Have no debt whatever on the property which is your basic civil defense location. Moreover, try to arrange your financial affairs, so that your civil defense property will not become encumbered and lost to problems which might result from your other activities.

2. Assume that during a prolonged crisis of at least a year (such as that which might follow a nuclear attack) your family would need to live without any commercial transactions whatever. Assume that there would be nothing to buy or trade and nothing to use for money or barter transactions.

There are many hopeful words written about commercial transactions in a crisis. All sorts of advice is given about the storage of "barter goods" and living lavishly through chaos with your gold and silver coins and cash.

Civil defense is about life-threatening, real-time disasters. It is not a hypothetical exercise in free market economics.

If you expect to need an item or a skill during a disaster, obtain it now.

It is always depressing to see wealthy people who actually expect economic and possibly physical disaster in the United States, but who are spending their time planning to make a profit from this expectation. They plan to buy a survival location when prices drop during the disaster and get their food cheap with gold coins and clever barter transactions during a crisis.

You cannot profit from the demise of Western Civilization. Do your part toward preventing that demise and forget about "crisis investing."

3. Good health is essential in a crisis. Taking action to optimize your family's health can be a life-saving civil defense measure. Cigarette smoking contracts the human life expectancy by 8 years per pack per day. Junk food addictions can be similarly debilitating.

Is there anyone out there crazy enough to be storing cases of cigarettes in their survival supplies? No? Well, let's be a little more realistic. How about cases of honey? Do you really need hypoglycemia and increased probability of degenerative diseases during your shelter stay?

I admit to a sweet tooth that occasionally gets out of hand. The children are not permitted to eat sugar. Even in my most sugar-influenced moments, however, I have never considered storing cookies and candy in our shelter.

Most people have less than optimum eating habits. Most of us just cannot reform entirely. In planning shelter provisions, remember that in life threatening conditions the luxury of ones little addictions can be fatal. Store optimum nutrition in a shelter and omit the junk.

4. Everyone, no matter how wealthy, sets a limit to their civil defense budget. Expended with the correct order of priorities that budget can be used to maximize the chance of survival.

A useful order of priorities is:

A. Air - shelter ventilation must be adequate for breathing and for cooling especially in a hot climate or you will not be in the shelter very long.

B. Water - You cannot live more than two or three days without it. Plan to satisfy this need, if possible, by multiple independent means. Stored water in the shelter, stored water nearby, access to a well or spring or pond, means for utilizing rain or ground water, and purification equipment where necessary. You cannot have too many redundant sources of water.

C. Food - for a prolonged crisis. You can live without food for as long as 30 days or more in a shelter, but you must have food for long term survival. Remember, large amounts of food for you and your neighbors is far more important than gourmet satisfaction of your pallet. Our suggested ration of 20 lbs. corn, 20 lbs. wheat, 10 lbs. soybeans, 1 lb. salt, and 15 grams of vitamin C per person per month costs about $10 per person month in bulk. You couldn't spend more than $20 per month for that ration if you tried. Add some rice and dried milk (especially for infants), but keep the cost low, the storage conditions good, and the amounts of food stored as much as you can possibly afford.

Your neighbors are your most important post-attack asset. Plan to feed them, too.

D. Shelter - the best protection you can afford. Do not, however, plan more than you can afford and then procrastinate in building it. You are better off with an expedient shelter (or a permanent version along the lines of the tiny shelter we described in the October 1990 newsletter) than with no shelter at all.

It is better to suffer cramped quarters during the crisis, experience conditions of bad sanitation that you never dreamed possible, and emerge to rebuild your life than to perish in a crisis because you never got around to building shelter accommodations suitably luxurious to your tastes.

Ask yourself, "What would I do if there were a surprise nuclear attack right now?" Be sure that you have at least a workable answer to that question. Even a strategically located sewer pipe with a few gallons of water within reach is better than a large planned but postponed facility. Shelter "plans" have a very low protection factor.

E. Knowledge - if you don't have it, at least know where to get it. For any life-threatening disaster - chemical, biological, nuclear, or natural - the most effective source of initial knowledge is the book, Nuclear War Survival Skills. Always keep a copy of that book near at hand.

To this list add the best health you can achieve, the best friends and neighbors you can protect, and the wisdom to be without debt where it counts.

If you have done these things you will have definitely qualified as having made an effort to obey the Biblical admonitions to provide for your family and to utilize God's many gifts in response to His many warnings.

One more test. Is there a Bible in your shelter? It doesn't have to be there. It is better recorded in your mind and heart.

Put a Bible in your shelter, anyway. In the event that you do need to utilize your disaster insurance by a life-saving shelter stay, reading that Bible while you are in the shelter will remind you of the reasons for which you are there.

SHELTERS AND CONVENTIONAL EXPLOSIVES

During the American bombing of Iraq there was a highly publicized incident involving the destruction of a civilian bomb shelter by a conventional bomb. Although it is not clear why this particular example of the civilian carnage in Iraq was chosen for special publicity, it illustrates an important point.

Civilian shelters usually are not able to resist direct hits by conventional explosives (or nuclear explosives). The reason is economic. The cost of surrounding the shelter with several-foot thick reinforced concrete walls (as was done in German World War II bunkers) or placing the shelter 30 to 50 feet underground is higher than most individuals or governments are willing to pay to protect civilian lives.

Had we written Fighting Chance - 50 Feet To Survival rather than Fighting Chance - 10 Feet To Survival, the estimated cost of the nationwide shelter system would have doubled or tripled and therefore become impractical for political reasons.

The primary protection from direct targeting of shelters in a large country can be achieved by large numbers of small shelters at widely dispersed locations. That is the reason we recommend 2 million, 150 person shelters for Americans rather than a smaller number of large ones.

With 2 million, 200-psi shelters located within a short walking distance of the normal living and working places of Americans, even direct targeting of the entire Soviet nuclear inventory on the shelters would leave most Americans alive.

Direct targeting by conventional explosives during a land war in the United States would present similar difficulties for an aggressor. The shelters would be more vulnerable than from a nuclear attack, because of the much larger number of directly targeted explosions. Never-the-less, the destruction of hundreds of thousands of shelters by direct hits would still be quite difficult.

Systematic slaughter of Americans in their shelters would be possible only in the event of a complete collapse of the American military and occupation of the country by an invading army.

Some "experts" would laugh at such an absurd possibility. Surely we know that invading armies never come to the United States. That sort of thing only happens in Iraq, Kuwait, and Lebanon.

In any case, it is important to realize that a low-cost civil defense shelter is not a fortress. It is not secure against direct hits.

Military shelters must be stronger than civilian shelters and usually much deeper underground. This reminds me of the "bioenvironmental engineer" whom I quoted in this newsletter two years ago. You may recall that he was responsible for installing the chemical protection shelters for the United States Airforce in Europe.

When asked why these shelters are light-walled, partially above-ground structures with virtually no protection from direct hits by conventional explosives, he responded that his studies had indicated that "in the heat of battle, enemy pilots would usually not have the composure of mind to aim that accurately".

I wonder if he was watching television during the bombing of Iraq.

SHELTER CONSTRUCTION

During the time that our local steel fabricator was making the steel assemblies for the Idaho mobile display, he was also manufacturing the assemblies for the civil defense shelter of an out-of-state church. The photos below were taken in that fabrication shop and illustrate some elements of shelter construction.

Photos are a poor substitute for the real thing, but they can be more educational than shelter engineering drawings and written descriptions.

Figure 1 shows the fabricating shop. The Idaho shelter is on the right and the church's shelter is in the rear. There is an overhead crane along the center of the shop ceiling and steel plate in the foreground from which all of the assemblies are manufactured. About ten welders work in this shop. They spend most of their time manufacturing cylindrical steel shapes from flat steel plate.

Shops like this are in operation throughout America. We already have a vast shelter building industry in operation. We are just not asking it to build many shelters.

About one third of fabrication costs are materials and two thirds are skilled labor. For that reason, it is usually more economical to build shelters inside shops like this and deliver them to the installation sites. Without cranes to handle the heavy pieces of steel, other shop conveniences, and welders who are used to fabricating this kind of equipment on a daily basis (usually for steel storage tanks), labor costs escalate rapidly.

Figure 2 shows a completed entryway assembly. Each part of this assembly was too heavy for convenient handling by hand.

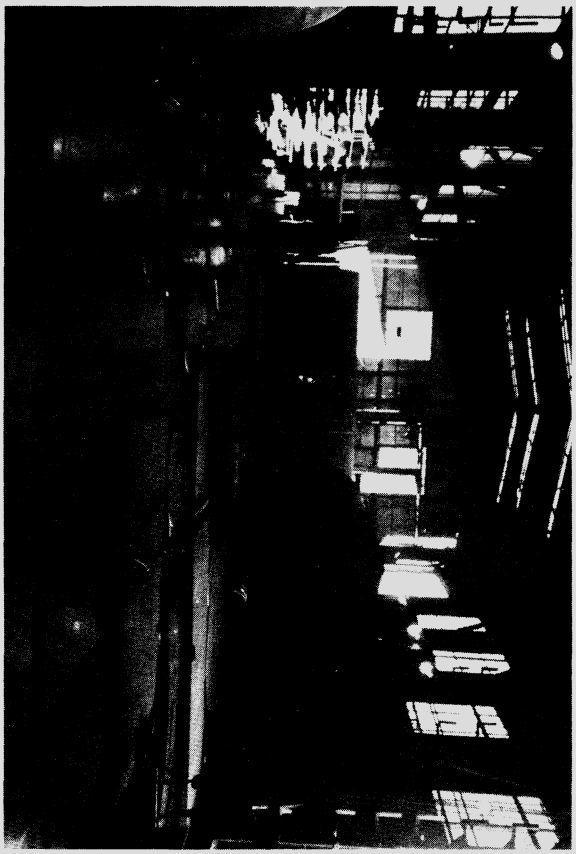


Figure 1

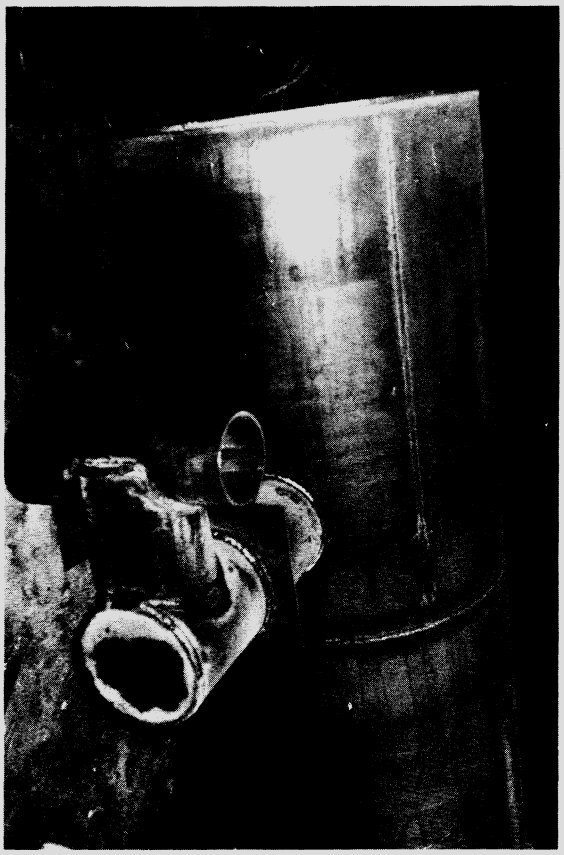


Figure 4

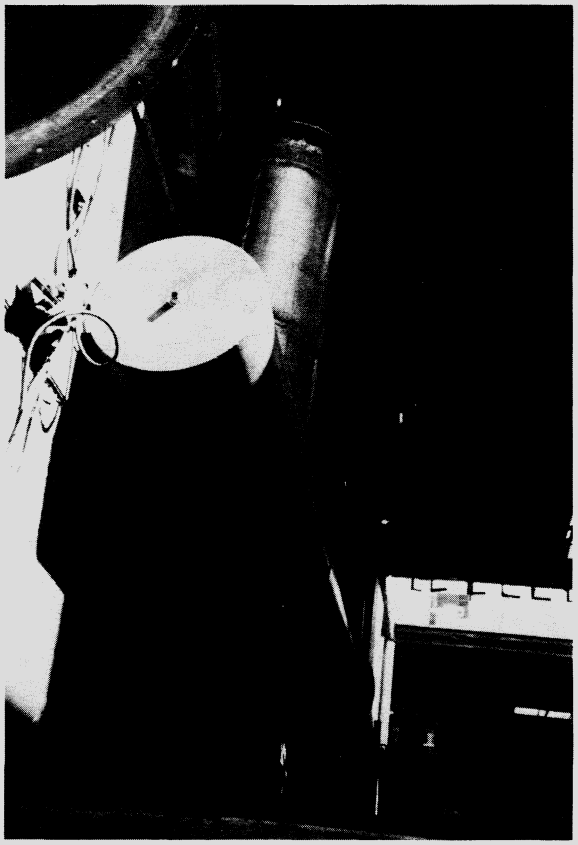


Figure 2

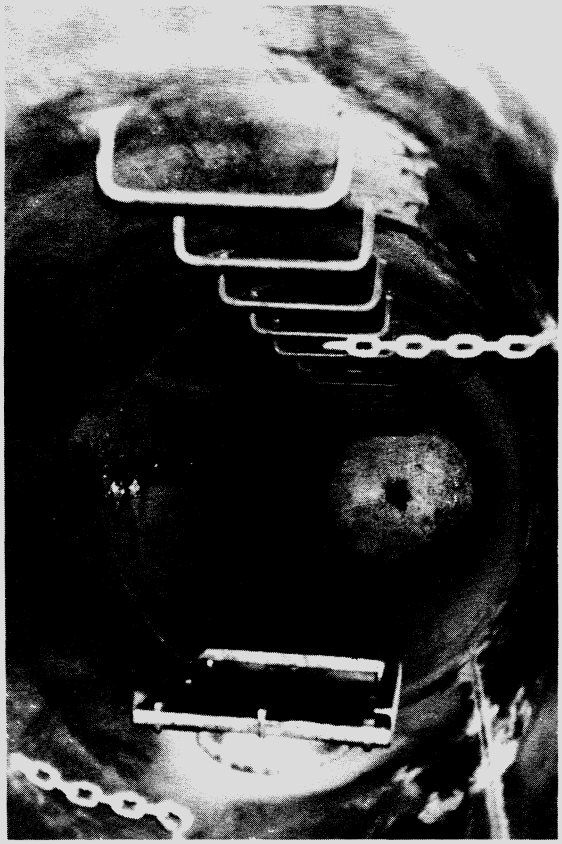


Figure 3

Figure 3 shows the inside of that assembly. Clearly visible is a 36-inch entryway with a ladder, chains for securing the blast door with load-binders, a shower drain, and the dust filter housing. The dust filter housing is over the perforated plate of the blast valve, and both of these cover the air vent through the side of the entryway below the door.

Figure 4 shows the outside of this assembly with the blast valve housing and T-fitting leading to redundant air vent pipes. Note the flange which extends into the soil and transfers blast pressure loads from the blast valve to the soil.

Figure 5 shows one entryway of this shelter with its air vent arranged for the installation of a Luwa ventilation system. The pipe from the Luwa system must exit the shelter and enter the entryway beyond the gas-tight door mounted on the flange plate inside the shelter.

In this assembly, the manufacturers have chosen to reenter the entryway with the air intake just beyond the doorway. The pipe could, alternatively, have entered the vertical part of the entryway beyond the six-foot horizontal section.

Figure 6 shows the rotary hinge assembly of the Idaho shelter and one of the three mounting plates for the Swiss self-rescue devices. Note the angle cut in the outer sleeve of the hinge which causes the door to rise as it is rotated. Provision has been made to lubricate the hinge.

The door itself is a one-inch steel plate with hooks recessed into its lower surface to accommodate the chains for the load binders.

The blast doors for the church shelter do not have this rotary hinge. Rather than compromise on ventilation and safety from biological and chemical agents by omitting a Swiss ventilation system, the church has chosen to compromise on convenience.

Those blast doors are just circular steel plates 3/4 inch and 1 inch thick with welded chains to secure the door by load binders. Without rotary hinges, they will need to arrange for an alternative weather closure for routine access to the shelter. In case of emergency, these heavy plates will be dragged over the door flange and secured from below.

This is not particularly convenient, but it is a safe, strong, and simple door. The inconvenience saves about $1,500 which was better spent elsewhere.

Figure 7 shows initial fabrication work on the trailer for the Idaho shelter.

Figure 8 shows a welder completing work on the latch for the 1/2 inch steel weather closure doors on the Idaho mobile display. These are not installed in a shelter placed underground, but they may be unbolted and attached (with appropriate gaskets) to the inside flanges as gas-tight doors for installations with Luwa ventilation systems. In that case, a temporary slot must be cut in the shelter to put the doors inside.

These illustrations, of course, do not stand alone as an instruction manual on shelter construction. They illustrate, however, a few points which are supplementary to our earlier newsletter articles and to the shelter plans, video tapes, and other educational materials which are available from **Fighting Chance.**



Figure 5

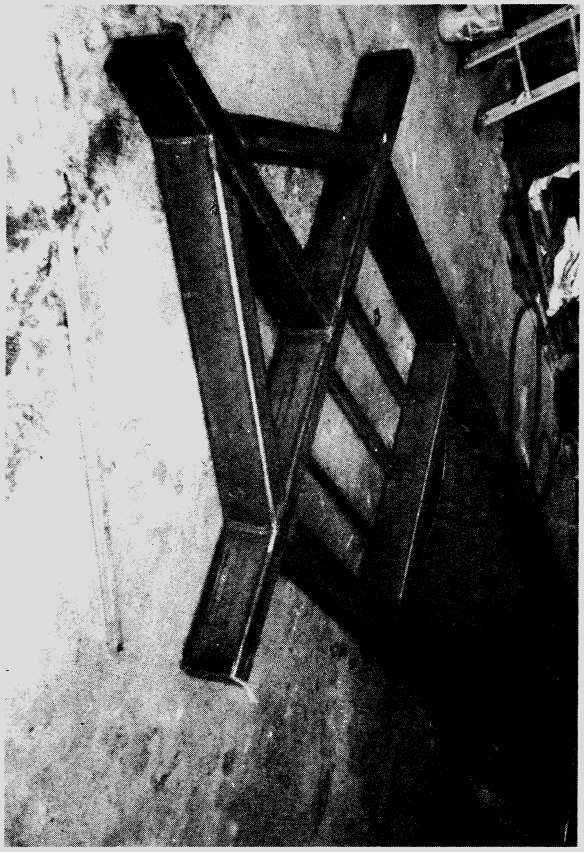


Figure 7

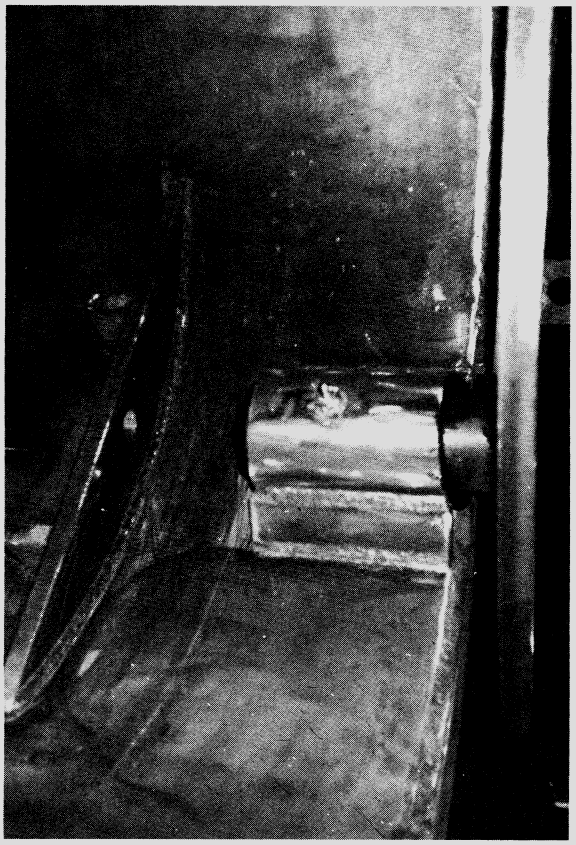


Figure 6

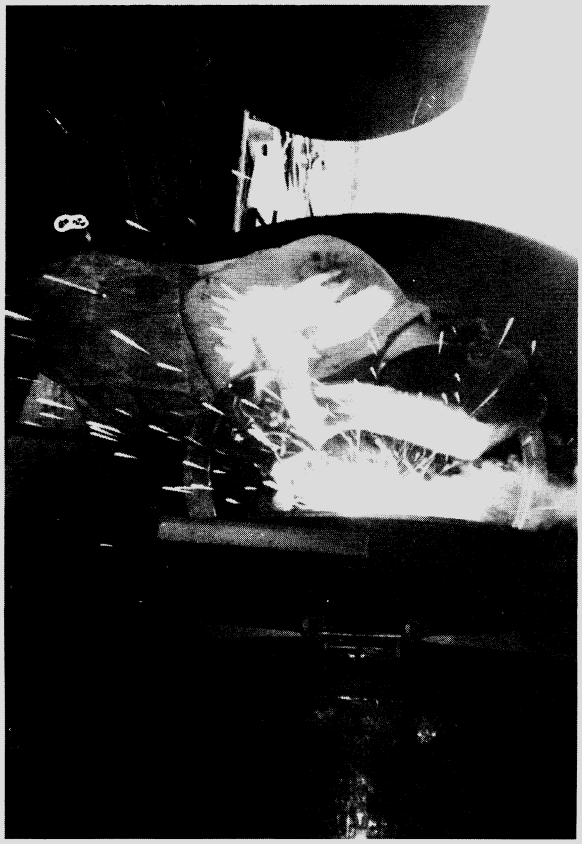


Figure 8

We have not carried out an extensive price and quality study of these batteries. Photocomm is a reliable company with high quality products. There are many other sources. Sealed batteries can be obtained in most communities. You may be able to find comparable quality batteries at a lower price especially if you buy them locally and save the freight.

I suggest you use a sealed battery in your shelter. Economize somewhere else.

RIFLE PROTECTORS

Some people have asked about the practicality of keeping their personal firearms in protectors similar to those supplied to American armed forces by the **Fighting Chance** rifle bag project.

We do not normally publish information specifically about firearms. There are many national experts and excellent organizations devoted to firearms. We do occasionally answer questions by individuals concerning the role of firearms in their personal civil defense preparations.

Each of you should have received a copy of Cresson Kearny's expedient instructions in our previous mailings. These can be modified as required to other shapes and sizes of firearms.

Generally it is a good practice to keep dust and dirt away from firearms. These polyethylene bags perform that function quite well. One special precaution is warranted.

Be sure the firearm is quite dry when you put it in the bag. Although 2 mil polyethylene is permeable to water, the rate of transfer is slow enough that significant rust formation could occur in the first day or two that a wet firearm is in the bag.

As far as long term rust is concerned, Cresson Kearny has performed some experiments which demonstrate that the water permeability of 2 mil polyethylene is high enough to preclude the accumulation of water from atmospheric fluctuations. In other words, if your rifle is dry when you put it in the bag (and the bag is dry), you need not worry about a long term rust hazard.

Military ammunition is often shipped in cases with inner polyethylene liners. Polyethylene bags for long term ammunition storage are fine, too.

This sort of protection might be especially wise if you decide to keep a firearm in your shelter for post-attack availability.

A few other remarks are warranted.

First, I have never seen a good civil defense shelter design which would be anything other than suicidal to defend with firearms from inside. Moreover, the mythical opponents of fantasies about such a defense are most likely to be your fellow Americans who are, in fact, your most important post-attack resource. Build the shelter big enough for them, too.

Second, Thomas Jefferson said:

> *"The constitutions of most of our states, and of the United States, assert that all power is inherent in the people; that they may exercise it by themselves; that it is their right and duty to be at all times armed; that they are entitled to freedom of person, freedom of religion, freedom of property and freedom of the press."*

If you choose to exercise these rights and duties in part by possession of a firearm, be certain that you are skilled in its safe and effective use and that you are well aware of the obligations and responsibilities accompanying this particular "power" of the people.

Do not indulge in fantasies about protecting your shelter from an invading Soviet army with your firearms.

TELEPHONE TREE

Many readers of this newsletter have joined the **Fighting Chance** telephone tree, and we hope that many others will join. The tree consists of individuals who are willing to be asked occasionally to make a specific telephone call on behalf of a civil defense issue.

The first use (and success) of the tree was in saving the mobile civil defense display at the National Emergency Training Center, NETC. Although this display has been in effective use by classes there for over two years now, there were several times when anti-civil defense bureaucrats almost succeeded in getting rid of it.

Their last and hopefully final effort was an attempt to "install" it underground in an obscure location at NETC. This would have diminished its educational value and ended its use as a mobile display in the Washington, D.C area.

A coordinated barrage of calls from telephone tree participants encouraged the bureaucrats who favored the display and worried the ones who didn't. As a result the display survived and continues to do its work. Moreover, since it is used in training thousands of professionals from all over the United States, its existence has made possible our progress in getting similar displays adopted by state civil defense agencies.

Most state agencies will now accept and utilize these displays. As resources become available, we are supplying them.

We decided that it would be counterproductive to use the telephone tree for efforts which were unlikely to succeed. For this reason, most people have not been asked to make many calls.

There are many issue-oriented organizations which encourage telephone calls to Washington by their members. In most cases, the proponents of these issues know that the calls (or letters) are unlikely to make a difference. Calls are promoted, nevertheless, largely

as a mechanism for stirring up their supporters and increasing the chances of financial donations to their cause.

This telephone tree is maintained solely as a tool for effective action. Like many essential tools it will only be used occasionally. It will be used when we know the calls will make a crucial difference.

By being willing to make these calls, telephone tree participants provide **Fighting Chance** with this capability. Being known to possess this capability gives us additional influence to accomplish our goals even when it is not used.

SHELTER HAMMOCKS

An additional small company has begun making shelter hammocks. They are John and Linda Wells of the Johnwell Upholstery Company, 1427 Southeast Stevens, Roseburg, OR 97470 with telephone (503) 673-5448. We have seen their product which is made strictly according to the design in our drawings and displays and is of a high quality.

Always remember that you can use bed sheets and the instructions in Nuclear War Survival Skills to make excellent shelter hammocks. It is prudent to put the supplies necessary to make expedient hammocks in your shelter.

If you want the more attractive and convenient commercial hammocks, this company will make them for you currently at $70 per hammock plus postage. Be sure you have really essential items first. That $70, for example, will buy at least 6 person/months of very nutritious survival food supplies. You can also sew the hammocks yourself from the instructions which were given in the September 1990 issue of this newsletter.

There is one less-than-optimum feature in the hammocks we previously put into the displays which is now being corrected.

The heavy nylon material currently used for the primary hammock bottoms is waterproofed. This heavy nylon material is supplied from textile mills only in a waterproofed version. A waterproof coating is applied to the underside of the material in the final stages of manufacturing.

Ideally, however, a shelter hammock bottom should be permeable to water. Shelter occupants, particularly in a crowded shelter, are more comfortable if the evaporative cooling of their bodies is not impeded. Moisture given off by a hammock occupant should easily pass through the hammock material.

Under extreme conditions of heat or humidity or both, the occupants of hammocks which have waterproofed bottoms may find themselves in uncomfortable pools of water. In any case, evaporative cooling of their bodies will be less efficient.

Since these hammocks are for shelters rather than for foot-mobile transport, the material can be as heavy as is desired, but it should be permeable to water.

In order to obtain water-permeable nylon, one must get a textile mill to supply material that has not been waterproofed. At present and within our knowledge of the products available, this is a special order.

Bed sheets are water permeable and have many uses. You should probably leave them in your shelter even if you obtain sewn nylon hammocks.

DDP MEETING

On September 21 and 22, 1991 the annual meeting of the Doctors for Disaster Preparedness will be held at the Imperial Palace Hotel in Las Vegas, Nevada. This will be a small gathering which offers a unique opportunity to hear one-hour presentations by some individuals who are a part of American civil defense. These speakers will also be available for personal meetings and discussions with anyone who attends.

Speakers are still being arranged. Already they include:

Grant Peterson - FEMA Director of State and Local Programs or John McKay - FEMA Director of Civil Defense. These two men have agreed that one or the other of them will make a presentation on behalf of the Federal Emergency Management Agency.

Conrad Chester - Director of the Oak Ridge National Laboratory civil defense program. With decades of experience in civil defense engineering, Dr. Chester oversees the remaining civil defense work at Oak Ridge. This is the laboratory and program which carried out most of America's civil defense research and development work.

Edwin York - Now partially retired, Edwin York is probably the most experienced American scientist in the design, building, and testing of structures to resist nuclear weapons. He personally participated in many of the early nuclear weapons tests and spent a large part of his career designing and testing everything from personal shelters to missile silos. Among many shelter experts, the phrase "Ed York says its O.K." is sufficient to end a dispute about any aspect of shelter design.

Cresson Kearny - The acknowledged world's expert in expedient civil defense procedures, Cresson Kearny is also the foremost living American designer of combat infantry equipment. A reading of his credentials on page 3, "About the Author," in your copy of Nuclear War Survival Skills will make clear the value of traveling all the way to Las Vegas to hear his presentation alone.

Petr Beckman (who's presentation is subject to a possible schedule conflict) - America's foremost advocate of nuclear electric power. His newsletter, Access to Energy, is a spike of conscience and truth continually driven through the lies of those who wish to destroy many aspects of American life with pseudoscientific arguments. Petr Beckman is a remarkable scientist with a very distinguished and ongoing career in physics and electrical engineering.

Jane Orient - The most active and effective physician in America in the field of civil defense. Jane Orient's speaking, writing, and activist schedule on behalf of civil defense is remarkable in its extent and effectiveness and leaves one wondering at the fact that she still

finds time to make a living as a physician. Jane Orient is Vice-President and Past-President of DDP and is responsible for its administration and affairs.

Sharon Packer - A dynamic lady from Salt Lake City who is making one of the most effective grass-roots efforts in civil defense. She and the group which she and her co-workers have built are continually working on behalf of personal, local, and national civil defense. If you are interested in mobilization of community support for civil defense, you will be very interested in Sharon Packer's work.

Kenneth Lucas - A radiation-oncologist and civil defense activist. Dr. Lucas's research into the Hamburg firestorm bombing attack led to the recent publication of the article, "Efficacy of Bomb Shelters: With Lessons From the Hamburg Firestorm" in the Southern Medical Journal.

Howard Maccabee - Co-founder of DDP and widely-known lecturer and debater on behalf of civil defense. Dr. Maccabee is one of a few physicians whose work has effectively countered the anti-civil defense propaganda of the group which calls itself "Physicians for Social Responsibility".

Wayne Blanchard - One of the few Federal Emergency Management Agency officials who has consistently and effectively furthered the cause of American civil defense. Through his origination of civil defense training courses and training materials and his effective work within FEMA, Wayne Blanchard has helped to keep civil defense from perishing within the federal bureaucracy.

Arthur Robinson - The children and I will bring a mobile shelter display to the meeting. I will talk about various aspects of the **Fighting Chance** effort.

This program of speakers, including several who are not yet announced, will present information about all aspects of civil defense. In addition, there will be three presentations about the facts and fantasies surrounding the so-called "greenhouse effect".

Registration for this meeting can be made by writing to DDP, 2509 North Campbell, Box 272, Tucson, AZ 85719. Registration is $85 with additional family members for half price. Group rate single or double rooms at the hotel for this meeting are $55 per day.

DDP NEWSLETTER

Reprinted below is the March 1991 issue of the Doctors for Disaster Preparedness newsletter. The issue is authored by Stephen Alley, the American Legionnaire who toured the Northeastern United States with the Pennsylvania mobile shelter display (temporarily converted to American legion insignia) during the fall of 1990. Mr. Alley now hopes to arrange funding for a mobile display for year-around nationwide use by the American Legion.

DOCTORS FOR DISASTER PREPAREDNESS
NEWSLETTER

March 1991 Vol. VIII, No. 2

AMERICAN LEGION SPONSORS HOMELAND DEFENSE DISPLAYS

by Stephen Alley



The mobile steel shelter display attracted thousands of visitors at the Topsfield Fair in Massachusetts.

"Awesome!" "Radical!" "Neat!" the children said.

All along the 3400-mile tour route through the northeastern United States, children were seen taking their parents by the hand to visit the shelter.

Neither the children nor their parents–with few exceptions–had ever seen a bomb shelter before. But in Allentown, Pennsylvania, a number of passers-by recognized this particular structure immediately:

"Hey, what a great use for all those fuel tanks I've been digging up!"

In Iraq, the idea of using a buried steel tank as a shelter would not have seemed foreign. The Iraqis have field fortifications that look very much like the shelter display and are equipped with the same state-of-the-art ventilation-filtration system (imported from Switzerland). Deployed along with earth-moving equipment, their shelters were used to protect personnel during poison gas attacks on Iran.

In Switzerland, the ventilation-filtration system is standard equipment at home, as well as in army fortifications. All Swiss citizens have shelters for protection against

weapons of mass destruction–chemical, biological, and nuclear. Civil defense is as important as a basic life insurance plan to them. This fact was so amazing to Americans that many visitors stopped to read it aloud while they were waiting to enter the shelter.

The steel shelter is designed to be buried 9 feet below grade, utilizing earth arching to provide 200 psi blast protection. When installed, the entryway is closed by a 200-pound blast door mounted with a cantilevered hinge. (The blast door display–which the children could open easily–is not shown in the photograph.)

In addition to blast and fire protection, this type of structure has a radiation protection factor of 10,000.

At the Topsfield Fair in Massachusetts, people frequently asked why shelters had not been offered as an alternative to evacuation for the Seabrook nuclear power plant.

The Seabrook plant was delayed for years due to the lack of an acceptable evacuation plan. (It still doesn't have one.) The cost of a two-year delay caused by "intervenors"–estimated to be $419 million[1]–could have built more than one million blast shelter spaces at a cost of about $400 per space. Unlike expensive, redundant safety measures, which can only reduce the (extremely low) probability of a significant radiation release, shelter protects people if an accident actually occurs.

Other display items include a year's supply of food for one person (vacuum-packed wheat, corn, and beans); water storage-sanitation kits; a solar panel for recharging the battery; a self-rescue device for raising the blast door if covered by rubble; and hammocks (convertible into chairs) that increase the shock isolation for shelter occupants. The hammocks were tested (and pronounced comfortable) by hundreds of children.

Some were skeptical about the stated maximum occupancy of 40. A submariner had an answer: "Forty, no problem. We could get 60 in here, easy."

This steel shelter was designed and built by the Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine for the state of Pennsylvania. DDP helped to finance the construction. The shelter's first public appearance was at the annual meeting of DDP in Washington, DC, in October, 1989.

The shelter tour was conducted under auspices of American Legion Post 50 of Unity, Maine, with the support of several civil defense organizations, including DDP. Stops were made at the Bangor State Fair, the Skowhegan State Fair, and the Lincoln Fair in Maine; the Allentown Fair in Pennsylvania; and schools and shopping centers. The Waldo County Emergency Management Agency, under the direction of Rick Farris, cosponsored two exhibitions, one in Wiscassett, ME, near the Maine Yankee nuclear power station. In Topsfield, the last stop, the shelter received a particularly enthusiastic reception (despite proximity to the birthplace of Physicians for Social Responsibility).

Unfortunately, those who wished to borrow the shelter for the Veterans Day Parade were disappointed. The shelter had to be returned to Pennsylvania. But my hope is that the Maine American Legion will become the first to provide a mobile display for all Legion posts within the state.

[1]Bernard Cohen, *Before It's Too Late: A Scientist's Case for Nuclear Energy*, NY, Plenum Press, 1983.

Acknowledgements: The shelter display had the support of the national, state, and local American Legion, especially Post 50 of Unity, ME. Legionnaires Silas Reynolds, the truckdriver, and Charles Michaud, the Adjutant for the Department of Maine, were especially helpful. In Pennsylvania, Tim Allbaugh, RN; Del Mutimer; Robert Platt; Walter Kile; and William, James, and Jane Orient also helped.

Send all correspondence (manuscripts, address changes, letters to editor, and meeting notices) to: DDP, 2509 N. Campbell Ave., Box 272, Tucson, AZ 85719, telephone 602-325-2680. Instructions for authors available on request; SASE is appreciated.

FIGHTING CHANCE

John 8: 31-32 *Proverbs 22: 3*

Newsletter Vol. III, No. 5 August 1991

CIVIL WAR IN THE SOVIET UNION

Great popular interest is now focused on the question of whether or not civil war will break out in the Soviet Union. Since the Soviets have over 10,000 nuclear warheads aimed at our families and since our politicians lack the backbone to deploy a strategic defense and a civil defense, Soviet stability is a real concern.

To Soviet citizens who are currently dying under the guns of the Red Army it may seem that civil war has already begun. By any realistic definition, however, the Soviet Union has always been in a state of civil war. In this century about one person of every 50 in communist countries has been murdered by his own government. This is the way that they keep the other 49 enslaved. It has proved to be a very successful method of totalitarian control.

It is wise to keep in mind that all communist "leaders" have risen to power under this system. They are professional butchers, and they are very good at their jobs.

We have been astonished by the claims of some members of the press and American establishment that the new "openness" in the Soviet Union shows that they are no longer a threat. They now admit that their government killed tens of millions of its own citizens in the past. They now admit that they lied about their murder of the passengers aboard KAL 007. They now admit that they have routinely and deliberately cheated on virtually all disarmament treaties with the United States.

They say that they are sorry and will not do these things any more. So, President Bush is now signing away much of the remaining American military security in new disarmament treaties - and the communists keep right on killing their own citizens. Well, it is hard to learn to be good. President Bush promises that they really will reform - before they start killing us.

Fighting Chance© Edited by Arthur B. Robinson, Ph.D. P.O. Box 1279 Cave Junction, Oregon 97523
Copyright©1991 Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine
Subscription Price $60.00 for 12 issues

Soviet civil war should actually be defined as a successful internal conflict in which significant parts of the Soviet Union pass entirely beyond the control of the Soviet central government. This has not yet happened; the Soviets have a successful record of preventing it by military action; and the United States government is doing everything in its power to help the Soviets maintain control.

Our politicians and their handlers, too, derive their personal power and wealth from centralized political control of a large nation. As a result of the limits placed upon them by our founding fathers two hundred years ago, that control is exercised differently than in the Soviet Union.

In general the governments of the world's large nations support each other and support the concept of increasing their power through tighter control over the citizens under their jurisdiction. They see a threat to one as a threat to all and are rushing to save the Soviet central government.

More control and even world government is deemed to be desirable. Decentralization is deemed to be undesirable by those whose personal wealth and power is derived from centralized control. As regards the personal welfare of the common man or woman, decentralization is entirely preferable. Decentralization leads to more freedom, more individual wealth, faster human progress, and greater safety from war, disablement, and death.

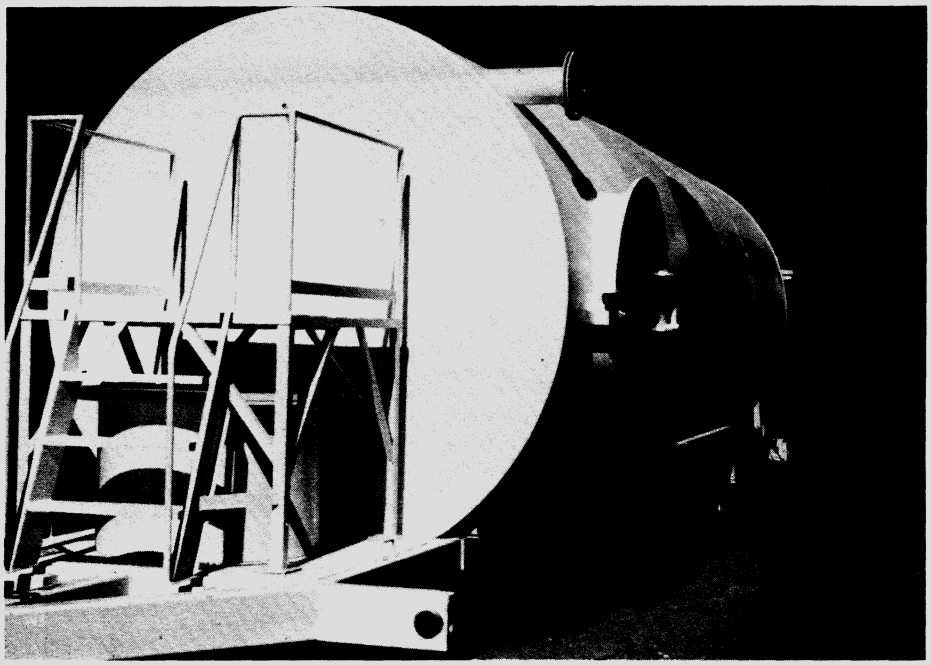
Soviet civil war is not yet occurring. The probability of civil war has risen. It would be better for the Soviet people and for the American people if a Soviet civil war did take place with fragmentation of the country into smaller republics. The record of recent history suggests that this probably will not happen.

ARIZONA MOBILE SHELTER DISPLAY

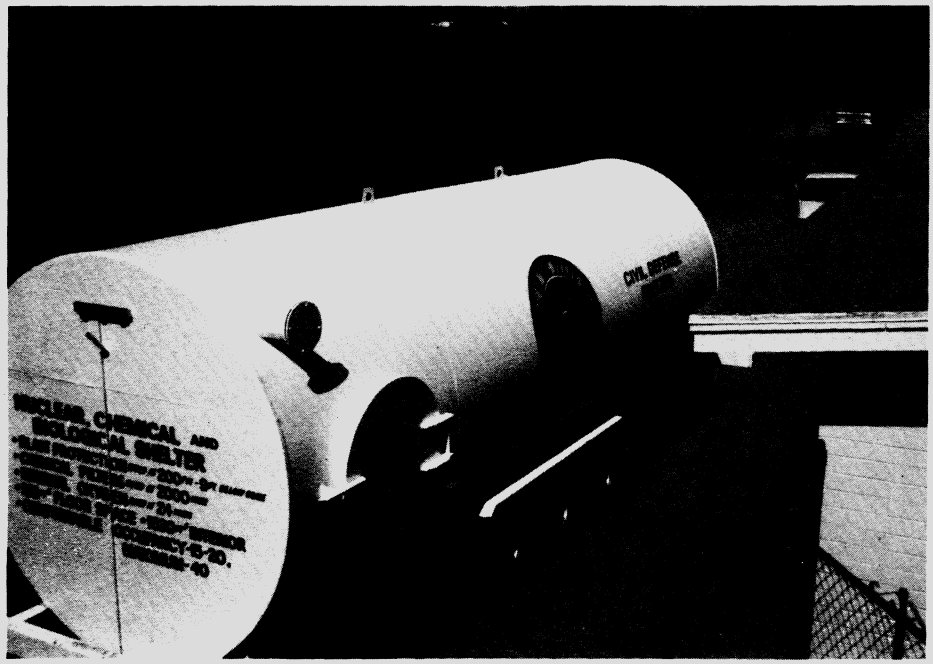
The photographs below show the Arizona mobile shelter display. The children and I delivered this to Arizona a few weeks ago. Its first use was by a volunteer civil defense group. (The odd camera angles are the result of our having neglected to take pictures before we had parked it in the driveway of a civil defense activist in Arizona.)

This display will be paid for 75% by a Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) grant to Arizona and 25% by Fighting Chance. The Fighting Chance funds were donated to Arizona through the Physicians for Civil Defense in Arizona, because they expect to use this shelter display extensively.

With each new display, there is the problem of ultimately paying our share of the cost and also the problem of advancing the total cost for the many months delay between construction and bureaucratic payment of the FEMA share while the appropriation slowly finds its way through the Federal and State bureaucracies. In the case of the Arizona display, half of the necessary funds were loaned by Fighting Chance and half by Doctors for



Front View of Arizona Mobile Shelter Display



Rear View of Display

Disaster Preparedness. These funds will be returned when the government payment is received.

The steel fabrication, wiring, and painting of the seals was done by professionals in Ashland and Medford, Oregon. In order to reduce costs, the children and I and other volunteers installed interior items in the display and delivered it ourselves.

The first major use of the shelter will be at the national convention of the American Legion in Phoenix, August 31 to September 5. The Legion has 3 million members. About 30,000 are expected at this convention. This use by the American Legion and the American Legion Northeastern tour with the Pennsylvania mobile display last fall are encouraging developments. The State of Maine American Legion has now voted to raise the money from members to build a mobile shelter display of their own.

The American Legion has a long-standing position in support of civil defense. Like most Americans, however, their support has been too passive to have much effect. They do show the American flag, however, at parades and events throughout the United States.

The State of Maine American Legion is learning that the flag is even more effectively shown when attached to a 7-ton 35-foot-long mobile shelter float with 4-foot-high American Legion insignia on both sides. If this catches the interest of other state American Legion organizations, they could play a very important part in getting effective homeland defenses for America.

In September, the Arizona display will be transported to Las Vegas for the Doctors for Disaster Preparedness meeting September 21 and 22.

DDP MEETING ADDS OUTSTANDING SPEAKERS

In addition to those listed in our May, 1991 newsletter, Doctors for Disaster Preparedness has now added a remarkable group of additional speakers for their September 21-22 meeting in Las Vegas. The group of speakers for this meeting (each of whom will make a full one hour presentation and be available for individual discussions) is the most outstanding group of homeland defense speakers that we have ever known to be assembled for one event. The additional speakers include:

• Major General Yaacov Lapidot - Major General Lapidot is Assistant to the Israeli Minister of Defense for Civil Defense. He is in charge of all civil defense for the country of Israel. Especially in view of Israel's recent experiences with Scud attacks during the Iraq-Kuwait war, his presentation alone justifies the trip to Las Vegas. Major General Lapidot stands in marked contrast to the paper shuffling, do-very-little bureaucrats who have been given responsibility for the civil defense protection of the American people.

With immediate prior assignments as Commander of the Israeli National Defense College and as Deputy Commander of the Israeli Ground Forces Command, Major General

Lapidot (who is 49 years old) rose through the ranks from Sergeant Tank Commander, to Tank Company Commander, to Tank Battalion Commander, to Commander of the Israeli Armored Corps Officers School, to Tank Brigade Commander, to Commander of an Armored Division. He fought in the major Israeli tank battles between 1960 and 1983 including the battles in Syria, the Six-Day War, the raids in the Sinai, the Suez Canal, and the Yom Kippur War.

We would give much to see the scene if this kind of man were given control of the American government civil defense program for even a few weeks. He wouldn't need his tanks, but he might need an armored division of dump trucks to carry away the politicians, bureaucrats, and paper that stand between Americans and a credible homeland defense.

• Lowell Wood - Dr. Wood is credited with developing the Brilliant Pebbles strategic defense system that should already be in orbit and protecting Americans. I asked that Dr. Wood be invited and am looking forward to his presentation for more than just his accomplishments in strategic defense. He is also in a struggle for an American mission to Mars that has deep implications for the future of the United States.

President Kennedy realized that America needs security and also a sense of purpose. He advocated and worked effectively for strategic defense, civil defense, and the program to put men on the moon. These programs are technologically interrelated.

The moon program, however, was more important to our national survival than many might realize. It gave our country a "New Frontier" as Kennedy called it. It gave each American a chance to be part of something exciting, adventuresome, and important to the future of mankind. Our people need that sort of vision for the future in order to have the will to survive into the future.

If no productive outlet for this national need is available, destructive adventures will take its place. These are most likely to be foreign wars and imperialism - exactly the sort of activity that can get our country destroyed in a Third World War.

Saddam Hussein is surely a tyrant with the potential to use weapons of mass destruction. So are dozens of other national "leaders" including the thugs in the Soviet Union, China, and Syria - our current "friends." The proper approach is to protect ourselves from these butchers with good strategic and civil defense, maintain enough offensive power to worry them as well, and then do things so productive and inspiring that others will want to be a part of our efforts rather than theirs. American technology should be building a better and more productive future for mankind - not killing hundreds of thousands of innocent Arabs and their families.

After the moon, we should have gone to Mars. Lowell Wood still wants to go.

So do an army of bureaucrats, politicians, and industrial hangers-on. They want $300 billion of taxpayer money and 30 years to do the job. Actually, they want career-long free rides at their desks financed by the worthy goal of space exploration.

Lowell Wood says we can get to Mars (manned exploration - machines are nice, but men and women are paying the bill and they don't get too excited about cute little robots) in 8 years for a cost of $30 billion with mostly off-the-shelf technology. The bureaucrats and hangers-on are furious. They see him as a threat to their 30-year gravy train. I do too.

• Dixy Lee Ray - Dr. Ray is former governor of the state of Washington and former Chairman of the Atomic Energy Commission. In recent years, she has been an outspoken advocate of rationality and scientific truth in opposition to the irrational, falsehood-based, pseudo-environmentalist craze of earth and animal worship that is sweeping the United States.

Our schools are in disarray and an anti-technology, anti-science attitude is rising to dangerous prominence among uneducated (not unschooled) Americans. The public schools no longer effectively teach the mathematics, science, and rational thought that is essential to our survival. Dr. Ray is a scientist who has been working against the myths and superstitions that are beginning to pass for American national domestic policy.

Our roads are in disrepair, but rebuilding our mental infrastructure is far more important. Dr. Ray is helping to do that. Each of us should listen to her analyses and do our part to help.

• In addition to these three, DDP has invited other remarkable people. Those who have already agreed to participate include Steve Alley - the man behind the American Legion mobile shelter display effort; Brian Bex, an articulate speaker against American bureaucracy; and Patrick Michaels, an authority on the "greenhouse effect" - another non-problem that is being used to hobble American progress.

• Add these people to those whom we described in the May newsletter - Cresson Kearny, Edwin York, Conrad Chester, Grant Peterson or John McKay, Jane Orient, Sharon Packer, Ken Lucas, Howard Maccabee, and Gerald Looney and you have a meeting that no one should miss.

• I also will be speaking at this meeting on the subject of nutrition and food storage in normal times and in times of crisis. The children and I will assist in showing the mobile display shelter. We hope to see many of you there.

PARADES AND MOBILE SHELTER DISPLAYS

Reprinted below is the first page from the monthly civil defense newsletter published by the Bonneville County Civil Defense Agency in Idaho. This is a state agency, partially funded by Idaho and partially by FEMA, that is responsible for disaster preparedness in Bonneville County, Idaho.

The newsletter reports their participation in a Welcome Home parade for Idaho "Desert Storm" troops. Their contribution to the parade was a float consisting of the mobile

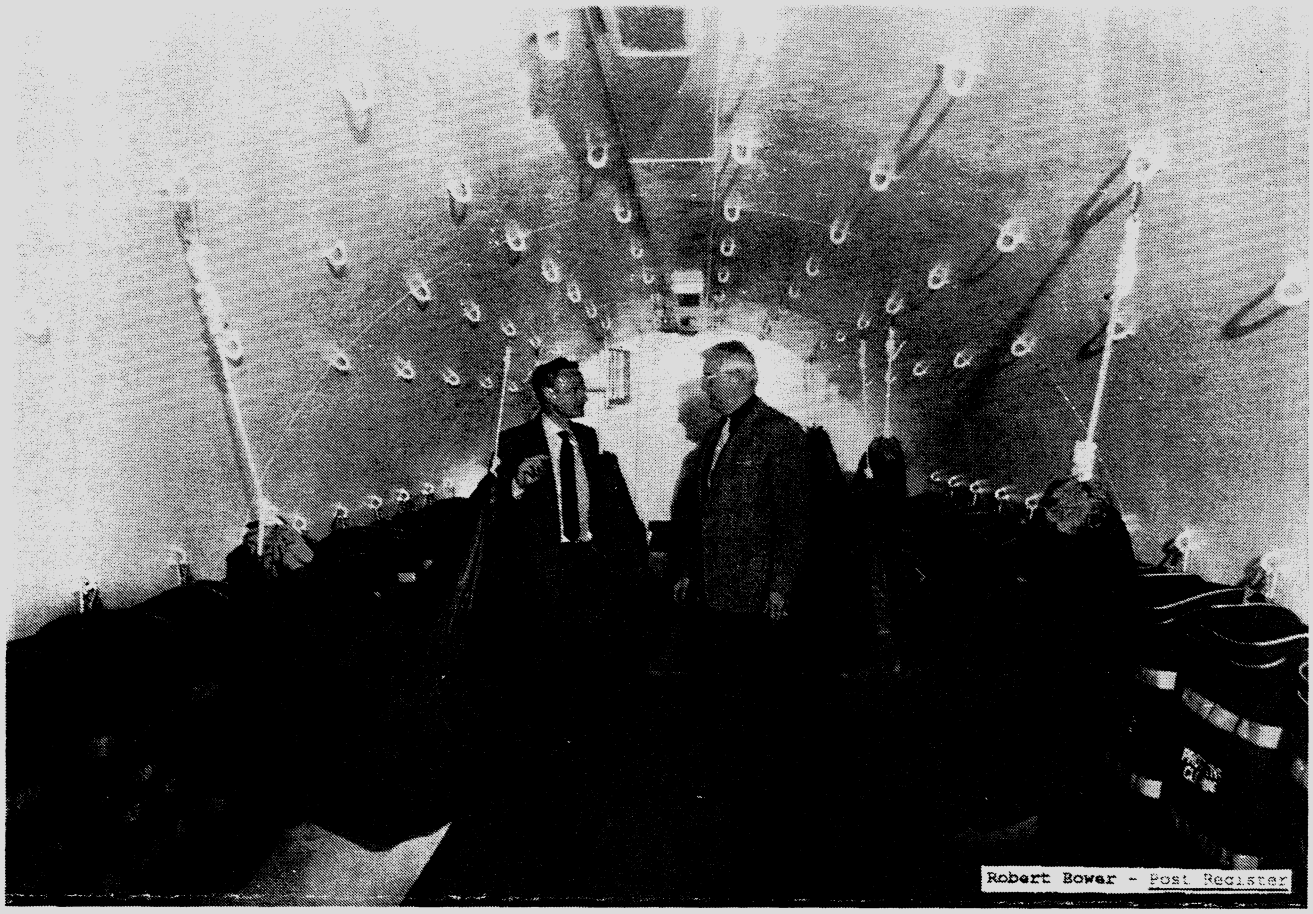
Civil Defense Newsletter

Published by

Bonneville County Civil Defense, 605 N. Capital Avenue, Idaho Falls
Idaho 83402 (208) 529-1220

MAY 1991

GET THE INSIDE STORY!



Pictured **INSIDE** Idaho's **Mobile Civil Defense Shelter Exhibit** above (on left) is **Dr. Arthur B. Robinson**, PhD, Scientist-designer who strongly advocates a **"Fighting Chance" for survival** of we Americans with a combination of **SDI** (Strategic Defense Initiative) and **Civil Defense** shelters. On Robinson's right is **Paul G. Dougherty**, State Bureau of Disaster Services Field Officer for the Southeast Idaho Area.

Dougherty pulled the 9 1/2 ft dia. x 35-ft 7-ton trailer as one of 66 entries in the Yellow Ribbon Loyalty Day **Welcome Home** Parade honoring Operation **"Desert Storm"** servicemen/women.

Old Glory flew from every lamppost along the downtown route where hundreds of old and young alike viewed the parade. Giant yellow ribbons, each with a huge yellow bow, were wrapped around the trunks of the large trees on each side of the spacious sidewalk, leading to the front steps of the Bonneville County Courthouse, where the **Servicemen and Women** from the **War in the Gulf** were honored by **We the People** in a **Red, White and Blue** extravaganza that started with **A Pause for Prayer...**

shelter display that Fighting Chance built for the state of Idaho. The photograph was taken from a local newspaper article. This event included speeches by influential politicians including Senator Steve Symms and Congressman Richard Stallings.

This is the sort of activity that puts civil defense technology before the American people in such a way as to have a significant effect on our national preparedness. The displays are in six states now. They need to be in the other 44 states, too. Slowly, but as fast as our resources permit, we are putting these displays where the friends of American homeland defense can put them to work.

VERY LONG TERM STORAGE

The usual procedure for long-term storage of perishable items such as seeds and canned food is rotation. You simply use your supply and keep replenishing it. For example, we occasionally buy tuna fish by the case on sale at about 55 cents per can. We keep several cases of this in our family shelter as food to eat during a short term shelter stay. The shelter temperature stays about 45 degrees Fahrenheit. We gradually eat the tuna fish, so no cans in the shelter are more than one year old.

The usual methods of dry, nitrogen packed, vacuum packed, or carbon dioxide purged containers for long term storage of grain and beans have been discussed several times before in this newsletter. These, too, can be rotated, but they will store for many decades without rotation.

What about perishable and expensive items such as medicines - particularly medicines that are not routinely used, so they cannot be rotated?

Those of you who have, with a physician's cooperation, assembled the medical kit developed by Dr. Jane Orient and her colleagues at Doctors for Disaster Preparedness (and listed and recommended in this newsletter) may now be watching the expiration dates on your medicines. Some medicines become less effective with time. Some actually become dangerous with time! Moreover, protection from air by packaging does not protect many medicines from deterioration. Pills, for example, contain many chemicals in their formulations that can gradually cross-react and change the composition of their contents.

It is for this reason that we recommended that you store pure, crystalline Vitamin C. The pure substance keeps for many decades if protected from air. Vitamin C pills, however, deteriorate rapidly as the components cross-react.

There is an excellent method for very long term storage of most medicines, for seeds that will stand freezing and thawing, and for other relatively compact perishable items. The items are simply kept at a temperature so low that all chemical or biological processes of deterioration are markedly reduced. Most modern laboratories have at least one ultracold freezer. A typical model is adjustable in the range of minus 20 to minus 90 degrees Centigrade. Set at a moderate minus 70 degrees Centigrade, these freezers will usually run

many years without maintenance. The chest type is more efficient and reliable than the upright type.

In general, chemical reaction rates approximately double for each 10 degrees centigrade rise in temperature. Therefore, one can estimate that materials will deteriorate about 500 times more rapidly at plus 20 degrees Centigrade (about room temperature) than they do at minus 70 degrees. Even a factor of only 100 changes a one-year deterioration into a 100-year deterioration.

Since the exact determination of the lifetimes of perishable items is a difficult and generally unrewarding task, very little good information is available. Moreover, storage conditions vary so greatly that adjusting rates of deterioration from one location to another is unreliable. Many people are ready to give opinions, but such opinions are usually without much value.

Some things are destroyed by the freezing or the thawing process itself. Examples are bottles too full of aqueous solutions that expand and break while freezing, and living tissues that contain water, which crystallizes during freezing and kills the tissue. If, however, the item can be frozen and then immediately thawed without much damage, it can be preserved for the rest of your life in an ultracold freezer without significant deterioration.

The disadvantage is cost - primarily the cost of the freezer. A new ultracold freezer of the size of a large normal home chest type freezer retails for about $5000 to $6000. Small ones cost about $3000.

It may be possible, however, for you to find one of these in the used market for a small fraction of the retail cost. Look for auctions of laboratory equipment or for liquidations of research companies or their laboratories. Although the new prices are high because these freezers are not mass-produced and because they are unusually well built, there is essentially no demand for ultracold freezers in the used market where their prices should be quite low. There are several brands. The most common is Revco. I have seen sales of new Revco freezers during the past few years at prices about 60% to 70% of retail.

If you obtain such a freezer, there are several ways in which you might use it. Consider, for example, storage of antibiotics. You could simply store the medicine in the freezer. The freezer may not, however, fit inside your shelter. It is not a good idea for all of your medical supplies to be outside of your shelter.

Alternatively, you could keep the medicine in your shelter. When the expiration date is near, buy fresh medicine and put the older medicine in the freezer. The older medicine will not deteriorate further while in the freezer. In this way you will gradually accumulate a greater supply for your unprepared community and also keep fresh supplies available in your shelter.

Finally, you might divide a large bottle of medicine into several small ones. Keep all but one of the smaller bottles in the freezer and rotate single bottles into the shelter for times shorter than the remaining deterioration time on the label.

One precaution should always be taken. Surround the items with freezer containers or other water-tight containers before placing them in the freezer. When you take something out of the freezer, let it warm up to room temperature for several hours before opening. If you open things immediately after taking them from the freezer, water from the air condenses on the contents. This can initiate rapid deterioration.

If you locate a good supply of used ultracold freezers at low prices, please let us know, so that we can pass the information on to other civil defense conscious families.

SCIENCE AND MEDICINE

Although there is both science and medicine in civil defense, that is not the way our small, non-profit Institute received its name, the Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine. It was named to correspond to the work in nutrition, preventive medicine, and degenerative diseases and in fundamental chemistry and biochemistry that was the primary life work in which Laurelee and I and our coworkers were engaged prior to the civil defense project.

Although we had intended to continue that work in conjunction with the civil defense effort, we soon found that there were a remarkable number of unfilled needs in civil defense. As a result, our research work diminished to a low level. We did continue a small amount of scientific work. Recently, I have been publishing some of our later research.

A recently published experimental paper of ours is about a subject that may be interesting to many of the readers of this newsletter. The paper is *Quantitative Measurement of Human Physiological Age by Profiling of Body Fluids and Pattern Recognition* by Arthur B. Robinson and Laurelee R. Robinson published in the June 1991 issue of the journal, *Mechanisms of Ageing and Development*, volume **59**, pages 47-67. The first four and one-half pages of that paper are reproduced below. Write to us if you would like a complete copy of this article. (The other 15 pages are somewhat technical.)

The object of this work involves the development of technological methods to measure individual health in such a way that people may lead longer and more healthful, disease free lives. With these techniques, diseases may be effectively combated even before symptoms are evident. Like civil defense, this work seeks to prevent damage to human life before it occurs. Also, like civil defense, it is applicable at low cost to all people.

I had a senior colleague once who sometimes worried about world affairs. Although we had very different thoughts about their solution, I have often remembered one comment that he made during a particularly serious world crisis: *"What is the point of working toward a better world if there isn't going to be a world?"*

There are several relevant points.

First, this is a dramatic overstatement. There will always be a world until the Lord decides to terminate it. Moreover, it will be filled with men and women doing their best to lead valuable lives. There are no technological threats today that are able to destroy the human race - especially that part of humanity that has the wisdom to employ available civil defense technology in its own protection.

Second, the statement would be better worded: *"Why should I work on research toward the improvement of human life when the threats from war and terrorism are so severe that they may cause more harm than the potential good from my research? Perhaps I can do more good by working against those threats instead."*

This wording illustrates a rarely made point about strategic defense and civil defense that alone justifies the building of both systems - even if they are never used and even if, by some method, we could know ahead of time that they will never be used.

As long as the cloud of chemical, biological, and nuclear horror released by accident, terrorism, or war hangs over our completely unprotected nation and families, many of our best and brightest people will be distracted from completely productive work by worry about these threats. Moreover, most of our people, many without even realizing that they are affected, will lead slightly less productive and less satisfying and enjoyable lives as a result of these threats.

Nor will this problem be solved by the lies and manipulations of dishonest and self-serving politicians. Many of the most productive Americans are just too smart to be fooled into thinking that they can be protected in a dangerous world by treaties with totalitarian thugs and "international agreements."

The Swiss people are secure behind their homeland defenses. They are not safe from every possible disaster, but they know that they have done their best to protect their families and their civilization from most technological threats. This leads to the peace of mind that helped them to build such a successful and productive country. Without protection like the Swiss, Americans must do their best in an atmosphere of continual uncertainty. That best will always be less than it could have been had they followed the Swiss example of homeland defense.

While endeavoring to do our best in our health research and other efforts, Laurelee and I also were worried for many years about the dangers faced by our nation. When we started to work on civil defense, we found a more peaceful frame of mind, because we were now working toward the solution of this problem that had worried us for so long.

We hoped to contribute to both health research and American defenses.

Unfortunately, so few people are working effectively toward civil defense that we soon found ourselves confronted by the problem illustrated by the well-known saying that President Reagan kept displayed on his desk in the White House:

Mechanisms of Ageing and Development, 59 (1991) 47—67
Elsevier Scientific Publishers Ireland Ltd.

QUANTITATIVE MEASUREMENT OF HUMAN PHYSIOLOGICAL AGE BY PROFILING OF BODY FLUIDS AND PATTERN RECOGNITION

ARTHUR B. ROBINSON and LAURELEE R. ROBINSON*

Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine, 2251 Dick George Road, Cave Junction, Oregon (U.S.A.)

(Received November 9th, 1990)

SUMMARY

Quantitative correlations with human age are demonstrated for 60 substances from a group of 200 substances measured in the urine of 235 men. Simplified pattern recognition calculations are used to combine these correlations into patterns of human age and to demonstrate their utility for the quantitative measurement of human physiological age and aging rate.

The empirical use of these techniques for the extension of human life-span and diminution of human suffering from degenerative diseases is discussed. Current experimental limitations of this method are demonstrated and evaluated. The application of these techniques can form the basis for a significant advance in the quality of human life.

Key words: Aging; Human; Analysis; Pattern; Urine; Quantitative

There are many hypotheses regarding the primary cause of the observed intrinsic life span of organisms [1—10]. It is to be expected that the eventual resolution of this unsolved problem in molecular biology will lead to methods of altering the primary causes of aging and thereby the life span of organisms including humans.

These alterations may be expected to be of the two types illustrated in Figs. 1—3 [11]. First, the death rate of humans during the years much earlier than their intrinsic life span will be reduced. Second, the intrinsic life span itself will be increased.

Correspondence to: A.B. Robinson, Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine, 2251 Dick George Road, Cave Junction, OR 97523, U.S.A.

*Laurelee Robinson died on November 12,1988. She saw and approved all of the figures and tables in this paper. She did not read the final manuscript.

Fighting Chance Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine P.O. Box 1279 Cave Junction, Oregon 97523

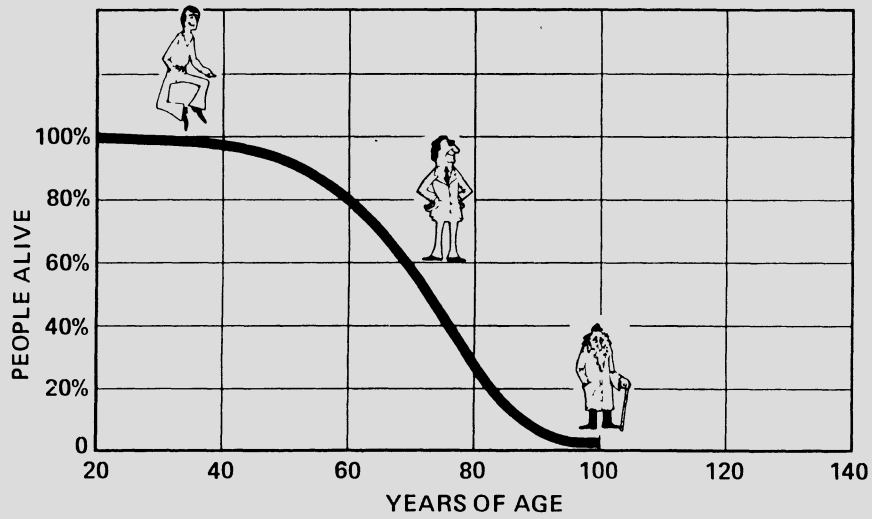


Fig. 1. Aging curve for a population comprised of American males as calculated from life expectancy compilations of the U.S. Public Health Service.This figure is reproduced from Robinson, A.B., *Mech. Ageing Dev.*, *9* (1979) 225.

It should, however, be possible to extend human life spans by means of empirical experimentation even prior to the advent of a thorough understanding of the molecular biology of human aging. Observations of animals and humans suggest that substantial progress of the type illustrated in Fig. 2 and modest progress of the type illustrated in Fig. 3 should be possible.

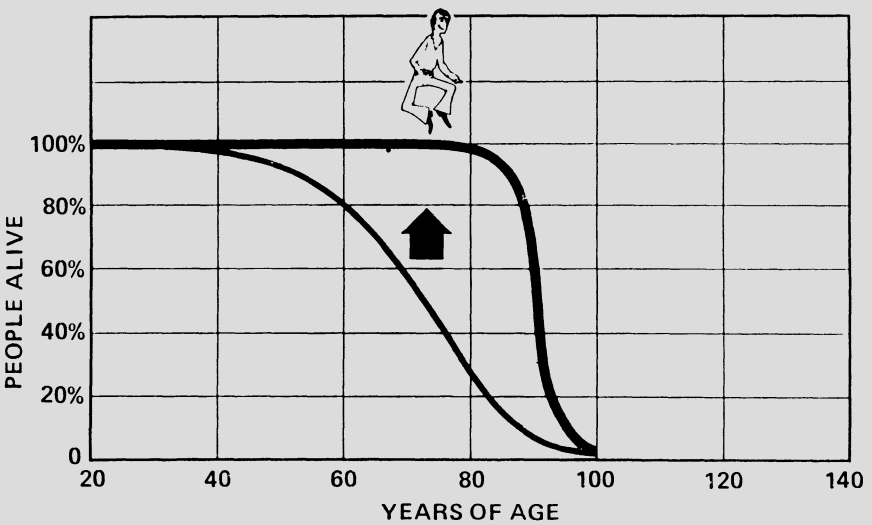


Fig. 2. Example of a change in the human aging curve through improvements in diet and other living conditions, but with no change in intrinsic life span. This figure is reproduced from Robinson, A.B., *Mech. Ageing Dev.*, *9* (1979) 225.

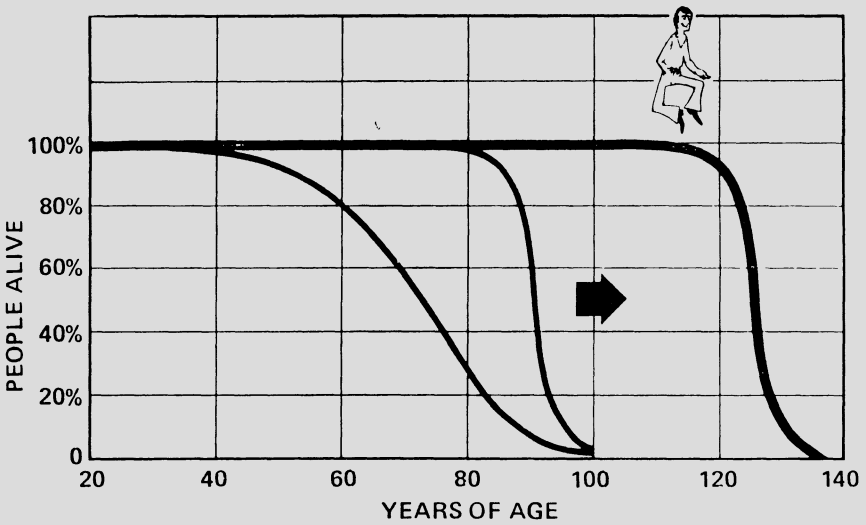


Fig. 3. Example of a change in the human aging curve through improvements in diet and other living conditions and through an increase in the intrinsic life span. This figure is reproduced from Robinson, A.B., *Mech. Ageing Dev.*, *9* (1979) 225.

The principal impediment to this empirical progress is the fact that the humans carrying out the experiments have life spans of comparable length to those of the human subjects which they are studying. If carried to completion, a single rigorous experiment on human life span as a function of, for example, diet or environment

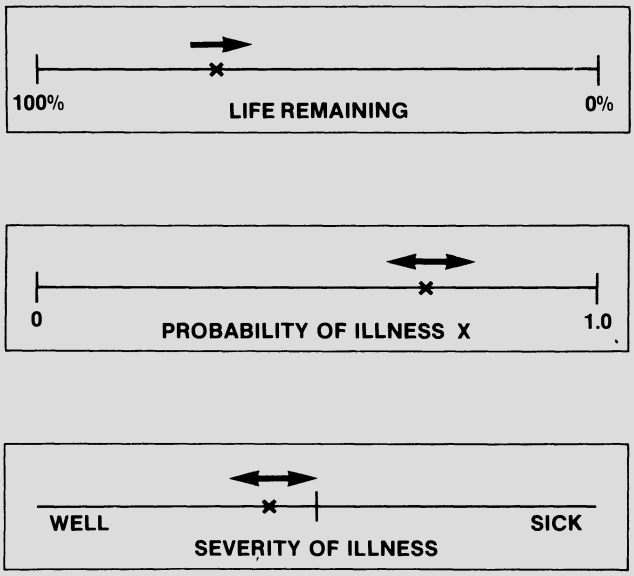


Fig. 4. Representative axes of physiological age, probability of a specific illness, and the severity of a specific illness. It is the quantitative determination of the positions on these axes of specific individual humans, by means that are low cost and generally applicable to all well individuals at frequent intervals, which is the goal of our work on the physiological profiling of human body fluids.

could require as much as 50 to 80 years. Even if this is reduced to 10 to 20 years in some cases by clever experimental design, a complete series of experiments will still proceed too slowly to be of benefit to humans who are now living. In the absence of real progress and as a result of the understandably high human interest in this subject, many sensible but unproved aging hypotheses have given rise to fads and cults especially as pertain to diet.

The impediment to human aging research of long experiment times would be removed if an objective and *quantitative* means for determining human physiological age with reasonable accuracy could be developed. This would allow empirical experiments on aging *rate* to be carried out with experiment times in groups of humans of a few months per experiment or less.

Moreover, quantitative analysis of human age would allow the monitoring of the rate of aging in single individuals, so that biochemical individuality and individuality of particular environmental circumstances could be taken into account in devising conditions that minimize the rate of aging in each individual.

We have long been interested in the development of a procedure for the quantitative measurement of human physiological age [11—14]. This interest has been a part of our general interest in the quantitative measurement of human health especially with respect to degenerative disease. If by means of inexpensive quantitative analysis the state of each person could be determined on quantitative axes as illustrated in Fig. 4, then their productive and actual life spans could be extended; their illnesses could be more effectively cured; and their health could be guarded by preventive measures which combat the probability of disease rather than disease itself.

It is an essential obligation of scientists to do all that they can to optimize the quality of all human life. This optimization requires, in part, the minimization of disease and the maximization of life span for the entire human population. Techniques of the sort illustrated in Fig. 5 and discussed below have substantial potential to meet these parts of that obligation.

We have limited ourselves to those techniques which have potential, in mass application, to quantitatively measure the amounts of a large number of substances in human body fluids at a cost of about $ 10 or less for an entire analysis including its computerized interpretation. This limitation assures that the techniques developed will be available to most people rather than a wealthy few. Having measured within this restriction as many parameters as possible, we then have attempted to extract as much information from these measurements as possible by simple computerized pattern recognition techniques.

This is a departure from the usual approach of developing observational techniques for those substances thought to be of importance to a particular hypothesis or theory. Fundamental science is more entertaining. We have, in our work on deamidation and molecular clocks [10,11], enjoyed this, too. In fact, a side benefit of the profiling work has been the discovery of a few correlations which happen by

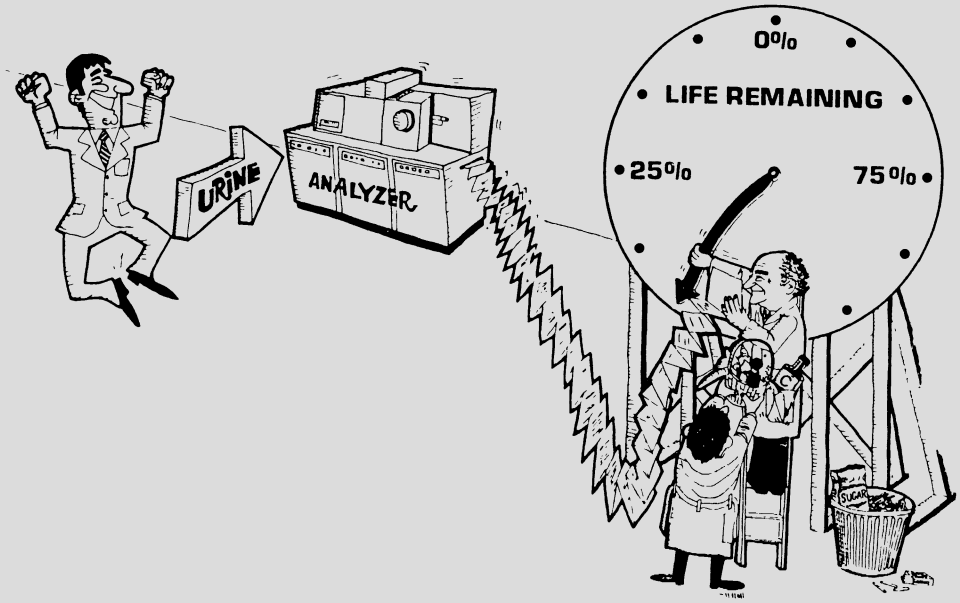


Fig. 5. One aspect of the optimization of the quality of human life.

chance to be relevant to basic research. Nevertheless, choice of substances by economics and simplicity of analysis rather than by hypothesis is an essential part of rapid progress in the practical profiling of human health.

Our work has comprised the use of ion-exchange chromatography, gas-liquid chromatography, and direct mass spectrometry, including chemical ionization and field ion mass spectrometry (without chromatographic separation), of samples of urine, blood, and breath from humans and mice. We also have carried out some work on the whole body compositions of fruit flies [12].

"If not us, who? If not now, when?"

If we didn't publish Nuclear War Survival Skills, make the 15 civil defense video tapes, write the legislation and platform plank, build the mobile shelter displays, etc., who would?

The lonely answer to that question as each need arose caused us to do more than was prudent for us personally and also caused us to set aside almost entirely our health research work.

This recently published paper has attracted the interest of some men who have suggested the establishment of a profit-making corporation with the goal of delivering our metabolic profiling technique as an improvement to the current health care system. If they find sufficient investors, they intend to proceed. I hope that they are successful.

I wish that America today had a civil defense and a strategic defense. If she did, then our family would once again be free to work entirely on other positive aspects of both science and medicine.

FIGHTING CHANCE

John 8: 31-32 *Proverbs 22: 3*

Newsletter Vol. III, No. 6 October 1991

"The true God is a living, intelligent, and powerful being. His duration reaches from eternity to eternity; His presence from infinity to infinity. He governs all things."

Isaac Newton

AMERICA'S ENEMIES VS. THE BIBLE AND SCIENCE

American civil defense has a humanitarian goal - the preservation of human life. It also has a political goal - the preservation of American civilization and the American Republic.

The fact that America currently lies defenseless - without either a strategic defense or a civil defense - is neither an accident of history nor an oversight. It is the result of an increasingly successful attack upon the fundamental values that form the foundation of the American Republic.

For too many Americans, the problem is not that nuclear war is "unthinkable", but rather that mass murder of human beings is altogether too "thinkable."

If America can legalize and countenance the murder of 20 million unborn American children; if America can endanger the health and lives of millions of her citizens in an orgy of "pseudo-environmentalist" earth worship and animal worship; and if America can sacrifice the well-being of its citizens for generations to come by mortgaging their futures to pay for its current crop of politicians, special interest groups, and wasteful bureaucrats, then America can also gradually come to think of nuclear war as just another video game.

Fighting Chance © Edited by Arthur B. Robinson, Ph.D. P.O. Box 1279 Cave Junction, Oregon 97523
Copyright ©1991 Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine
Subscription Price $60.00 for 12 issues

One reason that these "ifs" are reality in the majority of American churches and in the halls of American government is that the Biblical foundations of our country are being rapidly eroded.

The many references to God and Providence in the speeches and letters of George Washington, Thomas Jefferson, and most of our other founding fathers were not put there as "window-dressing". The references are there, because the American Republic grew out of the deep, fundamental Biblical beliefs of its founders. Without those beliefs, the principles of the Republic cannot endure.

Many of those who hate the American Republic realize this. They seek to weaken the Biblical foundations of America by every available means.

One of the most effective methods of attack upon the Bible is based upon alleged contradictions between Biblical truth and scientific truth. Self-appointed scientific spokesmen and politician-scientists claim that science has shown the Bible to be outmoded and erroneous.

These claims would not succeed if the citizenry were well educated in science and in the methods of independent rational thought. Unfortunately, political domination of the American school system has become so complete that only a few unusual students still have the ability to evaluate arguments based upon fact after enduring public education. Most Americans are influenced primarily by arguments based upon alleged "authority" rather than on actual facts and truth.

The Bible vs. Science battle is being waged almost entirely by quotation of authority. "Scientists" say - and who is to question them?

Well, I, too, am a scientist, and I am tired of watching my profession perverted in this way. I received degrees in chemistry from the California Institute of Technology and the University of California at San Diego. I was a university professor at the age of 25 and published over 50 research papers by the age of 32.

If, however, I were to set aside work on civil defense and write papers and books delineating the actual fact that science and the Bible are completely compatible, who would read them? They would be read primarily by those who already understand this truth. On the hard pavement of public debate, I would be just another guy on the "Bible" side.

Civil defense is too important to set aside even though this anti-Bible agitation is one significant reason that civil defense is so difficult of achieve. Three years ago, however, we were given an opportunity to do at least one effective thing concerning this problem. Now, although delayed by Laurelee's death, we have finally done it.

While I was in Washington working for civil defense, a former congressman was showing me through the old building of the Library of Congress. When we found ourselves in the rare book section, I decided to look in the card catalogue under Isaac Newton. Newton

is such a giant in science that his authority is beyond question. (I don't like this kind of argument, but that is the way the Bible destroyers want to play it.) I had heard that he wrote about religion but had never seen any published materials.

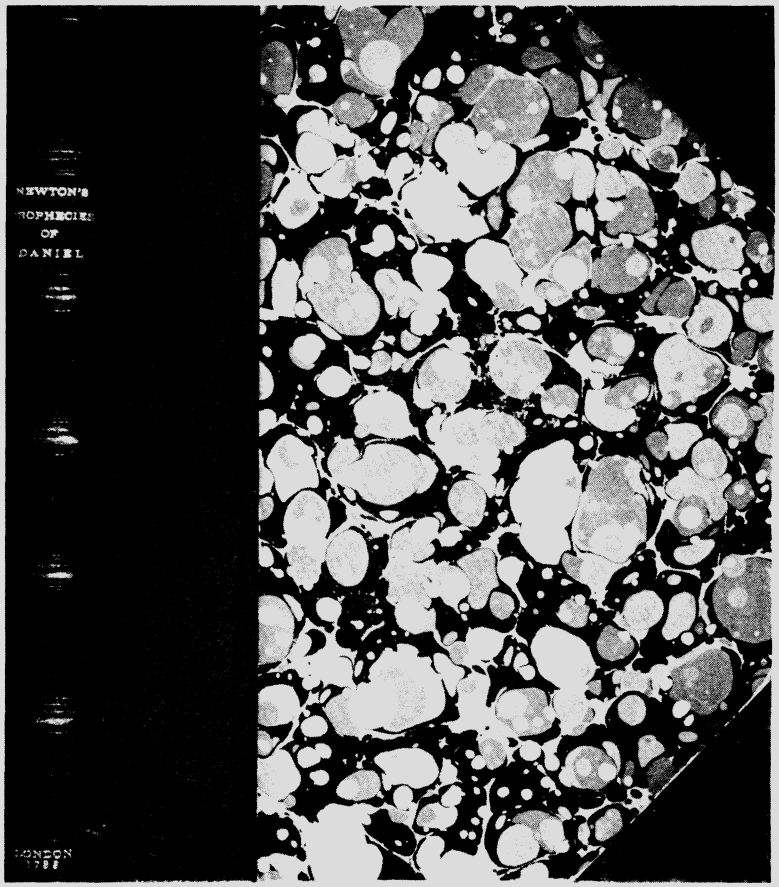
The library had a complete list of Newton's published work with only one book about religion and that book published in 1733. I asked to see it and soon found myself reading Thomas Jefferson's personal copy!

For 323 pages, the greatest scientist who has ever lived writes about his efforts to understand two books of the Bible. The real message is between the lines. Newton accepts every word in the Bible as absolute truth. He only seeks to understand it.

We have now reprinted an exact photographic duplicate of Thomas Jefferson's copy of this book. We are selling these books for $19.95 each. After the repayment of printing costs, all profits from the book will go to the Fighting Chance civil defense effort. The photograph shown here is of Thomas Jefferson's book. The hard cover of our reprinting is attractive but not identical to the 1733 book, since compromises were necessary to reduce costs.

It is necessary that Fighting Chance continue to concentrate on actual civil defense. It is, however, a delightful privilege to have the opportunity to toss this stumbling block under the feet of some of our most unprincipled opponents.

The introduction that I have added to our reprinting is reproduced below.



Isaac Newton's Book About the Prophecies

These will make great Christmas presents. Newton even derives the exact calendar date of Christmas in the book.

INTRODUCTION

Isaac Newton was born on Christmas day in 1642 and died in 1727. His most famous work, *Philosophiae Naturalis Principia Mathematica*, was published in 1687.

Isaac Newton was the greatest scientist who has ever lived. It is, in fact, generally accepted that he is probably the greatest scientist who ever will live, since no one, no matter how brilliant, will again be in such a unique historical position.

His discoveries span all aspects of the physical world with special emphasis on experimental and theoretical physics and chemistry and on applied mathematics. He invented virtually the entire science of mechanics and most of the science of optics. During this work, he invented such mathematics as he needed or as interested him including the discipline known as calculus.

Isaac Newton was both an experimental and theoretical scientist. He personally constructed the models and machinery with which he carried out extensive experiments in chemistry and physics. For example, when he invented the reflecting telescope, he first built a brick oven. In that oven he carried out metallurgical experiments to formulate the composition of the mirror. He then made the mirror with which he constructed the telescope.

Of unequaled mental ability during his entire adult life until his death at age 85, Newton's powers are legendary. It is often told, for example, how later in his life a problem in mathematical physics posed by the great mathematician Bernoulli was forwarded to Newton from the Royal Society. The problem, to determine the curve of minimum time for a heavy particle to move downward between two given points, had baffled the famous 18th century mathematicians of Europe for over six months. Receiving the problem in the afternoon, Newton solved it before going to bed.

Although the solution was sent to Bernoulli anonymously, he is said to have exclaimed upon reading it, *"tanquam ex ungue leonem" - "as the lion is known by its claw"* in reference to his recognizing Newton's method.

In addition to his scientific work (Newton would have said as a *part* of his scientific work), he devoted a substantial portion of his enormous energy to the study of the Bible and Biblical texts and history. He read the Bible daily throughout his life and wrote over a million words of notes regarding his study of it. Isaac Newton believed that the Bible is literally true in every respect. Throughout his life, he continually tested Biblical truth against the physical truths of experimental and theoretical science. He never observed a contradiction. In fact, he viewed his own scientific work as a method by which to reinforce belief in Biblical truth.

He was a formidable Biblical scholar, was fluent in the ancient languages, and had extensive knowledge of ancient history. He believed that each person should read the

Bible and, through that reading, establish for himself an understanding of the universal truths it contains.

Newton's strong belief in individual freedom to learn about God without restraints from any other individual or from a church or government once almost caused him to give up his position as Lucasian Professor at Cambridge. The matter was resolved when King Charles II made the exceptional ruling that Isaac Newton would not be required to become a member of the Church of England.

Regarding both science and Christianity, Isaac Newton spent his life in intense scholarship, but he left largely to Providence the publication of his work. Much that he wrote has still never been published.

His (and the world's) greatest scientific work, the *Principia*, was published only after his friend, Edmund Halley, accidentally learned of the existence of Part I which Isaac Newton had written 10 years earlier and put in a drawer. Halley convinced him to finish parts II and III and allow Halley to publish the work.

Only one book of Newton's about the Bible was ever published. In 1733, six years after his death, J. Darby and T. Browne, published *Observations Upon the Prophecies of Daniel and the Apocalypse of St. John.*

In 1988, having learned of this book in the rare books card catalogue of the Library of Congress, I asked to read it. I was astonished when, a few minutes later, I was handed Thomas Jefferson's personal copy.

The book is in excellent condition and has Thomas Jefferson's initials on pages 57 and 137. Two hundred and fifty years ago it was common practice for printers to label the page signatures with capital letters at the bottom of the actual text. Jefferson would turn to the "J" signature and add a "*T*" before the "J" and then turn to the "T" signature and add a "*J*" after the "T". In this way he identified his personal books.

With his prodigious knowledge of ancient history and languages and his unequaled mental powers, Isaac Newton is the best qualified individual in this millennium to have written about the prophecies. His study of the book of Daniel began at the age of 12 and continued to be a special interest throughout his life. Moreover, he writes of the prophecies with a modesty that indicates that he, himself is in awe of the words he has been given an opportunity to read.

Isaac Newton concluded that it is intended that Revelation will be understood by very few until near the end of history, the time of judgment, and the beginning of the everlasting kingdom of the Saints of the Most High.

Isaac Newton states his belief that these books of prophecy were provided so that, as they are historically fulfilled, they provide a continuing testimony to the accuracy of the Bible. He objected to the use of the prophecies in attempts to predict the future.

On page 251, for example, he writes:

"The folly of Interpreters has been, to foretel times and things by this Prophecy, as if God designed to make them prophets. By this rashness they have not only exposed themselves, but brought the Prophecy also into contempt."

Through these 323 pages, he traces human history since the writing of the prophecies. He shows that, according to his scholarship and at his time in the early 18th century, part of the prophecies had been fulfilled and part remained to be fulfilled. In accordance with his evaluation, this is still true in 1991.

Decorated, as are his scientific works, with interesting asides such as derivations of the exact dates of Christmas and Easter and of the number of years during which Jesus taught, and permeated with a depth of scholarship that no longer exists among modern scholars, this book by Isaac Newton may be the most important work of its kind that has ever been written. The central message of this book for modern readers may not be so much in what it says but in what it is. During his entire life, Isaac Newton continually compared his experimental and theoretical understanding of science with his reading of the Bible. He found the content of these two sources of truth to be so completely compatible, that he regarded every word in the Bible to be as correct as the equations of mathematics and physics.

Therefore, throughout this book, Isaac Newton takes each word of the Prophecies to be exactly correct. He never doubts the content. He only seeks to understand it.

He never strays from his determination not to present predictions of the future based upon the Biblical Prophecies. On pages 113 and 114, he does give an identification of the last horn of the Beast and a numerical evaluation of the length of his reign. He also gives the approximate time of the beginning of this reign, but does not add the numbers or make a prediction.

Addition of these numbers, however, places the time of judgment and the beginning of the everlasting reign of the Saints of the Most High approximately in the time period between the years 2000 and 2050.

Are there errors in Isaac Newton's evaluation of the Prophecies? He would reply that he would not have written this evaluation unless he believed it to be without error, but that it is the obligation of Christians to study the Bible and to reach their own conclusions.

In recent years it has become fashionable to say that Newton's laws of motion contained an error (the error of assumption that mass is a constant), and that this was corrected by Einstein's Theory of Special Relativity. As Petr Beckmann has pointed out in his book, *A History of Pi*, this "error" never existed.

In the *Principia* Newton writes,

" Lex I. Corpus omne perseverare in statu suo quiescendi vel movendi uniformiter in directum, nisi quatenus illud a viribus impressis cogitur statum suum mutare."

" Lex II. Mutationem motus proportionalem esse vi motrici impressæ, & fieri secundum lineam rectam qua vis illa imprimitur."

" Lex III. Actioni contrariam semper & æqualem esse reactionem: sive corporum duorum actiones in se mutuo semper esse æquales & in partes contrarias dirigi."

These are the famous three laws of motion.

In translation, the second law reads *"The change of momentum is proportional to the motive force impressed; and is made in the direction of the right line in which that force is impressed." Newton defines momentum as follows: "The quantity of momentum is the measure of the same, arising from the velocity and quantity of matter conjointly."*

Or, in the symbolic terms of Newton's calculus,

$$F = d(mv)/dt.$$

Newton did not know whether or not mass was constant, and he was too careful a scientist to assume so by placing it outside the differential. During the next 200 years, physicists assumed, for convenience, that mass was constant and began to write F = ma or F = m dv/dt. It is this later day shortcut which proved to be incorrect, not Isaac Newton's original law.

Isaac Newton said of himself near the end of his life, *"I do not know what I may appear to the world; but to myself I seem to have been only like a boy playing on the seashore, and diverting myself in now and then finding a smoother pebble or a prettier shell than ordinary, while the great ocean of truth lay all undiscovered before me."*

To Dr. Bentley, he had written, *"When I wrote my Treatise about our System, I had an Eye upon such Principles as might work with considering Men, for the Belief of a Deity, and nothing can rejoice me more than to find it useful for that Purpose."*

Isaac Newton's pebbles and shells formed the basis for the scientific revolution and the industrial revolution which created our current civilization. This demonstration of the incredible power of his discoveries is, however, itself minor in comparison with their role as 17th and 18th century miracles that serve as continuing testimony of the literal truth of the Bible and of the remarkable creations of the Lord.

In my own scientific work, I also have continually compared the Bible with the findings of modern experimental science. Like Isaac Newton, I do not know of any verified scientific facts that are inconsistent with the literal truth of every aspect of the Bible.

I am grateful to have had an opportunity to read Isaac Newton's book about the Prophecies and am publishing this reprint so that others may have this experience.

Thanks are due to the Manley Foundation which helped to finance this reprint; to Bruce Tippery who gave essential help with its production; and also to Andy Hopkins whose similar and independent desire to reprint this book is hereby fulfilled.

This reprint has been made as an exact photographic duplicate of Thomas Jefferson's personal copy.

This reprint is dedicated to my wife, Laurelee, whose death in November 1988 delayed it for these past two years, but whose life caused me to undertake it.

As Isaac Newton wrote in the second edition of the *Principia*:

> *"The true God is a living, intelligent, and powerful being. His duration reaches from eternity to eternity; His presence from infinity to infinity. He governs all things."*

Arthur B. Robinson
Cave Junction
July 1991

PLYWOOD SHELTER VENTILATION PUMP

Visitors to the shelters here usually take time to examine the plywood double-action piston pump that Cresson Kearny brought here during the *Nuclear War Survival Skills* video tape project. On the video tapes, he demonstrates the pump twice - once in the yard with a plastic bag and once in a mine tunnel ventilation system.

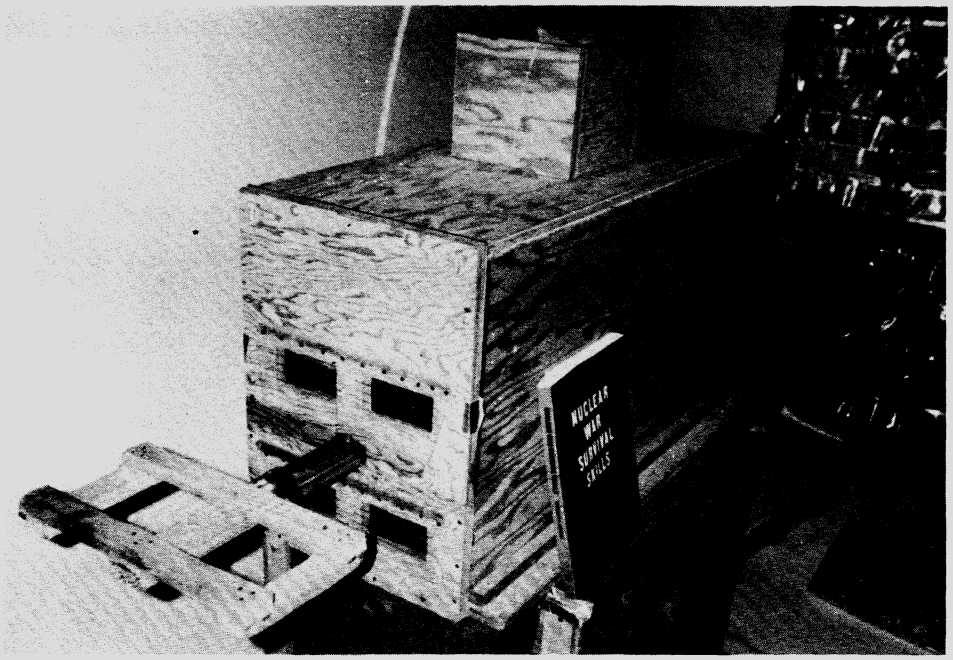
Since the pump is made of plywood and is a part of the expedient civil defense procedures described in *Nuclear War Survival Skills*, there is a tendency for those who have not examined the actual pump and its air filter to think of it as an expedient device not meant for permanent shelter installations.

The most frequent question that I am asked by people building permanent shelters is about a source of an air pump for their shelter. Only a few are able to afford a LUWA ventilation system. Most people want a much less expensive alternative. They usually are looking for a reliable handcranked blower.

The remarkable fact is that the most reliable and easily operated shelter ventilation pump available in the United States is the plywood double-action piston pump. Moreover, materials with which to make the pump are so inexpensive as to be almost negligible. In addition, if anything should go wrong with the pump, repairs can be made with simple materials and tools that are universally available.

Moreover, in tests at high backpressures reported in *Nuclear War Survival Skills*, the plywood pump outperformed even the best Finnish centrifugal pump which had itself outperformed Swiss, German, and Russian pumps.

Many Americans who are planning a shelter will be tempted to buy a commercial pump or air blower rather than building the superior performing Kearny pump. This pump



Plywood Double-Action Shelter Ventilation Pump

is made primarily from plywood and glue and can be assembled by any home craftsman of average ability.

Each American who is concerned with the provision of the best available air pump for his shelter should not buy anything until he has at least carefully read pages 261 through 263 of Nuclear War Survival Skills.

If you can afford a LUWA system, buy one. With it you get full chemical and biological protection as well as a good air pump and fallout filter. This is excellent equipment and is well worth its price (which, at this writing, has improved somewhat as a result of the strengthening of the dollar). The overall Swiss quality of LUWA equipment is unsurpassed. We do *not* recommend that you try to build a reliable chemical or biological filter.

If you cannot afford a LUWA system, then build (or have built) a plywood double-action piston pump and filter. You can also save 90% of the cost if you do the work yourself.

Why are we showering money and technology on the third-rate economy of the thugs who control the Soviet Union? They have over 10,000 nuclear weapons aimed at our families; have just introduced nuclear missiles into Cuba; have, during the past two years, markedly modernized their offensive military weapons; and are actively, today, engaged in a domestic policy based upon murder of their own citizens.

There is only one answer - appeasement! Regardless of what the government and press may call it, it is still appeasement, and it will probably lead to the same tragic carnage that it has at so many earlier times in history.

EMERGENCY SHOWER AND DECONTAMINATION ROOM

On the under-a-street cutaway drawing of a public shelter that we sent to the recipients of this newsletter last year, we show a decontamination room and shower built into the standard shelter entryway.

We have now built one of these into the larger shelter display here. The room and drain are finished. The shower head and stairs are not yet installed.

Now that I have seen this installation, I like the idea even better. There is a remarkable amount of space in this convenient little room.

Our decontamination room is made by extending the vertical part of the entryway on our standardized design a few feet below the level of the bottom of the shelter room. For example, the 52 inch cylinder (52 rather than 48, because that is the diameter of the piece of scrap pipe we happened to find) that serves as the vertical spiral stairwell for entry to the ten-foot-in-diameter shelter room extends from the soil surface down 24 feet into the ground. This is comprised of the 10 feet to the level of the shelter roof, the ten feet to the level of the shelter floor, and then four feet below the floor.

The 6-foot-long, 50-inch-in-diameter horizontal tunnel that connects this vertical entryway and the shelter enters the shelter on its midline. There is, therefore, a seven foot section of the vertical pipe that extends below the bottom of the horizontal pipe. When it is completed, the spiral staircase will terminate in a platform 17 feet below the surface. From this platform, people will enter the horizontal pipe to the shelter.

Alternatively, those who require decontamination will continue downward through a hole in the platform to the bottom of the vertical pipe. This places them in a cylindrical room 52 inches in diameter and seven feet high with a drain in its center and a shower on the wall.

The room is easy to construct by just making the vertical pipe four feet longer. Moreover, it is very effectively shielded from the shelter area even without a door. Fallout

contaminated clothing can just be left on the floor of the room if no better means of disposal is available.

Besides geometrical shielding from the decontamination room, the shelter when fully occupied and closed is also shielded by food and water placed in the horizontal pipe and by the inner gas-tight door. (Both horizontal entryways should be filled with containers of food and water after the shelter is occupied, because this provides additional initial nuclear radiation protection.) This room is remarkably large and very convenient. We suggest that it be included in the construction plans of shelters that are not yet completed.

MORE RIFLE BAGS

The Iraq-Kuwait war ended so quickly that the American Legion and Fighting Chance were left with a small amount of funds raised for rifle bags and not yet spent. That money, with Cresson Kearny's direction, is now being used to produce improved rifle bags for field tests by the Army and Marines. It is hoped that these tests will generate enough interest that this simple but vital equipment becomes a permanent part of the military supply system.

The new bags are 13 inches wide (rather than 12), 5 feet long, and include imprinted instructions giving their proper use. The new instructions are reproduced below. Cresson Kearny has also tested these bags for use as expedient water containers and expedient flotation devices. Devices for these purposes, especially for jungle infantry, are also items that were once issued to American soldiers but have now been forgotten by the ineffective military bureaucracy.

Even 2000 years ago, Julius Caesar wrote about the need for expedient flotation devices. During the Roman civil war, the enemy had them and his men didn't. Unseasonal rains had swollen streams and conferred a special disadvantage upon Caesar's men.

The drowning of heavily laden American soldiers in jungle waters was an all too common occurrence in Vietnam, but all efforts to get flotation devices for them failed. It is evident that a few of these lightweight plastic bags would be a good addition to the gear of any infantry soldier. If the field tests and later bureaucratic work goes as hoped, maybe they will become a standard part of American infantry gear.

PROTECTION OF SHELTERS FROM ELECTROLYSIS

Our shelter plans show the standard equipment for protecting an underground steel object from corrosion by electrolysis. This protection consists of commercially available, sacrificial electrodes. These cost between about $90 and $130 depending upon your sources of supply. At least one should be attached to each underground steel shelter.

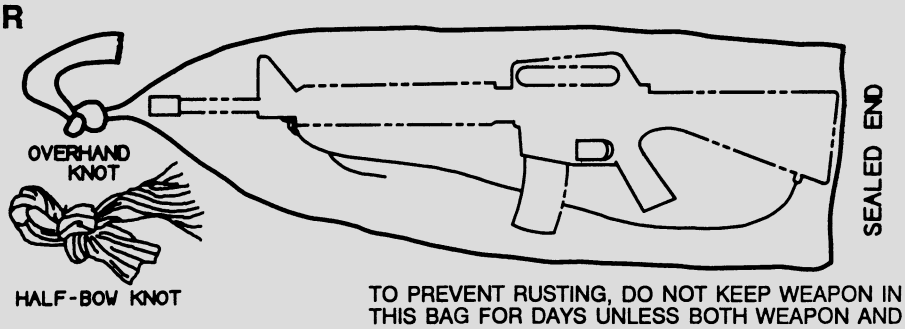
MULTI-PURPOSE M-16 RIFLE BAG

DUST, SAND, AND SNOW PROTECTOR

TO PROTECT A WEAPON FROM DUST, TWIST THE PART OF BAG ABOVE MUZZLE; THEN CLOSE BAG WITH A **LOOSELY TIED** HALF-BOW KNOT OR **LOOSELY TIED** OVERHAND KNOT.

TO REMOVE M-16 IN EMERGENCY, GRASP IT BY PISTOL GRIP, GRASP BAG BELOW KNOT, RIP BAG OFF.

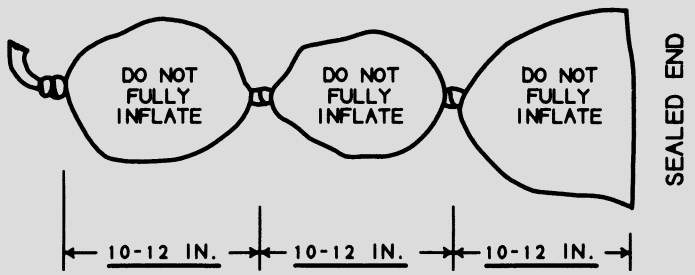
TO FIRE IMMEDIATELY, SHOOT THROUGH BAG.



TO PREVENT RUSTING, DO NOT KEEP WEAPON IN THIS BAG FOR DAYS UNLESS BOTH WEAPON AND BAG ARE THOROUGHLY DRY.

UNDER COAT LIFE PRESERVER

1. FOR SWIMMING SUPPORT, FIRST BLOW TWO (2) LUNGFULLS OF AIR INTO THE SEALED END OF A **NEW** BAG AND MAKE A **PARTIALLY INFLATED** COMPARTMENT BY TYING A **TIGHT** OVERHAND KNOT A LITTLE LESS THAN A FOOT FROM THE SEALED END.
2. BLOW ANOTHER TWO (2) LUNGFULLS AND MAKE THE CENTER KNOT-CLOSED COMPARTMENT.
3. MAKE THE THIRD COMPARTMENT: **PARTIALLY INFLATE**, THEN CLOSE BY TWISTING BAG AND TYING 2 OR 3 **TIGHT** OVERHAND KNOTS.
4. WEAR UNDER COAT OR BLOUSE, ACROSS UPPER CHEST AND IN FRONT OF SHOULDERS.
5. FOR INCREASED LIFT IN COMBAT OPERATIONS, HOLD DOWN FRONT OF COAT BY CUTTING TWO 2-INCH VERTICAL SLOTS IN ITS FRONT, EACH A FEW INCHES ABOVE A FRONT LOWER CORNER, RUNNING TROUSER BELT THROUGH SLOTS, AND TIGHTENING BELT.

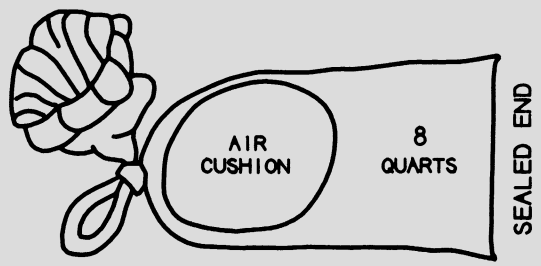


MULTI-QUART WATER BAG

1. TO CARRY WATER INSIDE A BACKPACK: PUT A **NEW** BAG INSIDE ANOTHER, ROLL THE MOUTH OF THE BAGS OUTWARD TO PREVENT POURED-IN WATER FROM RUNNING BETWEEN THE BAGS.
2. POUR IN UP TO 8 QUARTS OF WATER, DISINFECT IF NEEDED. WHEN CLOSING WATER BAG, LEAVE A SMALL AIRSPACE ABOVE WATER AND BELOW TWISTED PART OF WATER BAG IN WHICH A **TIGHT** HALF-BOW KNOT IS FINALLY TIED.

THIS BAG MEETS F.D.A. SPECIFICATIONS FOR WATER CONTAINERS.

HALF-BOW KNOT CAN BE EASILY UNTIED AND BAGS USED MANY TIMES.



OTHER USES

1. TO KEEP PONCHO LINER, SWEATER, MOSQUITO NET, ETC. DRY.
2. TO MAKE A PACK RELIABLY BUOYANT, PUT CONTENTS IN A FEW SEPARATE BAGS, CLOSED WITH HALF-BOW KNOTS.

Slow chemical reactions can occur between a steel shelter and the rocks in the soil surrounding it. These reactions often arise as a result of slightly different electrolytic potentials in the shelter and the rocks. They can be exacerbated by electric apparatus attached to the shelter such as pumps and motors.

Although very little total erosion of the tank surface usually takes place, it often is concentrated entirely at the points of best electrical contact between the tank and the soil. For this reason, electrolysis can literally drill a small hole in the wall of the tank. (This is the usual reason for leakage in those few underground fuel tanks that are actually found to need replacement.)

The sacrificial electrode consists of a bag of metal with an electrolytic potential such that the chemical erosion from electrolysis will take place on the metal in the bag rather than on the shelter surface. The bag is placed a foot or two away from the bottom of the end of the tank and attached with a copper wire (supplied with the electrode) to a clip welded to the top of the end of the tank.

Our plans show the wire attached, but do not give information about the method of attachment. It can be bolted tightly to the tank or silver soldered to the tank, but neither of these methods is optimum.

Recently a Fighting Chance supporter, who is also an electrician, has pointed out an ideal way to make this connection between the tank and the copper wire. It is called Cadwelding. The copper wire is held against the tank in a mold filled with copper oxide and aluminum. This metal is then ignited. The resulting chemical reaction produces molten copper and aluminum oxide slag that welds the copper wire to the steel. This is an excellent method of making this connection that will subsequently be buried under the soil where it cannot be easily monitored or repaired. Equipment to do this is available at professional electrical supply stores. Alternatively, since the mold and starting materials cost about $100 and you may only need one or two welds, you may want to ask your local electrician to make this connection.

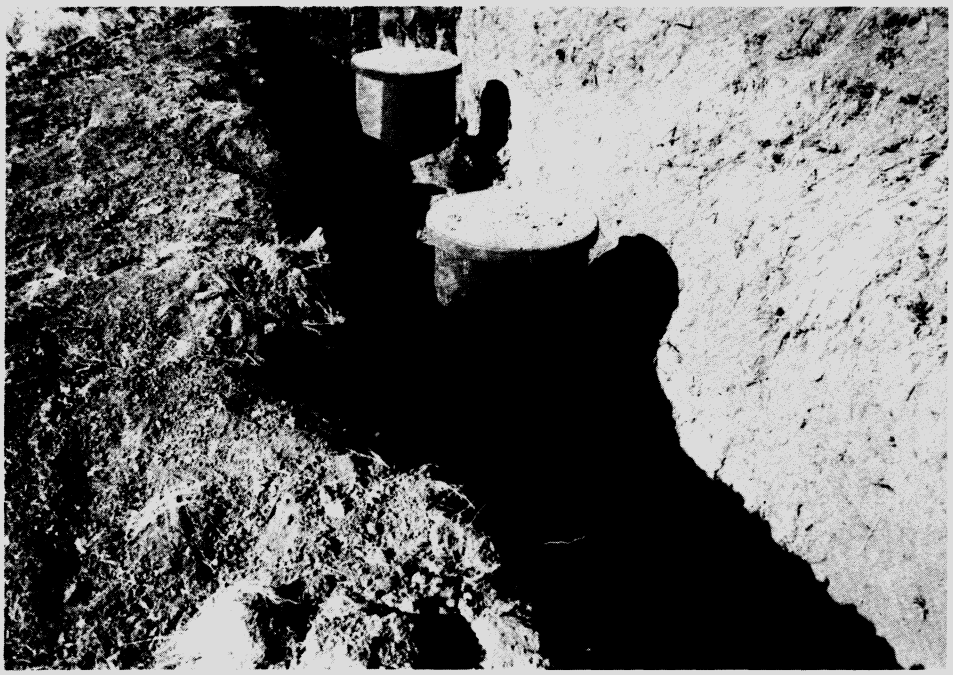
FIGHTING CHANCE SHELTER DISPLAY PARK

When we first started to advocate civil defense, Laurelee and I realized that we needed a composite display of civil defense shelters for both public and private use. We especially wanted to build a public-sized shelter that demonstrates what we advocate in the book *Fighting Chance* for mass production and installation throughout the United States.

Since we could not afford to build such displays, our much smaller family shelter has had to serve as an illustration to the many people who have come here to visit and learn about shelter technology.

That shelter was eventually augmented by a good display of five expedient civil defense shelters that were constructed here during the making of the Nuclear War Survival Skills video tape series. Those shelters are still here but are no longer safe for occupancy, since they are of perishable, wood construction. Eventually we would like to rebuild them under covered roofs with treated wood for permanent display, but we cannot now afford to do so.

During recent years, we have gradually accumulated - from scrap yards and service station tank replacements - the parts for a shelter display that is about one-half the optimum size of a public shelter. The main entryway is the full size required for a public shelter. Many of you have seen the shelter rooms for that display in our yard here. One has been used as a mailing room for the civil defense project. In addition, we constructed one of the miniature back-yard shelters described in the October 1990 newsletter. Early



Installation of Six Person Miniature Shelter

this summer, we took the step of installing the two large shelter tanks and the miniature shelter in the ground around the edges of an attractive meadow here. These are not yet covered with soil, but are now excellent demonstrations of in-place shelter design.

The 8-foot and 10-foot tanks are combined into one large shelter. The 10-foot tank is for people, and the 8-foot tank is for their supplies.

Visitors here can now see shelters in diameters of 4, 7, 8, and 10 feet with respective lengths of 12, 17, 28, and 35 feet. They can also see (but not go inside) the remains of five of the expedient shelters described in the book, *Nuclear War Survival Skills*.



60 Person Shelter with Food and Supply Storage Room

We have done this very slowly and as inexpensively as possible. We do much of the work ourselves and probably will not complete all aspects of these displays for another year. Now, however, these displays are at last installed and able to perform 90% of their intended purpose. This installation was just in time for an unexpected opportunity.

On two days notice, just as we were finishing clean up of the excavation site for the larger shelter display, ABC Television News in New York requested permission to send a reporter and film crew here to film for an ABC program about civil defense. Someone at the Federal Emergency Management Agency had told them about us. The shelters were ready, so you may see them later on national television.

Local television stations often report favorably about our civil defense activities. National television coverage is unusual. When the children and I took the first mobile shelter display to the National Emergency Training Center in Emmitsburg, Maryland, many of the participants in the first course to use it there had already seen it on television as we towed it across the country. Spontaneous television coverage of the display in transit had been picked up by one of the national news networks.

We hope that many of you will have an opportunity to visit these shelter displays. Please telephone us at 503-592-4142 at least a day in advance to arrange a tour.

FIGHTING CHANCE

John 8: 31-32 *Proverbs 22: 3*

Newsletter Vol. III, No. 7 February 1992

"Here, perhaps I ought to stop. — But a solicitude for your welfare, which cannot end but with my life, and the apprehension of danger, natural to that solicitude, urge me on an occasion like the present, to offer to your solemn contemplation, and to recommend to your frequent review, some sentiments; which are the result of much reflection, of no inconsiderable observation and which appear to me all important to the permanency of your felicity as a People."

George Washington - September 19, 1796

THE AMERICAN REPUBLIC VS. THE NEW WORLD ORDER

In September, George Bush announced that he would immediately eliminate the U. S. Strategic Air Command, turn off all of America's air defense warning systems, ground all strategic bombers and scrap 450 Minuteman II ICBMs, remove almost all nuclear weapons from the American Navy and all tactical nuclear weapons from American ground forces, and cancel development programs for new strategic weapons. America's B-52 bombers are being destroyed, while the production of new bombers to replace them is being canceled. None of these actions is required by treaty. This is unilateral disarmament.

These actions have been followed by wave upon wave of new levels of unilateral disarmament by executive order of George Bush. America's offensive power is being completely gutted, while no defensive programs whatever - especially including strategic and civil defense deployment - are being instituted.

During his State of the Union address, George Bush actually stated that we do not need civil defense any more. He still says he is in favor of strategic defense, but, in three years as President, he has not taken any concrete action to deploy an effective strategic defense.

Fighting Chance © Edited by Arthur B. Robinson, Ph.D. P.O. Box 1279 Cave Junction, Oregon 97523
Copyright ©1992 Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine
Subscription Price $60.00 for 12 issues

The only thing being preserved is military manpower levels to avoid increasing unemployment in a weak economy. These soldiers will, however, be essentially disarmed by the ongoing Presidential decrees.

Americans are being told that henceforth their freedom will be defended by the United Nations under a "New World Order." Moreover, by moving to leave America completely undefended, Bush and the "New World Order" movement hope to use public fear as a lever to force the acceptance of United Nations control.

With American interest focused on the New Hampshire primary election in 1992, many people have forgotten that, in 1980, Ronald Reagan overwhelmingly defeated George Bush in the New Hampshire primary election largely by opposing the New World Order plans that President Bush is now implementing.

The results of entangling foreign alliances pursued by American politicians in the self-interests of their friends and supporters have repeatedly resulted in the suffering of war and other losses by the American people. We have, however, been lucky. Throughout all of these unwise actions, at least our national sovereignty has been preserved. We have survived as a free people in spite of these dangerous errors.

Now we are engaged in unilateral disarmament and in the ultimate entangling alliance - world government. The current American unilateral disarmament and transfer of American sovereignty into the hands of an unreliable, socialist, and foreign dominated world body, the United Nations, is the most dangerous and most unwise action that has ever been taken by an American President.

We must understand that our country, our freedom, and our very civilization and way of life may quite possibly not survive the results of these actions. The people who support these actions are the same people who have made the deployment of strategic and civil national defense impossible in past years. Obviously, homeland defense does not fit their ambition for world power.

Although the destruction of American sovereignty is moving at a remarkably fast pace, it cannot be effectively completed before the election in November of 1992. That election will probably provide the last opportunity for the American people to avoid the enormous amount of human suffering that will take place as a result of the implementation of this grandiose scheme of world government.

As one candidate has already said, "George Bush wants to be President of the World. I only want to be President of the United States."

Almost 200 years ago, the Father of our Country warned us of many dangers that faced our republic. His words, introduced by the remarks quoted at the beginning of this article, contained wisdom that we must remember and must disseminate throughout our country today in a time that is rapidly becoming her most dangerous hour.

In his farewell address in 1796 George Washington announced his intention to retire from public service and to refuse to be considered for a third term as President of the United States. After stating his decision, giving his reasons as primarily related to his age, and expressing his gratitude, love, and best hopes for his country in six introductory paragraphs, he introduced the substance of his address with the paragraph quoted above.

Had America heeded his advice, it would now be a vibrant, free, prosperous, debt-free, and neutral country. America would be without foreign alliances; she would not be entangled in foreign wars; and her people would be secure behind the best strategic and civil defense that her scientists and engineers could devise.

It might be argued that, in 1796, it required the brilliance and experience of George Washington to understand the importance of the policies which he advocated. Today, however, there should be few Americans who, having seen the ravages which the actions of our national "leaders" have brought upon our country, cannot appreciate the wisdom memorialized in the Farewell Address.

The entire address is longer than this newsletter, and some parts of it relate to problems in the creation and extension of the National Union that are not topical today. Below I quote those parts of the address that seem especially relevant today, particularly to the subject of strategic and civil defense. These parts are given in the order that they appear in the original address. The sections between quotation marks are complete without omission. The pause marks, —, are in the original.

On the importance of maintaining the American Union:

"Interwoven as is the love of liberty with every ligament of your hearts, no recommendation of mine is necessary to fortify or confirm the attachment.

The Unity of Government, which constitutes you one people, is also now dear to you. — It is justly so; for it is a main Pillar in the Edifice of your real independence; the support of your tranquillity at home; your peace abroad; of your safety; of your prosperity in every shape; of that very Liberty, which you so highly prize. — But as it is easy to foresee, that, from different causes, and from different quarters, much pains will be taken, many artifices employed, to weaken in your minds the conviction of this truth; — as this is the point in your political fortress against which the batteries of internal and external enemies will be most constantly and actively (though often covertly and insidiously) directed it is of infinite moment, that you should properly estimate the immense value of your national Union to your collective and individual happiness;"

On the importance of obeying the Constitution:

"The basis of our political systems is the right of the people to make and to alter their Constitutions of Government. — But the Constitution which at any time exists, 'till changed by an explicit and authentic act of the whole People, is sacredly obligatory upon all. — The very

In his farewell address in 1796 George Washington announced his intention to retire from public service and to refuse to be considered for a third term as President of the United States. After stating his decision, giving his reasons as primarily related to his age, and expressing his gratitude, love, and best hopes for his country in six introductory paragraphs, he introduced the substance of his address with the paragraph quoted above.

Had America heeded his advice, it would now be a vibrant, free, prosperous, debt-free, and neutral country. America would be without foreign alliances; she would not be entangled in foreign wars; and her people would be secure behind the best strategic and civil defense that her scientists and engineers could devise.

It might be argued that, in 1796, it required the brilliance and experience of George Washington to understand the importance of the policies which he advocated. Today, however, there should be few Americans who, having seen the ravages which the actions of our national "leaders" have brought upon our country, cannot appreciate the wisdom memorialized in the Farewell Address.

The entire address is longer than this newsletter, and some parts of it relate to problems in the creation and extension of the National Union that are not topical today. Below I quote those parts of the address that seem especially relevant today, particularly to the subject of strategic and civil defense. These parts are given in the order that they appear in the original address. The sections between quotation marks are complete without omission. The pause marks, —, are in the original.

On the importance of maintaining the American Union:

"Interwoven as is the love of liberty with every ligament of your hearts, no recommendation of mine is necessary to fortify or confirm the attachment.

The Unity of Government, which constitutes you one people, is also now dear to you. — It is justly so; for it is a main Pillar in the Edifice of your real independence; the support of your tranquillity at home; your peace abroad; of your safety; of your prosperity in every shape; of that very Liberty, which you so highly prize. — But as it is easy to foresee, that, from different causes, and from different quarters, much pains will be taken, many artifices employed, to weaken in your minds the conviction of this truth; — as this is the point in your political fortress against which the batteries of internal and external enemies will be most constantly and actively (though often covertly and insidiously) directed it is of infinite moment, that you should properly estimate the immense value of your national Union to your collective and individual happiness;"

On the importance of obeying the Constitution:

"The basis of our political systems is the right of the people to make and to alter their Constitutions of Government. — But the Constitution which at any time exists, 'till changed by an explicit and authentic act of the whole People, is sacredly obligatory upon all. — The very

idea of the power and the right of the People to establish Government presupposes the duty of every individual to obey the established Government."

On the dangers of political parties:

"Let me now take a more comprehensive view, and warn you in the most solemn manner against the baneful effects of the Spirit of Party, generally.

This spirit, unfortunately, is inseparable from our nature, having its root in the strongest passions of the human mind. — It exists under different shapes in all Governments, more or less stifled, controlled, or repressed; but, in those of the popular form, it is seen in its greatest rankness, and is truly their worst enemy.—

The alternate domination of one faction over another, sharpened by the spirit of revenge, natural to party dissension, which in different ages and countries has perpetrated the most horrid enormities, is itself a frightful despotism. — But this leads at length to a more formal and permanent despotism. — The disorders and miseries, which result, gradually incline the minds of men to seek security and repose in the absolute power of an Individual; and sooner or later the chief of some prevailing faction, more able or more fortunate than his competitors, turns this disposition to the purposes of his own elevation, on the ruins of Public Liberty.

Without looking forward to an extremity of this kind, (which nevertheless ought not to be entirely out of sight), the common and continual mischiefs of the spirit of Party are sufficient to make it the interest and duty of a wise people to discourage and restrain it. —

It serves always to distract the Public Councils, and enfeeble the Public administration. It agitates the community with ill-founded jealousies and false alarms, kindles the animosity of one part against another, foments occasionally riot and insurrection. — It opens the door to foreign influence and corruption, which find a facilitated access to the Government itself through the channels of party passions. Thus the policy and the will of one country, are subjected to the policy and will of another.

There is an opinion that parties in free countries are useful checks upon the Administration of the Government, and serve to keep alive the spirit of Liberty. — This within certain limits is probably true — and in Governments of a Monarchical cast, Patriotism may look with indulgence, if not with favor, upon the spirit of party. — But in those of the popular character, in Governments purely elective, it is a spirit not to be encouraged. — From their natural tendency, it is certain there will always be enough of that spirit for every salutary purpose, — and there being constant danger of excess, the effort ought to be, by force of public opinion, to mitigate and assuage it. — A fire not to be quenched; it demands a uniform vigilance to prevent its bursting into a flame, lest, instead of warming, it should consume."

On the importance of religion and morality to the existence of a free country and its government.

"Of all the dispositions and habits, which lead to political prosperity, Religion, and Morality are indispensable supports. — In vain would that man claim the tribute of Patriotism, who

should labor to subvert these great pillars of human happiness, these firmest props of the duties of Men and Citizens.— The mere Politician, equally with the pious man, ought to respect and to cherish them.—A volume could not trace all their connexions with private and public felicity.—Let it simply be asked where is the security for property, for reputation, for life, if the sense of religious obligation desert the oaths, which are the instruments of investigation in Courts of Justice? And let us with caution indulge the supposition, that morality can be maintained without religion.—Whatever may be conceded to the influence of refined education on minds of peculiar structure—reason and experience both forbid us to expect that national morality can prevail in exclusion of religious principle.—

'Tis substantially true, that virtue or morality is a necessary spring of popular government.—The rule indeed extends with more or less force to every species of Free Government.—Who that is a sincere friend to it can look with indifference upon attempts to shake the foundation of the fabric?—"

On the importance of avoiding public debt:

"As a very important source of strength and security, cherish public credit.—One method of preserving it is, to use it as sparingly as possible:—avoiding occasions of expense by cultivating peace, but remembering also that timely disbursements to prepare for danger frequently prevent much greater disbursements to repel it—avoiding likewise the accumulation of debt, not only by shunning occasions of expense, but by vigorous exertions in time of Peace to discharge the debts which unavoidable wars may have occasioned, not ungenerously throwing upon posterity the burthen which we ourselves ought to bear."

On the importance of the avoidance of entangling alliances:

"Observe good faith and justice towards all Nations. Cultivate peace and harmony with all.—Religion and Morality enjoin this conduct; and can it be, that good policy does not equally enjoin it?—It will be worthy of a free, enlightened, and, at no distant period, a great nation, to give to mankind the magnanimous and too novel example of a People always guided by an exalted justice and benevolence.—Who can doubt that in the course of time and things, the fruits of such a plan would richly repay any temporary advantages, which might be lost by a steady adherence to it? Can it be that Providence has not connected the permanent felicity of a Nation with its virtue? The experiment, at least, is recommended by every sentiment which ennobles human nature.—Alas! is it rendered impossible by its vices?

In the execution of such a plan nothing is more essential than that permanent, inveterate antipathies against particular nations and passionate attachments for others, should be excluded; and that, in place of them, just and amicable feelings towards all should be cultivated.—The Nation, which indulges towards another an habitual hatred or an habitual fondness, is in some degree a slave. It is a slave to its animosity or to its affection, either of which is sufficient to lead it astray from its duty and its interest."

"As avenues to foreign influence in innumerable ways, such attachments are particularly alarming to the truly enlightened and independent Patriot.—How many opportunities do they

afford to tamper with domestic factions, to practise the arts of seduction, to mislead public opinion, to influence or awe the public councils!"

"Against the insidious wiles of foreign influence, I conjure you to believe me, fellow-citizens, the jealousy of a free people ought to be constantly awake; since history and experience prove that foreign influence is one of the most baneful foes of republican Government."

"The great rule of conduct for us, in regard to foreign Nations, is, in extending our commercial relations, to have with them as little Political connection as possible."

"Why quit our own to stand upon foreign ground?—Why, by interweaving our own destiny with any part of Europe, entangle our peace and prosperity in the toils of European ambition, rivalship, interest, humor, or caprice?—

'Tis our true policy to steer clear of permanent alliances, with any portion of the foreign world;"

On the importance of maintaining a neutral foreign policy and a defensive posture and of free and neutral trade:

"Taking care always to keep ourselves, by suitable establishments, on a respectable defensive posture, we may safely trust to temporary alliances for extraordinary emergencies.—

Harmony, liberal intercourse with all nations, are recommended by policy, humanity, and interest. But even our commercial policy should hold an equal and impartial hand;—neither seeking nor granting exclusive favors or preferences;"

"The duty of holding a neutral conduct may be inferred, without anything more, from the obligation which justice and humanity impose on every Nation, in cases in which it is free to act, to maintain inviolate the relations of Peace and Amity towards other Nations."

Even though they were written almost 200 years ago, I believe that any candidate for President of the United States who could honestly speak these words and could make himself heard by the American people would elicit two responses:

First, he would be hated and vilified by most of the politicians, bureaucrats, and retainers in our current political establishment and the industries that they have spawned.

Second, he would be elected President of the United States by the greatest landslide margin in our history.

George Washington, if he were President today, would honor those international commitments that we have already made, but he would make no more. He would honor the public debt by gradually repaying it. He would gradually withdraw from entangling alliances, would avoid the accumulation of additional debt, and would change our military posture from offense to defense - that defense appropriate to the modern age which consists primarily of deployed strategic and civil defense.

There is no chance whatever that he would allow the surrender of American sovereignty to a "New World Order" of world government in which economic warfare and military warfare are waged under the auspices of a "United Nations" against any nation whose policies are displeasing to those currently in control.

If the "New World Order" experiment proceeds, which seems increasingly likely as George Bush rushes to make it an accomplished fact before the end of his current term of office, America will be under the control of an organization in which the parts of the "former Soviet Union" have 15 votes to America's 1 and in which America has equal status with the butchers of Red China. In the United Nations antitechnology pseudoenvironmentalists are successfully pushing their schemes for carbon dioxide limits that would destroy American transportation, industry, and even home heating and genocidal world planners have already adopted murderous policies for the elimination of people from the third world and would like to extend their programs of forced abortion and infanticide to American families who dare to have more children than authorized.

We should also not be deluded by the form of the United Nations. When a bad law is passed in an American State, local efforts can reverse it. When a bad law is passed at our national level, it usually causes substantial difficulties before it can be reversed, but, if the effects are bad enough, the procedures are there for reversal.

Imagine your options, however, when a United Nations helicopter full of foreign troops lands on your property to enforce the new ban on woodburning stoves and refrigerators. (Refrigerators use electricity that is generated by carbon dioxide producing machinery.) What is the chance that you can convince a majority of the nations of the world (most of whom are envious of your way of life) to change the anti-carbon dioxide law? You will need to work fast, because the same people who are pushing these things are also working for mandatory euthanasia, so that older people will "fulfill their duty to die".

These people do not care about truth; they do not care about justice; they do not care about morality; and they hate religion whether it be Christian or other. What they want is power - world power. If America continues to surrender her sovereignty, the power seekers will achieve their goals.

At each of the most dangerous times in our nation's history, God has provided America with special individuals who have saved the Republic. We must hope and pray that, regardless of our shortcomings and transgressions, the Lord will now once more step forward to preserve the American Constitutional Republic. By working with all of our individual abilities toward this goal, we must aid our own cause by providing Him with all of the help and incentive that we can supply.

PSEUDOENVIRONMENTALIST MADNESS

It is natural for those interested in civil defense and those interested generally in the optimization of the quality of human life, to consider occasionally the worst human disasters in history. It is to be hoped that documenting, understanding, and discussing these disasters will lower the probability of these or similar catastrophes.

At present, in terms of number of human beings murdered world-wide during the past 100 years, and listed in order of number of people killed, the following list is correct:

1. Deaths caused by pseudoenvironmentalism

2. Killing of children before birth

3. Political murder of ordinary citizens behind the Iron Curtain

4. War battlefield deaths

Reprinted below is an article written by Dr. Jane Orient for the Doctors for Disaster Preparedness Newsletter, November, 1991 about just one of the environmental atrocities of our time. (This newsletter is available from 2509 N. Campbell No. 272, Tucson, AZ 85719. Telephone 602-325-2680.)

SAVING THE ECOSYSTEM...for the Mosquitoes

"Physician Heal Thy Planet" is the new "social responsibility" agenda. Saving hawks and other "endangered species" is one part of this campaign.

At a recent meeting of the Pima County Medical Society, Stephen Hoffman, President of Hawk Watch International, showed a slide of an egg with an obviously defective shell. Q.E.D. Res Ipse Loquitur (the thing speaks for itself). It is time for places like Mexico to follow the enlightened lead of the United States and ban that evil carcinogenic chlorinated hydrocarbon (DDT) before all the hawks die. DDT is still used by Mexico to control a thriving species, the Anopheles mosquito, the vector of malaria.

"There are other ways to control malaria," said Mr. Hoffman.

Public health officials boast of our success in controlling the plagues of infectious diseases that once decimated human populations. This success, for many diseases, depends on the control of arthropod vectors such as insects, lice, and ticks.

If we were asked to think of chemicals that have saved millions of human lives, penicillin might come to mind. But no drug comes close to rivaling DDT (dichlorodiphenyltrichloroethane). The National Academy of Sciences estimated that as of 1981, "DDT has prevented 500 million deaths (human) that would otherwise have been inevitable."

Malaria has claimed more human victims over the centuries than all other diseases combined. In the 1940s, India and Pakistan suffered more than 75 million cases with 5 to 7 million deaths every year. A WHO program that relied principally upon DDT reduced the incidence by 98% to 100,000 per year. Within a decade, the life span of the average Indian increased by more than 15 years. Vast areas of India that had been uninhabitable were planted with subtropical strains of wheat and short-stem strains of rice. This "Green Revolution" raised India's grain production to well over 100 million metric tons.

After DDT was banned, the toll of malaria increased to 6 million per year in India, Pakistan, and Bangladesh. The environment was restored to its original condition, the mosquitoes moved back, and the farmers were forced out.

Malaria is also increasing in the United States. In the early 1960s, before infected veterans began to return from Vietnam, the incidence was about 0.05 per 100,000. In the 1980s, it was around 0.5 per 100,000, a tenfold increase. (DDT was banned in 1972.) While many of the cases are in foreign immigrants, indigenous cases are also occurring.

Yes, there are other methods of controlling malaria. Other pesticides are about ten times as expensive and require more frequent application. They are more toxic, and many of them have also been banned. Draining swamps can be effective, but swamps are protected wetlands. Draining a rice paddy defeats the purpose.

Many other arthropod-borne diseases are also experiencing a resurgence. These include onchocerciasis (river blindness), carried by the black fly Simulium; filariasis (elephantiasis), carried by mosquitoes; and visceral leishmaniasis (Kala-azar), carried by the sand fly Phlebotomus. The last could establish a presence in the United States; veterans of the Gulf War are being rejected as blood donors because of the possibility of this disease. In the United States, the incidence of Rocky Mountain spotted fever (tick-borne typhus) has increased from about 0.14 per 100,000 in the 1960s to about 0.37 per 100,000 in the 1980s. Encephalitis, an untreatable disease that frequently causes death or lifelong neurologic disability, has also increased recently.

Head lice are not reportable, so statistics are not available. In our anecdotal experience, this problem has become considerably more frequent in Arizona now that Mexican workers do not pass through the DDT dusting station at the border.

Besides human beings, many other living things have been protected by DDT and other pesticides, notably cotton and timber. The bark beetle, which is still out of control, probably destroys twenty times as many trees as fire does.

The environmentalists' choice of DDT as the premier environmental poison is ironic. Paul Muller, the chemist who discovered DDT, received the Nobel Prize for finding a

substitute for the numerous toxic chemicals that previously were used for pest control: lead, arsenic, mercury, and fluorine. No toxic effects were observed in the more than 600 million persons living in homes repeatedly sprayed with DDT, or in the thousands of individuals who have had their skin dusted with it, or in volunteers who ate 35 mg/day for many months. (The average daily intake of the US population was 0.065 mg/day in 1968.)

There is no evidence that DDT is carcinogenic, although some strains of mice developed benign liver "tumors" when exposed to the maximum tolerated levels (100,000 times higher than pesticide residues). It is possible to kill wildlife with DDT through very poorly planned spraying programs, for example, by wiping out their entire food supply. It is also possible to commit suicide by ingesting a monumental overdose.

What about the hawks? Hawks were declining in number for 50 years before DDT was widely used in the US, but were increasing in the 1960s. Eggshell thinning has a differential diagnosis; one cause is frightening the bird so that it lays the egg prematurely. At least one experiment actually showed that more birds hatched when their mothers were fed DDT. If DDT did cause eggshell thinning in certain birds, the effect was restricted to a very small geographic area.

It is difficult to fathom why DDT, of all chemicals, was totally banned by the Environmental Protection Agency. The decision was clearly political, not scientific. Possibly, it was done to demonstrate the power of the fledgling agency by setting an example. If the EPA administrator could ban DDT (without even reading the transcripts of the hearings), he could ban anything.

Why did environmental groups focus their activism on this beneficial and largely innocuous chemical, demanding a ban that some scientists described as "genocidal" in its impact?

Dr. Charles Wurster, chief scientist for the Environmental Defense Fund, responded to a reporter's question by saying that there were too many people and ***"this was as good a way to get rid of them as any."***

Should you stockpile DDT for your bomb shelter? Forget it. Although the US government cannot stop Libya or North Korea from making nerve gas, its ban on domestic agricultural and industrial chemicals is quite effective. Unlike some other chemicals (such as marijuana, methamphetamine, and cocaine), DDT offers no profit incentive. In 1968, one pound of DDT enough to dust one acre cost 17.5 cents. You might want to add antimalarials to your list of civil defense drugs.

DOCTORS FOR DISASTER PREPAREDNESS

Fighting Chance does not have an annual conference. Although we are the largest civil defense organization in the United States in terms of volunteers and participants (we do not have official members), we have a very small budget.

In recent years our most ambitious and effective undertaking has been the mobile shelter display program. These displays are, however, costly, and our contribution in work and funds to each one has required a significant sacrifice. Keeping our books and video tapes in print is also a significant effort.

Moreover, in the propaganda-filled, anti-defense atmosphere that is now emanating from Washington, Fighting Chance, like virtually all other defense efforts, will have fewer resources than before. Since, however, we operate on a debt-free, very-low-overhead basis, we will continue to do our work.

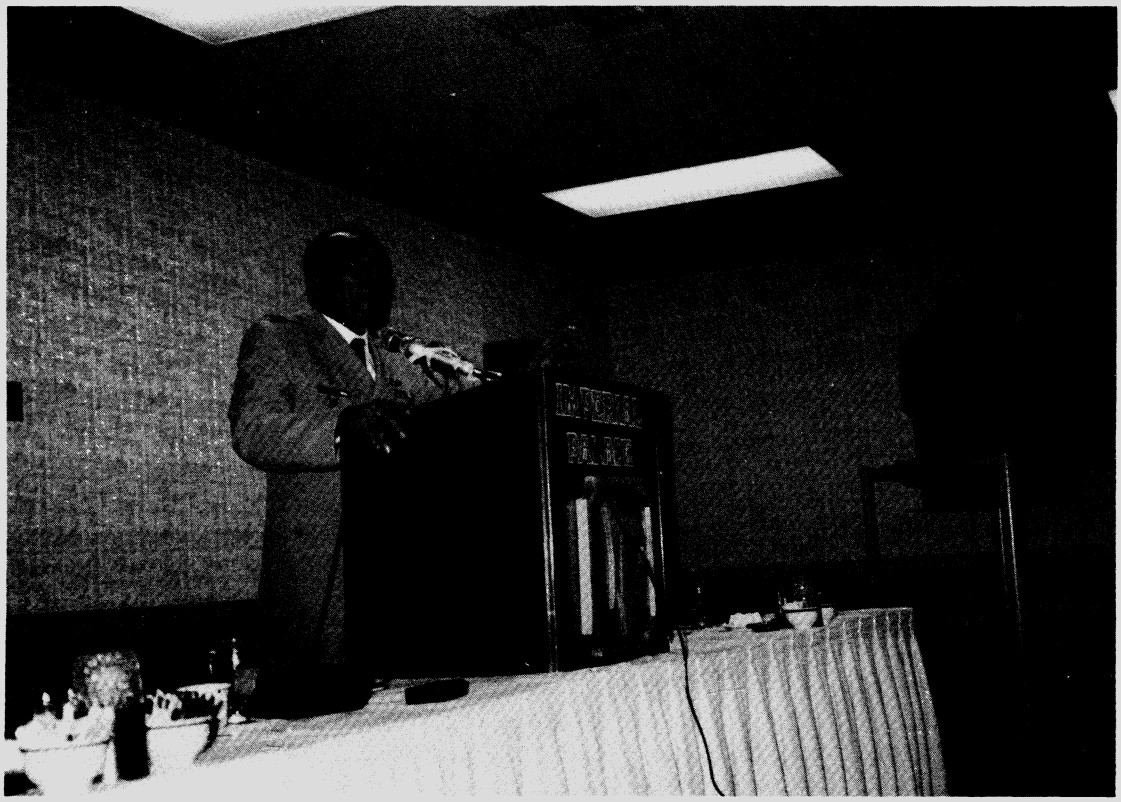
Doctors for Disaster Preparedness is also a small organization. They are committed to civil defense, and they have had a small annual meeting each year for several years.

This year the DDP conference was upgraded to become the most outstanding conference on civil defense that has been held in the United States for many years. At least one such meeting is needed each year, and, if this year is taken as an example, this job can well be left to DDP.

Full one-hour presentations by Ed York (he opened with a photo of the world's first atomic explosion - that he took himself) - one of America's finest civil defense engineers; Conrad Chester - the director of the Oak Ridge National Laboratory civil defense effort (the Bush administration has ended their funding, but he continues to work privately); Cresson Kearny - the world's foremost expert in expedient civil defense; and Major General Yacoov Lapidot - head of civil defense for the country of Israel highlighted the civil defense program. Strategic defense was represented by Lowell Wood - head of development of the Brilliant Pebble and perhaps America's foremost strategic defense pioneer.

The program also included the trio of Dixie Lee Ray - former governor of the State of Washington and Head of the Atomic Energy Commission, Patrick Michaels, and Howard Maccabee speaking on the dangers of pseudoenvironmentalism or, as Dr. Ray calls it in her new book, "Trashing the Planet". In addition, Brian Bex spoke on the subject of bureaucracy and Gary Thompson described pseudoenvironmentalist efforts to close the Rocky Flats nuclear facility. Several members of DDP, including myself, also spoke.

The work of DDP in this annual conference and in its advocacy of civil defense is complementary to that of Fighting Chance. Together we are able to accomplish much more than either of us could accomplish separately. Perhaps other organizations may want to join in this cooperative joint effort in the future.



Major General Yaacov Lapidot at the DDP Meeting

At present, if you would like to support a very valuable civil defense effort in addition to that of Fighting Chance, I strongly suggest that you support DDP. Their important work will be helped by your donations and support. DDP has a core membership of physicians and scientists, but people from all professions and personal pursuits are welcome as members and supporters. Please read the enclosed DDP flier and send them a contribution.

CHAPTER 11 IN THE SOVIET UNION

During recent months we have been told that the Soviet Union has ceased to exist, the cold war is over, America is the sole world "super power", and that it is now safe for America to unilaterally disarm and to send huge amounts of money, technology, and food to our former enemies in the now "independent commonwealth of states" that comprise former Soviet territory.

Of only two of these things can we be sure - America is unilaterally disarming, and we are sending huge amounts of money, technology, and food to the "former Soviet Union."

Moreover, the possibility that America will deploy strategic and civil defense appears to be more remote than ever before.

Is the Soviet Union gone? They are not using that name any more and their military forces now march under other flags. Names and flags are superficial, however. Has the substance changed?

The substance that relates to civil defense in the United States has not changed. These "former Soviets" still have 27,000 nuclear weapons (about twice as many as were admitted by our government until recently). These include new generations of ballistic missiles mounted on mobile launchers which are hidden throughout their Eurasian empire.

Moreover, their military machine is still intact right down to its vast reserves of food and supplies for homeland defense. While our government is busily shipping huge quantities of grain to the "former Soviets" on terms that are not offered to Americans, the "former Soviets" are sitting on a vast military reserve of three to four years supply of grain for their entire population.

Are the leaders different? Not that this matters much to realistic civil defense strategy. The nuclear weapons are there, and we should have protection against them regardless of whether or not our President thinks he can trust the people whose fingers are on the buttons. The leaders are now partially elected, but most, like Yeltsin, are drawn from the old Communist party bosses of the past. When an elected leader (like the one now being militarily attacked in Georgia) does not go along with the plans of the new "union", he finds men with guns surrounding his quarters.

Is there a new commonwealth of independent states? They say so. However, they still share a common military machine armed to the teeth with the world's largest array of nuclear weapons, a common currency controlled by Russian printing presses, and an interlinked and controlled economic system.

It is not known what will finally emerge from the old Soviet Union. So far, however, their situation seems to be more similar to a Chapter 11 bankruptcy reorganization than to a dissolution. Their hope is to make their system a little more competitive with the Western countries economically, a little more desirable for their own citizens, reorganized financially with much of its current debt forgiven, and stronger than ever militarily with a more technologically modern armed force.

The new reorganized Soviet Union is, so far, being dominated by Mother Russia just as was the old Soviet Union. Comrade Yeltsin has given up his old titles and his theatrical photo opportunity position atop a tank in the street and has now occupied Comrade Gorbachev's old office, desk, and chair (literally) in the Kremlin.

Strange as it may seem, the American administration under President Bush is doing everything in its power to preserve central authority and prevent the dissolution of the old Soviet empire into a collection of truly independent states.

Moreover, the possibility that America will deploy strategic and civil defense appears to be more remote than ever before.

Is the Soviet Union gone? They are not using that name any more and their military forces now march under other flags. Names and flags are superficial, however. Has the substance changed?

The substance that relates to civil defense in the United States has not changed. These "former Soviets" still have 27,000 nuclear weapons (about twice as many as were admitted by our government until recently). These include new generations of ballistic missiles mounted on mobile launchers which are hidden throughout their Eurasian empire.

Moreover, their military machine is still intact right down to its vast reserves of food and supplies for homeland defense. While our government is busily shipping huge quantities of grain to the "former Soviets" on terms that are not offered to Americans, the "former Soviets" are sitting on a vast military reserve of three to four years supply of grain for their entire population.

Are the leaders different? Not that this matters much to realistic civil defense strategy. The nuclear weapons are there, and we should have protection against them regardless of whether or not our President thinks he can trust the people whose fingers are on the buttons. The leaders are now partially elected, but most, like Yeltsin, are drawn from the old Communist party bosses of the past. When an elected leader (like the one now being militarily attacked in Georgia) does not go along with the plans of the new "union", he finds men with guns surrounding his quarters.

Is there a new commonwealth of independent states? They say so. However, they still share a common military machine armed to the teeth with the world's largest array of nuclear weapons, a common currency controlled by Russian printing presses, and an interlinked and controlled economic system.

It is not known what will finally emerge from the old Soviet Union. So far, however, their situation seems to be more similar to a Chapter 11 bankruptcy reorganization than to a dissolution. Their hope is to make their system a little more competitive with the Western countries economically, a little more desirable for their own citizens, reorganized financially with much of its current debt forgiven, and stronger than ever militarily with a more technologically modern armed force.

The new reorganized Soviet Union is, so far, being dominated by Mother Russia just as was the old Soviet Union. Comrade Yeltsin has given up his old titles and his theatrical photo opportunity position atop a tank in the street and has now occupied Comrade Gorbachev's old office, desk, and chair (literally) in the Kremlin.

Strange as it may seem, the American administration under President Bush is doing everything in its power to preserve central authority and prevent the dissolution of the old Soviet empire into a collection of truly independent states.

The reason for this seems to be linked to the drive for a so-called "new world order" in which national sovereignty throughout the world (including that of the United States) is to be abandoned in favor of a world government under the auspices of the United Nations. Preparatory to that world combination, countries are being organized in regional blocks such as the new European Economic Community. A drift toward independent states, even in the area of the Soviet block, is therefore a drift toward dissolution of larger empires and is in the opposite direction desired by the "new world order" planners.

Whatever the reason, so far the old Soviet empire is still united under one military and one currency and general economic system; it is still armed with weapons of mass destruction that threaten American families; and it is clearly trying to emerge from its current reorganizational period as a stronger and even more viable world force with less debt, more technology, and a more vibrant economy.

This effort and objective is like the Chapter 11 reorganization efforts that are made to revitalize an overextended corporation. It is not the dissolution of an empire that is being advertised to the American people.

We must also never forget that the need for civil defense in America does not and never has arisen solely from the Soviet threat. For political reasons the Soviet threat has been at the core of many efforts to get an American civil defense. The need arises, however, from modern technology rather than from any particular political entity.

Technological advance has brought with it some very dangerous methods of mass killing by nuclear, biological, and chemical means. These technologies can be released upon large numbers of people through accidents, terrorism, or war. Fortunately, technological advance has also brought with it simple procedures by which the threat from these technologies can be mitigated. Governments representing 28% of the world's population have purchased and deployed these technologies for their citizens and are continuing to do so. The fact that the American government has ignored this critical need of its citizens in this new technological age represents an unconscionable dereliction of duty by our government.

ARIZONA MOBILE DISPLAY

The Arizona mobile shelter display that was built by Fighting Chance for the State of Arizona this past fall is being used extensively for the advancement of civil defense education. Pictured below are Captain Wadsworth, Director of Civil Defense for Bonneville County Utah and Congressman Richard Stallings of Idaho in front of the Arizona display during its appearance at the DDP meeting in Las Vegas.

The next picture shows the Arizona display in disguise (an American Legion seal has been placed over the Arizona seal) during its appearance at the American Legion national convention in Phoenix.

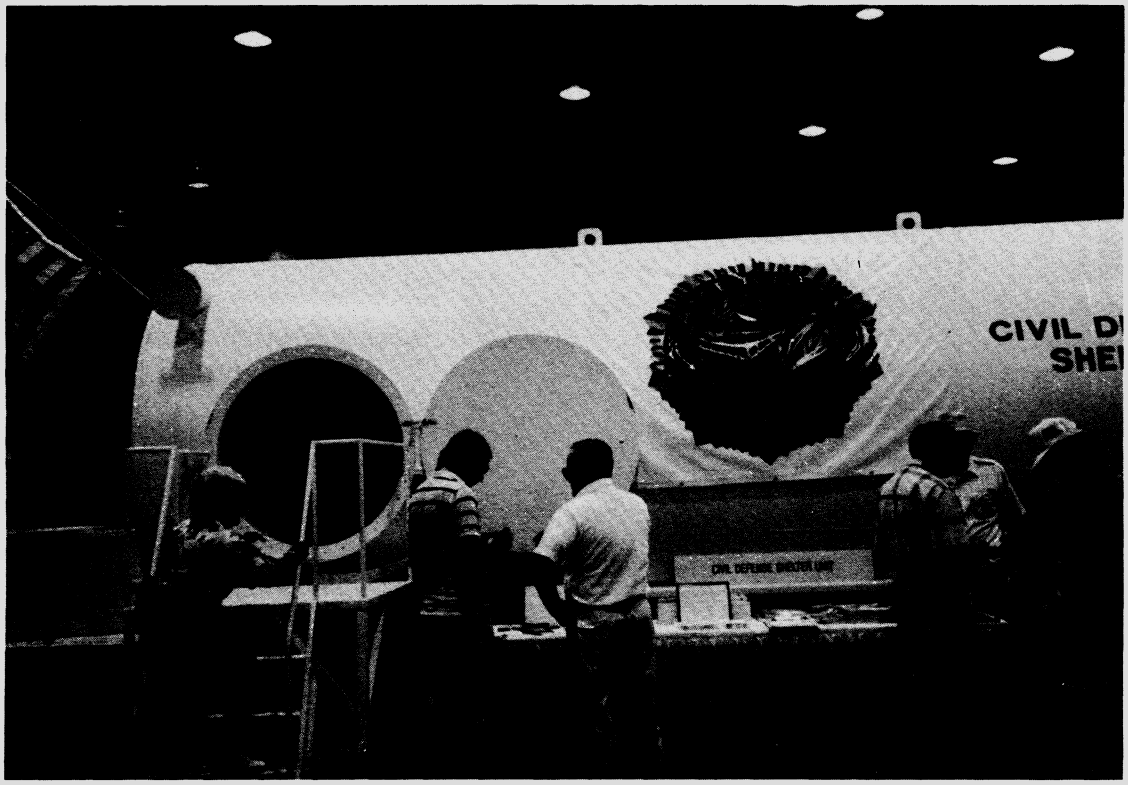
The Arizona display is now scheduled to appear in the Maricopa County Fair in Phoenix on March 20-29 and the Pima County Fair in Tucson on April 10-19. These two fairs have combined attendance of over one million people.

Experience has shown that the mobile displays are most successful when shown at county agricultural fairs and at meetings dedicated to civil defense. The agricultural fairs are especially important, since these fairs occur annually throughout the United States and are attended by the majority of Americans.

At a county fair the display is unique, large, and colorful compared with most of the other exhibits, so it attracts attention from a large portion of the people. Therefore the effect is greater than at large commercial events where there may be dozens of exhibits of similar size and attractiveness.

The success of the Arizona display, which is seeing much use at smaller events in Arizona as well, is due largely to the work of Arizona civil defense activists from Doctors for Disaster Preparedness and Physicians for Civil Defense.





Fighting Chance has now built these displays for the Federal Emergency Management Agency for their National Emergency Training Center, and the States of Utah, Pennsylvania, Idaho, and Arizona. The Pennsylvania display was damaged in a road accident as a result of irresponsible actions by the state employee driving its tow truck. (No one was injured.) That display is being repaired. The other displays are in active use.

As a result of their unquestionable effectiveness, political controversies and negative efforts are continually directed against these displays by opponents of civil defense within and outside the state and federal governments. So far the displays have survived these problems and are doing an excellent job for civil defense.

We hope to build at least two more of these displays during 1992. Unfortunately the great amount of anti-defense propaganda now emanating from Washington is diminishing the resources available for all pro-defense efforts both within the government and outside of it.

The freedom of the American people has never before been more endangered from external and internal threats than it is today.

Fighting Chance has a very small amount of resources and will probably have even less during 1992. Nevertheless, we will continue to work for civil defense to the limits of our resources, whatever they are. We hope that those efforts will include the building of many more mobile displays.

FIGHTING CHANCE

John 8: 31-32 *Proverbs 22: 3*

Newsletter Vol. III, No. 8 April 1992

BIOLOGICAL WEAPONS

Many people have come to think of biological weapons as new high-technology products that are becoming possible as a result of the revolutionary advances in molecular biology and biochemistry. Secret laboratories in the mysterious Soviet Union crank out new vicious and virulent strains of these microscopic killers, while "peace" activists hint darkly that American military laboratories are doing the same thing.

For clearing the air about these new worries and at the same time sending an icy chill up the spine of any normal person, the speech by Dr. Conrad Chester to the fall DDP meeting would be hard to beat. I do not know how much of this speech Dr. Chester will choose to publish. Moreover, for reasons that will become obvious, I choose not to publish the technical details of his remarks. In the interests of prudent civil defense, however, the general nature of these facts should be known.

There are in existence some very resistant and very virulent strains of bacteria that produce toxins that are deadly to human beings. Perhaps the best known is the bacterium that causes botulism. Most home canners know about this bacterium. Clostridium Botulinum is widely dispersed in nature. It is notorious for its growth in home canned vegetables that have been inadequately sterilized. If canned goods that are infected with botulism are eaten, the results are often fatal. The botulism bacterium is easy to grow; its toxin is extremely lethal; and it is easily obtained throughout the United States. Botulism toxin would make an excellent biological warfare agent if there were not something "better" - something more stable, more toxic, and generally far more dangerous than botulism. That "something" has been deployed as a biological warfare agent for about 50 years. It is anthrax.

Anthrax has been deployed as a military agent by the United States, the Soviet Union, and some other countries. Its deployment was eventually banned by treaty - a treaty that,

Fighting Chance © Edited by Arthur B. Robinson, Ph.D. P.O. Box 1279 Cave Junction, Oregon 97523
Copyright ©1992 Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine
Subscription Price $60.00 for 12 issues

according to now overwhelming evidence, the Soviet military entirely ignored. (Recently the Wall Street Journal published an excellent series of three editorials describing on-site investigations of the Soviet military program regarding an anthrax project that killed numerous people when some spores were accidentally discharged.)

Anthrax is found in the soil in many parts of the United States. These natural concentrations of anthrax are usually not large enough to overwhelm human bacteriological defenses, so anthrax infections are rare. Anthrax bacteria can convert themselves into a semi-lifeless spore form that is stable for many years even in the absence of a host. It is in this spore form that anthrax weapons can be most easily stored. The poisonous toxin produced by these bacteria can build up to a lethal level before the symptoms of infection are apparent.

In one anthrax attack on a city like New York or Washington D.C. over 90% of the people could be killed. They might not even know they had been attacked until two days later when the symptoms of disease became evident. By then, treatment would be impossible. With an operating detection system as part of a good public civil defense system most of these deaths could be avoided.

Does this sound like a weapon that would be dangerous in the hands of Saadam Hussien? It surely does, so President Bush will need to have his United Nations friends find the laboratories in which Iraqi anthrax weapons are produced and be sure that they are rendered inoperable.

Also, we shall need a treaty to see that all countries with financial resources great enough to launch an anthrax development program agree to on site inspections and anthrax non-proliferation. Shall we get all big countries to sign the agreement? How about all little countries, too? Should we include all universities? How about all industrial laboratories? Sorry, even that will not be sufficient.

In accordance with Dr. Chester's analysis the treaty would need to include every biological scientist in the world down to, and including, beginning doctoral students. Moreover, since that level of ability can be achieved by virtually any smart person through self-education, the treaty will need to be subscribed to and honored by tens of millions of individual human beings - every single one.

Remarkably, a lethal anthrax attack killing most occupants of an entire city could be launched, including weapon development, production, and use, by only one or two people with the financial resources of an upper-middle class American family and a year or two of free time. They would need only items that are inexpensively available throughout the United States.

Dr. Chester has spent much of his life working on and for American civil defense. As Director of the Oak Ridge National Laboratory civil defense program he was, for example, responsible for initiation and direction of the research that is summarized in the book, Nuclear War Survival Skills. He is also an expert in the protection of civilian populations against chemical and biological agents.

During this speech he listed only one thing that currently offers protection to the American people against anthrax attack. He said that it is hoped that any individual with the resources and intelligence to mount such an attack would be deterred by the immorality and inhumanity of the attack itself. He obviously does not approve of this defenseless situation, but it is all that an American scientist, in the absence of a credible public civil defense system, can offer to unprotected Americans today. Clearly it is not enough.

Even if we ignore its obvious totalitarian dangers, President Bush's "New World Order" (fueled by the unilateral disarmament of the United States, the arming of the United Nations, and the disarming of all other countries on a world wide basis) depends upon arms control.

President Bush probably honestly believes, for example, as he said in 1988, that he can rid the entire world of chemical weapons. How can he do this? Is he going to join the most radical pseudoenvironmentalists and rid the world of all chemistry? After we are thereby cast back into a preindustrial dark age, are they then going to burn all the libraries, public and private, as well?

It will not be enough. Even then any housewife, if she isn't careful, can brew up a batch of botulism. Any smart biologist can increase the threat by brewing anthrax. Are they going to kill everyone with an education? Everyone who wears glasses? Everyone who can think? This was done in Cambodia, but its implementation on a worldwide scale seems unlikely.

A "New World Order" of no defenses and no weapons except those under the control of certain political "leaders" suffers from many problems including ignorance. These "leaders" do not really know anything about science. Occasionally they may accept input from a scientist or engineer, but they are rarely comfortable with people of technical ability. Ever since the invention of atomic weapons they have been trying to control the world by putting the genie of knowledge in a secret box with themselves possessors of the only key. The genies, however, have kept multiplying.

Each new dangerous advance in knowledge has brought with it the technical advances necessary to defend against its dangers. These defenses have not appealed, however, to the power seekers who do not understand them. They avoid knowledge of technological truth, and they avoid knowledge of spiritual truth. The two truths that, under the will of God, beget one another.

For nuclear weapons, civil defense is an answer. A better answer is civil defense coupled with strategic defense. Tomorrow (in fewer years than we think) the production and delivery of nuclear weapons may become so simple that civil defense may be the only answer. For chemical weapons and, much more importantly, biological weapons, civil defense is already the only answer.

Jesus said: *"If ye continue in my word, then ye are my disciples indeed; And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free."* John 8 31-32. When I was a student at Caltech,

the motto of the school was "The truth shall make you free." Many there were Christians, but many were not. This statement had come to have a technical meaning to these scientists.

In both its spiritual meaning and its technical meaning, this statement can be ignored only at the greatest peril. To ignore civil defense in an age of advanced knowledge about nuclear, chemical, and biological technology and in an age of inevitable accidents and likely terrorism and war is to ignore the truth in both its spiritual and its technical meanings.

Those who ignore spiritual and technical truth are neither likely to become nor to remain free.

FOOD FOR IVAN

The Wall Street Journal editorial page carried an article on January 21,1992 entitled "Russia Has Lots of Grain - Just Ask the Army" by Richard F. Staar.

Mr. Staar reports that Russian grain "purchases" from the West with U.S. taxpayer money in 1991 and now ongoing in 1992 amount to the total grain consumption of all 15 republics of the former Soviet Union for a period of more than two years.

Moreover, in addition to this two year supply (which is also in addition to the grain produced in the 15 republics by their own farmers), the Soviet military has in storage between three and four year's supply for the entire 15 republics as part of its strategic reserve. This is the civil defense food supply, since Soviet civil defense is a part of their military command. Most of this civil defense supply has been purchased from the West with Western credit during previous years.

Therefore the Soviet military, aside from holding 27,000 nuclear weapons and a firm grip on the military industrial complex in Russia and the surrounding states, has a huge hoard of food capable of feeding the entire population for several years.

These facts are well known to American government officials. Undoubtedly, they have their own self-serving reasons for raising the cost of food for American consumers and raising the burden upon America taxpayers by shipping huge amounts of grain to Ivan. One thing is certain: whatever political or real objectives these shipments serve, feeding the poor hungry people in the "former Soviet Union" is not among them.

Nerve Gas

Although a completely equipped civil defense shelter should have an air supply filtered from chemical and biological agents, it should also contain antidotes, where possible, for some of the more common dangers. One such antidote is atropine as was issued to American soldiers during the recent Middle Eastern War.

The following article on the source and correct use of atropine appeared in the November issue of Civil Defense Perspectives written by Dr. Jane Orient. (This newsletter is available from 1601 N. Tucson Blvd. Suite 9, Tucson, AZ 85716. Telephone 602-326-3529.)

Atropine Use

"Nerve gas" agents, like the potent organophosphate insecticides, are acetylcholinesterase (AChE) inhibitors. Acetylcholine is a neurotransmitter, the "messenger" at the synapse between two nerve cells or a nerve and muscle cell. After the message is delivered, the acetylcholine is broken down by AChE. If the AChE doesn't work, acetylcholine accumulates, causing excessive, uncoordinated stimulation, followed by depression or paralysis.

The symptoms are:

Constriction of the pupils and blurred vision; excessive secretions: tearing, salivation, sweating, vomiting, diarrhea, runny nose, and bronchorrhea (excessive bronchial secretions); muscle twitching, followed by weakness or paralysis (death may result from paralysis of the respiratory muscles); slowing of the heart rate and a drop in blood pressure; bronchospasm and laryngospasm, causing wheezing or inability to move air; relaxation of the sphincters, causing incontinence; convulsions, coma, and loss of the respiratory drive.

In treating this type of poisoning, the same ABC priorities apply as with any patient: Airway, Breathing, Circulation. Establish an airway by clearing secretions and keeping the tongue out of the back of the throat, as with an oral airway. If the victim is not breathing, begin mouth-to-mouth ventilation.

Give atropine. Atropine blocks the action of acetylcholine at certain types of nerve endings (muscarinic junctions) and thus reverses some of the effects of the AChE inhibitors (not the muscle paralysis). The dose is 2 mg intramuscularly, repeated every 3 to 8 minutes until marked signs of atropinization appear: flushed face, dry mouth, widely dilated pupils, and rapid heart rate. (The pupils are not a reliable sign as they can remain constricted even when enough atropine has been given.)

Very large doses may be required, up to 50 mg the first day for insecticide poisoning, according to a pharmacology text. Such a dose may be too high for nerve gas or much too low (authorities have differing opinions). The physiologic response is the key. Mild symptoms of atropinization (such as a dry mouth) need to be maintained until the effects of the poison wear off, perhaps for several days.

The military provides soldiers in the field with auto- injectors of atropine and pralidoxime chloride. This kit is not available to civilians, but Survival Technology (telephone 301-926-1800) does offer the API5 atropine kit, with five autoinjectors containing 2 mg of atropine each, designed for laboratory workers. This can be obtained for $48.50 by FAXing a doctor's prescription, along with shipping and billing instructions, to 301-926-6186. (The company is located in Bethesda, MD.) It is cheaper to buy atropine in multi-dose vials, but therapy could be started much more quickly with the autoinjectors.

As soon as the first dose of atropine is administered, decontaminate the patient to prevent further absorption of the poison through the skin. Remove contaminated clothing and wash the skin with soap and copious amounts of water. Personnel need to protect their own skin with gloves and protective clothing.

After the patient is fully atropinized, he can be given an antidote that regenerates the AChE, pralidoxime or Protopam. This can reverse paralysis and coma as well as the muscarinic effects. The dose is 1 gm by slow intravenous injection, repeated in 30 minutes if needed. This drug should not be given in the presence of carbaryl (Sevin) intoxication or overdosage with neostigmine or physostigmine. It is of little use with some nerve gases such as soman (GD) because the inhibited enzyme "ages" so rapidly (with a half-life of 4 minutes in the case of GD). Pralidoxime in high doses can itself cause neuromuscular blockade and AChE inhibition. It is quite expensive, about $30 per dose.

Experience in Angola has suggested that the usual antidotes may actually be harmful with some newer chemical warfare agents. Prevention of exposure is obviously the best course. Better means for detecting attack and determining its nature should be a high civil-defense priority, along with population protection measures.

With the usual agents, combined treatment with atropine and artificial ventilation is theoretically capable of protecting a patient against 50 to 100 times the dose that would otherwise be fatal. Improvement of symptoms after institution of treatment is an excellent prognostic sign. Recovery is often complete, but there have been reports of long-term impairment.

WARNING TIME FOR SHELTER OCCUPANCY

The advocacy of civil defense necessarily includes the advocacy of both expedient and permanent shelters. Although shelters do not constitute the entirety of necessary civil defense preparations, they are a very important part.

Many civil defense emergencies arise under conditions that do not permit evacuation or other time-consuming evasive actions. In those circumstances, the ability to put people in a blast-and-radiation-protected structure in which their air supply can be cleansed of chemical and biological agents is the only effective way in which to save their lives.

Also, in case of a generalized nuclear war affecting a country that is not equipped with fallout shelters, knowledge and ability to fashion expedient fallout shelters is essential. For a period of a few days, a large percentage of the entire country may be exposed to lethal fallout radiation. Even evacuated people would need to make expedient fallout shelters in order to survive.

Usually the best national civil defense preparations are considered to consist of modern blast, radiation, chemical, and biological protective shelter spaces within a short walking distance of all people where they live, work, or otherwise reside. In addition, a good national warning system should exist to notify the people that they should occupy the shelters. Where no public facilities exist, individuals can build their own private facilities.

As is discussed in Nuclear War Survival Skills for the case of nuclear attack, most Americans would receive their first warning of a nuclear attack by hearing and seeing the effects of distant explosions on military and other first-strike targets. Suppressing a military response is so important that an enemy would likely aim all of the initial weapons at military installations and other special facilities such as large airports. Civilian targets would be likely to have at least a 20 minute warning as ICBM targets or even several hours warning as bomber targets.

For some other sorts of dangers, however, the situation is worse. A terrorist attack with bacterial weapons where no civil defense monitoring system exists could fatally injure a large population as much as two days before the attack became known. By the time the symptoms of the disease were evident, no defensive response would be possible.

The most recent actual national civil defense emergency was that in Israel during the "United Nations" attack on Iraq. Israel has a nationwide blast shelter system, but, until the time of that war, had not required that the shelters be equipped with chemical and biological air filtration equipment. (They are now installing this equipment throughout the Israeli shelter system.)

In the photograph below, Major General Yaacov Lapidot, then head of civil defense for the country of Israel, is seen across the blast door assembly of the Arizona mobile

shelter display at the Las Vegas DDP meeting, while he explains to Cresson Kearny, Art Robinson, and Ed York (listing the people in the background from right to left) that even shelters such as this one would not have been sufficient during the Iraq emergency.

His point - the warning time for Iraqi Scud missiles arriving in Israel was only 4 minutes! This did not allow time to get the population into shelters. The Israeli response to this problem shows the necessity of an active and responsible civil defense organization in addition to good equipment. During the weeks leading up to the war, the Israelis developed, manufactured, and deployed throughout their country a new kind of gas mask that is suitable for untrained and disabled civilians of all ages. This mask was distributed along with instructions for sealing rooms in normal buildings to diminish the entry of chemical



warfare agents. The people were instructed to initially remain in their sealed rooms until the civil defense authorities had determined that movement outside the rooms was safe.

These circumstances were, of course, unique to this particular war. The Israelis faced primarily a potential terror use of chemical weapons and a minimal threat from explosive weapons. Although even a gas attack from the small Scud warheads would not have threatened very large numbers of people (a Scud attack with biological agents would have been much more serious), the political effects of deaths from such an attack could have been devastating.

It is reported that Israel was prepared to use nuclear weapons in the case of a severe attack by Iraq, and it is very likely that Israel would have at least entered the war with conventional weapons had a successful attack upon Israeli civilians been launched.

Since American strategy depended upon Israel not entering the war, it is likely that Israeli civil defense (in that it provided realistic protection throughout the country and thereby reduced the fear of the population) played a crucial role in permitting Israel to postpone military action. Although all sorts of scenarios can be postulated and many different sorts of threats can arise, a wise person or country provides the best protection available.

Regardless of this experience and of the other scenarios in which warning time to reach the shelters would be inadequate, the Israel government is continuing to build blast shelters for the entire population and is now requiring that all shelters have chemical and biological air filtration units similar to those found in Swiss shelters and in each of the Fighting Chance mobile shelter displays.

SIR ISAAC NEWTON'S BOOK ABOUT BIBLICAL PROPHECY

Response has been enthusiastic to the reprinting of Thomas Jefferson's copy of Isaac Newton's 1733 book, Observations Upon the Prophecies of Daniel and the Apocalypse of St. John, by the Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine.

Initially, the book was announced only in this newsletter. Then, in his December newsletter, Don McAlvany, mentioned the book and enclosed a reprint of the *Fighting Chance* article about it. (Don McAlvany's excellent newsletter, *The McAlvany Intelligence Advisor*, can be obtained from P.O. Box 84904, Phoenix, AZ 85071 for a price of $95 per year.)

These two announcements alone resulted in so many orders and donations that the costs of producing the book have already been completely repaid. Many people, having ordered and received one book, have reordered additional copies for friends and relatives. (The price is $19.95 for one copy and $15 each for five or more.)

There is reason for optimism that this reprint will make a good contribution to the debate about the compatibility of Biblical truth and scientific truth. In view of Isaac Newton's statements that he hoped that his scientific discoveries would strengthen belief in God, I think that he would approve of this contribution.

There have been many requests that we publish a translation of the Latin quotations in the book. Isaac Newton's text is entirely in English as are his Biblical quotations, but, in some quotations, he uses the original Latin. Later, we hope to publish a translation of the Latin along with some letters Isaac Newton wrote concerning science and the existence of God. This will be best done when we make a second printing of the prophecy book itself.

The fact that strategic defense is not being deployed now, for the protection of the American people now, is no longer in any way a technical problem. It is solely a political problem. President Bush and the United States Congress do not want the American people to be shielded from incoming ballistic missiles. They have another agenda.

Aside from his talk about Brilliant Pebbles, Lowell Wood also spoke about the program that his group developed for a seven year project to put a team of men on Mars and return them to earth. The trip itself would take about a year each way - plus a stay on Mars of a large part of one Martian year. The cost is estimated at about $10 billion dollars with a permanent base on Mars scheduled for completion during the sixth year!

Instead of going to Mars for this very low cost, our bureaucratic planners are planning a $300 billion program that might result in a manned landing on Mars in 30 years. They do not want to explore space. They want instead to spend America's money on soft bureaucratic positions for themselves and hundreds of thousands of other bureaucrats for the rest of their lives.

One point made by Lowell Wood during his talk says it all. He displayed a picture of the Saturn-5 rocket that carried Americans to the moon. Calling this the finest piece of space hardware which has yet been created by the hand of man, Lowell Wood pointed out that the amount of money spent on the space shuttle would have launched a Saturn-5 every six weeks from 1970 until the present time - about 200 launches. Compare 200 trips to the moon with the meager accomplishments of our current space bureaucrats and you have the picture.

In the years before Laurelee and I began to work on civil defense, I occasionally had the experience of thinking about the accomplishments of America's previous generations - including my father who built many fine chemical production plants. I would think of the great accomplishments of these millions of hard working and capable Americans and the wonderful country they had built - and I would think of the tragedy of the destruction of all that they had dreamed of and accomplished as a result of the empty-headed policies of those who now refuse to defend America.

These thoughts and the considerable emotional impact of this realization finally drove me to decide to try to help in some way with strategic and civil defense. I still have those thoughts, but they are less painful now, because we are actually working daily to try to do something about this problem.

There is a similar body of emotions and thoughts that arises from the contemplation of all that Americans could be accomplishing now were it not for the gaggle of self-serving politicians, international money moguls, bureaucrats, pseudoenvironmentalists, and others who have control of our country and are refusing to conduct our affairs in the best interests of the American people. Think of Lowell Wood, for example. He knows he can send us to Mars and beyond for very low cost - but they won't let him do it. He knows how to build the most important leg of our strategic defense, but they will not allow it.

This - the future that may never be - because of the dead hands of evil within our society, is probably an even greater loss than the accomplishments of the past which may cease to be. We must not let these losses occur!

At the DDP meeting I had the opportunity to introduce Lowell Wood. The following is that introduction which expresses this view in another way.

The Founding Fathers of the United States feared government, but they feared certain aspects of human nature more. In particular, they feared the human tendency to make war, and that's one of the reasons that they grudgingly accepted a central government so that we could provide for the common defense.

There are some intellectuals today who argue against these principles. They think they are smarter than the Founding Fathers. I am often reminded of a dinner that John F. Kennedy, when he was President, gave for a large group of Nobel Prize winners. In his welcome, he told the group that he doubted that there had been so much brain power in that room since the time that Thomas Jefferson dined there alone.

We are fortunate that, regardless of the propaganda of many so-called "intellectuals", many patriotic scientists work on American defense. These include Lowell Wood who, with his coworkers, has made possible the Brilliant Pebbles program that we hope will be deployed in the defense of the United States.

Another aspect of human nature that the Founding Fathers feared - one that can be both positive and negative - is the desire of the people, both as a nation and as individuals, to be a part of a great enterprise. That may be one of the factors that drives people to make war.

President Kennedy understood this, too, and, as a way of guiding this emotion toward a peaceful purpose, he sent us to the moon.

Dr. Wood is remarkable not only in that he has made Brilliant Pebbles possible, but also in that he wants to send us to Mars - not in 30 years at a cost of $300 billion, but in this decade at a price we can afford. Lowell Wood is thus not only contributing great things to our potential defense but may also have made it possible to harness our human nature in the next great enterprise that our country is able to accomplish.

We have been warned many times by our leaders of the importance of such enterprises to our national spirit. For example, in his last speech at the last dinner of his life before he was murdered in Texas, John F. Kennedy quoted the passages in Joel and Proverbs thusly:

"Your old men shall dream dreams; your young men shall see visions" and "Where there is no vision, the people perish."

STRATEGIC DEFENSE AND CIVIL DEFENSE

Fighting Chance advocates both civil and strategic defense. We work harder for civil defense, because that is our chosen duty. Other organizations work harder for strategic defense, and we support them fully. I have avoided comparisons between these two defenses, because Americans need both. The two technologies are complementary. Neither one will work optimally without the other.

It is important, however, that Americans not focus wholly on the high-tech elements of strategic defense in a false belief that those elements alone will protect them, and that civil defense is not needed. First, consider strategic defense alone. If the government were to deploy, for example, the Brilliant Pebbles space based defense, then this alone would increase American security. As a strategic defense, it would be a first step. Perhaps most importantly it would represent a change in mental attitude and a commitment to defend the nation.

If that commitment were made, then the Brilliant Pebbles system would be followed by other elements. We would deploy a ground-based strategic defense and an air defense against bombers. Early warning systems would again be built, and all of this technology would be continually upgraded by new technology as it is developed. The importance of the first deployment of strategic defense is that it would represent a national commitment to do the whole job and to keep the system modernized.

Even if all of this were done, however, civil defense would still be required. Civil defense would afford protection against leaks in the strategic defense system, but that is not its primary purpose. Civil defense is the only answer to threats that cannot be met by strategic defense.

In his famous August 2, 1939 letter to President Roosevelt which stimulated the American effort to build the atomic bomb, Albert Einstein discussed the possibilities of the new weapon including its delivery. He said: *"A single bomb of this type, carried by boat and exploded in a port, might very well destroy the whole port together with some of the surrounding territory. However, such bombs might very well prove to be too heavy for transportation by air."*

As we know the bombs turned out to be small enough for aircraft and now missile transport. A good strategic defense might, however, render the air and missile mode of transportation impractical. As Einstein realized, however, there are other ways. Missiles are uncertain things - especially the primitive missiles that might be available to a small country. Having only one (or a very few) nuclear weapons, delivery by boat would be much more certain. In addition to the methods of delivery by which nuclear weapons might avoid strategic defense, we should also consider biological weapons which are so small that

they could be smuggled in very small packages or even built within the target country itself.

We must build a strategic defense, because it would prevent delivery of weapons from a definite and known threat. We must build a civil defense, because there is no other way that we can protect ourselves from the many threats that cannot be prevented. Nuclear, chemical, and biological technology can be released by accident, terrorism, or war. The mass deaths that these events can cause may not be of concern to the gurus of the "New World Order" who prefer to manipulate unprotected Americans with fear, but they should be of concern to all thinking and morally motivated people everywhere.

FOOD STORAGE AND FEMA

Three years ago, during one of my trips to the National Emergency Training Center, a civil defense speaker's kit developed by the Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) was previewed. The kit was intended to provide information and colored slides to local speakers on behalf of civil defense throughout the country.

Some aspects of the kit needed improvement. In particular the slides depicting food and water storage for emergencies were unrealistic. They had been produced by someone who had no knowledge of the subject. When I objected to these slides, FEMA responded by initiating a program to develop a food and water brochure that would contain good information. It is typical that this effort required over three years. The remarkable thing is that they did it at all.

The contract for this brochure was given to an advertising company which had no guidance or experience governing the brochure's contents. The advertising company asked us for help, so we supplied most of the information in the brochure.

The initial draft then made its way through multiple layers of government bureaucracy in several agencies. Much of the information came through this review process without too much change and, fortunately, our long term food storage recommendation of 20 pounds wheat, 20 pounds corn, 10 pounds soybeans, 15 grams ascorbic acid, and 1 pound salt per adult per month was adopted without any change at all.

The final brochure is attractive, mostly accurate, and useful. Moreover, we can now say that our long term survival ration has been officially adopted as the long term ration recommended by the United States Government.

As described above, this adoption was largely by default, since no one else made a viable recommendation. Nevertheless, it is an excellent ration, the brochure is useful, and one small step forward has been made for American civil defense.

Instrumental in this step forward were certain bureaucrats within FEMA whose names will not be given here. Even anonymous mention of this brochure in a favorable light by

effective advocates of civil defense makes the work of these men a little harder and their next accomplishment a little slower.

Perverse as this may seem, it is true. Advances in civil defense are being made. Often, however, the principal efforts are stalled or failing. These efforts, however, breed numerous small opportunities wherein individuals of good will who actually are concerned for the welfare of the American people are able to get some things done.

The story, for example, of how the three-foot-high United States Federal Seal appeared on both sides of the mobile shelter display which has been in use at the National Emergency Training Center now for over three years, how the seal has survived, and how the display itself has survived for three years against the opposition of anti-civil-defense bureaucrats and politicians inside and outside of FEMA, is one that we shall certainly not tell as long as the display survives. (In deference to our friends, it is also a story that probably should not be told as long as certain effective individuals are still active in their current areas of employment. Some people have already suffered for their role in this.)

The bottom line is that many more people are being told to store wheat, corn, and soybeans (plus salt and Vitamin C) in ratios of 2:2:1. With this ration they get better nutrition, longer storage, and a reduction of about 10-fold in cost over the usual commercial "survival rations." This translates, in the same dollars expended, into a 10-fold increase in the amount of food stored.

LAURELEE'S CHAPEL

Fighting Chance began as a family effort by Laurelee and me and our children. (The eldest was then 9 years old.) The effort was expanded by many generous people who provided financial resources and many people throughout the United States who have given freely of their time to help the work along in many ways. It has always been a volunteer effort.

Recently a group of Christian families who have made substantial efforts in support of civil defense did something very unusual that I have decided to describe in this newsletter.

After Laurelee died, the children and I decided to bury her on the highest hill on our farm where there is a beautiful view overlooking the valley in which we live. One of our goals has been to have a small chapel near the grave.

Knowing this, last summer two members of this group felled an appropriate number of fir trees on the nearby hills, a local farmer hauled them to the site, and their children and our children peeled the logs and left them to dry.

In the late fall, after the snows near their homes had already started to fall, twelve men drove over two thousand miles to Cave Junction, walked up on that hill and went to work. They built a beautiful log chapel. Then these twelve men drove two more thousand miles

largely through rain and snow to return home. Words are inadequate to express our feelings about this extraordinary gift to Laurelee's memory by these families of farmers, loggers, and carpenters from the Midwest.

The photo shows the chapel just after it was completed. From one of the two road approaches to the farm, it is possible to see the chapel through the trees from a distance of about two miles. We have now had to alter our driving habits, since Matthew (now 4 and one-half years old) always insists that we come home "the other way" so that he can see the chapel.



Neither the elegance of our churches nor the nature of our graves are important to the relations of the living or the dead to God. Both, however, have a place in the minds and hearts of people that must be filled.

We are very grateful to these unusual people for this extraordinary gift.

FIGHTING CHANCE

John 8: 31-32 *Proverbs 22: 3*

Newsletter Vol. III, No.9 September 1992

If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed; And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

John 8: 31-32

GLOBAL LIES

a) 2 + 2 = 5

b) Pigs have wings

c) Human carbon dioxide and CFC emissions can cause environmental devastation

✓d) All of the above

History records the efforts of many people who have sought world power - usually through military conquest. Some of these efforts succeeded for a while, but all ultimately failed. Moreover, large numbers of innocent people have endured great suffering as a result of the chaos that has accompanied those efforts and their failures.

Great regional power and substantial world influence have been acquired for significant periods of time by some countries, such as Rome, Byzantium, Britain, and the United States. This power was based primarily upon superior economic and social systems which led to world influence and the resources for military strength.

In these cases, including the current decline of the United States, power was lost as the internal economic and social fabric of the dominant country deteriorated due to socialistic,

Fighting Chance © Edited by Arthur B. Robinson, Ph.D. P.O. Box 1279 Cave Junction, Oregon 97523
Copyright ©1992 Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine
Subscription Price $60.00 for 12 issues

fascistic, and bureaucratic influences. These influences weakened the fundamental base from which the society derived its vitality and influence.

History has shown that raw force and oppression are poor methods by which to achieve and hold power. The greatest and most enduring power derives from the higher purposes of Biblical principles, republican government, and human liberty and justice.

Unfortunately, within the human population there is always a small segment that seeks power for its own sake. Perhaps within each human there is this weakness - a sort of genetic flaw with incomplete penetrance. Some people love raw power - a love that is not consistent with its achievement by benevolent means. Mao said that all political power grows from the barrel of a gun. This is not true. However, many ruthless power seekers prefer oppressive means, because these means provide the thrills that cause them to seek power in the first place.

A disappointment for such people has been the fact that no effort to control the entire world has ever succeeded. When one controls only part of the world, then opposition can arise within the other part. Their dream is to control the whole thing and then to rule absolutely and in perpetuity.

In modern times, the great increases in military capabilities created by modern nuclear and biological weapons appeared to provide a route to absolute world power. For several decades now, the power seekers have maneuvered to gain monopolistic control over these weapons and to prevent the installation of truly effective strategic and civil defense systems for the people whom they wish to manipulate by intimidation and fear.

Advances in science and engineering, however, have made these weapons easier to acquire. For this and other reasons, these geopolitical schemes do not seem to be bringing world government and world power into the hands of the power seekers as quickly as they might wish.

A supplementary force is now, therefore, being employed. Masquerading under the disguise of a "science", this effort actually consists of a modern return to the earth worship and animal worship that dominated heathen cultures during Old Testament times, thousands of years ago. It has two elements.

First, it seeks to destroy Christian faith in God by substituting astrology, mysticism, irrationality, and worship of earth, animals, and idols. The Old Testament records many examples of the success of this sort of paganism in turning people away from the true God and thereby removing God as a competitor for those who sought power.

Second, it seeks to establish a way in which the arbitrary application of police force and military power anywhere at any time can be justified by reason and the "new morality." If world power can be achieved once in a "new world order", then perhaps it can be maintained by the justified use of force against any individuals who appear to represent a threat to the established elite.

The nature of evil, such as this, was defined for us two millennia ago by many of the statements of Jesus. These included his observation that:

> *He [the devil] was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own; for he is a liar, and the father of it.*
>
> John 8: 44

This effort calls itself "global environmentalism." It is, in fact, a pseudoenvironmentalist power play.

It calls itself "environmental science." It is, in fact, mysticism and pseudoscience.

It calls itself a "benevolent effort on behalf of our planet." It is, in fact, a malevolent effort to transfer world power into the hands of a ruling elite.

It is based upon lies. It knows but one mortal enemy - the truth. And it is only through the truth that we can free ourselves from it.

It is remarkable that, as this methodology has been applied during the past two decades, almost all of it has been based upon outright lies. It is as though the evil of the thing is so pervasive that it is not even compatible with half-truths.

We have had the claims that nuclear power plants may explode like nuclear weapons (when they cannot), that acid rain is destroying our lakes and forests (which it is not), that smoke from the oil fires in Kuwait would cause a world-wide winter (which they did not), that DDT, which saved over 500 million human lives before it was banned, was an environmental hazard (which it was not), that our forests and forest animals are diminishing as a result of logging (which they are not), and that recycling wood and paper products conserves natural resources (which it does not).

Attention was then focused upon the upper atmosphere by the claim that chlorinated hydrocarbons are a major source of atmospheric chlorine and that this chlorine is causing the destruction of ozone, and thereby allowing increasingly dangerous amounts of ultraviolet radiation to penetrate to the earth's surface, causing hundreds of thousands of additional cancer deaths. This false claim contains several simultaneous outright lies as we shall enumerate below. It is being used as the excuse to ban our currently efficient and safe refrigeration methods. The ozone crisis is a fraud from top to bottom. There is no truth in it.

Now has come the greatest lie of all - the "global warming crisis." The claim is that a world-wide environmental crisis is occurring as a result of carbon dioxide release from the burning of coal, oil, and natural gas.

This is the greatest lie of them all for three reasons.

1. It has been chosen by a world elite as the most promising tool in their push for world power. The principal agenda of the global pseudoenvironmentalist summit in Brazil was underlain by the alleged "crisis" caused by the release of carbon dioxide. If plans now under development are realized, we shall soon be required to buy expensive United Nations licenses and ration cards for legal release of carbon dioxide. The same military units that are now hunting down marijuana growers and drug dealers will be raiding the homes of American families for unauthorized heating with wood, gas, or fuel oil furnaces.

2. Virtually all human activity (including breathing) involves the release of carbon dioxide. If, therefore, a national and international elite can establish itself on the premise that controls of carbon dioxide release are needed, that elite will have control over our entire lives - including even human birth and death.

3. This particular lie is not only false - the truth is the complete opposite of pseudoenvironmentalist claims. Instead of harming the environment, the release of carbon dioxide is actually causing an increase in the amount of trees and other vegetation, an increase in the amount of animals, and an increase in the environmental quality of the entire earth. These beneficial effects, which have been shown by carefully conducted scientific research, are so great that some of the best scientists familiar with this work are saying that the most effective way to enhance the biological environment of the earth would be to literally "burn the coal fields."

For the remainder of this article, therefore, I shall present a factual refutation of the ozone and global warming frauds - the former because it focuses attention upon the upper atmosphere and is soon to cost each of us the expense and inconvenience of doing without efficient refrigeration and other benefits from chlorine-containing substances - the latter because it is one of the most important political issues of our generation.

If the American people can learn the truth about carbon dioxide, they will be able to make a truly great contribution to the quality of the global environment while at the same time destroying a malevolent threat to their freedom.

If the American people, on the other hand, cannot learn the truth about carbon dioxide, they are likely to find themselves enslaved by one of the most pernicious lies that has emerged in modern times.

OZONE

Oxygen (O_2) absorbs ultraviolet light in the wavelength region between 1600 Å and 2400 Å. This absorption breaks the O_2 into two oxygen atoms, O. Each oxygen atom can then react with O_2 to produce ozone, O_3. Ozone absorbs ultraviolet light in the wavelength

region between 2400 Å and 3600 Å. This absorption breaks the O_3 into O_2 and O. When a continuous source of ultraviolet light shines through an oxygen-containing gas, these reactions result in absorption of the ultraviolet light and a continuous concentration of O_3 and O in the O_2 gas.

About 15 miles above the earth's surface, ultraviolet light from the sun, oxygen from the atmosphere, and these photochemical reactions result in a region of high ozone concentration called the ozone layer.

This is an important phenomenon, because the same wavelengths of ultraviolet light that are absorbed by oxygen and ozone are absorbed by many organic molecules that are necessary components of the living things on the earth. Since our plants and animals are designed to live in an environment shielded from energy of these wavelengths, these living things would be substantially damaged if the shield were suddenly removed.

Ozone (O_3) can undergo other reactions that also cause its dissociation. One of these reactions involves chlorine. To the extent that O_3 dissociates by mechanisms other than the absorption of light in the 2400 Å to 3600 Å region, O_3 is not available to shield the earth from ultraviolet light. These other reactions occur naturally in the atmosphere. The final steady-state concentration of ozone in the ozone layer is a result of all of the processes that lead to ozone formation and dissociation.

As expected, since oxygen concentration in the atmosphere is fairly constant, the most important variable factor in ozone production is sunlight intensity. Seasonal variation in O_3 is approximately 30%. Even the global average varies continually with solar activity as is shown by the satellite data displayed in Figure 1. This figure averages the entire earth between latitudes 69 north and 69 south and shows annual variations as well as those due

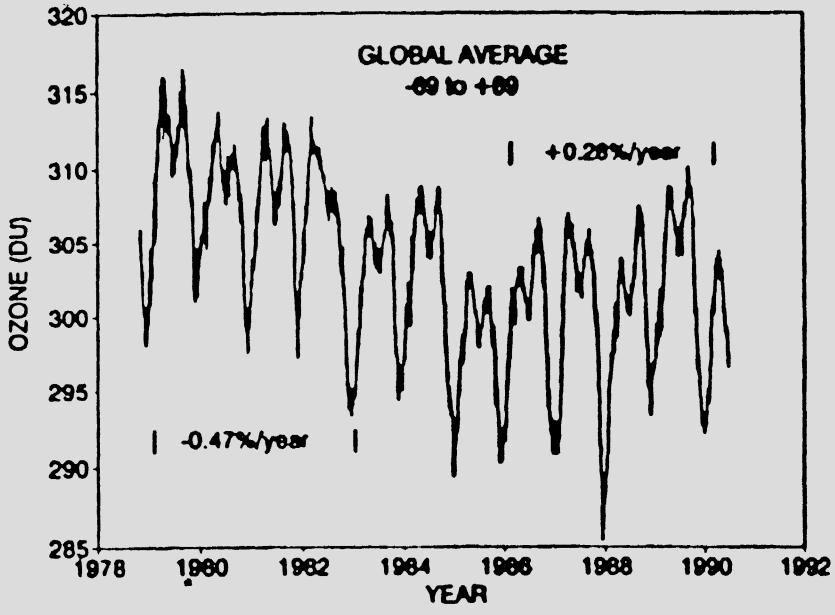


Figure 1

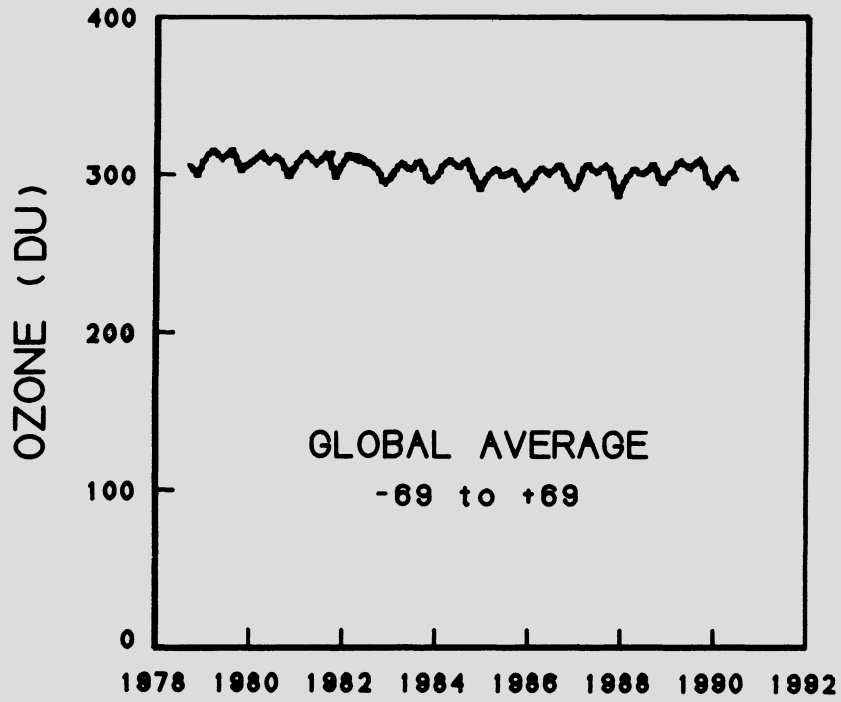


Figure 2

to the 11-year solar cycle which had a minimum in 1986. The overall pattern drifts down until 1986 and then drifts up again.

To put these variations in perspective, Figure 2 shows the same data with the ozone axis extending to zero. On a global basis, the ozone concentration is seen to be quite stable.

Ultraviolet light that penetrates to the earth's surface is, of course, also dependent upon solar radiation intensity. During periods of lower solar activity, less ozone is present, but there is also less ultraviolet light to be absorbed. This latter phenomenon turns out to be the dominant effect as is shown in Figure 3 which gives measurements of ultraviolet radiation between 2860 Å and 3200 Å at several American cities.

As solar radiation decreased toward the solar minimum in 1986, ultraviolet light at the earth's surface diminished as did the ozone concentration in the upper atmosphere. In both cases the effect was small. Ozone fell at a rate of about one-half of one percent per year, and ultraviolet light fell at a rate of about one and one-half percent per year.

Notice that **ultraviolet radiation fell regardless of the reduced ozone concentrations and also regardless of human activity.**

Can human activity have a significant effect on the ozone concentration? At present it cannot. But what about the claim that human production of chlorine compounds is destroying the ozone? Government bureaucrats and politicians have ruled that Americans must stop using chlorine-containing refrigerants and endure hundreds of billions of dollars in economic losses so that human release of chloroflorocarbon, CFC, compounds into the

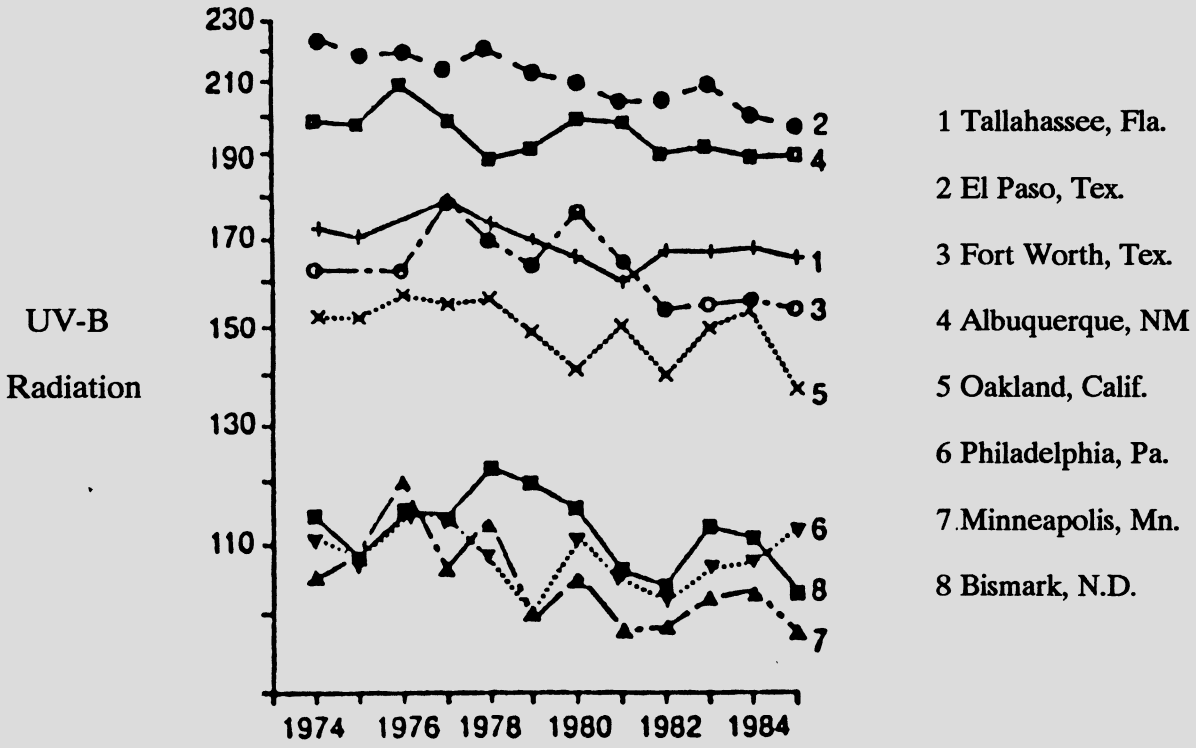


Figure 3

atmosphere will be stopped. They claim that these compounds rise into the upper atmosphere where they destroy the ozone layer.

The table below shows the sources of atmospheric chlorine in millions of tons per year. (Reprinted from Access to Energy, Box 2298, Boulder, CO 80306, January , 1992.)

Seawater	600
Volcanoes	36
Biomass burning	8.4
Ocean biota	5.0
Chlorine from CFCs	0.0075

Of the total chlorine delivered to the atmosphere, CFCs contribute about one thousandth of one percent or one atom per 100,000.

From Figures 1 through 3 and from the table, therefore, we can see that ozone is not decreasing, ultraviolet light is not increasing, and that CFCs do not contribute significantly to atmospheric chlorine. The chlorine question is moot anyway, since measurements show that respective global ozone and ultraviolet light levels are not decreasing or increasing.

But what about the famous "ozone hole?"

First, it is not a hole. It is a region of diminished ozone concentration. Second, it is not new. Observations of this phenomenon predate most of man's release of CFCs into the atmosphere. Third, this region of lower ozone concentration is caused by changes in atmospheric chemistry that occur at low temperatures.

Over the antarctic and occasionally over the arctic, low temperatures cause reaction rates and steady state chemistry of the atmosphere to be adjusted in such a way that local regions of lower ozone concentration are produced. In the antarctic, there may also be a chlorine component in this reduction.

Nine miles upwind from the station at McMurdo Sound, Antarctica (where scientists measure the antarctic atmosphere) there is a continuously erupting volcano, Mt. Erebus on Ross Island in the Ross Sea. This volcano ejects 1,000 tons of chlorine per day into the atmosphere. This is approximately 50 times more than the total amount of chlorine put into the atmosphere by all human release of CFCs everywhere on earth.

And cancer? Mr. Reilly, the power-hungry pseudoenvironmentalist bureaucrat who President Bush has installed as head of the Environmental Protection Agency, claimed recently that the ban on CFCs must be accelerated, because recent decreases in the ozone layer would cause 210,000 additional fatal skin cancers over the next 50 years. Aside from the fact that Reilly lied about the ozone decrease, what about the cancer? If ultraviolet light did increase (which it is not doing), would there be many cancer fatalities as a result?

Excessive exposure to ultraviolet light causes skin cancers. These cancers produce unsightly growths on the skin and are very common in older people. These growths should be removed. The skin cancers induced by ultraviolet light are, however, relatively benign, and they are usually not fatal.

Within the accuracy of current measurements and within the normal fluctuations of these natural phenomena, therefore, the following statements are true:

Ultraviolet radiation at the earth's surface is not increasing.

Ozone concentration in the upper atmosphere is not decreasing.

Chlorine in the atmosphere is unaffected by human CFC release.

Cancer fatalities are not being increased by ozone depletion.

The "ozone problem" is nothing more than a global lie created by pseudoenvironmentalists, politicians, and bureaucrats for their own self-serving purposes. That they are able to find a few "scientists" (whose desire for money and publicity is greater than their desire for personal integrity) to support these false claims is not surprising, but it is an example of the currently politicized nature of American science.

GREENHOUSE EFFECT

GLOBAL TEMPERATURE AND SEA LEVELS

There are a great many factors that affect the temperature of the earth. These include solar radiation, radioactive decay within the earth, ocean phenomena, clouds, water vapor, geologic phenomena, and numerous other independent and interrelated factors. At the present time, as a result of the complexity of these factors and their interrelationships and of the incomplete measurements available, no computer models have been developed that reliably predict long term weather patterns.

One of the many weather factors is the greenhouse effect. Solar radiation that penetrates into the atmosphere has a different energy distribution than does thermal radiation that radiates out of the atmosphere. Since radiation absorption and reflection by atmospheric components is energy dependent, some components are more transparent to incoming energy than they are to outgoing energy. These components tend, therefore, to cause an accumulation of energy which raises atmospheric temperatures.

One of the earth's atmospheric greenhouse components is carbon dioxide (CO_2). Carbon dioxide is also a greenhouse component on Venus and Mars. Carbon dioxide greenhouse warming measurements on these three planets agree very well with one another and obey quite simple relationships. It is, therefore, possible to reliably calculate the maximum amount of greenhouse warming that could accompany increased carbon dioxide in the earth's atmosphere.

These calculations give an upper limit to the actual warming to be expected from any change in CO_2 concentration. In a complex, steady-state system like the atmosphere there is often a tendency for the system to adjust in a direction opposite to that of an induced change. Therefore, as carbon dioxide warms the atmosphere, other components adjust to partly offset the warming. Regardless of this adjustment, however, what is the upper limit?

The upper limit, the maximum temperature increase possible from unopposed carbon dioxide warming is known to be about $0.4^{o}C$ or $0.7^{o}F$ per increase of 300 parts per million (ppm) carbon dioxide.

During the past 300 years, CO_2 has increased about 100 ppm to its present level of about 360 ppm. About 50 ppm of that increase has come in the last 40 years. Even though, as we shall see below, an increase of 300 ppm in CO_2 to a level of about 600 ppm would be very desirable for the earth's environment, it is clear that any increase achievable in the reasonable future will have a maximum greenhouse effect of less than $1^{o}F$.

Moreover, we would expect a maximum warming of about 0.1°C or 0.2°F to be associated with the 100 PPM CO_2 increase so far. This expectation is in agreement with observation, since the warming, if any, has been so little that it has not been observed.

The earth's average atmospheric temperature has fluctuated over a range of about 2°F during the past 1000 years. Local fluctuations as a result of cyclical weather patterns are, of course, much greater. Recent temperatures are approximately in the middle of this range and are the same as those that prevailed 1000, 800, and 400 years ago. During the past 300 years there has been an unusually cold period (colder by about 1°F compared to the average) from which we are now emerging.

Figure 4 shows actual earth temperatures during the past 400 years and gives ice core conductivity and oxygen ratios that allow temperatures to be calculated during the past 1000 years. The period between 1600 and 1900 is called the "little ice age", since temperatures during that period averaged about 0.5°F (one-half of one degree Fahrenheit) below normal. Some people have argued that, since the end of this cool period came at a time of CO_2 increase, the end was caused by the increase. Figures 5 and 6 answer that argument.

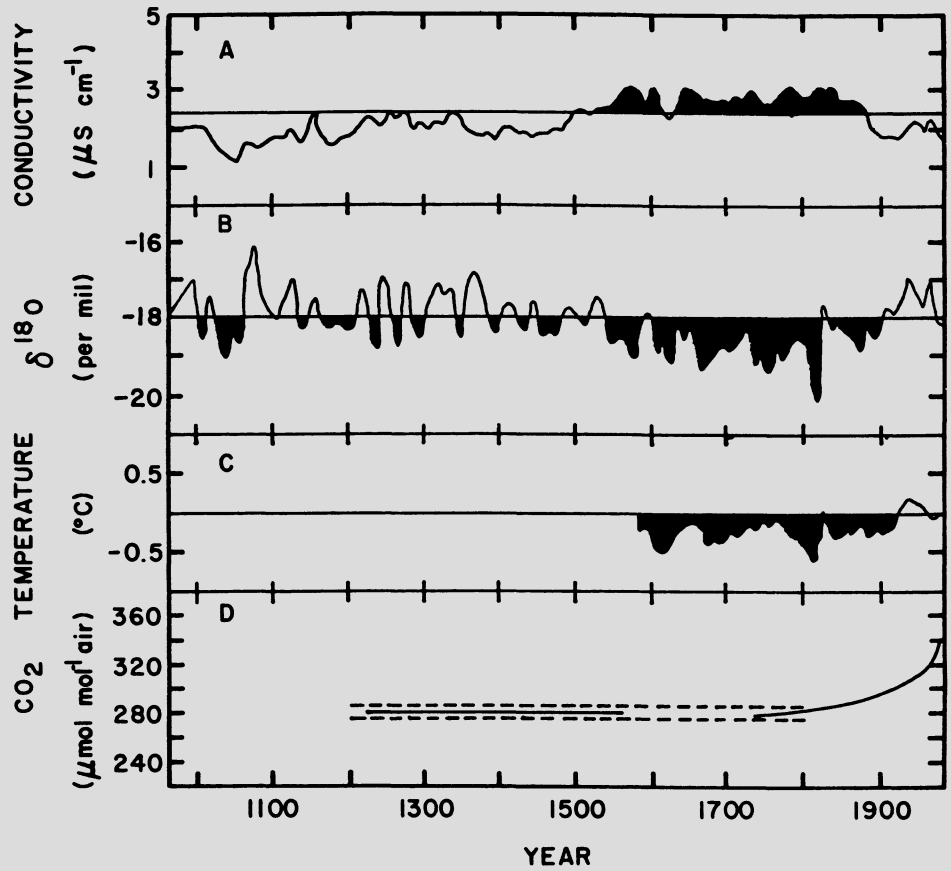


Figure 4

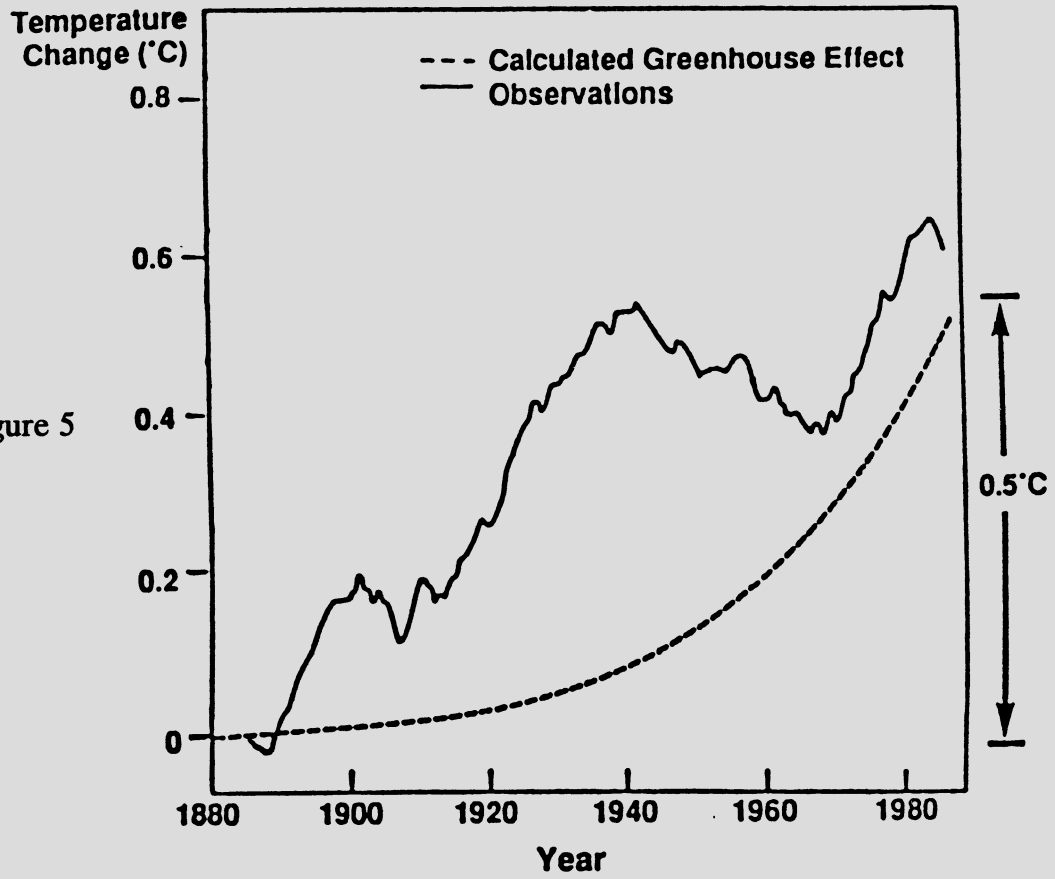


Figure 5

From Figure 5 it can be seen that the end of the little ice age which corresponded with a warming of about $1^{o}F$ ($0.5^{o}C$) came during the period prior to 1940, while most of the CO_2 increase was after 1940. The "Calculated Greenhouse Effect" (the dotted line on Figure 5) is that claimed by those who incorrectly attribute the $0.5^{o}C$ temperature increase to CO_2. The dotted line (the entire $0.5^{o}C$ increase attributed to CO_2) does not fit the data.

Moreover, the strong correlation between solar activity and temperature is shown in Figure 6. This comparison of global temperature with solar activity as measured by the length of the solar cycle demonstrates clearly that increased heat from the sun was actually the cause of this temperature increase. Studies of earth temperature vs. solar activity have shown that, as one would expect, the earth's temperature rises and falls - in a narrow, stable range - in correlation with rises and falls in the intensity of solar radiation. Within this overall pattern, changes due to the 100 ppm increase in CO_2 have been so small that they cannot even be measured under the normal fluctuations.

In summary, overall earth atmospheric temperature has been stable for 1000 years and there is no evidence whatever that this is changing. Moreover, if it were to change in the future, CO_2 greenhouse warming could not cause a significant part of that change.

But what about sea level? It is claimed that human release of CO_2 has warmed the earth and is causing a rise in sea level that may soon inundate our coastal cities.

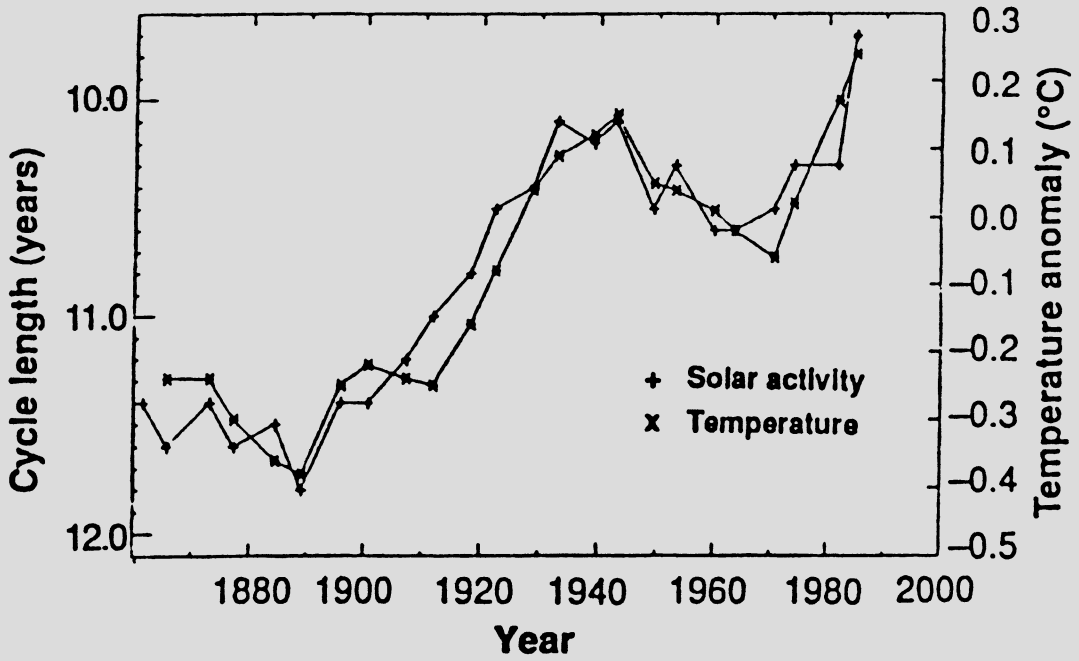


Figure 6

During the past 30 years for which there is reliable data, there have been steady increases of sea level of as much as one tenth of an inch per year on some of the world's coast lines. However, during the same 30 years, there have been steady decreases of as much as one tenth of an inch per year on some other of the world's coast lines. The geologic causes of these local fluctuations in the relative positions of the land and sea are only partly understood. Overall, increases in sea level are approximately balanced by decreases with **no significant net change.**

So how do the pseudoenvironmentalists create the illusions with which to scare the public? Simple: CO_2 is increasing. No one disputes that. CO_2 causes greenhouse warming. They publicize the warming but neglect to mention the small size of the effect.

Is the earth's atmosphere warmer? No, but local fluctuations can be large and year-to-year fluctuations of over-all temperatures occur in a narrow range. Therefore, pseudoenvironmentalists pick a warm local fluctuation or a brief upward fluctuation in the total and claim that this represents a trend for the whole earth.

Are the oceans rising? No. Therefore, they pick a locality in which sea level is rising and neglect to mention the localities in which sea level is constant or falling.

In short, they lie. They lie globally. And those whose political agenda is served by such lies provide large sums of money to the liars and see that their lies are well publicized for maximum effect.

There is, however, an even more pernicious aspect to this particular lie. A growing and already large body of scientific evidence shows that the earth's natural environment - the extent, lushness, diversity, and vigor of plants and animals in general - has been increased substantially by recent increases in carbon dioxide, and that it will increase spectacularly in the future, providing that net release of CO_2 from coal, oil, and natural gas continues.

Idso, Kimball, and their co-workers at the Phoenix, Arizona U. S. Water Conservation Laboratory have shown, for example, that trees grow three times (300%) faster at 600 ppm CO_2 and six times (600%) faster at 1200 ppm CO_2. Agricultural crops and plants other than trees do not show so large an effect, although all are enhanced by higher CO_2 with increased growth of 50% to 100% for most plants. A further result is that plants grown in higher CO_2 use substantially less water.

Since there is a linear relationship between biomass of plants and biomass of animals, it follows that the enormous increases in the lushness and amount of vegetation that will result from higher CO_2 will also bring about a concomitant increase in animal life.

Carbon is stored above ground primarily as plants and animals. Below ground, it is stored primarily as carbon-containing rocks and as coal, oil, and natural gas. Carbon dioxide serves as method of transfer between different types of carbon storage. Therefore, as carbon is released from coal, oil, and gas, it turns into plants and animals. If this release were not occurring, then an increase in one species of plant or animal would require a concomitant decrease in another species.

CO_2 is the earth's carbon recycling agent.

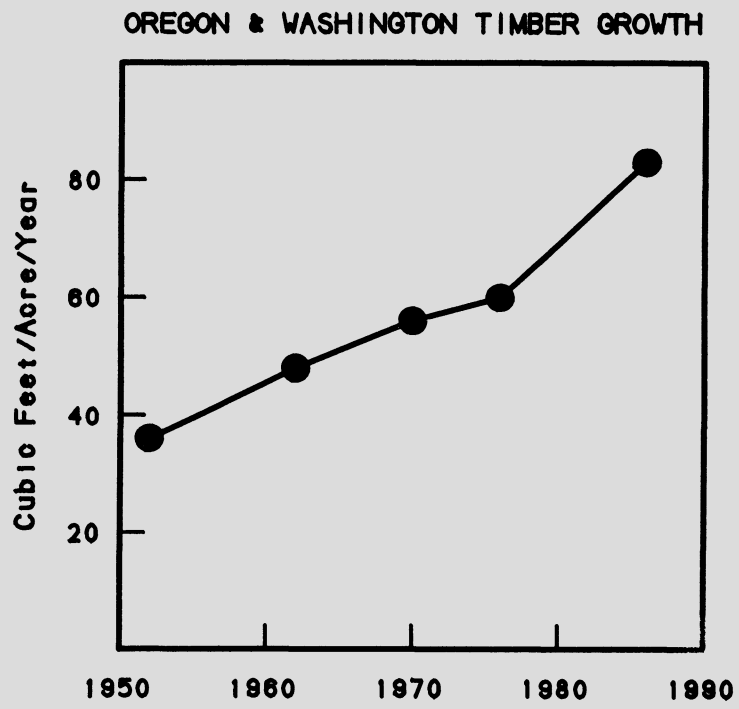


Figure 7

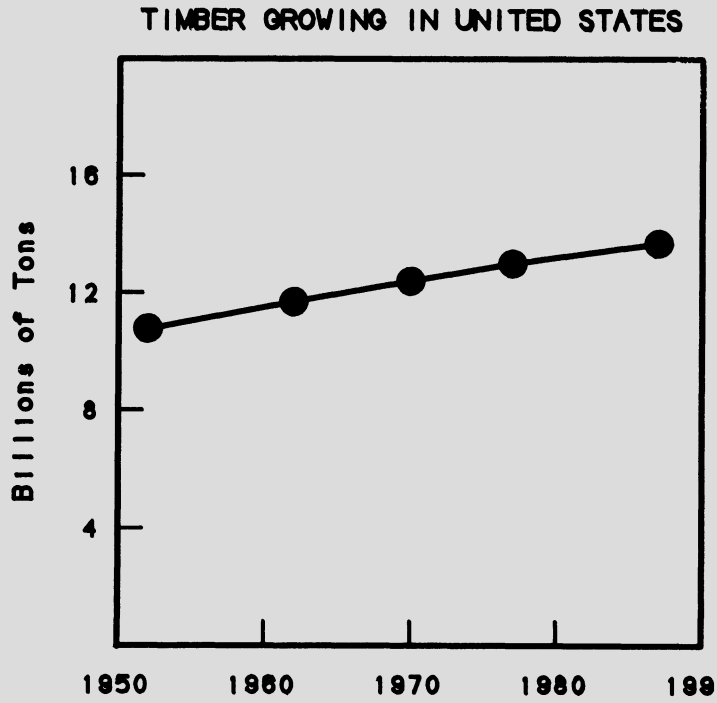


Figure 8

There is so much carbon stored in underground deposits, that release of a significant part of it will turn the earth into a lush garden abounding with plants and animals to an extent that almost exceeds imagination.

That is the good news. Further good news is that the earth's vegetation appears to have already increased by about 10% as a result of CO_2 release during our industrial age. The bad news (for those of us living now) is that, at current rates of release, it may take as long as 100 to 200 years before the earth is truly transformed. We probably shall not live long enough to see this. Controlled burning of coal and natural gas (oil is probably too valuable) could shorten this time.

In any case, if there is any public policy warranted by the facts, it is a policy of maximum CO_2 release and maximum use of coal, oil, and gas. Anyone interested in preserving and extending the earth's plant and animal resources should advocate this policy.

This true environmental policy would increase forests and wildlife. The pseudoenvironmentalist policy of interfering with the natural CO_2 recycling mechanism by means of CO_2 controls and paper recycling campaigns actually wastes resources and diminishes forest and wildlife growth.

It is much more efficient to burn paper and produce CO_2 that is turned back into trees than it is to gather and transport paper to resource-intensive factories where it is converted into lower quality paper at high expense. Burning plastic, which is derived from natural gas and oil, releases new CO_2 into the air which results in a net increase of the earth's plant and animal life.

The pseudoenvironmentalists, in their quest for power, spend much time and public money crying crocodile tears over the "death of American forests." Freedom, private prop-

erty, and the economy - all must be sacrificed to save the diminishing trees and wildlife in American forests. But what are the facts?

Figure 7 shows the growth rate of timber in the American Northwest as a function of time during the past 40 years. Figure 8 shows the total amount of soft and hard wood timber in all American forests during the same time period. Our forest trees are not decreasing; they are increasing at an accelerating rate. The United States has about 60 tons (120,000 pounds) of growing forest trees for each man, woman, and child and that quantity is increasing at a rate of over 600 pounds of trees per person per year.

Part of this rapid growth of American forests may be due to forest management practices, but part is undoubtedly due to increases in CO_2 levels in our air as a result of the burning of coal, oil, and gas. The total amount of carbon stored in our forests has increased by 30% during the past 40 years. In large part, this extra carbon has been made available through its release by the burning of coal, oil, and natural gas.

At their "Earth Summit" 30,000 earth and animal worshiping pseudoenvironmentalists gathered to bewail the end of "mother earth's" plants and animals and to call for an end to the release of carbon dioxide that they claim is damaging the earth's environment through global warming and ozone destruction (like chlorine, CO_2 is now being cast as an enemy of the ozone). The only solution to all of this (they say) is to transfer vast economic, political, and social power into their hands, so that they can save "mother earth" through totalitarian and bureaucratic controls.

The remarkable fact is that their program of CO_2 control would achieve an opposite effect on plant and animal life. Plants and animals would die (or never live in the first place) as a result. The pseudoenvironmentalist program is based upon pagan religions that were discredited thousands of years ago and upon pseudoscientific claims that are entirely false.

Just as it did in Old Testament times, the religion of the pagans - the worship of earth, animals, and trees instead of God - leads to death.

All they that hate me love death. Proverbs 8: 36

QUALITY OF HUMAN LIFE

It is an essential obligation of scientists to do all that they can to optimize the quality of human life. This optimization requires, in part, the minimization of diseases and the maximization of vitality and lifespan for all individuals within the human population.

Other than the indirect effects of more vegetation, more food, more animals, and a more lush natural environment, what are the direct effects of higher CO_2 levels upon the quality of human life? Will higher CO_2 levels in our environment cause us to grow larger, live longer, have less disease, and generally have higher quality lives, or will higher CO_2 have no significant direct biological effect upon us - or even have negative, harmful effects?

The answers to these important questions are unknown. There are several reasonable arguments that suggest that higher CO_2 may be good for us. For example, since we now know that the quality of life for individual plants is optimized at higher CO_2 levels, it seems sensible to expect that this will be the case for animals, too. And, generally speaking, optimum biochemical conditions for higher animals are optimum for humans. It is, however, essential that we obtain direct answers to these questions.

Until now scientists have usually assumed that the quality of individual animal life was unaffected by low level changes in CO_2 concentrations. Negative effects have been observed at concentrations of 10,000 to 20,000 ppm in the atmosphere, but this is entirely different from the 360 ppm in the atmosphere now and the possibility of 600 to 1000 ppm.

If 600 ppm CO_2 were found to be beneficial for our health, we might take advantage of this now by simple design changes in our buildings to maintain CO_2 at this concentration. We would not need to wait several generations for the atmosphere to change.

Here at the Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine we are now undertaking an experimental program to measure the health effects on several species of animals from higher CO_2 levels. If we are able to acquire and maintain the necessary financial resources for this work, the answers to these questions will be obtained during the next few years.

FIGURES

Figure 1 - Reprinted from Herman, J.R., McPeters, R., Stolarski, R., Larko, D., and Hudson, Journal of Geophysical Research, Vol. 96, No. D9, p. 17298 (1991).

Figure 2 - Plotted by Zachary Robinson from the data given in Figure 1.

Figure 3 - Reprinted from Access to Energy, Box 2298, Boulder, CO 80306, May (1992) - as reproduced from Scotto, J., Science, 12 February 1988.

Figure 4 - Reprinted from Idso, S.B., Carbon Dioxide and Global Change: Earth in Transition, IBR Press, p. 49 (1989).

Figure 5 - Reprinted from Two Environmental Issues, George C. Marshall Institute, p.13, (1991).

Figure 6 - Reprinted from Two Environmental Issues, George C. Marshall Institute, p.15, (1991).

Figure 7 - Plotted by Zachary Robinson from Forest Statistics of the U.S., U.S. Forest Service (1987).

Figure 8 - Plotted by Zachary Robinson from Forest Statistics of the U.S., U.S. Forest Service (1987).

Our conventional forces have been primarily deployed in other countries for use in wars on foreign soil. It has been evident for a long time that American conventional forces alone cannot defend the United States itself. First, they are too weak in comparison with those that could be brought against our country from elsewhere in the world. Second, in the nuclear age, conventional forces are only a secondary level of force - a force that has only a secondary effect on the outcome if nuclear weapons are being used.

3. Tactical nuclear weapons. These are weapons that have been built to overcome the fundamental weaknesses of our conventional forces. From nuclear hand-held bazookas, to nuclear torpedoes, nuclear artillery shells, and neutron bombs, these small nuclear weapons make American military forces competitive in a world in which they are outnumbered and in which nuclear weapons are a superior force level to conventional arms.

Moreover, these are weapons that can be used to defend America itself. First, they are small enough to be safely deployed near defensive forces and near civilian centers. Second, in small nuclear weapons, radiation is a more important part of the destructive element than it is in large nuclear weapons. Therefore, small weapons like the neutron bomb can be designed. These bathe attacking armies in lethal radiation for a few seconds while leaving the surrounding countryside largely free of blast effects and long term radiation.

4. Strategic defense. America has almost no strategic defense capability whatever. We should have installations to monitor and track airplanes and missiles. We should also have deployed technologies to destroy air and space borne weapons before they can kill the American people. Our engineers have devised excellent strategic defense systems that can be built very inexpensively, but our politicians have made deals over the last few decades that included promises not to provide America with a strategic defense.

5. Civil defense. America has no civil defense whatever except for a nationwide set of secret, stocked bunkers that are reserved for politicians and bureaucrats. In case of war, the American people will have no emergency supplies or equipment - no food, no water, no shelters, no medical supplies - but they will be very well supplied with bureaucrats and politicians.

America's continued national independence depends upon the war fighting capabilities of her armed forces. Since America is a small part of the world with respect to population and a diminishing part with respect to industrial strength, she cannot be defended without recourse to the highest military force level - tactical nuclear weapons. Although strategic nuclear weapons may continue to deter strategic attack, they do not realistically deter military invasion, especially by nations armed with their own strategic weapons and an ability to respond in kind to an American attack.

The only thing that effectively stands between America and the three horrors of surrender, defeat or mutual assured destruction is her armory of tactical nuclear weapons - the battlefield equalizers that could defeat any attempt at armed invasion of the United States itself. That is - until now!

George Bush, President of the United States, has unilaterally ordered - without treaty, without congressional approval, without effectively informing the American people - the complete and total destruction of America's tactical nuclear weapons. **All of these weapons have been withdrawn from deployment with American air, sea, and land forces. At this time all of our tactical nuclear weapons are being physically destroyed.**

Moreover, since these weapons are very expensive to produce, since the industry to make them is being phased out, and since the patriotic American scientists and engineers who built them are older and are retiring from active work, it would be virtually impossible for America to reproduce these crucial defensive weapons in time of national crisis.

The American government just will not, it seems, fulfill its constitutional responsibilities to provide for the common defense of the United States. Politicians have talked for decades about a strategic defense, but have not built one. Now they are talking about building one with the Russian political leaders - the nice people who murdered tens of millions of their own citizens and kept the remainder in slavery for 75 years. American politicians have not built any civil defense. And now they are destroying our last realistic technology for workable homeland defense - our supply of tactical nuclear weapons.

Will Americans choose to join the "New World Order?" Will they agree when United Nations troops are deployed to enforce world laws entirely different than those allowed by our republican nation as governed by constitutional restraints and representative government? Will Americans have any choice at all?

The current rush to unilateral disarmament will assure that America cannot preserve her sovereignty, cannot follow the will of her own people, and cannot continue the cherished way of life that has been made possible by the sacrifices of so many patriotic men and women over the last three centuries. If we have been unilaterally disarmed, then we will have no control over our destiny. And, make no mistake about it, we are being unilaterally disarmed.

There is a well known vision that George Washington is said to have experienced at Valley Forge. In the vision, it is said, George Washington was told the outcome of the Revolutionary War and was told that America would suffer two more great wars that would threaten her existence - the civil war and a war yet to come.

I considered reprinting the Washington vision in this newsletter, but Laurelee cautioned me about reprinting revelations other than those in the Bible itself. Many such things are not what they seem to be. She was right, so I will not reprint the Washington story here. However, the last paragraphs of that story come horribly to mind in the context of unilateral disarmament.

It is said that, in a vision of events not yet come to America, Washington was shown most of America in flames and with most of her people thrown back or killed before the onrush of a coalition of invading armies from many different countries all over the world.

This last year we saw a coalition of invading armies from countries all over the world turn the country of Iraq into a sea of flames, horror, and death. The mechanism to produce such coalition armies is in place. Are we sure that it will never be turned upon us? And if it is turned upon us, will we be able to resist? The current, quiet unilateral destruction of our tactical nuclear weapons goes a long way toward making the answer to that question - No!

Maybe, in time of national peril, we can buy weapons from Iran. There are increasingly credible reports that the Iranians are buying tactical nuclear weapons from entrepreneurs within the Soviet military. The Iranians and the Russians - all such nice people with impeccable records of responsible behavior - into whose hands unilateral disarmament is delivering the future of the American people.

CORRUGATED STEEL SHELTERS

The most cost-effective means of providing permanent, high protection civil defense shelters is with cylindrical steel rooms that have flat ends and are buried at depths that permit effective earth arching. Other construction methods such as concrete or fiberglass are very much more expensive for the same level of protection and the same number of people.

There are two sorts of steel construction that can be used for cylindrical steel shelters - smooth, heavy-walled steel such as is found in fuel storage tanks and corrugated, galvanized, light-walled steel such as is found in culvert pipes. Either of these materials can be used to make a very protective, high quality, cost-effective shelter.

If a national shelter system were ever built, it would probably use corrugated steel tanks. Corrugations give the steel much greater strength per unit thickness. Therefore, where the tooling to stamp out shelter units can be amortized over large numbers of shelters, corrugated steel is less expensive, because it uses less steel. Moreover, corrugations give the shelter a little better characteristics of bending at maximum stress. Most shelters will never be stressed to the buckling point. If this happens, however, a corrugated cylinder is less prone to catastrophic buckling failure.

There is also a specialized application in which corrugated steel has an added advantage. Swiss military cylindrical steel shelters are designed for burial by troops in the field and are constructed of bolt-together corrugated plates. This allows the entire shelter to be stored and transported as a light weight, compact, palletized package and assembled very quickly by a small group of soldiers.

So why have most of the shelters built by supporters of Fighting Chance and other knowledgeable people during the past few years utilized the smooth, heavy-walled steel design? There are two reasons.

First, the attack being conducted against service stations by government bureaucracy has made available a large supply of free heavy-walled fuel tanks in excellent condition. Two man-days of effort with a sandblaster and airless paint sprayer can turn one of these tanks into a first-rate shelter room that, depending upon size, would cost $5,000 to $10,000 to duplicate with new materials.

Second, industries that are in place at thousands of locations all over the United States primarily manufacture smooth, heavy-walled tanks or corrugated steel culverts. The tanks are water-tight, the culverts usually are not. Moreover, mixing the two types of construction is not favored by welding shops, since galvanizing gives off toxic fumes during welding.

Culverts are made by rolling ribbons of galvanized steel sheeting in such a way that there are many seams that are not inherently water-tight. This difficulty would not be encountered in a national shelter program where forming machines would stamp out large parts of the shelters in seamless units. It can also be overcome at present by rolling gaskets into the seams as the culvert is formed. Gaskets can also be used to solve the difficult leakage problems that can develop where entryways are attached.

Ideally, the relative merits of these two methods of making steel shelters can be best evaluated in a location where both methods are routinely being used under the direction of the same people. This is especially true if those same people are successfully motivating the members of their community to build shelters and are working on a volunteer, non-profit basis, so that profit margins in the various designs do not enter into their decisions. There is one such place in the United States - Salt Lake City, Utah.

Sharon Packer, Paul Seyfried, and their coworkers are, through their outstanding work, causing the construction of about one shelter per week in the Salt Lake City area. Some of these shelters are rudimentary, expedient structures, but many are permanent cylindrical steel shelters. They are successfully building both types - corrugated and smooth steel.

Moreover, they are showing what experience can do for costs. They report that 8 ft. by 32 ft. shelters suitable for about 40 shelter occupants are being built and buried for a cost of about $8,000. (A Swiss chemical and biological air filtration system for such a shelter costs an additional $5,000 if purchased directly from the factory.) This cost of $8,000 is considerably less than the $12,000 to $15,000 which is typical for similar shelters that have been built by many people over the last few years on a one-of-a-kind basis without previous experience.

Sharon Packer and Paul Seyfried have written an excellent 70 page booklet, Practical Sheltering Concepts, filled with photographs and diagrams describing their experiences. It is available from either of the authors, Sharon Packer, 1950 E. Forest Creek Lane, Salt Lake City, UT 84121 or Paul Seyfried, 201 East - 7570 South, Salt Lake City, UT 84047.

Sharon and Paul first built good civil defense shelters for their own families - one was corrugated and one was smooth steel. They then built a vibrant grass-roots civil defense movement in the Salt Lake City area.

One method that they have used to recruit participants is to show each year in the Utah State Fair the mobile civil defense shelter display that was built by Fighting Chance for the State of Utah. Annual attendance at the fair is about 300,000 and each year about 10% of these people actually walk through the 9 foot by 24 foot mobile display shelter. Some of these people then join their civil defense organization, attend regular meetings, and become a part of the growing civil defense movement in Utah.

If you are going to build a shelter, there is a wealth of information in the Fighting Chance shelter plans, video tapes, and back issues of this newsletter that can be of help. Many people have provided excellent protection for their families on the basis of that information alone and occasional phone calls to Fighting Chance at (503)592-4142.

If you are going to build a shelter, however, you also would be very wise to contact Sharon Packer and Paul Seyfried. Their enthusiasm and experience can save money and time that you might otherwise spend by relying on published materials alone.

OPTIMUM LIFE VS. MINIMUM SUFFERING

There are two fundamentally different approaches to the evaluation of efforts intended to improve the human condition. When an individual or group undertakes an effort that is honestly intended to improve human lives, they usually adopt, consciously or unconsciously, one of these two approaches.

One of these approaches is based upon the principle of the "minimization of human suffering." It basically accentuates the negative. While assuming that there is some positive reason to live, this system assumes that the best way to improve people's lives is to minimize the suffering that they bear in life. This can include suffering from disease, suffering from war, suffering from unhappy personal relations, and suffering from the many negative factors and circumstances that affect the basic human condition.

The other approach is based upon the principle of the "optimization of the quality of human life." It accentuates the positive. Life is viewed as a collection of experiences of differing value. The length of life (and therefore the number of experiences) and the value of these experiences gives a measure of the summation of the quality of human life.

Laurelee and I once founded a research institute with a senior colleague who held to the principle of the minimization of suffering, while we held to the principle of the maximization of the quality of life. Since we couldn't resolve this difference, we put both principles into the statement of goals of our research institute.

This is not a trivial philosophical difference! This is a very, very important difference that is at the heart of many of today's nation-wide and world-wide difficulties.

Civil defense provides an example. Suppose that shelter conditions and living conditions during and immediately following a nuclear war were known to be so horrible that the quality of life during that period was very negative.

Minimum suffering says "Don't put people through this. Don't provide civil defense. We would rather be among the first to die."

Maximum quality says "Build the shelters. Sure things will be bad for a while. However, the post-war world will gradually improve, so the overall value of the lives of people saved by shelters will, over the full course of their lengthened lives, be substantially higher."

Here are two more examples - and remember I am discussing the motivations of well-meaning people without another overriding agenda such as power or money. The power-seekers are always with us - ready to manipulate both groups to their own advantage.

1. Consider the mass murder of tens of millions of people by the Soviet Union. To many Communists this was justified in that those who were dead were no longer suffering, whereas those who were alive would, they theorized, suffer less as a result of the increased growth of Communism made possible by the mass murders.

If it serves their purposes, an elite can kill nearly everybody - that minimizes suffering. Does this seem extreme? I assure you that I have known powerful, smart people who think exactly this way. The optimization of human life requires, of course, that each death be counted as a loss. It could not condone the killing.

2. Consider now the terrible mass murder of one-third of America's children by abortion. How can this possibly be justified?

One argument by the abortionists is that the children are not wanted or are wanted by unsuitable parents. Many adults seek to adopt these children but are prevented from doing so by a bureaucracy that busies itself with deciding which potential parents are suitable.

How can it be argued that a child should be murdered, because someone believes it will not have a good enough life? Isn't some life better than no life at all?

"No", say those who would "minimize human suffering." If the child is killed, it will not suffer at all. If it lives, both the child and the parent may experience some suffering. Killing at the whim of the elite is justified. The dead do not suffer, while the living (assuming the elite is wise) will suffer less.

Optimization of the quality of human life, however, leads to an entirely pro-life decision. It is very unlikely, even in the worst of conditions, for any human life to be without net positive value. Even the starving babies in the third world laugh and play for a little while. (And were it not for the maneuverings of the international power elite, they would not be starving either.)

Throughout my professional life, I have been guided by the principle of the optimization of the quantity and quality of human life. As an idealistic (and naive) young scientist I could not have imagined that others would not share this principle. I have learned that the majority of those who have shaped national and world affairs during my lifetime do not.

In medical research, this principle led us to spend ten years in the development of methods of metabolic profiling that were designed to markedly increase the quality and quantity of life for most people. This research was successful, but we have not had the resources with which to extend it and see it made available to large numbers of people. Most medical research resources flow instead in the direction of the minimization of suffering, and it is tools for that purpose (no matter how impractical and expensive) that are primarily available in medicine today.

We have found civil defense to be the same kind of issue. How is it possible to argue that the American people should be unnecessarily exposed to mass deaths from accidents, terrorism, war, or natural disasters? This exposure is entirely unnecessary.

This argument is possible, because the dead are not counted. They are not suffering. Therefore, the government spends its money on shelters for the politicians and bureaucrats, so that they will be able to maintain "continuity of government" for the survivors. They are just not interested in increasing the number of "suffering" survivors.

But what about the American people? What about those whose potential deaths are counted as the end of a problem rather than the problem itself? Cannot they be made to understand? Many do. That is why, regardless of the incessant barrage of humanist propaganda in the media, about 50% of Americans still oppose abortion. That is why 80% of Americans still passively favor civil defense.

The propaganda tells us that "All is relative. There are no absolutes. Do things by consensus, by encounter group, by compromise. The dead are no longer suffering. Killing is a simple solution."

But the absolutes *are* there. The Bible lists them with devastating clarity. Whether or not the victim is an unborn baby, a child killed in war, or a woman who dies because the best technology for health profiling is not available, death ends the positive experiences of life.

Thomas Jefferson said:

> *I have sworn upon the altar of God eternal hostility against every form of tyranny over the mind of man.*

Surely the unprevented death of any human mind is such a form of tyranny.

The Bible teaches us that the unprevented death of the human spirit or soul is an even greater tyranny. It also teaches that, while we are here on earth, each of us has a duty to conduct ourselves in such a way as to optimize the quality and quantity of human life.

DDP MEETING

This year's annual meeting of Doctors for Disaster Preparedness was outstanding. If it had a rival, it was last year's DDP meeting. Audio tapes of the meeting are available by writing to DDP, 2509 N. Campbell, Box 272, Tucson, AZ 85719 - telephone (602)325-2680. A listing of the principal presentations is enclosed with this newsletter.

Among many excellent presentations were those by:

•Petr Beckmann - America's foremost advocate of nuclear power and a remarkable scientist who is currently doing theoretical work that challenges the preeminence of Einstein's Theory of Relativity. Dr. Beckmann picked up where Dixie Lee Ray left off last year and gave a very entertaining analysis of the pseudoenvironmentalists of the "Green Religion". If the media would put this man on national television for a few weeks, the pseudoenvironmentalist movement would be set back 20 years.

•Edward Teller - father of the American hydrogen bomb and one of the originators of America's civil defense research program after World War II.

During one of his two talks, Dr. Teller described the technology for low-level satellite surveillance of the earth. If satellites are close enough they can, as he put it, use their "flashlights" for 24 hour per day operation. Laser lights can be used for nighttime viewing and, if a cloud cover is present, radar can be utilized. This is superior to high altitude satellites that must depend upon reflected daytime light from the earth for their pictures.

Dr. Teller pointed out the potential for good in such a system as the eyes of an SDI system and as a weather data system. No doubt this technology will come and will have many beneficial uses. As was pointed out during the discussion, however, it can also be used as a 24 hour a day surveillance system by governments to abridge the privacy and freedom of their people.

•Sam Cohen - inventor of the neutron bomb and one of the developers of America's tactical nuclear weapons. Punctuated with anecdotes from his remarkable career, Sam Cohen's talk provided a thoughtful analysis of sensible American policy in the nuclear age. There is probably no other American scientist more worth hearing and heeding than Sam Cohen.

Calling our current SDI research program "immoral", he pointed out that the defense of the American people with anything less than the best technology is immoral and that SDI is not using the best technology when, for political reasons, nuclear warheads are not allowed on the interceptor rockets.

As to our best policy in the nuclear age, Sam Cohen's message is essentially the same as that in George Washington's farewell address - with the analysis modernized by one of

our top designers of defensive nuclear devices. Essentially the advice is to defend ourselves with the best technology, build the best civil defense that we can, and then stay out of the quarrels and affairs of other nations. In Washington's day it was imprudent to entangle ourselves in the affairs and squabbles of other nations - in the nuclear age such entanglement may well prove fatal.

The patriotic American scientists and engineers who have kept America free for the last 50 years are gradually passing from the scene. This talk was an opportunity to listen to one of the best.

•Edwin York - one of America's foremost designers of military and civilian shelters. A unique aspect of Ed York's talk was his presentation about the actual design of nuclear weapons. He produced two objects that he represented to be of relatively benign isotopic composition - until they were moved together which caused them to emit radiation so dangerous as to be fatal to everyone in the room. As the talk proceeded, he gradually moved the masses together while giving a dispassionate description of the increasingly interesting (and fatal to him and the audience) nuclear chemistry taking place in the two hemispheres.

Ed actually had most of the relatively sophisticated people in that room - including scientists who have known him for a long time - nervously worrying about the possibility that he wasn't kidding. One interrupted to say that the hemispheres seemed too light to be plutonium, but this reassurance did not break the pall that had settled over the room.

After all, if anyone in the room could get the materials he claimed to have on the table, it was Ed. He actually used one such object - the real thing - as a doorstop during the Manhattan Project. His talk could be easily expanded into a great mad scientist movie.

•Conrad Chester - biological weapons expert and director of the Oak Ridge National Laboratory civil defense project. Dr. Chester's talk was a continuation of his bone-chilling presentation at last year's DDP meeting about the potential for terrorist use of biological weapons. This is information that every informed American should hear.

There were many other excellent talks as are listed in the enclosed flier. The complete set of audio tapes is an excellent value. It is important to support the series of DDP annual conferences.

As I mentioned during my talk, there are only three organizations in the United States that are actively promoting civil defense. These are Doctors for Disaster Preparedness, the American Civil Defense Association, and Fighting Chance. All three are tiny compared to the problem they hope to solve, and all are being weakened by the current misguided political programs and propaganda emanating from Washington, D.C.

It is important that all three be kept alive and strengthened as much as possible. The question is not *if* Americans will ultimately need the information and programs that they have to offer. The question is ***when***.

EMERGENCY ELECTRICITY

There are many ways in which to generate electric power during an emergency or for self-sufficiency during normal times. Many people ask about the generation of power for ventilation systems, lighting, and other uses in their civil defense shelters and for self-sufficiency or post-disaster use. Some of the possibilities are these:

1. Gasoline electric generators - as are found in most large hardware stores and discount equipment stores.

For short power outages and for portable power needs during normal times these have some advantages. The units are relatively inexpensive, light-weight enough to be easily portable, and require the same gasoline (sometimes with oil added) that is used in most automobiles. These generators are not, however, suitable for long term use. They have poor fuel efficiency and are not well enough constructed to give reliable service in continuous use. Moreover, gasoline is dangerous to store and has a short storage life. These disadvantages could be overcome, but there are better alternatives available.

If you can afford a small gasoline generator, buy one. You will probably find many uses for it. Do not, however, think of it as a civil defense power source or as a potential tool for electric self-sufficiency.

2. Solar Power.

Solar power should be the method of choice for home generation of electric power. If the roof of an ordinary home is shingled entirely with solar panels, in most cases this will provide plenty of electricity for all household uses other than heating. In many cases, it will also provide enough power for a family electric car. These panels and the associated inverters, switches, and other required attachments are available now. So why are we building homes with shingles instead of solar panels covering the roofs? Why are we still connecting our homes to the power grid and paying high electric bills?

We are doing these things because of the ridiculously high cost of solar panels. The cost of these panels which convert sunshine into electricity at low but quite usable efficiencies is approximately $6 per watt. Although energy requirement varies with climate, usage, and other factors, solar panels for a modest American home would cost about $30,000 or more. One large refrigerator can consume the power generated by $10,000 worth of solar panels.

This high cost is probably not necessary. For many years there have been production techniques available that experts estimate should allow the marketing of solar panels at $1 per watt or even $0.50 per watt. At these prices, each new home could simply be shingled with solar panels and never connected to the power grid.

Alternatively, homes could be connected to the grid but would put power into the grid as well as removing it. On months when you use lots of power, you would need to send a payment to the power company. On months when you use less power, they would send a payment to you.

There are, however, large industrial interests that would lose business to energy independence at the individual level. There are also powerful political interests that prefer to keep people dependent upon centralized power. These people appear to be controlling the price of solar panels. At $6 per watt and during normal times, solar power is only a self-sufficiency option for those who use very small amounts of electricity and for those who have lots of extra money to spend on a solar power hobby.

What about emergency and civil defense use? For emergency supplies, solar panels along with one or more deep discharge batteries are excellent. Since they are fragile, some or all of the solar panels should be stored until the danger of destruction by an initial disaster has passed.

For example, a nuclear shelter that is in a location away from the power grid might be equipped with one or two exposed solar panels in order to keep the emergency batteries charged and ready for use. In addition, spare solar panels should be kept in the shelter. These would be exposed after the dangers of attack have passed, in order to provide a source of post-attack electricity. They would provide a charged battery for lights, radio, and other low power uses and perhaps for the occasional starting of an automobile or other large engine. Solar power is not practical for large emergency requirements such as shelter ventilation air pumps or cooking. With only solar power available, the ventilator would be hand operated and cooking would be postponed until cooking fires outside of the shelter are practical. In any case, cooking inside a closed shelter space is not wise and often not safe.

3. Steam Turbines.

Fifty years ago, steam boilers and turbines were commercially available in household sizes. An engineering textbook that my father used at Iowa State University in the 1930's lists several commercial sources for household-size steam turbines. (It also gives the engineering information to build such turbines, but this requires machinery and skills that are not available to most of us.)

A steam turbine with an attached electric generator would be an excellent long-term emergency power source. Boiler maintenance and other inconveniences would be tolerable under emergency circumstances. The ability to generate large amounts of electric power by burning coal, wood, or any other convenient combustible material would be very valuable.

If we could buy a wood-burning boiler, turbine, and generator combination in the 10 kilowatt range such as those that were off-the-shelf items in the 1930's, we would make many sacrifices to acquire one. Unfortunately, I do not know of any commercial source for

these. Some are still in existence as antiques. Some of these may still be safe to operate. This is an important consideration, since steam can produce very dangerous explosions.

4. Wind power generation.

Except in special circumstances, this is more expensive and more inconvenient than solar electric power. Before rural electrification, many farms used windmills for the generation of small amounts of power. Solar electric cells were not available in those days.

Today, one sometimes sees windmills still in use for the mechanical operation of wells in remote locations for stock watering. There are also locations where government money has made possible test projects with hundreds or even thousands of windmills in single arrays. Taxes extracted from Americans are used in many wondrous ways.

If you are serious about emergency power, this is probably not a hobby in which you will want to participate.

5. Hydroelectric Power.

If your location happens to have a water course that lends itself to a small hydroelectric generator, then this is an excellent possibility for ordinary and emergency use. Once built, hydroelectric generators require very little maintenance and the cost of operation is almost zero.

The cost of installation for hydroelectric generators is much lower for locations that have available a high head pressure - where the natural fall of the water from, for example, a mountain stream can be used, so that the water is diverted high above the generator. Low head pressure installations can be built where only a few feet of fall is available. These are inherently more expensive, since they must handle large amounts of water to make up for the low pressure.

There are pitfalls in hydroelectric power that can be avoided by reading available literature and seeking help from experienced individuals. The two most common difficulties are underestimations of the amount of water and fall required to generate useful amounts of electricity and misconceptions about the deteriorated state of private property rights in today's United States.

Many people see a small stream with a few feet of fall and, without calculation, decide they are now in the power business. This should be avoided. Any good high school physics book (How many of these remain in our public schools?) should contain enough knowledge to convert the amount of flowing water and the distance it falls into an equivalent amount of electricity. Since hydroelectric generators are quite efficient, you can safely assume that about two-thirds of the energy will be converted into electricity.

If you have a potential hydroelectric power source, why not ask a passing high school student to do the calculation for you? After all, you probably are paying large amounts of property taxes to give him this ability. After this fails, try doing it yourself from an old text. If you can't work it out, you probably don't want to undertake the rest of the project.

From the bureaucrats, however, I can offer no protection. About 100 feet from the desk where I am writing this newsletter is a 30 kilowatt hydroelectric generator that I built (with the help of two friends and a local machinist) when we moved to this farm 12 years ago. The generator is fully operational and capable of providing heat for our 100 year old, uninsulated Oregon farm house in the winter. It is built into the irrigation system on the farm and is designed to use about 5% of the water flowing in the stream through this farm in the winter. This generator has not generated a watt of useful power in over 10 years.

After the generator was built and operating, state bureaucrats appeared and explained to me that we must buy a license from them to operate it - a license they would be happy to sell us. When we applied for the license, however, another set of bureaucrats, from a different agency, decided to refuse to allow the first set to sell us the permit.

Two years later, after the same sort of bizarre nightmare that Americans are increasingly experiencing with their "public servants", we gave up. The generator is only of use as a large power source in case of an emergency so severe that it eliminates the bureaucrats. Even the worst of disasters may have a silver lining. If you are thinking of hydroelectric power, think about the bureaucrats before you build anything.

6. Diesel Electric Generators.

For self-sufficient power and for long-term, high-capacity emergency needs, this is definitely the method of choice - at least until someone breaks the price barrier of solar cells. The advantages of diesel power have been subjected to careful scientific test. There is a substantial research literature in which the practical aspects of various types of power generation for civil defense are evaluated. Diesel generation is the easy winner in all of these evaluations.

Diesel fuel, with an appropriate additive, can be safely and inexpensively stored without significant deterioration for periods of over 20 years. Also, diesel engines are commercially available in models that can operate as long as 50,000 hours or more without significant maintenance. With the right engine and routine attention to oil changes and simple maintenance, one can have a source of large amounts of electricity at costs far below those of the least expensive power grids. Although diesel engines have a reputation for noise, that noise can easily be suppressed to unnoticeable levels.

The illustration shows an 8 kilowatt diesel generator that is installed in a surplus service station fuel tank. This generator was purchased from China Diesel in Jamul, California. Their telephone number is (619) 669-1995. The proprietor's name is Hardy Day. He has been importing these engines for many years.

This engine is a 50 year old German design which is so simple that literally anyone can work on it without experience. It comes with a complete rebuild kit, but, with careful maintenance, you may never get to use it. There are factories all across China manufacturing this same engine. Current prices are about $1,000 for the engine or $2,000 for the engine, mounting platform, and electric generator combination.

Whether or not you buy one of these, there is a book that you definitely should read. It is entitled "More Power to You" by Skip Thomsen. The delivered price is $11.95 from Oregon Woodworks, P.O. Box 514, Manzanita, Oregon 97130. In this book, Mr. Thomsen gives detailed instructions for the installation and use of the 8 kilowatt China diesel. The book is based upon his experiences during 10 years of use of this generator as the sole power source for his home and business.

One-third of the energy in the diesel fuel is released as electric power, one-third is released as heat in the cooling water, and one-third is released as heat in the exhaust gases. All three of these forms of energy can be productively used.

The easiest to use, besides the electricity itself, is that in the engine cooling water. Since it is already in a heat exchanger (in the case of the China diesel just a barrel of hot water), it is a simple matter to run the home hot water line through the heat exchanger, too. This provides very large amounts of hot water and eliminates the need for a hot water heater.

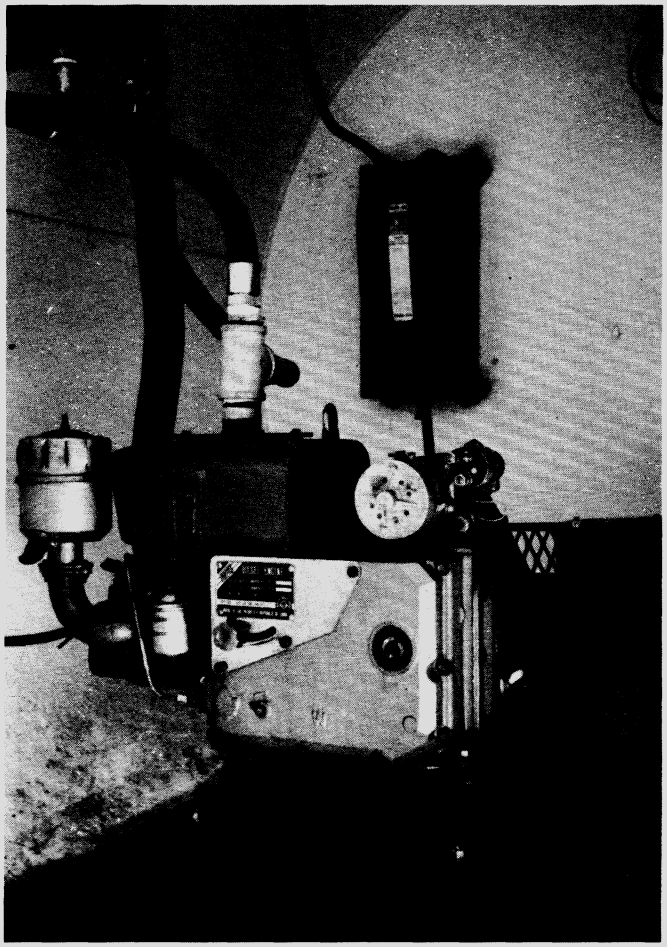
Utilization of the exhaust heat requires the building of another heat exchanger. This is often not needed, because the cooling water alone provides more hot water than most people ordinarily use. If, however, the exhaust heat is utilized for home heating, then the extra heat exchanger is quite worthwhile.

An 8 kilowatt generator produces about 70 amps of electricity at 110 volts. Each circuit in the usual home is designed for about 20 amps except for the electric stove, clothes drier, and hot water heater. None of the circuits, however, are normally used to capacity. In effect, if the hot water heater is replaced by the generator cooling system, then you can run anything in a normal home. You may find that it is not possible to use both the stove and clothes drier simultaneously. If this bothers you, there is a larger China diesel that will let you run everything at the same time. With respect to building heat, the exhaust heat from an 8 kilowatt generator is equivalent to 5 large, 1500 watt floor heaters turned on high.

If you build one of these installations and take the extra step of putting the thing in a surplus steel tank a few feet underground, you can forget about electric bills and have essentially unlimited electric power in any civil defense emergency. For safety reasons, the generator room must be separate from any human shelter.

Once again, however, there is a special bureaucratic risk. This is associated with the campaign against underground fuel tanks by the pseudoenvironmentalist bureaucracy.

Some of our urban centers are beginning to look as though they have been subjected to a low intensity bombing campaign. Where there were fuel stations, there are now gaping holes in the ground. The bureaucrats have also established ridiculous soil contamination standards that require the costly disposal of large quantities of allegedly contaminated dirt. "Cleanup" bills on the order of $100,000 are not uncommon. This attack upon underground fuel tanks is wrong, but it is real. And, unfortunately, diesel fuel will not keep well



unless it is stored underground with a preservative. Above ground storage subjects the fuel to high summer temperatures that markedly reduce its storage life.

At present, the laws are relatively benign for storage tanks of less than 1,000 gallons, but this could change. For normal home use, you are safer with a small above-ground tank that is refilled periodically. Before you bury a fuel tank for emergency fuel storage, consult carefully with your local bureaucrats. Even then, you may have unforeseen difficulties.

You do not need an electric generator for an excellent survival-based civil defense shelter. The ventilation system, even the best Swiss machinery, can be hand-operated quite effectively. Where funds are limited, they should be spent on extra shelter space, additional long term food supplies, and other essential items that will increase your capability to provide not only for your family, but also for other families in your community.

If, however, you are going to provide your own electricity, in most cases the best choice is a few solar panels for low-level special uses. If you decide to build a capability for large scale generation, then a diesel generator is probably the method of choice.

FIGHTING CHANCE

John 8: 31-32 *Proverbs 22: 3*

Newsletter Vol. III, No. 11 May 1993

I tremble for my country when I reflect that God is just. That His justice cannot sleep forever.

Thomas Jefferson

TAX SUPPORTED VIOLENCE

In many previous issues of this newsletter, we have described our various efforts to encourage a sensible defense policy by our federal government in Washington, D.C.

We have initiated legislation, worked with the government to distribute civil defense information throughout America, built mobile civil defense displays in cooperation with the government, strongly supported strategic defense, and taken other similar actions.

Even in a military action about which we had reservations, the Gulf War, we did all that we could to help our country. The rifle bag project was an effort for which we received letters of thanks from both President Bush and his Secretary of Defense.

At the same time, we have been critical of the failures within government programs to provide for the common defense of the American people - the most important responsibility for which that government was established by the Founding Fathers and empowered and constrained by the U.S. Constitution.

Last November we were strongly critical of President Bush for his very unwise decision to destroy America's tactical nuclear weapons. Since an election was imminent, however, we delayed sending that newsletter until after the election.

We have viewed our government as rational but wrong in its defense policies. We have done all that we can as American citizens to work toward the correction of these errors.

What do we do now?

Does the United States even have a government?

President Reagan was correct when he referred to the Soviet Union as an "evil empire." Can the continual stream of atrocities flowing from the current executive branch of the American government be referred to in the similar terms? Are there any polite adjectives to describe what these people are doing?

The greatest criticism that we can now make of President Bush is that he conducted himself in such a way as to allow the election of the current administration.

Fighting Chance © Edited by Arthur B. Robinson, Ph.D. P.O. Box 1279 Cave Junction, Oregon 97523
Copyright ©1993 Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine
Subscription Price $60.00 for 12 issues

We now have the murder of unborn American children as our national policy, homosexuality as our national morality, earth and animal worship as our national religion, socialism as our national economic policy, and the massacre of peaceful American women and children as our national symbol. I was appalled to hear the individual who now calls himself President of the United States say on the radio that the people in Waco essentially 'had it coming.'

World economic markets have been delicately balanced for many reasons - including, I think, world perceptions of the odd behavior of the American government since installation of the new President. Immediately after the Waco carnage, several world markets finally turned decisively negative.

Economists are giving other explanations, world leaders are staying uninvolved, and writers (including me) are worried about speaking out for fear that we will be tarred by the smear campaign of guilt by association being waged by the government, but the markets are beginning to say what is in the investors minds and hearts. The world-wide television coverage of the Waco attack has finally broken the hopes of many concerning the reliability of the American government.

Thirty years ago, when I first became interested in investments, I subscribed for a while to a service named the "Value Line." This service attempted to determine a sort of intrinsic value for various common stocks. In the introduction of each issue, they always listed their assumptions - one of which was that there was no civil war in progress in the United States. I often chuckled at their foolishness in thinking that this caveat needed to be listed.

"Value Line" could express this reservation without danger of being misunderstood, since they were obviously an established, conservative investment service. Most people who have raised the question of civil war in America during the past 100 years have been fringe individuals who are given little credibility.

Moreover those who have advocated gun ownership as a right and responsibility, because the Founding Fathers believed that Americans should bear arms as a protection against their own government have generally been considered an anachronism - albeit a fortuitous anachronism in that this protection was put into the Constitution and therefore preserved an important property right.

What now are we to think of the tanks and armored personnel carriers flying American flags that carried out the final assault in Waco which led to the deaths of a score of innocent American children? Perhaps rifles are not enough? Perhaps every American family needs to own a modern tank? Is it proper to fly the American flag on your tank, while defending your family from the government's tanks? What in the world is going on here?

President Bush was criticized for resuming business with the Chinese butchers of Tiananmen Square. At least President Bush criticized them. This administration apparently has decided to emulate them. Aside from our rhetoric, however, let us be clear about the effects of what has happened.

First, about 100 people are dead as a result of the deliberate acts of other people who were heavily armed and paid by our tax dollars. If the nation simply mourns these dead and demands punishment for those who perpetrated this tragedy, then the matter will end there. If, however, as seems probable from the government's position, the officials who planned and ordered this atrocity go unpunished, then the level of violence in America will be turned up another large notch.

That violence will not come from mainstream Americans; it will come from those on the extreme left and extreme right of our national spectrum of behaviors. The actions of these people will, however, kill more Americans and escalate the violence further. In that event and because of the probability of that event, it is essential that Americans consider the "unthinkable."

With the central government rapidly and permanently losing the respect of a large percentage of Americans as a result of its actions toward homosexuality, abortion, environmental extremism, and the destruction of our economy, there is a danger that America will reach a level of domestic violence that leads to a chain reaction and becomes self-amplifying. We may be closer to that level than we realize.

It is essential that the people responsible for the Waco killings be punished and that the federal government make entirely clear that it does not condone their actions. This will allow our country to back away from this new level of violence before it is too late.

I do not say this, because I support the church or social positions of the people who were attacked in Waco. I don't know much about these people. Moreover, given the deluge of self-justifying propaganda that is being generated over this affair, there is very little possibility that I will ever have accurate information about them.

There are, however, some undisputed facts. These American families were living in peace. One of them had been previously tried in a court of law for a gun regulation violation and had been acquitted. A warrant had been issued recently regarding a similar charge and needed to be served. Although they have now been charged in the press with a long list of illegal activities, they were never charged with these offenses in a court of law or any other forum in which they had an opportunity to defend themselves.

The warrant was "served" by a full scale military attack by heavily armed men and aircraft against their church on Sunday. Several people were killed, but the attack failed. After a two month stand-off during which they were subjected to various forms of psychological warfare, the attack was resumed with military tanks, armored vehicles, and gas. As a result, most of the people, including a large number of children and their mothers, were killed.

The details of what happened during the moments of the two attacks are not the issue. How many American families would be likely to act entirely rationally under such circumstances? Given the number of people and weapons involved, it is even unlikely that the trained killers who were ordered to attack them behaved in a manner that is entirely beyond reproach.

The issue is the attack itself. There was just no justification for the use of force in this way. It may have worked in Stalinist Russia, but it has no place in America. Moreover, this sort of thing seems to be becoming more and more popular with government officials.

It was reported here last year that, at 5:00 am, several military trucks filled with heavily armed assault troops and law enforcement personnel drove into Cave Junction, Oregon (seven miles from our farm) and then moved out around this rural community. They are said to have kicked in the doors of 23 homes and terrorized the occupants in what was billed as a big drug bust. According to local news accounts, this raid did not find a single drug violation.

More recently it was reported that several blocks were evacuated in Ashland, Oregon while one man was surrounded in his home. This produced a stand-off that even included the deployment of an armored vehicle from a nearby community. The man was charged with illegally cutting trees over the boundary from some property that he was legally logging. (Incidents involving exact forest boundaries during logging are common and are usually resolved by a survey and payment of compensation.)

News reports tell of a recent incident in Idaho where a man's teenaged son was shot several times in the back and his wife was deliberately shot in the head by a sniper while she was holding her infant baby in her arms. The military style assault on this family was "justified" by government bureaucrats who charged that the father had sold a shotgun that was a fraction of an inch shorter than the legal limit. There are reports of other similar incidents.

As in the Waco incident, this attack was followed by a barrage of government and press statements to the effect that the attacked people held unpopular views and were guilty of many crimes with which they had not been charged.

I do not support the views of these people who have been attacked. I do not really know anything about their views, and I doubt that I would have much in common with any of them. It is probable that many or all of them deserved arrest and then an opportunity to defend themselves in a proper court. It is very clear, however, that excessive force was used against them and was used in a way that was very likely to lead to tragedy.

While the average American has little to fear from such attacks, there is a growing perceived fear among an increasing segment of our population. Moreover, there is a segment of our population that is prone to violence. This segment will find self-justification in these events.

It may be that none of this can be stopped. With our national government now dominated by people who are enthusiastically endorsing the killing of unborn children (abortion) and are engaged in a redesign of our medical system that will include tacit killing of the old and infirm (euthanasia), their evaluation of human life may have fallen so low that the killing will just continue. With our government in the grip of people whose environmental policy amounts to little more than irrational pagan worship of animals, plants, and earth, how can we expect even lip service for the Ten Commandments?

Immediately after an event such as Waco, exaggeration is normal. It would be easy to misread the importance of the event. It would be even easier to be in error as to the timing of later events. We must, however, remember some essential facts:

First, as Americans, our families are no more safe from tyranny than are those of our other fellow Americans - regardless of what we may think of each other's idiosyncrasies.

Second, where military force in excessive amounts has been used against the citizens of other countries, that use has often resulted - eventually - in civil war.

Third, with rare exceptions in history, civil war usually leads to conditions worse than those which caused the war.

We must urge our current government to step back from this escalation of violence by punishing every one responsible for this tragedy in Waco including the Attorney General who ordered it.

FACTS AND FANCIES OF U.S. NUCLEAR DEFENSE

by Sam Cohen

Sam Cohen was the inventor of the neutron bomb. He has made many contributions to American defense particularly in the area of tactical nuclear weapons and in the use of nuclear technology for defensive purposes. His work has been widely recognized including a special medal that he received from the Pope in Rome in recognition of his contributions to world peace and to the moral doctrines related to the production and use of nuclear devices. Sam Cohen is widely known for his advocacy that America should heed the words of George Washington and withdraw from entangling alliances that threaten American survival. In Washington's day entangling alliances and foreign military adventures were unwise; in the nuclear age, such actions may prove suicidal.

Some 30 years ago, during the Kennedy administration, a determined effort was made to construct a nation-wide civil defense system. Calculations indicated that for a relatively modest price, costing on the order of $100 per person, the great majority of Americans could be protected against a major Soviet attack - including population and military targets - and be able to emerge into the post-war world. There was little dispute over the technology involved, which was essentially digging a hole in the ground for most people and adding protection against blast and radioactive fallout.

On the other hand, if there was no serious technological barrier standing in the way, there was an insuperable ideological barrier created by influential intellectuals who held to the belief that being able to defend the American people was a sure sign that America was willing to go to nuclear war, knowing it could survive. Putting it more succinctly, not only would the U.S. be willing to risk nuclear war, if an ally like NATO or Japan were in danger of being taken over by the Soviet Union, we would actually initiate nuclear war against the USSR to prevent this from happening.

As preposterous as this was, these intellectuals had a huge effect on the U. S. Congress and the media, to an extent where civil defense was nipped in the bud despite the facts that polls indicated that overwhelmingly the American people desired such a defense to enable them to survive. As a consequence, policies were established (that still exist) where the U.S. government committed itself to defending practically everybody, including the President and key elements of the government, except its own citizens. That this was a moral travesty to the extreme, in direct opposition to the tenets of Christian Just War theory which supposedly form the foundation of Western thinking on war, was clear from the beginning. But the nuclear theology of this powerful faction prevailed over the common sense morality of the American people, and we remain defenseless against the effects of weapons of mass destruction - nuclear, chemical, and biological, all of which still pose a terrible threat to this country and can be delivered in any number of ways. One can forgive the American people for allowing this situation to prevail for so long. Most of us tend to go along with the decisions of the government on such matters, assuming, mainly wrongly, that decision makers in Washington know more than they do. But one should be less forgiving of a government that knowingly accepted a mythology, spelled <u>policy</u>, that deliberately put tens of millions of American lives at unnecessary risk.

What most Americans don't know is that before assuming the presidency, Ronald Reagan was an impassioned advocate of civil defense. (I know because the person who for many years before had been his closest and most influential adviser on national security matters told me this.) Yet, when he came to power in Washington he did essentially nothing to put some meaning into our meaningless civil defense program. Unfortunately, despite his best intentions, he decided, on the advice of another group of intellectuals, that we could best defend ourselves against nuclear ballistic missile attack (seemingly forgetting that these weapons and other weapons of mass destruction could be delivered in a number of ways) by developing and deploying a massive anti-missile system, now known as the Strategic Defense Initiative (for a while known as Star Wars until it became obvious that high-tech space defense systems would not be practical into the foreseeable future.).

It is not the purpose to debate SDI feasibility here. (The military-scientific community has been split for years on this issue, which in effect says that we still don't know enough to decide on this issue.) Far more meaningful would be to make two salient observations.

First, the SDI program is now almost a decade old with no system deployed so far. Nor is it likely that anything will emerge during this decade for technical and political reasons. Most important are the political ones, where those who regard SDI in the same ideological vein as civil defense continue to exert huge influence on the government and the media and the practical fact of the matter that we are forbidden by treaty (the ABM treaty of 1972) from realistically testing ABM weapons. The Clinton administration has declared itself in favor of staying with the treaty, which practically guarantees that such testing will not be conducted, and to make any deployment decision in the absence of exhaustive (and enormously expensive) testing would be irresponsible to the

extreme. Reagan may have had the best of intentions for SDI but as the saying goes "the road to hell is paved with good intentions" and in the context of current and projected politics it may be a cold day in hell before any approach to SDI emerges as an effective defense system. And even if this were to happen, SDI by itself doesn't even begin to deal with delivery of mass destruction weapons by aircraft, ships, saboteurs, terrorists, etc. So here we are, tens of billions of dollars having been spent and billions more being spent each year, with little to show or expect.

Second, despite the high moral ground President Reagan took in announcing the SDI program ("Isn't it better to save lives than to take them?"), by no means has the U.S. been taking a truly moral approach in its SDI program. From the very beginning it was decided that any SDI system to be deployed would be based on non-nuclear kill mechanisms. For reasons again having to do with the nuclear mythology which has determined our security policies, we have deliberately deprived ourselves of what could be by far and away the most, if not the only, effective SDI system that might be developed. On the very face of it, this decision has been ludicrous at best: Why do we find it so compelling to destroy a incoming megaton warhead with a defensive mechanism whose energy release may be millions-fold less, simply because it is non-nuclear? (David may have slain Goliath with a stone from a sling, but would he have refrained from using a mini-nuclear warhead had such weapons existed in Biblical times?) Worse yet, it can be argued, to refrain from using nuclear defensive weapons can be construed as grossly immoral. What is more moral: Shooting down a megaton hydrogen warhead, which might result in millions of American lives being taken, with a kiloton nuclear warhead (the most apropos being a neutron warhead, which 20 years ago we actually developed for the Sprint ABM anti-missile system) or needlessly risking lives by employing non-nuclear defensive technologies of far less effectiveness and certainly far greater cost, which may amount to tens of billions of dollars. (All the evidence to date indicates the Soviets many years ago developed a simple nuclear ABM system based on advanced surface-to-air missiles. There is no reason to believe that they have followed the U.S. example and plan to replace this system with a non-nuclear one. Unlike the U.S., the Soviets, in their official military doctrine, have never placed a moral stigma on the use of nuclear weapons. To the contrary, they have regarded nuclear weapon use far more along Just War lines than has the U.S., with emphasis on preserving society to meet political ends rather than irrationally destroying it or allowing it to be destroyed.

In the real world of limited U.S. defense budgets, which are likely to decrease substantially in the years ahead, in the best interests of American survival in a world where the threat of weapons of mass destruction will remain with us, the time has come to finally provide the American people with a defense we know can work and can readily afford. For the reasons given here, the decision should be made to establish a national civil defense system, which most Americans have wanted and which practically guarantees far greater protection at far less cost than might result from pursuing non-nuclear missile defense weapons. As for the funding, although it can be argued that any number of U.S. military forces can be reduced to provide funding for civil defense, the realities of the defense budget being what they are (not very realistic or rational, but still political realities) the monies required should be taken from the SDI budget, which should be reduced to pre-SDI levels and remain there until our anti-nuclear policies change - if they ever do.

At the same time, to further reduce casualties from mass destruction weapons, we should reestablish a nation-wide air defense system which can be highly effective in dealing with airborne threats. This can be accomplished most expeditiously and cheaply by bringing home our air defense weapons we have dispersed around the world to protect allies, rather than Americans, from attack. (Still another example of the strange morality underlying U.S. military policy.)

Can these changes in our defense policy and posture be effected within a reasonable period of time? Past experience would say no, but the present U.S. disillusionment with the government and its policies, as indicated by the recent national elections, offers some hope that a U.S. populace, becoming aware of the facts regarding their survival, might sufficiently affect worried politicians to produce some results. We'll never know unless we try and never has the time been better for trying.

DDP and TACDA MEETINGS

The annual meeting of Doctors for Disaster Preparedness, DDP, will be held in San Francisco, California during the weekend of August 13-15. Application for attendance can be made by writing to DDP, 1601 N. Tucson Ave. Suite 9, Tucson, AZ 85716. This meeting will feature an outstanding group of speakers on the subject of civil defense and related subjects. DDP meetings in recent years have featured very outstanding groups of speakers and participants. They have been both stimulating and informative.

Moreover, DDP does more than just write about civil defense. DDP members and leadership have been active in community education work and in efforts to promote civil defense at the national level. The mobile shelter display built by Fighting Chance for the State of Arizona has been widely used by DDP - most recently in Phoenix at the Maricopa County Fair. The DDP meeting this year is being organized by DDP President, Dr. Howard Maccabee. The children and I will participate in this DDP meeting in San Francisco and look forward to visiting with those of you who are able to attend.

Speakers who are already scheduled for the meeting are Edward Teller, father of the hydrogen bomb; Petr Beckmann, America's foremost advocate of nuclear power; Lowell Wood, director of the project that produced the "brilliant pebble" strategic defense device and expert on manned exploration of the planets; Hugh Ellsaesser, a prominent climatologist; Aaron Wildavsky, an expert on risk assessment; Donald Chev, an expert on earthquakes; Jerry Kaplan, an expert on medical response to disastrous fires; Sharon Packer, an expert in grass roots organization of community civil defense; Jane Orient speaking about the dangers of the Clinton program for socialized medicine, and Art Robinson, speaking about pseudoenvironmentalist threats with special emphasis on myths about carbon dioxide.

This meeting includes a formal agenda of presentations by the speakers. It also follows a format that is conducive to substantial and productive discussions between all of the speakers and attendees. In addition to the speeches, luncheons, dinner, and discussions, the meeting will feature a tour of the Lawrence Livermore Radiation Laboratory during the afternoon of August 13. Formal speeches - each 40 minutes long with an additional 15 minute discussion period - will begin the morning of August 14.

In addition to the annual DDP meeting, the annual meeting of The American Civil Defense Association, TACDA, will be held October 10-13 at the Le Baron Hotel in Colorado Springs, Colorado. We suggest that you write to TACDA, P.O. Box 910, Starke, FL 32091 for a program and application form. Many civil defense advocates participate in both the DDP and TACDA meetings. Both meetings are quite worthwhile. If you have time and resources to attend just one meeting, then we suggest the DDP meeting in San Francisco. If you attend both the DDP meeting and the TACDA meeting, then you will have participated in all such events that will be held this year in the United States.

Fighting Chance does not have an annual meeting. We do have several shelter displays here in Oregon, and we built the Federal and State shelter displays that are used in various parts of the United States. Many people have come to visit our displays here in Oregon and to learn about civil defense. We welcome these visits which constitute a continuing seminar in civil defense for American families. You are welcome at any time, but it is best to give us a day or two notice when possible. DDP, TACDA, and Fighting Chance are the three primary groups working for civil defense in the United States. Each of these groups requires public support to continue with their work. All three are non-profit public foundations, so donations to them are fully tax-deductible.

ENVIRONMENTAL POLLUTION

Most Americans are environmentalists. They are concerned about the optimization of their own environments. They are careful to avoid actions that are harmful to the environments of others.

There are some people who toss litter from their automobile windows, but they are a small group. There are people who knowingly pollute streams, wantonly destroy irreplaceable natural resources, set forest fires, and engage in other types of anti-environmental behavior, but the number of such people is very small indeed. They have no support whatever from most Americans.

There is also a small group of people who are pseudoenvironmentalists. They pose as champions of the environment in order to further their own personal agendas. Actually, their actions are harmful to the overall environment of our country.

The pseudoenvironmentalists include not only the leadership and employees of some "nonprofit" organizations that are in the "environmentalism" business, but also some businessmen who promote pseudoenvironmentalist causes that they believe will enhance the profitability of their own businesses. There is even a growing profession of "environmentalist executives" who occupy positions in corporations for the purpose of making the businesses look environmentally responsible. These executives promote all sorts of environmentally harmful projects in the name of public relations.

They promote, for example, paper recycling and generate advertising campaigns that promote their companies as being at the forefront of conservation efforts through their paper recycling programs. In fact, the proper way to recycle paper is simply to burn it. This turns the paper back into carbon dioxide. The carbon dioxide is then utilized by trees to make more wood. The wood is then manufactured into high quality paper. Where air quality is a problem, the burning needs to be carried out under conditions of nearly complete combustion, so that very little smoke will be produced.

The wrong way to recycle paper is to gather old paper in great piles; bale it with expensive machines and labor; transport it with trucks and trains that use large amounts of fuel; and then combine it with expensive chemicals in specialized manufacturing facilities that turn it into poor quality, second-hand paper. This is a high-cost, wasteful procedure. It is carried out only for the political purpose of convincing uninformed Americans that something "environmentally conscious" is being done.

I recall a conversation with the president of a company specializing in the disposal of radioactive waste. I told him about some conclusions another scientist and I had reached about radioactive waste disposal.

This waste is dangerous only if it remains concentrated in discrete locations. A disposal site for radioactive waste is a dangerous place unless a great many expensive precautions are taken. The site remains dangerous for a very long time. Why are people putting this waste in such concentrated locations? Radioactivity is all around us. If the waste were properly dispersed, then it would be no danger at all.

For example, we carried out some calculations showing that if all radioactive waste were properly pulverized and dissolved and then dispersed widely in the oceans, its presence there would be virtually undetectable. Slight variations in isotopic composition and the availability of sensitive measuring methods would allow its detection. The level of background radiation and toxic materials in the oceans would be, however, entirely unaffected. This procedure would cost very little

compared with current procedures and would assure that radioactive materials were not stored in concentrated locations where they pose a danger and large ongoing expense.

This executive was technically trained. He stated that our suggestion was a good and sensible one and might well be the best way to approach this problem. Then, however, he said, "Let me tell you why that will never be done. It will never be done, because there are now 200,000 professionals employed in the United States alone in various aspects of the radioactive waste disposal business. This industry will never permit an approach that diminishes those 200,000 jobs."

Add the opposition of this industry to the howls that would be heard from pseudoenvironmentalist organizations about "dumping waste in the oceans," and one can see that our current environmentally and economically damaging methods of waste disposal are most likely to continue.

What is wrong here? What is generally wrong is that special interests are defining the environment too narrowly. They are defining it in terms that are beneficial to their own interests. The Illinois Valley Basin of Southern Oregon in which we live serves as a good example.

We have a remarkably beautiful natural environment. The air is clean, the water pure, the forests lush, and the wildlife abundant. Most of the more than 10,000 people who live here do so, because they enjoy this natural environment. There is little industry here, and jobs are scarce. More than half of the population is retired people who have migrated here from other areas.

Rainfall averages 57 inches per year with the lowest year of this recent 10 year drought having been 44 inches. In each of two years during that drought, we received 100 inches of rain. Moreover, the temperatures are mild and the rain is concentrated on certain days and weeks and in certain seasons. Usually the weather is sunny.

The overwhelming majority of the people who live here are environmentalists. This includes our loggers, farmers, miners, and business people as well as our large retirement group. We surely do not want to change the natural beauty that we currently enjoy.

There is, however, a new industry here. It employs a handful of pseudoenvironmentalists. Networking with the national organizations they have developed a mailing list of 17,000 people throughout America to whom they send propaganda. This propaganda claims that the people who live in this valley are destroying the environment. It suggests that this destruction will continue unless donations are sent to this group to fight for the rights of our fish, forests, and streams. Well-meaning Americans, not knowing the truth, have sent hundreds of thousands of dollars to this group to save the Illinois Valley Basin and its native environment.

These pseudoenvironmentalists live quite well from the proceeds of this propaganda campaign. Ironically, they themselves have become the worst problem of environmental pollution that is faced by the people of this Valley. Our environment is all aspects of our surroundings that affect our sense of well-being and our enjoyment of life.

For example, when a couple retires and moves to an area such as this, they often buy a modest home and a few acres with the savings that they have accumulated during their working years. With a low income, they budget their future carefully with funds set aside for property taxes and other fixed expenses that they must meet. Then they arrange their lives for maximum enjoyment of their retirement years. All of these things contribute to their personal environment.

Then when political agitators start to propagandize for policies that will end logging and agriculture, diminish the local tax base, and sharply raise property taxes, the environment of that retired couple is thereby polluted. Even if the agitators have not yet been successful, they have partially spoiled life for the retired couple who now must worry each day that forces beyond their control may raise their property taxes so high that they will be forced to sell their home and abandon their retirement dream. This is a form of environmental pollution just as surely as it

would be if the agitators had been dumping garbage in the mountain stream that flows past the retired couple's home.

When a local farmer who has been planning to spend part of his summer making improvements to his farm abandons those improvements, because he hears that regulations being promoted by these agitators may make it impossible for him to farm anyway - on land that has been farmed for 150 years and with resources that have been saved by several generations of his family, the environment of that farmer has been polluted.

The farmer's love for the land and for the wildlife that is nurtured in the meadows, ponds, and streams within his farm turns to something else - its is no longer love - it is anxiety and unhappiness. This, too, is a form of environmental pollution.

The founding fathers of the United States knew about and anticipated this form of pollution. They referred to the preservation of domestic tranquility. They established a government dedicated to the preservation of political and economic liberty - to the preservation of private property and the rights to life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness.

These rights are not respected by pseudoenvironmentalists. They seek undeserved economic and political power over the people of the United States. The fundamental rights of the American people are an impediment to their efforts. They pose as friends of entities that cannot speak for themselves - the forests, fish, streams, plants, and animals. They are not interested in the truth about these entities. They only wish to use their own positions as self-proclaimed champions of the environment to further their own power.

I have watched as the community in which we live, the Illinois Valley Basin, comes under the same sort of pseudoenvironmentalist attack that is polluting thousands of communities across our country. In this Valley the very people who have lived in harmony with nature - the people who are responsible for the fact that our Valley remains one of the natural jewels within the United States - are being smeared continually by the paid propaganda of a pseudoenvironmentalist business that has insinuated itself into our lives.

Pseudoenvironmentalism is a new form of pollution. It has no more support in our community than do the older forms of pollution. It trades largely upon lies and misinformation. Each of us must, as responsible citizens, make an effort to help prevent this sort of environmental pollution in our communities.

On the broader basis of our whole nation, this pseudoenvironmental pollution is becoming a greater and greater problem. It is quite popular with certain elements within the new administration in Washington. They are especially interested in promoting pseudoenvironmentalist lies about carbon dioxide and the use of coal, oil, and natural gas.

In its research program on carbon dioxide, the Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine is trying to do its part in gathering the truth about the biological effects of carbon dioxide. We hope that our efforts in combination with those of scientists working in other institutions will construct a shield of truth between the American people and the damaging effects of pseudoenvironmentalist lies about carbon dioxide, a new form of environmental pollution.

AMERICAN CIVIL DEFENSE PROSPECTS IN 1993

During the past seven years, Fighting Chance has initiated and carried out many projects on behalf of American civil defense. These have included books, newsletters, video tapes, legislative initiatives, public shelter displays, and other projects with two general objectives. The first objective

has been to raise the probability that the American government will provide widespread civil defense capabilities for the American people. The second objective has been to provide the best information possible to American families that want to provide civil defense protection for themselves.

Even though our work toward a national civil defense system has sometimes seemed quixotic and politically unrealistic, it has had realistic objectives and consequences. Even if no national civil defense system is built, our work raises awareness and increases the probability that useful actions may be taken in a future crisis. Also, our national work has raised awareness among individual Americans and caused some of them to take action for themselves.

In these efforts, Fighting Chance - its volunteers, donors, and supporters - has become the most effective voice on behalf of American civil defense in the United States during the seven years of its existence. At present, our work with individual families is continuing in much the same way that it has during the past few years. Government propaganda has not significantly diminished the number of Americans seeking to provide civil defense for their own families, although, compared to the population of our country, this has always been a very small group.

Propaganda about the alleged new safety of the world has had a substantial effect, however, upon our financial support. Donors are less worried and they provide fewer resources with which to work. Since we are a debt free, volunteer effort, we are able to continue. Some aspects of our work have been reduced (such as the frequency of this newsletter), and we lack the resources for new projects.

Nevertheless, we are continuing and will do so for the foreseeable future. Even if the chances of significant national action were to become entirely non-existent, we have become a source of information that is not available elsewhere. The efforts invested in our books, literature, shelter designs, video tapes, and other information continue to be valuable for many Americans. There is nowhere else that they can obtain this depth of reliable information.

Aside from this, however, are the chances of significant national action still high enough to warrant efforts at that level? Under President Reagan they certainly were. Under President Bush they decreased dramatically. Under Clinton? Does anyone really know what this administration will do next? Do they know themselves?

As far as I am able to tell so far, there is no discernible reason to believe that the Clinton administration could be induced to take any action whatever on behalf of American civil defense. Paradoxically, however, more than any administration in recent times, the Clintons are very likely to involve America in a catastrophe requiring civil defense. They appear to be promoting a combination of American weakness (both economic and military), American vulnerability, international meddling, and diplomatic unsophistication that is very dangerous indeed. Moreover, the technology to amplify the dangers from weapons of mass destruction has continued to proliferate.

I predict that in the years just ahead civil defense will proceed as follows:

1. A small number of American families will provide some protection for themselves. Some will build shelters, others will store supplies, and still others will just accumulate a few books and some knowledge that may be helpful in a crisis.

2. The American government will do nothing whatever to provide civil defense for the American people except for those bureaucrats and politicians in the "continuity of government" program - until a major crisis forces government action. The shelter program for government officials will continue to be quietly funded, because those providing the funds are those who are provided protection from the program.

3. A crisis will occur, as a result of misguided policies of the United States government, that will mandate the building of civil defense - after the crisis has occurred or begun. We can only pray

that the nature of the initiating crisis is such that American deaths are few and that an American response is possible.

4. If this crisis allows response, the past and ongoing educational work of Fighting Chance will raise the probability that a correct response is made.

5.In any case, the work that we have been fortunate to do on expedient civil defense education with the guidance and help of Cresson Kearny will be helpful to many people.

It is our job, at present, to keep alive the efforts that we have initiated. We hope that these efforts will not be necessary. I have little hope that we shall be so fortunate.

HEALTH REFORM

The Clintons, with homosexuality and abortion firmly entrenched in their administration, are now bringing their political prowess to bear on the American health care system. We can expect their program, if enacted, to bring higher taxes, poorer health care, and euthanasia by default to many older Americans who will be ultimately deprived of access to the best medical care. In a planning effort that has taken over two floors of the Executive Office Building and employs 500 planners working under the direction of the unelected and unappointed Mrs. Clinton, the health care for all Americans is being revised in entirely secret sessions.

The American Association of Physicians and Surgeons, AAPS, under the leadership of its Executive Director, Dr. Jane Orient, filed suit against this secret process. The Federal Court ruled against the Clintons and in favor of AAPS. As a result, the Clintons were forced to hold a public meeting on health care reform. The meeting was presided over by the Clintons' Vice-President and several members of the Clintons' cabinet. Each speaker at the meeting was allowed a 3-minute statement. The Clintons demanded that written copies of the statements be submitted to them in advance.

In order to preserve her opportunity to speak and to avoid censorship, Dr. Orient submitted an innocuous written statement - but then said what she really want to say at the meeting with the television cameras rolling.. This was an unwelcome surprise to federal planners. Dr. Orient's statement at that meeting, which is reprinted below, has received very wide acclaim in the national press. Dr. Orient has worked actively for many years on behalf of American Civil Defense. At the DDP meeting in San Francisco August 13-15, there will be an opportunity to hear her speak.

She advocates a medical savings account program and more emphasis on catastrophic health insurance - all paid for by individual free-market transactions. She opposes a "basic benefits package" dictated by government in which Americans are forced to use their money only for that medical care dictated by Washington bureaucrats. In short, she advocates freedom; she opposes fascism.

STATEMENT OF JANE M. ORIENT, M.D., ON BEHALF OF THE ASSOCIATION OF AMERICAN PHYSICIANS AND SURGEONS BEFORE THE WHITE HOUSE TASK FORCE ON HEALTH CARE REFORM, GEORGE WASHINGTON UNIVERSITY, WASHINGTON, DC, MARCH 29, 1993:

"I am Jane Orient, Executive Director of the Association of American Physicians and Surgeons and one of 50 Past Presidents. I am in the solo practice of private medicine in Tucson, AZ. I speak as a physician who is bound by the Oath of Hippocrates. By my Oath, I must refrain from doing harm to my patients, and I must abstain from mischief and corruption. I may not promise my patient a three-minute remedy and then give her a deadly potion. Furthermore, I must follow that method of treatment which according to my ability and judgment I consider for the benefit of my patients. I may not subordinate my judgment to that of a secret council. I may not sacrifice my patient's welfare to a social

agenda. I may not deny my patient a cancer treatment or heart surgery, so that his resources can be used to benefit someone with a higher social priority, such as a person who is entitled to a free checkup.

I want the best medical care for my patients and for all Americans. We cannot provide the best until we get the cost down. We will not lower costs by abolishing the Oath of Hippocrates and destroying the patient-physician relationship. The Oath of Hippocrates dates to the fifth century B.C.; the acceleration of American medical costs dates to 1965.

Costs skyrocketed because the government got into medicine. Costs will not decrease until we get the government out of medicine; out of private physicians offices, where regulations are driving physicians out of business, especially in rural areas and inner cities; out of hospitals, where compliance costs add a huge administrative overhead; out of the pharmaceutical industry, where government adds $250 million to the cost of marketing a single new drug; out of the medical marketplace, where government intervention has destroyed the normal economic mechanisms that keep costs reasonable in a free market. We need to bring patients back into the financial equation.

We must allow patients to benefit from their prudent spending and saving decisions. All Americans should be permitted to use pre-tax dollars to establish a medical savings account. To preserve excellence in American medicine, we must preserve patients' freedom of choice not turn it into the sham of picking Monolith A or Monolith B, both offering the same government-dictated benefits package. If the government forces us all into a bureaucratically managed system, we will still have something called "health care,"delivered by persons called "health care providers." But such a system will have no place for ethical physicians, whose Oath forbids them to accept a situation of conflict of interest with their patients.

Government bureaucracy has never controlled costs. The promise of universal access to comprehensive service under a global budget and government rules is, in a word, bankrupt. Government officials do not take an oath to do no harm. What a government system can accomplish is to destroy the art and science of medicine in these United States of America.

CARBON DIOXIDE

The carbon dioxide experiments are under way. For four months, beginning in late October, virtually all of our time was utilized in the building of the laboratory and equipment and in starting the work. Many people, in addition to the children and I, helped with the work. The Manly Foundation provided funds to begin construction of a laboratory here for the continuation of our work on metabolic profiling. Although the carbon dioxide lab room itself was separately funded, the integration of this lab into the profiling lab provided it with essential support facilities and common areas. Therefore this Manly Foundation help has been essential to the high quality research effort on carbon dioxide that we now have in progress.

Our friends from the Midwest, who built the Chapel described in an earlier issue of this newsletter, came here on three separate trips to provide most of the construction work on the lab. They did a truly remarkable job. With their usual flair for the impossible, they converted a large hay storage and farm implement area into a research facility of exceptionally high quality. The example these people set in their Christian ministry of work and example is one that few of us could equal. It sets a standard that we can aspire to reach.

Funds for the required research equipment came from donations to the Institute primarily by individuals who are recipients of this newsletter. These were largely in response to our fall 1992 issue entitled "Global Lies." Where possible we have built the equipment ourselves. Parts for this

equipment and some sophisticated electronics and analytical equipment, however, required purchase. These donations made this possible. We also received some special technical help from friends with particular skills, and we have been generously helped by carbon dioxide research scientists in other institutions who have shared their expertise with us. These experiments will require about three years for completion. It is possible that, during that time, we will have some interesting preliminary results.

Beginning in January, we received a six month loan from LI-COR corporation of a sophisticated carbon dioxide analyzer that they manufacture. This analyzer is essential to the atmospheric control system in the chambers. LI-COR has also given us essential technical help. We were very fortunate in April to receive a special donation that has allowed us to purchase this analyzer and a monitoring analyzer, so that we will be able to carry on the work over the necessary three year period.

As an aside, I would like to share with you a very unusual text that is published by LI-COR. Theirs is a small engineering company in Lincoln, Nebraska that markets specialized equipment for use primarily in research. Last November they began to market an excellent DNA sequencer that they have developed over an eight year period and at substantial financial risk. This Model 4000 sequencer sells for about $75,000. The market for this machine is the research world in which secular humanism and political correctness have gained an unfortunate (and I hope temporary) influence during recent years. In this world, with a product essential to the health of their company, LI-COR must compete with every means at their disposal. Political incorrectness is not deemed desirable.

I was astonished and delighted to see, therefore, on the technical specifications page of their Model 4000 DNA Sequencer, a declaration that I have never seen in any form from any other company during my thirty year research career. In bold face print, it reads:

> ***"The Model 4000 DNA Sequencer represents over 8 years of development. From the very beginning it was a faith project. Many of us at LI-COR are Christians and the Model 4000 is the result of much prayer. We wish to give credit to God for any accomplishments and not take credit ourselves."***

This thought is much the same as ours concerning any outcome that we are able to obtain in the carbon dioxide experiments. In fact, we have received so much help in this and in our civil defense work that I sometimes feel more like an observer here than an essential participant. Starting the carbon dioxide work, although it has required more resources and work than most other projects we have done in the last few years, has been typical.

First, we were provided with this opportunity for work. While starting the work, resources and volunteers accumulated toward its progress. Then, as we proceeded, it became obvious that we had received too much help to back out, but not enough help to go forward to a successful conclusion. Each time (and there were several), however, that it looked as though we would fail, something would happen to allow us to continue. At present, the lab is built and functioning. We do not have the resources necessary to pay for the electricity, food, carbon dioxide, and other ongoing expenses during the coming months and years. If the past is a guide, however, these resources will be provided.

The laboratory consists of a 900 square foot, temperature controlled room that is clean and well-lighted with lights that cycle from day to night over the experimental chambers. The chambers consist of four rooms within the large room. These chambers have transparent plastic walls (the plastic was donated by ICI Corporation) and are about 110 square feet each. Each chamber is held at a different carbon dioxide level by a computerized laboratory automation system that the children and I constructed.

The computer, by means of attached valves, switches, and analyzer, is continuously measuring the carbon dioxide levels in the chambers and adjusting the flow of carbon dioxide into each chamber in order to keep it at the desired level. Fresh air is continuously pumped into each of the chambers. There are numerous small aspects of the system that are essential to its operation. For example, a pressure transducer (donated by Motorola) corrects for atmospheric pressure changes in the analysis system. Humidity measurements in the chambers verify the air flow and temperature consistency between them. A back-up battery power system assures operation for several hours in case of power failure. This allows us time to start a farm diesel generator in case of long outages which are common here during winter months.

It is entertaining to watch the natural cycles of the Northwestern forest that surrounds our home on our laboratory instruments. Since we are continuously monitoring carbon dioxide and water concentrations in the fresh air supply, we see this quite clearly. At this season, for example, carbon dioxide levels fall below 350 parts per million, PPM, during the day while the trees and other plants are engaged in photosynthesis. At night, levels rise over 420 PPM as the plants produce carbon dioxide as a metabolic product, but are not using it in photosynthesis. In fact, during the day, when clouds pass over the farm, we can see the carbon dioxide rise as photosynthesis outside slows down.

We are still working to complete two additions for the experiment. First, the automation is dependent upon so many parts that some are certain to fail over the long period of the experiments. We are, therefore, building an independent analysis system that will continuously watch the chambers and sound an alarm if anything goes wrong. The monitor system also serves as a source of spare parts for repair of the control system. In addition, we are building a carbon dioxide absorbing system for one of the chambers. This chamber is being held at ambient conditions with the air composition identical to the outside air. Since the animals in the chamber are producing carbon dioxide, their presence raises this level. We must absorb this carbon dioxide in a carefully controlled way in order to correct the level in the chamber.

We would like, of course, to use a carbon dioxide absorber like those that are used in sealed civil defense shelters. Unfortunately, these are far too costly for us to afford. We are, therefore, developing a homemade version. When this is finished, it may also provide a low cost alternative for family civil defense shelters.

At present, our chambers contain about 120 experimental mice. This will rise to about 200 mice after we complete the monitoring and carbon dioxide absorption machinery. We will also be adding two other species - one of flies and one of worms - during the course of the work. These three types of animals and the particular species have been selected, because they are very widely used in research laboratories throughout the world. By using the same species, our results are more easily understood by scientists elsewhere and more easily related to their own work.

The primary unanswered question to which these experiments are addressed is this: Do individual animals live more healthful and longer lives as a function of the carbon dioxide concentration that they breathe? We know that the burning of coal, oil, and natural gas has transferred below ground carbon, through carbon dioxide, into the carbon in the tissues of plants and animals. For this reason, plants, especially trees, are growing more rapidly and more abundantly throughout the world. As plants increase, so do animals. Therefore, the plant and animal population of the world has increased as a result of man's use of coal, oil, and natural gas.

That there are more animals, however, does not mean that each individual animal has a better life. Since human biochemistry is closely similar to that of animals, the quality of our life is a question, too. Experiments have proven that individual plants do better in relatively higher carbon dioxide concentrations as compared with those present on the earth today. Plants should be especially sensitive, since they use carbon dioxide in photosynthesis. Is man better off in higher concentrations of carbon dioxide, too? This, ultimately, is a question that must be answered.

Political agitators, in a world wide effort, are trying to convince people to allow them control over carbon dioxide with the claim that it is a dangerous substance that will cause "global warming." They want to control it, in reality, because virtually all human activity, including breathing, produces carbon dioxide. Control of carbon dioxide would give them enormous power over the freedom and activities of all people.

The problem for them is that their effort is not based on the truth. It is based upon a lie. First, carbon dioxide will not cause "global warming." Second, carbon dioxide has many benefits - especially its role in the increasing abundance of the earth's plant and animal populations. As a result, this gaggle of international elitists (including one who is now Vice-President of the United States) is making a concerted effort to suppress the truth of research findings about carbon dioxide - especially the large amount of research work that demonstrates its role in increasing the health and abundance of trees and agricultural crops.

This carbon dioxide fraud is probably the most extensive and most dangerous pseudoscientific, pseudoenvironmentalist attack that has yet been made upon the minds, freedom, and quality of life of the people of the United States. This fraud cannot be fought by rhetoric and publicity alone. It must also be fought with the best research facts that can be gathered through good experimental work.

We have identified one important question in this field of research that can be answered with the minimal resources available to us. We hope, through this work, to contribute to useful knowledge. Depending upon the outcome of the experiments, we may also learn something of value about the optimization of human health. We are proceeding according to highest scientific standards and will publish our ultimate results in the usual scientific journals.

Last week, however, we received advice about another way to proceed. Although we shall not do this, you may be interested in this proposal that came from a great American patriot who has devoted his life to the defense of the United States and has come to understand the ways in which our government fails to work: Sam Cohen - the inventor of the neutron bomb and co-developer of many defensive and tactical nuclear weapons.

Sam Cohen, during a visit here last week, proposed that we immediately release a (false) report that the preliminary results of our work indicate that carbon dioxide is very dangerous to human health and that all efforts should immediately be made to reduce production of this harmful substance. This would immediately make us popular with the global-government-and-controls people. We would receive nationwide and worldwide publicity, and we could easily obtain a virtually unlimited amount of money to finance our work. No more would we need to slowly cobble together our experiments as volunteers with almost no resources.

Instead, with virtually unlimited budgets, we could hire others to build and operate the fanciest machinery imaginable. We could spend our time on the talk shows and at international conferences. As our prestige and reputation in the media grew and our laboratory expanded, we would become major figures in the debate about carbon dioxide. Then - at the right moment and before we could be stopped - we would announce from our artificially exalted position that our further research indicated the opposite of our initial conclusions. Carbon dioxide is beneficial after all.

It is not always possible to tell when Sam Cohen is kidding. On the other side of the smoke cloud of his cigar, sits a brain that has great experience with the factors that have stood between the American people and a proper foreign policy and technological defense in the nuclear age. He has found ways, throughout the nuclear age that he helped initiate, to help our government in spite of itself. Where else can you find a man who has received international recognition for his humanitarian work for world peace during which he has often advocated first use of nuclear devices in selected circumstances. In any case, we shall not be adopting Sam's suggestion. We are hopeful that we shall be able to make a useful contribution anyway.

FIGHTING CHANCE

John 8: 31-32 *Proverbs 22: 3*

Newsletter Vol. III, No. 12 July 1993

CHRISTIAN CHILDREN

MUST HAVE MORE THAN A FIGHTING CHANCE

Ten years ago Laurelee and I decided to educate our children in a home school rather than a public school or a private school. The burden of this decision fell most heavily upon Laurelee who took responsibility for the substantial work that we expected this home school to require.

Of special concern to us were the following facts:

1. The social and religious environment in most schools in America has deteriorated to a level of evil such that it is a threat to the spiritual, moral, and mental health of each child who is forced to participate in it.

2. The level of political and secular humanist indoctrination in American public schools has risen so high that it is very difficult for any child attending public school to emerge with an understanding of historical and religious truth.

3. Irrationalism has become the norm throughout American schools. It is therefore very difficult for children who attend those schools to learn how to think - rather than to simply believe whatever propaganda is being disseminated at the moment.

4. The academic quality of most schools has deteriorated to the point that American students are literally the world's largest group of dunces. In test after test of academic abilities, American students score last in comparison with students from the other twenty or so advanced countries.

It is, of course, possible for a child to emerge from an American public school with good academic training and a good spiritual and moral outlook. With increasingly rare exceptions, however, students who achieve this do so in spite of the school rather than because of the school. The over all performance of American children who attend public schools is very poor.

Even when American public schools of the past are used as a standard, current schools are an embarrassment. Scholastic Aptitude Test (SAT) scores have deteriorated so much during recent decades that the tests themselves are now on the verge of being changed. The American educational establishment is determined to change these tests, so that continued comparisons with past performance will not be possible.

Even the SAT tests themselves are being used as tools for social engineering. "Politically Correct" questions are being asked about "socially responsible" reading passages. In some cases the

Fighting Chance © Edited by Arthur B. Robinson, Ph.D. P.O. Box 1279 Cave Junction, Oregon 97523
Copyright ©1993 Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine
Subscription Price $60.00 for 12 issues

student must give an answer that he knows to be false or misguided in order to please the social engineers who designed the tests.

As a result of these facts, hundreds of thousands of American families have chosen to educate their children at home. Home schooling is rapidly becoming a major force in American society and has become a significant embarrassment to the public school establishment.

Moreover, families who have chosen this path are clearly achieving some of their objectives. In particular, they are succeeding in partially isolating their children from the social and religious decay that is pervasive in American public schools. They are also strengthening their families by keeping children and parents together rather than allowing them to be physically and mentally separated by the State.

There is a growing possibility that, if the home schooling movement continues to expand, it may become the most important single force that Christians can employ to take America back from the anti-Christian forces that currently control American public life.

In order for this to occur, however, there are some current weaknesses in the home school movement that need to be corrected. Aside from the obvious legal problems and other difficulties that have developed as the public school establishment attempts to protect its decaying monopoly, these include:

1. Home schooling is very difficult for parents whose circumstances prevent at least one dedicated parent from giving a very large percentage of his or her time to the home school. While it is fine to argue that a family should always include one full-time parent in the home with time to teach the children, many families find themselves in circumstances which do not permit this.

2. Many parents themselves lack the education that they so earnestly want for their children. As a consequence, home schooled children have a difficult time rising above the level of academic achievement of their parents.

This is true of many homes in which both parents are college trained and may even have advanced degrees. A large fraction of college graduates, for example, are not trained to do simple calculus - a level of academic achievement easily possible for most properly educated sixteen-year-old children. Even parents holding doctoral degrees in mathematics and science are often poorly educated in literature, history, and the foundations of our civilization.

3. Home schooled children cannot attend college and graduate school without exposure to the same evils in American colleges and universities that were a primary reason for taking the children out of the public schools in the first place. There are very few institutions of higher learning where these evils are not pervasive and even fewer which offer high quality educations in such fields as science and engineering.

4. The average level of academic achievement in Christian home schools at present looks good only when compared with the disastrously poor results currently the norm in public schools. While it is true that SAT scores are a little higher for home schools than for public schools, the average public school child comes from a generally poorer home environment and a school environment that is not conducive to learning.

Some Christians react to these difficulties with various forms of resignation. They hope that more families will find a way to rearrange their lives for home schooling. In their home schools, they emphasize subjects such as spelling and grammar and generally neglect more difficult subjects such as mathematics and science. They hope that by the age of 18 the children will be strong enough to resist the evils that they encounter at the universities, or else they deny the children a higher education and direct them into occupations where that education is not required.

They are comforted by the fact that they have achieved slightly higher educational performance than the public schools while, at the same time, sparing their children the depravities of the secular

world for at least part of their formative years. These Christians are dedicated people and are doing their best for their children. I believe, however, that they should be thinking beyond the current home school situation.

In order to take our country back from the secular humanists - back from those who have abandoned the Christian values and disciplines that made America great - back from the evil that is destroying our society, we must do more in our home school movement than we are doing now.

Our children must be not a little better educated when compared with those in the public schools - they must be so much better educated that they are entirely beyond such comparisons.

Our children must be able to think - and to think so much more effectively than their opponents that they are able, in one generation, to become such a superior force in science and engineering and in industry and government that they dominate American society.

Our children must be such shining examples for the home school movement, that the majority of American families demand the same quality for their children - a quality that can only be obtained by becoming Christian families who take responsibility for themselves.

Our children must be such superior performers in America's colleges and universities, that they not only resist the corruption in those institutions - that they destroy, by their example, the corruption itself.

Interesting rhetoric, you may say, but how can this be done?

I respond, it MUST be done, and, for the remainder of this article, I describe an experiment that indicates the beginnings of a way in which it may possibly be done.

Like most successful experiments, this one reveals only part of the truth and suggests further experiments that may be worthwhile. Also, like a great many experiments that point in a different direction, this one was done by accident. If it ultimately proves to have been worthwhile, then the credit belongs to the Lord - not to the participants.

As our children reached school age, Laurelee undertook their instruction. A highly educated scientist herself, she understood what they needed to learn, but she had no experience in teaching children. Moreover, she worked virtually full time with me in our civil defense work and our research work; she was still bearing new children and caring for infants; and she was carrying out a significant amount of farm work in addition to the usual household chores.

As an aid to her growing home school (all of our children have been entirely home schooled), Laurelee purchased educational materials and curricula from a wide variety of sources. These she melded into a curriculum along with a large amount of Christian materials that she purchased. (She purchased so many Sunday school materials, that the people at the local Christian bookstore thought that we were operating a church.)

Not knowing whether or not these materials would be available to us in the future, she created an entire twelve grade curriculum for each of the six children and obtained all of the necessary materials for that curriculum. These she organized meticulously in the order that they would be used. That curriculum occupies the equivalent of about five large filing cabinets and is in perfect order.

This effort, in degrees that vary according to the resources, education, abilities, and motivations of the parents, is one that is being undertaken today in tens of thousands of home schools across America. It is being made increasingly effective by the growth of many excellent businesses that supply materials and curricula to home schools.

Laurelee's effort was truly outstanding. It allowed for every academic eventuality and it utilized the very best materials available. It even included life insurance on me, so that she would be able

to continue the home school in the event of my death. Her plan had only one flaw - a flaw that neither she nor I ever considered. The plan assumed that she would be alive to teach.

When she died suddenly after an illness that lasted less than 24 hours (four and a half years ago) her class contained Zachary, Noah, Arynne, Joshua, Bethany, and Matthew - ages 12, 10, 9, 7, 7, and 17 months - a class without a teacher.

As I assumed her work including cooking, laundry, and other household tasks, and continued the farm and professional work without her by my side, there was no possibility that I could even read the curriculum that she had so carefully created - much less have the time to teach it to the children. Friends tried to help, but the problem seemed to be intractable.

What happened then, with the Lord's help, was remarkable. Gradually, over the next two years and building upon the environment that their mother and I had already created for them and some rules of study that I provided, the children solved the problem themselves. Not only did they solve it themselves, they created a home school that, in many ways, points toward answers to some of the difficulties enumerated above.

Gradually, with occasional coaching and help from me, they created a home school that actually needs no teacher and is extraordinary in its effectiveness.

In judging its effectiveness, I have some experience for comparison.

I, myself, was fortunate to attend one of the finest public schools in Texas, Lamar in Houston, during the late 1950's when public schools in America still retained reasonable standards. I performed well and was admitted to every college to which I applied - including Harvard, MIT, Rice, and Caltech. After graduating from Caltech, I obtained a PhD in chemistry from the University of California at San Diego and was immediately appointed to a faculty position at that University. There I taught introductory chemistry to 300 students each year and supervised a group of graduate students.

I can honestly say that the six Robinson children in our home school are, on average, at least two years ahead of my own abilities at their ages and have a far higher potential for the future than did I. Moreover, by the age of about 15, they are surpassing at least 98% of the college freshmen that I taught at the University of California at San Diego.

The oldest, Zachary, who is 16, is already completing a math and science curriculum that uses the actual freshman and sophomore texts from the best science universities in America. Last October he took the Scholastic Aptitude Tests for the first time (the PSAT). His scores of 750 in math and 730 in verbal for a sum of 1480 (and a NMSQT score of 221) were above the 99.9 percentile among the 1,600,000 students worldwide who took the test. The other children are, for their ages, performing at least as well.

During the past four years, I have spent less than 15 minutes per day (on average) engaged in working as the children's teacher. They are teaching themselves.

Moreover, each one of them has spontaneously, without suggestion or demand from me, taken over an essential aspect of our farm and personal lives. They do all work with the cattle and sheep, they do all laundry, cooking, and housework, and they are working beside me as Laurelee used to do in the scientific research and civil defense work that is our ministry and our professional life. One by one, my tasks just disappeared as the children assumed them.

In general, they prefer to work independently. They tend not to share tasks and have not divided them as one might expect. For example, 11 year old Joshua is the cook - and already a better cook than I. Zachary does all work with the cattle (about 30) and the chickens; Arynne cares for the sheep (about 100); Noah is in charge of all farm and laboratory repairs; and Bethany does the washing and teaches Matthew. Some tasks are shared such as house cleaning, sheep shearing, and watching over Matthew.

This sort of extracurricular work is especially valuable as reinforcement for the home school. While self confidence can be built somewhat in sports or other "activities", the self confidence that comes to a child from the knowledge that he is independently carrying on an activity that is essential to the survival of the family is valuable indeed.

It is important, however, not to take advantage of this situation. The development of a young mind takes place in a few short years. A parent must always make certain that the children have more than enough time for their academic studies and for essential recreation. When children show an aptitude for productive work helpful to the parent, there can be a tendency for the parent to let them do too much. This can deprive the children of mental development necessary to their own futures.

I generally consider each child's time to be more valuable than my own. If I provide them the time for optimum development and direct them to the necessary tools, then each of them should be able to surpass my own abilities and accomplishments. If they do, then my goals for their academic work will have been fulfilled. Remarkably, they have spontaneously responded with efforts that provide me also with more time for productive work.

Our home is not as neat and clean as some, our spelling (including mine) is not all that could be desired, and our traditions have become somewhat unusual (they leave the Christmas tree and nativity scene up for six months each year - from December through June), but these children know how to work and they know how to think. Their home school is a success.

This school is entirely self taught by each student working alone. It depends upon a set of rules that can be adopted within any home in America. As their parent, my sole essential contribution has been to set the rules under which they live and study.

For the remainder of this article I will list those rules and procedures and, for some rules, give a short rationale that may or may not be correct. For those who consider adoption of these procedures, I offer the opinion that they will work in any home and with any children, regardless of ability. Obviously children differ in innate ability. I believe, however, that these rules will achieve remarkable results with any child when compared with other alternatives.

These are not, however, "suggestions." They are rigorous requirements. I know what has happened here. I do not know what would happen in different experiments under different conditions. If, therefore, these suggestions are all followed in the same way, I expect the same result. There are probably better ways; there are undoubtedly worse ways. I discourage, however, the notion that compromise is always permissible. Below, for example, I state that the home should have no TV and no sugar. I then advocate a self-teaching program that has mathematics and free reading as its basis. It is entirely possible that this self-teaching program would fail in a home that still contains a TV and children who are still in a sugar-influenced mental state.

1. There is no television in our home. We do have a VCR that was donated to the civil defense project. As a family we watch a video tape approximately once every six months. Television wastes time, promotes passive, vicarious brain development rather than active thought, and is a source of pernicious social contamination.

2. The children do not eat sugar or honey or foods made with these materials and have never done so at any time in their lives. Though Laurelee and I (both sugar addicts) established this rule, it is now out of my control. Two years ago, when some visitors whom we greatly wished to please came for dinner, they brought sweet rolls and donuts. I suggested to the children that they should eat just one so as not to offend. They all refused.

Sugar is not just a threat to the teeth. It has subtle and undesirable effects upon mental attitude and performance. When I occasionally buy cookies for myself, I rarely am able to finish them. The

children know all my hiding places and feed them to the chickens. They say that sugar makes me irritable and isn't good for me.

The children also do not eat artificial sweeteners such as Aspartame (Nutrasweet). The mental effects of these substances are unknown. Aspartame may be linked to deleterious mental effects. Why take a chance?

3. Formal school work occupies about five hours each day - six days per week - twelve months per year. Sometimes one of them skips his studies for the day as a result of some special activity, and we take an occasional automobile trip. With these diversions, their actual annual school time occupies about ten full months of six day weeks.

4. Those five hours each day are the most productive hours - the morning and early afternoon. As soon as they wake - and with time out only for breakfast and milking the cows - they study. Each has a large desk in the school room. My desk is also in that room. I try to do my own desk work during the same time, since my presence keeps the school room quiet and avoids arguments about noise.

5. The five older children were taught to read by Laurelee with the phonetic system - learning the individual sounds of our language. Matthew (five years old) is currently learning to read by phonics. The children are teaching him.

6. The teacher-presented materials that Laurelee obtained are not used, but the books that we accumulated, which include a good selection of classics, are essential to the curriculum.

7. Each day, before beginning any other work, each child (except Matthew) works an entire lesson in the Saxon series of mathematics books. This usually involves working about 30 problems. If the 30 problems seem to be taking much less than two hours each day, we sometimes increase the assignment to two lessons or about 60 problems per day. If the lessons seem to be taking much more than two hours, then we reduce to one-half lesson or about 15 problems per day. This is an excellent series of texts. The children work their way through the entire series at a rate that finishes calculus, the last text in the series, when they are 15 years of age.

They grade their own problems and rework any missed problems. They must tell me if they miss a problem and show the correctly worked solution to me. The younger children tend to make one or two errors each day. As they get older, the error rate drops. The older children make about one error each week. On very rare occasions, perhaps once each month, an older child will actually need help with a problem he or she feels unable to solve.

This emphasis on math with the help of the excellent Saxon series teaches them to think, builds confidence and ability to the point of almost error-free performance, and establishes a basis of knowledge that is essential to later progress in science and engineering.

It is also absolutely essential preparation for the non-quantitative subjects that do not require mathematics. The ability to distinguish the quantitative from the non-quantitative - the truth from error - fact from fiction - is an absolutely essential requirement for effective thinking. Otherwise one will tend to confuse independent, truthful thought with opinions based upon falsehoods and propaganda.

Our society is filled to the brim with public school graduates who imagine that they are independent thinkers when they actually are programmed to believe anything they perceive as fashionable. This cult-like behavior is not limited to graduates in "soft subjects" rather than the sciences. Many people supposedly educated in the sciences and engineering also practice this ritual of non-thought.

I believe that much of this difficulty stems from poor early education in mathematics and logical thought. It is essential to understand that physical truths are absolute and can be rigorously

determined. This must be learned by actually determining absolutes. Mathematical problem solving is an excellent mechanism for doing this. Grim examples of failures in this area are everywhere.

Earlier today, for example, a local bureaucrat telephoned in an effort to get my help in fashioning a community compromise on environmental issues between the solid citizens of this Valley and some pseudoenvironmentalist political agitators who have been disrupting the community recently. During the discussion I mentioned that the agitators had filed a document with the federal government that contained a graph condemning the local lumber industry for destroying local game fish. Actually there was no correlation between fish population and timber harvest. The agitators had created a correlation by leaving out about half of the data for the last forty years - the half which proves that their premise is false.

"Oh well," the bureaucrat replied, "we all do that sort of thing."

The horrible fact is that this bureaucrat is not far from the truth. As our population is increasingly made up of people who do not think logically and honestly about facts, our whole society enters a never-never land of irrationality where paganism is equated with Christianity; where lies are equated with truth; and where moral absolutes are equated with moral relativism.

Human affairs are very difficult to understand, since most subjects that concern humans are so complex that they cannot be rigorously understood or expressed with mathematical precision. In order to compensate for this, we combine the truths we do know for certain with good intuitive extrapolations into the areas we seek to understand. The chance that this sort of process will go awry in a well prepared mind is high enough. For a mind that is unprepared to distinguish between logical truths and illogical falsehoods, this process is entirely impossible.

8. After completing the mathematics work, each child writes a one page essay and gives it to me. The remainder of the five hours is spent in reading history and science texts. Some of the children enjoy writing these essays more than others. At present, some of them write a page every day and some write less frequently.

9. Zachary (16 years old) has a more rigorous curriculum, since he finished calculus about a year ago. He is working his way through freshman and sophomore college physics and chemistry texts in the same way that he previously worked his way through Saxon math. After those years of self-taught math, he has simply gone on to self-taught science - and in the toughest college level texts that I was able to obtain.

His mind has become used to the fact that there is nothing in the well-known sciences that he cannot understand and learn and no problem that, with a proper book, he cannot work correctly. His error rate is negligible.

10. No child is allowed to use a computer until after he or she has completed mathematics all the way through calculus. (At one point Saxon calls for a little use of the hand-held calculator. I permit this, but only on a very few occasions.)

It is important to realize that one cannot insert a calculator or computer into one's brain. Quantitative thought requires mental mathematics. Introduction of machines before the brain has learned to do this work by itself weakens the development of the ability to think.

I recall years ago explaining to the children some ways in which they could recognize a real scientist in contrast to the many imitations they are likely to meet. One thing I mentioned was love of quantitative thought. Real scientists often revel in inventing small problems and calculating solutions mentally with whatever facts are at hand. These things continually dribble into their conversations with occasional efforts to impress each other with the relative vigor of their imaginations or the speed of their mental arithmetic.

The kids listened to all of this with toleration and dutifully participated in my games to see who could mentally calculate our auto gas mileage at each fuel stop to four significant figures in the shortest time.

Then one day Professor Martin Kamen, then 77 years old, visited our home for dinner. Professor Kamen was the discoverer of Carbon 14, the originator of much of the radioactive tracer methodology upon which biochemistry is based, and a major figure in the understanding of photosynthesis. He talks twice as fast as a normal human; yet it is still obvious that his mouth cannot keep up with his brain.

All evening he continued as he has whenever I have seen him over the last 30 years. During the evening he posed and solved numerous small problems involving mental arithmetic. When he had gone off to bed, the children looked at me in awe. "That's exactly the way you told us scientists behaved," they said.

People who can think do so with their brains. Surely their thoughts often lead to problems that require experimental test, and often computers are essential equipment in those experiments. The thinking, however, is done with the brain. The arithmetic ability involved in that thinking must also be in the brain during the thought process.

For almost 30 years I have used advanced computer systems in my research work. Laurelee was, herself, a superb computer systems programmer. When we were involved in university research work, our labs were known as among the most highly developed in the world in terms of their computer technology. We used computers as word processors a decade before the general public had access to them.

Nevertheless, we were in total agreement that none of our children would ever use a calculator or computer of any kind until their brains were fully developed in ability for quantitative thought. Laurelee did not live long enough to see that point come in any of the children. We both thought it would probably not come until college - at the age of 18.

As a result of the Saxon math and self-teaching work, Zachary finished all of his math through calculus before he was 16. Therefore, at age 16 I gave him his mother's computer - an older 386 model. Although he has done quite well with it and is, therefore, a substantial help to me in our research work, I still worry that I gave it to him too soon. There is a very dangerous temptation to substitute computer manipulations for real thought.

Some people will say that computers are becoming such a pervasive influence in our world that children need to learn how to use them at an early age. Besides the mental development issue, there is a simpler response to this idea. Computer technology is advancing so fast that, long before a child reaches the point in life where he or she really needs to use a computer, the machines will be so different that early practice will have been irrelevant.

Recently Zachary and Noah have been helping a colleague of ours who is a talented electrical engineer. They are repairing the electronic circuitry of some computer equipment that Laurelee and I used here 10 years ago. We need the equipment for a special project. This educational entertainment looks, however, more like archaeology than technology. This equipment is quite valuable in teaching the boys about computer engineering, since the digital logic in older machines is provided by discreet components that are more easily studied than are the components of current machines. These machines are, however, of little use in learning about the programming and utilization of modern computers.

11. Since they have no television, the children are prone to spend a substantial part of their non-school hours reading. They read whatever interests them from our library - which Laurelee purged of all books that she thought it best for them to avoid. By recreational reading, the children pick up most of their vocabulary and grammar and most of their knowledge about the world. Re-

garding current events, they do not listen to the radio, but it has become increasingly difficult to maintain control of my copy of the Wall Street Journal.

12. Each child is asked to write one page each day about any subject that interests him. I read these pages and mark misspelled words and grammatical errors that the child must then correct. Sometimes I fall many weeks behind with these corrections, but the children just keep writing.

There is an unusual bonus in these short essays. Sometimes the student will write things that he or she would not (and sometimes should not) say to the parent otherwise. These essays have educational value, and they also open a new line of communication with the children.

13. The Bible is not a required part of our formal curriculum. We have a family Bible reading before bed each evening, and we discuss elements of Christianity as they happen to arise in our everyday lives.

Like Isaac Newton, no one in our family ever questions the truth of the Lord's Word as provided to us in the Old and New Testaments of the King James Bible. We only seek to understand these truths by repeated reading. That reading is rarely accompanied by interpretive comment. Each of us must understand these things for himself and build his own relationship with God.

14. This curriculum is important for what it contains and also for what it does not contain. It contains about two hours of math or science problem solving followed by about two hours of directed reading and a short essay each day - all self taught by the student. What it does not contain is also very important.

Although the children take piano lessons and engage in a rich variety of extracurricular activities oriented around our farm and laboratory, their formal curriculum consists of "reading, writing, and arithmetic" and nothing more. It also essentially has no teacher - a fact that I have come to realize can be an advantage.

The brain is never asleep. It continues to work and think 24 hours per day. If a brain gets used to the fact that it will actively work math problems for two hours at the same time each day and that it can understand and work those problems without error, it will also allot a significant part of its time during the other 22 hours to thinking subconsciously about mathematics. In this way understanding and performance are reinforced.

Each additional subject that is added to the curriculum creates a demand upon the brain's 24 hours of time. If an unnecessary subject is added, it wastes not only the curricular school time, but also a fraction of the extracurricular time. It is therefore important to be very careful not to add unnecessary subjects.

Our public schools and also many of our home schools have so many subjects in their curricula that the children's brains do not have time to give adequate attention to the fundamentally important subjects.

In the formative years, it is absolutely essential that children learn how to think and how to learn independently. They have a lifetime to accumulate facts and will do so more effectively if they acquire a correct foundation - not of facts, but of ability to read, think, and evaluate for themselves.

The ability to think is the most important. A very large percentage of our public school graduates lack the ability to think. Most of them can, however, articulate acceptably. When we give the brain a small number of the most important tools to learn and use, we give it an opportunity to learn to think.

Always remember that when you add a subject or activity to a child's schedule, you are subtracting from the time for something else. Is it really more important, for example, for the child to learn a foreign language than it is to learn error-free applied mathematics?

We have not yet had experience with the higher education problem. Like many home school parents, I dread the thought of sending the children into the social nightmare that now exists on American college campuses.

At present, we are thinking about the possibility of renting a small house near the campus of a large university where all of the children would eventually enroll. They would live together during the years that their college educations overlap.

More generally, it seems to me that groups of Christian, home school families should establish living facilities near college campuses in which the social and study environment provides an island of sanity for their children. Out of such islands would surely emerge the highest achieving students of the university.

In summary, in this experiment, I have watched a group of children educate themselves in a far superior manner than I could have done for them if I had spent every waking hour teaching them in the usual manner. I am convinced that, had I done so, their progress would have been far less.

Although I have occasionally helped them with specific questions, that help has been so infrequent that they would have advanced almost as far if I had not helped. Moreover, the level of academic accomplishment that they have achieved is truly extraordinary.

This is not to say that they are not typical kids. If I had not set the rules and provided the curriculum, they would not have done this work. If I did not keep order and provide a reasonable environment in which they can work, they would cease to advance. When I ask them to do something, they do it - always. It is just not thinkable that it should be otherwise.

If I say quiet down, they do - for a while. Then I may need to say it again more forcefully. If I say spend five hours at their desks, they do - but I need to keep an eye out, or over a period of weeks the time may slide to four hours or whatever level they think credible. They are normal.

Nevertheless, open defiance by refusing to do whatever is asked by the parent is just not tolerable in any home. Perhaps we were lucky. I cannot remember any differences between Laurelee and me concerning discipline. In families where such differences exist, they should never be resolved in front of the child. Parental orders must always be followed - without exception (and without argument or complaint).

Children learn by example and by doing. They do not learn effectively by being lectured to or by vicarious involvement as in television viewing. Our educational method works, and it involves almost no parental time once the school room and curriculum have been provided and the rules have been established.

If I could make one further advance, it would be to provide a reading curriculum that is structured like the Saxon mathematics curriculum. There is an order in which literature should be read just as there is an order in which mathematics should be learned. With the children's help, we are now working on the development of such a literature curriculum. I would like to have it available, while there is still time to help these children with it.

Although this approach to education is unusual today, it is much closer to that utilized by many influential Americans of the past. Many of America's greatest citizens were largely self taught.

The public schools have not always been with us. Only recently have we had the resources to subject our children to the miracles of modern educational procedures. The principal miracle of the modern American educational system is that it can turn out citizens who are more poorly educated than they would have been if they had worked individually with no school whatever.

I urge every parent to:

a) Remove your child or children from their group school - public or private.

b) Set aside a room in your home with a large desk for each child.

c) Remove all television sets from your home.

d) Remove all sugar and honey from the children's diet. At all meals, provide them with an unlimited amount of the most nutritious food that you can prepare. Avoid, if possible, the boxed and canned substitutes for good nutrition that are widely available. Since many of these substitutes contain sugar, they will not be on your list anyway.

e) Purchase a complete set of the Saxon math series of texts and answers.

f) Obtain the best library you can of literature, history, and introductory science books.

g) Give the children a large breakfast (We eat only two meals each day.), and then consign them to five hours of work as described above - six days per week at least ten months per year.

h) If possible, do your own work in or near the room in which the children are working. Don't talk to them. Just set an example by working hard yourself. This is probably especially important if there are only one or two children in the home. With six children, our school room has internal peer examples of studying that surround each student.

i) After their five hours is complete (no breaks except for the bathroom), go on about your personal lives.

j) When the oldest child is 15, obtain a set of SAT exams at your local bookstore and have the child take one of these tests every three or four months. This introduces test taking. (You may have noticed that our curriculum includes no examinations or tests.)

k) When each child finishes calculus, continue on with a college level physics text and a college level chemistry text on the same schedule as with the Saxon math. Be sure that these texts include lots of problems and an answer book for self-grading.

l) Children who have not yet learned to read require a brief period of special instruction. They must be taught to read by means of phonics. There are several good phonics programs. These consist of various procedures for teaching the sounds of letters and letter combinations and for gradually combining these into words and sentences.

It is absolutely essential that reading be taught by phonics and not by the so-called "look-say" methods currently in vogue in the public schools. If the child is not taught to read correctly, then the entire school program which follows will be so difficult that the child will have a very great disadvantage.

This phonics instruction does require interaction with an instructor for a few weeks. The instructor can be a parent, an older brother or sister, or a hired teacher. After the child can read, then he or she should be encouraged to read several hours each day in books of gradually increasing difficulty in order to build reading skills and confidence. With no TV in the home, this reading will probably be spontaneous as it is in our home.

Without good reading skills, self-instruction is not possible. Moreover, progress in any educational pursuits will be very difficult.

Some questions that may be asked about this self-education procedure are:

1. Why not just regulate TV? After all, there are some good programs on TV, and it serves as a convenient babysitter for the toddlers. Moreover, the parents like to watch the evening news and occasional "specials."

a) Children learn by example. If you watch TV, then they will watch TV.

b) Children easily learn well reasoned and truthful absolutes. If TV is mentally harmful, then it is harmful and should be avoided always. How can it be harmful sometimes and not others? Why is it not good for the older children but all right for the younger children?

Children also easily understand that they are different from adults. While sugar and television are not good for adults, moderate amounts of these vices can be considerably less harmful to adults than to children in their formative years.

During a period of rapid brain development and general metabolic development and during a period when the brain is learning fundamental abilities, the diminution of its capabilities through TV and sugar is especially damaging.

c) TV is a passive medium that promotes a vicarious, non-interactive mental attitude. Nothing could be more destructive to the mental process that is required for academic achievement in a home school. The mind is awake and working 24 hours per day. Why spend part of the day teaching the brain good habits and then part of the day teaching it bad habits?

In a home with no TV, the effects of TV are especially easy to observe. Yesterday, for example, our family was visited by a large home school family that lives nearby and also has no TV. A previous visitor had given the children a Laurel and Hardy comedy video tape that they had not yet watched. (As I mentioned, our civil defense project was given a VCR and an old viewing screen with which we watch a video tape once every few months.)

All afternoon and into the evening our home was vibrating with dozens of games, piano playing, competitions, and conversations. The children were excitedly engaged in virtually everything including preparing dinner and doing the evening farm chores. Their brains were receiving exactly the sort of active recreation necessary to reinforce their academic studies.

Then Matthew, our five-year-old, remembered the video tape. He lobbied with everyone for viewing the tape. Finally, enough people succumbed that we turned on the tape. The party, of course, immediately died. No more active interaction - only passive laughing at the screen. Moreover, as Laurel and Hardy went through one of their routines, there was a short segment of can-can dancers that, while ridiculously prudish by 1990's standards, obviously made the mother of the visitors nervous and definitely should not have been shown to the kids.

Most American children are addicted to TV. Their brains spend four hours or more each day learning bad, passive habits from the TV and another few hours (if they are fortunate to have good activities,too) unlearning the bad habits. Then, if there are any hours left, they can make positive progress.

Moreover, when TV is used as a tranquilizer, it can mask other problems that should be solved early in life. Children need to work out the ways in which they interact with other people. Even though their behavior while doing so may be more distracting than their behavior when pacified by a television set, the TV may be retarding this aspect of development which is then undesirably transferred to the classroom instead.

A developing mind deserves the very best possible environment that can be provided to it. Since TV is a negative influence on that environment, no home with children under the age of 18 should have a television set.

d) If there is no TV in the home, it will not be missed and a discipline problem will not arise over its use.

2. Cutting out sugar is almost impossible. Why can't we regulate that, too?

a) Sugar, especially when consumed by children with developing minds and bodies, has several deleterious effects - the least of which is tooth decay.

Sugar alters the metabolism in such a way as to increase the probability of diabetes, hypoglycemia and hyperglycemia, and immune deficiencies that can lead to cancer and other fatal illnesses at a later age. Most importantly to a home school, sugar diminishes mental function and increases irritability and mental instability. Most children are able to learn regardless of these effects, but why burden them with this disadvantage?

These points about sugar have been expanded upon in several texts that may be available in your library. I recommend the books: Sweet and Dangerous by John Yudkin, Peter D. Wyden, Inc., 750 Third Ave, New York, NY 10017 (1972); Sugar Blues by William Dufty, Chilton Book Company, Radnor, PA (1975); and Food, Teens & Behavior by Barbara Reed, Natural Press, PO Box 2107, Manitowoc, WI (1983). These books contain a substantial number of appropriate references to the scientific literature.

b) Moreover, how are you going to teach the child that sugar is bad for him on some occasions and not on others? This argument may sound good to a parent who wants to rationalize his or her own sugar addiction or who cannot face the possibility that past gifts of sugar to children may not have been wise, but it is unlikely to fool the kids.

c) Remember that we are not talking about naturally occurring amounts of sugar such as those present in fruits, vegetables, and virtually all foods. In fact, if the children do not eat sugar, their taste receptors will adapt until they find the natural sweetness of food to be just as pleasurable as do the jaded taste receptors of a sugar addict when eating candy or honey.

Joshua (our 11 year old cook) makes his whole wheat bread from flour that he grinds from whole wheat kernels. He makes it entirely without sugar or other sweeteners. He does occasionally add some raisins. Even if, however, he adds no raisins or other fruits, his bread tastes sweet to us.

The problem with sugar is not that it is "refined" or in some other way an unnatural product. The problem is that modern technology has made it inexpensively available in enormous amounts. The average American child gets about 20% of his or her calories from sugar - a feat that was almost impossible until the advent of modern technology. Honey and molasses are just as harmful as refined sugar, since they are just alternate ways of eating much larger amounts of sugar than human metabolisms and minds were designed to encounter.

Sugar is entirely a natural product. When it is consumed only in the process of eating whole foods in their natural state, it is difficult to overdose. When it is concentrated by refining or when certain whole foods that contain huge amounts are eaten (such as honey or large amounts of concentrated orange juice or grape juice), it is possible to overdose.

3. I don't want my children to be embarrassed by appearing "different" to other children who do eat candy and watch television.

a) On the contrary, we want our children not only to "appear" different but also to "be" different. The TV and cookie rules are a good place to reinforce this.

When you go out to a restaurant to eat, do you offer a prayer before that meal? Although Jesus clearly warned against prayer in public places for the purpose of pious appearance and approbation, we certainly should not avoid prayer because others are present. Moreover, a discreet prayer followed by a family dinner including quiet and well-behaved children (more likely if they are sugar-free) is a Christian testimony in public. In this event, the children do appear "different."

We want our children to be different. We want them to be different spiritually, academically, socially, mentally and physically from the norms that are currently established in the secular world. We want them to know that their way is superior to the current way of the world.

The ban on sugar and TV is not only good for the children, it is also a good way of teaching them the virtues of their "differences."

This past Friday, 16-year-old Zachary took a practice SAT test here at home. His score was 800 (a perfect score) in math and 775 in verbal. While he is unlikely to do that well under the pressures of an actual exam in a room full of public school kids, I complemented him greatly - precisely because this was the most "different" score that he has achieved.

Should I have rather said, "Zachary you will need to miss a few more problems, so that you will not appear different." Or should I let him watch a little selective TV and munch a couple of candy bars before his next exam to make sure that his score is more "normal?"

4. I want to interact with the children in their studies. Perhaps they could learn alone if their parent could not spare time for them, but I am sure they will be better off with my help. Moreover this is "quality" time that we spend together.

It is hard to imagine a Christian home, with children present 24 hours per day and no time sinks such as television, where there is not as much or more quality child-adult interaction than the family members want or need. This interaction is an important part of learning. Books are certainly not the sole source of knowledge.

However, just as you cannot insert a calculator into a child's brain so that he or she can think quantitatively, you cannot insert yourself into the child's brain as a life-long crutch. That brain must learn by itself, function by itself, have confidence in itself alone, and achieve by itself. You will not always be there to help with the academic answers. Also, if the child learns to depend upon you as a social and spiritual protective peer group, whom will he choose for that purpose when he enters the secular world? The possibilities in today's world are chilling indeed.

If a child receives too much individual attention, he can develop a dependency upon his teacher that is difficult to break. In this case, it is necessary to just let the child spend many unhappy hours alone at his desk. In time he will gradually start to work effectively on his own.

This may seem harsh and unfeeling to say, but you may well be harming a child when you go out of your way to help him with his studies, reward him with candy and TV, and build his self-esteem by not punishing him for misbehavior.

5. My child is not likely to go into science or engineering, so he will not require a lot of mathematics. He does not enjoy math and science.

Our society is now entirely based upon the products of science and engineering. An individual who lacks an understanding of these disciplines is dependent upon those who do. Moreover, at the precollege level, these disciplines are the best way to learn logic and honest thought. An individual who cannot appreciate truth and logical deduction on the basis of first-hand experience is likely to become a drone who can do little else than parrot the statements of those around him. If math and science are learned correctly, they are enjoyable to most people. If they are not learned or are learned incorrectly, then they are not enjoyable.

6. This all sounds utopian, but what about my child who is already partly through the public schools and needs remedial help? He cannot work on his own and is unwilling to learn in a rigorous environment. I must give him a simplified math program and things that "interest" him to do.

I have never forgotten an experience that I had at the University of California at San Diego, UCSD, concerning the teaching of so-called "disadvantaged" minority students. At the time I was teaching introductory chemistry to a class of 300 first year students. I had selected the best text I

could find - one which, if mastered by the student, gave an excellent and complete knowledge of all aspects of this subject. While there had been some complaints that the text was too difficult, the senior faculty had encouraged me to proceed without watering down the course.

One evening I was eating dinner with some graduate students at a restaurant in La Jolla when the door opened and a tough-looking character in a black leather jacket sauntered in and looked critically about the room. Much to my astonishment this fellow walked straight to our table and pulled up a chair. He knew the graduate students. He was a faculty member in the new college for minority students that had recently been formed at UCSD.

This unlikely successor to the traditions of Booker T. Washington then proceeded to treat us to a non-stop "black power" and "third world" extravaganza of rhetoric that left even the students a little restive in their chairs. As you might imagine, I was very quiet.

Finally, however, the discussion turned to academics and I ventured a comment. I stated that I made no distinctions between students in my chemistry course on any basis. I believed that every student must master the same material, so that he would be properly prepared in the subject. If the student, for any reason, was unable to master the material, the student should know that he had failed to do so. The course was always there for a second try.

At this point our new arrival (who was so different from me in every way) turned to me and said, "That's right! I am tutoring two students who are taking your course. It's a tough course, but you are right. Our worst enemies are these white liberal professors that teach watered down courses to our people and turn them into permanent second class citizens."

I doubt that any professor holding to my attitude (or perhaps even to his) would survive long in the academic world of today. In our home schools, however, this must be the way. We must never become our children's worst enemy by catering to their problems.

A public school student, who encounters a high quality, self-teaching home school curriculum for the first time, may sit for weeks staring at material that he or she is convinced is impossible or unreasonable. Let the student sit there. Eventually he will respond. If he does not, then at least you showed him the way to excellence - rather than showing him the way to mediocrity while dishonestly fooling him into thinking otherwise for the transient benefits of false hope and domestic tranquility.

5. I want my child to learn social skills. The kids at the public school have problems, but in mixing with them my child will learn to articulate his views and to interact with people.

a) I rarely meet an adult who cannot articulate and relate to others. Yet a great many adults will not or cannot think. There are many people with whom the child will learn to relate, and these skills can, if necessary, be learned at a later time in life after the child has learned to think.

When I attended Caltech, 30 years ago, they accepted about 180 freshman students each year. As a result of the exceptional academic standards that these young men (there were no girls admitted then) were required to meet, each class contained a large proportion of students who were quiet, studious, and relatively inexperienced in so-called "social skills."

I do not recall any member of my class who managed to emerge as a senior student, four years later, without social skills. These were just picked up as they were needed. On the other hand, had the students not had high academic skills when they arrived at Caltech, they would not have graduated at all. At 18 years of age, they were quite well able to pick up social skills. It was far too late at that age, however, for them to start to learn to think.

b) Modern "social skills" in children are often almost the opposite. When the children and I occasionally eat at a public restaurant during our automobile trips, sometimes one or two of the other customers (often older people) will pass by our table as they leave and stop to compliment the children on their behavior. This has happened on numerous occasions.

I rarely give instructions to them concerning behavior in public places and, without a mother in our home, their formal table manners in terms of utensil use, posture, and spilling leave quite a lot to be desired. The reason that they are frequently complimented is that they happen to lack some of the "social skills" of their public school counterparts. They don't understand that it is their duty, as well adjusted kids, to tear the restaurant apart. These other customers are so relieved to see a group of six kids quietly eating their dinner that they are moved to say something.

The children are always quiet around people they don't know - for a little while. Then they begin to act like kids - kids who, however, are not skilled in some of the techniques taught at our public schools.

On one of our trips this past year, the children were fortunate to have an opportunity to spend two days visiting the home of a famous scientist and his wife. He is a Nobel Prize winner whose accomplishments in his field of chemistry are unsurpassed. He and his wife raised a large family similar to ours.

It happened that, in an odd event that occurred, another individual who observed the children on that occasion criticized them as too quiet in their demeanor. The scientist told me about this later. He said, "I kept telling him that children learn by example, but he just didn't believe me."

Two generations ago children were taught to be "seen and not heard." Our civilization has not suffered as a result. What I have learned from these children is that, without the peer group example in our public schools, this sort of behavior actually comes naturally.

c) The goal of our home schools should be to teach our children to think - and to think faster and better than we, ourselves do. We should want our children to surpass us in every way.

Often parents think about this in terms of a "better life" for their children - more wealth, more leisure, a larger house, and more "happiness." A truly better life, however, depends more importantly upon a better understanding of the world and a better comprehension of the worldly and spiritual matters taught to us in the Bible.

In order to gain that understanding and that comprehension, our children need above all else to develop their ability to <u>think</u>.

In this article I have related some of the positive experiences that we have had in our home school. It is a home school that has had an unusual history. These experiences lead me to suggest a particular sort of program for home schooling. This program has, I believe, some special advantages over other methods. If you follow this general program, you will, I believe, be astonished by the academic results and also enjoy the enormous benefits of keeping your family together during your best hours each day.

As the children and I have traveled this path, they have demonstrated to me many positive benefits of directed self-education.

In evaluating our experiences, we find that our single greatest unfilled need is for a directed, self-teaching literature curriculum that is designed to meet the criteria that we have found most useful. That curriculum is not now available.

Therefore, the children and I have decided, as a continuing exercise that is a part of their school itself, to start to create one. We want this curriculum for our own use as well as for other home schools. We have started with a curriculum for one series of books. A description of these materials is available from the Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine, P.O. Box 1279, Cave Junction, OR 97523.

FIGHTING CHANCE

John 8: 31-32 *Proverbs 22: 3*

Newsletter Vol. IV, No. 1 November 1993

THE UNCERTAIN FUTURE

Some "survivalists" of the 1970s found themselves in an unexpected predicament. Certain that the immediate future held only disaster for the United States, they headed for the hills with their "gold, guns, and groceries" and awaited war, economic collapse, civil chaos, epidemic, or all of these combined. Since they were certain that disaster was imminent, they made no plans for productive lives if disaster did not come. When disaster did not arrive, they found themselves ill-prepared for the prosperity of the 1980s. Some appeared almost disappointed that chaos had been avoided.

These people were not wrong to prepare for the survival of their families under severe civil defense emergencies. Is it imprudent to buy life insurance to provide for your family if you should die? Year-by-year term life insurance is a sensible expense. Are you disappointed that your life insurance was not used in 1992?

They were also not wrong in their evaluation of national and world risks.

- With 45,000 nuclear weapons in Soviet hands and primarily targeted on the United States, anyone who took no action to protect his family from this danger was irresponsible indeed. These weapons and the continuing technology to produce them are still with us and are proliferating throughout the world.
- With American national prospects in the hands of people in Washington who have accumulated an unthinkable and unpayable debt and are still spending and taxing without the least regard for honesty, the probability of economic collapse grows daily.
- With a welfare system that pays millions of people simply to exist, America has built a huge reservoir of people from whom domestic upheaval and terrorism can be expected. Increasing lawlessness in the welfare ghettos is indicative.
- With national policies that have murdered over 20 million American children and are beginning to advocate the murder of older Americans as well – and that are increasingly

Fighting Chance © Edited by Arthur B. Robinson, Ph.D. P.O. Box 1279 Cave Junction, Oregon 97523
Copyright ©1993 Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine
Subscription Price $60.00 for 12 issues

hostile to Christians while they glorify perversions of all kinds, can we expect or do we deserve the miracles that would be necessary to avoid the consequences of our nation's many irresponsible actions?

We live in a very dangerous world. These dangers are growing rapidly. Our national politicians not only seem incapable of prudent actions to protect our nation from these risks, they work overtime producing additional and unnecessary dangers.

While it is possible to see the general trend in these events and to foresee the substantial dangers in them, it is very difficult to make accurate predictions concerning timing. Even with trends that are almost certain, such as the trend of the purchasing power of the dollar toward zero value, the rate and timing are unpredictable. The ultimate fate of our currency may already have been decided, but I would not want to plan to be without it in the near future.

With a wisdom that grew from the experiences of depression and war, my mother used to say that we should "prepare for the worst; hope for the best; and accept what comes."

If we prepare only for the worst that our enemies may do to us and neglect to plan productive lives in case they fail, then they will have defeated us by means of fear alone.

It is for this reason that work at the the Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine is emphasizing both civil defense against disasters and optimistic work on nutrition and clinical medicine and school curricula. Sometimes we are even able to combine the two in a single project such as in carbon dioxide research. These carbon dioxide experiments may have a positive effect on human health. They may also help oppose the "global warming" hoax – a hoax that could do so much damage to America's energy supplies as to precipitate a true civil defense emergency.

THE CLINTON PANDEMIC

All they that hate me love death.

Proverbs 8:36

There can now be no question about the theology of those who now occupy the highest offices of the United States. Theirs is the religion of death.

- Upon taking office, Clinton's first action was the elimination of restrictions on federal promotion of abortion. His administration is militantly pro abortion. Between six and eight million children are slated for extermination by abortion during this four year presidential term. They will be killed with the full encouragement and aid of the executive branch of the United States government.
- Clinton is actively promoting homosexuality – a perversion that has led to the worst epidemic of fatal disease in American history. Not only are core homosexuals dying horribly and in large numbers, but large numbers of non-homosexuals are also dying from diseases originating in the disease reservoir of homosexuality. In addition, public

promotion of homosexuality is causing young people to be added to this reservoir of spiritual, social, and physical death.

Promotion of homosexuals in the military is just a small part of the Clinton homosexual agenda. Clinton favors legislation to give homosexuals preferred legal status and to make mere criticism of their activities a criminal offense. The Clinton's have appointed notorious homosexuals to some of the highest offices of the United States. Homosexuals contributed large sums of money to the Clinton campaign. As a result of their zealous promotion of homosexuality and of their broken family and personal lives, rumors abound that the Clinton's themselves are personally involved in homosexuality.

- The Clinton medical proposal has very disturbing similarities to the growing secular notion that older people have a "duty to die" and that, if they will not do this "duty," they should be killed at a time chosen by the government. This murderous goal is unfortunately a central part of the Clinton "health care" plan.

  Medical costs are high primarily as a result of the enormous legal, bureaucratic, regulatory, welfare, and taxation burdens that the federal government has placed upon our medical care system. Regardless of these high costs, Americans buy large amounts of medical services. Why not? Our medical care is the best in the world and, if one is sick or dead as a result of not buying essential medical care, other competing expenditures are less relevant.

  Removal of these government burdens on medical care would increase the health and longevity of Americans. The Clintons propose the opposite. They propose a bigger government program with additional waste of our resources. Some people believe that the Clintons are just misguided – that they are committed to socialism and really believe that good will come from the destruction of free enterprise in American medicine regardless of the failures of socialism elsewhere in the world.

  A look at the Clinton program shows, however, that they understand its actual characteristics quite well. The program places price controls on medical care. It even places controls on medical schools to reduce the number of students allowed to specialize in particular medical techniques – especially those techniques of crisis medicine that are essential to the survival of many people after the age of about 50 years. Price controls always lead to shortages. Demand is increased, supply is diminished, and supply is, therefore, no longer great enough to meet demand.

  The Clintons know this. Their medical plan – the real heart of their plan – is a system of forced rationing. Americans will be forbidden by law to seek or give medical care outside the government program. Their medical care within the government program will be rationed by a small army of bureaucrats. It may be possible for some wealthy or influential people to bypass this system, but most Americans will be forcibly restricted to it.

  In preparation for this, the Clinton administration has been organizing meetings of small groups of people in counties throughout the United States. Participants are shown videos of actors playing the parts of patients. After viewing the videos, they are asked to rank the patients in order of priority – to decide who should live and who should die. Any participants who refuse to do this are strongly criticized. Those who cooperate are

praised, and jokes are told about those who will be denied treatment. Participants are told that these meetings are being held to help design the national medical care program.

Obviously it is older Americans who will receive the lower priorities. The Clinton "health care program" is little more than a large bureaucratic smoke screen for the introduction of *forced mandatory euthanasia in the United States.*

This Clinton presidency is rapidly becoming the "death presidency." Its underlying goals are the same as those of certain pseudointellectuals and elitists who have been advocating that the population of the United States should be reduced by half. These vermin want to enslave the people of the United States – and they don't want to be inconvenienced by an excess of slaves. The Clinton programs of abortion, mandatory euthanasia, and advocacy of activities that promote epidemics of fatal disease threaten America with the worst civil defense emergency in our history. We are actually in the midst of a government promoted pandemic of American deaths – a pandemic that threatens to get a lot worse.

At the Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine, we conduct health research, including research on diagnostic procedures and on preventive medicine. Scientists who specialize in preventive medicine usually concern themselves with the problem of patient compliance. A person who is not sick is often unwilling to avail himself of health preserving procedures, because he does not feel immediately threatened with suffering or death. A severely sick person is usually very ready to comply. In all of this work, however, it has always been customary to consider the patient's desire for a treatment. Patients and doctors learn about the effectiveness of medical procedures and express their preferences in a free market.

Under the Clinton plan, personal preferences will be subordinated to the socialist state. A new medical treatment (in many instances even a search for a new medical treatment) will need the approval of the "National Health Board," a small group of bureaucrats who will meet in non-public meetings and be subordinate only to the President. If the Board decides against the treatment, the American people will not be allowed to have it. If the Board decides that only people below the age of 50 may have the treatment, then physicians providing it to anyone over 50 can be imprisoned and lose all of their personal assets.

The Clintons are promising cradle-to-grave medical care. They are counting on the politics of envy and greed, the promise of something for nothing at someone else's expense, to pass their program. They believe, perhaps correctly, that Congress will be afraid to face the 1994 elections as opponents of "free" medical care.

Under their program, fewer Americans will make it as far as the cradle – and many Americans will be in the grave a lot earlier.

HOME SCHOOL TESTING

The new Scholastic Aptitude Tests begin in March 1994. Fortunately not all proposed changes were put into the new tests, so this step downward in American educational standards will not be as onerous as originally proposed. Still, calculators are being introduced so

the kids won't need arithmetic skills and verbal tests are being watered down. Reading selections which can be used to test political correctness are being expanded.

The introduction of new tests has succeeded, however, in one major National Education Association goal. The link with scores from the past 60 years has been weakened, so the degradation of American education will not be so evident in SAT performance.

Why is this of interest to home schoolers? Some home school families think of the SAT tests as just another vestige of the secular educational establishment, a vestige to be avoided like the rest. This is, however, a serious error.

The moving of a child's education out of the public schools and into the home achieves very important social, family, physical safety, and spiritual objectives. It does not, however, automatically cause improved academic performance. Nor does the adoption of a standardized home school curriculum with included tests assure academic excellence or an adequate measure of academic performance. Curriculum tests can be very misleading.

Grade inflation came to American schools and universities primarily by popular demand. The students and their parents wanted easy courses, simple tests and high grades, so teachers and faculty, lacking academic principle, gave them what they wanted. This same popular demand is affecting home school curricula. If the curriculum is difficult for the students (or difficult for their parents), then it is not so popular as an easy curriculum with appropriate tests to assure the family that the children are doing well.

There is always an abundance of people who will tell us what we want to hear. The story that home school children are outperforming public school children is widespread solace for many. It ignores, however, that children from homes that care enough to home school have many other advantages as well, and it does not apply to any particular school. It also applies to averages and not to excellence.

Zachary Robinson scored 1480 on the PSAT and 1430 on the SAT while he was still 16 years old. Recent tests of his younger brother Noah indicate that he will do as well. Their other brothers and sisters are too young to test. The morning after a month-long cross-country automobile trip and with no preparation, Zachary achieved the 6th highest PSAT score in Oregon out of 13,317 scored Oregon students. That, for us, was good news.

The bad news is that, of the 168 Oregon students whose PSAT score was high enough to qualify as National Merit Scholarship Semifinalists, Zachary was the only student listed as home schooled. 142 were from public schools and 25 were from private schools.

There are a lot of home schools in Oregon.

About 1,600,000 students worldwide took that same PSAT examination. (The lowest state PSAT scores in our nation were those in Arkansas which labors under a system created by Bill and Hillary Clinton and Joycelyn Elders, whom Clinton has now made Surgeon General of the United States.) These scholastic aptitude tests have stood as a worldwide academic standard for more than half a century, because they are excellent tests of academic ability and achievement. Dozens of past tests are available in commercially available books at low cost. They can

be given repeatedly in your home. Repetition has little effect on scores as long as different individual tests are used each time.

SAT scores are also at the center of the battle to break the monopoly of the National Education Association teacher's union and to abandon the disastrous system of American public education. In June 1993, Forbes Magazine published an article entitled "The National Extortion Association?" One graph in that article says it all. Since 1949, spending per student in constant, 1992 dollars in the public schools has increased by over 400%, while average SAT scores have declined from 963 to 899. Without those SAT scores for measurement, the Forbes discussion would be buried under NEA propaganda about increased quality.

Without those scores for measurement, how are we to know the relative academic performance of our home schools as compared with world standards? Many abilities can be measured by simple observation such as the ability to fix a machine, build a building, raise farm animals and crops, or prepare a dinner. Academic ability must be measured indirectly. By the time it becomes directly measurable by adult accomplishments, it is too late for improvement. Moreover, academic ability like physical ability is linked to spiritual ability. Those with ability are more self-confident and less easily led away from God's path, and they are better able to perform earthly accomplishments that serve as a testimony to the effectiveness by which God works through those who follow Him.

Some will say that faith alone is enough – that if God wants children to have academic ability, He will give it to them – and that He will give them only so much as He decides is safe for them to have. By this argument, a total commitment to Christian faith is enough. This is similar to the view that civil defense is not needed, because God will take care of us. God has given us our minds and the means with which to train them. We must not reject these gifts from God. We must not allow the minds of our children to be trained in make-work subjects far below their real abilities and thereby trapped for life in cages similar to those of public school children.

We must not let our children be debilitated by tests that tell us what we want to hear. Occasional SAT testing in the home by means of the current, unchanged SAT tests should be a part of the home school curriculum of all children 15 years of age and older. Two books of these tests are currently available (buy them both) from Educators Publishing Service, Inc., 75 Moulton Street, Cambridge, Massachusetts, 02138. Ask for "10 SATs, College Board, Fifth Edition" for $11.95 and "5 SATs, College Board, 1992 Edition" for $7.00. Shipping is $3.00, so the cost of both books is $21.95 postage paid. A few tests are also usually found in the back pages of SAT preparation books available in local book stores. Get these while you can. With the change, they soon may become unavailable.

HOME SCHOOL LITERATURE CURRICULUM PROJECT

The literature curriculum project is proceeding on schedule, although the schedule appropriate to our resources is too slow. Donations and sales of drafts of the first lesson plans have enabled us to make a contract for development of lesson plans for eight more books. These eight will include selections appropriate for children of ages 7 through 17, so they will be

immediately useful to more home school families. Work on the first four of these has already begun. They are: *Pilgrim's Progress* by John Bunyan; *At the Back of the North Wind* by George MacDonald; *Huckleberry Finn* by Mark Twain; and *Little House on the Prairie* by Laura Ingalls Wilder.

The ultimate configuration of this curriculum is taking shape. Although the market supply of home school materials is increasing rapidly, we do not, unfortunately, expect much competition for this curriculum. There is too little demand for rigorous materials in America today. A non-profit effort of this sort may be the only way to get this job done.

In addition to the ordered reading list, lesson plans, and examinations, we must also make available about 600 books. In this, the advance of computer technology will help. Already, CD-ROM disks are available with large selections of books for adults. A single disk can hold as many as 2,000 average length books. Disks of such book collections are sold for about $50. Many of the books we will use were published so long ago that copyrights do not exclude their entry into CD-ROM data bases.

Therefore, we expect to make the final curriculum available on computer disk as well as in paper format. The CD-ROM will include all lesson plans and examinations along with copies of all books that can legally be reproduced. The more recent books that are illegal to reproduce will be those most easily found in libraries and bookstores. Therefore, a family will be able to print, with their own computer or that of a friend or business, a copy of any required book that is not easily available to them. Lesson plans and examinations will be printable from the disk in as many copies as are needed for a school.

Please remember to send your critiques of the first drafts for *Tom Sawyer* and the *Narnia* series and your suggestions for the booklist and overall curriculum. I would prefer that this project move much more quickly toward a large enough curriculum to be substantially helpful in most home schools including ours, but we have no one here who can spend full time on this work and do not have resources to hire such a person. Eventually, with your continued help, this essential work will be completed.

NUCLEAR WAR SURVIVAL SKILLS

Two volunteer efforts are increasing the usefulness of the information in the book *Nuclear War Survival Skills* by Cresson Kearny. These are especially important, since the Clinton regime has dropped all remaining efforts for American civil defense except for the annual $400 million appropriation for "continuity of government" schemes to protect politicians and bureaucrats.

Given their policies, it is no wonder that they still feel a need for personal protection. They are at increasing risk from within the United States itself. As far as protection of American citizens is concerned, however, even the words "civil defense" have now been entirely purged from the Federal Emergency Management Agency (although they continue to exist in the minds and hearts of a few dedicated Americans who still work within that agency).

In a joint effort with Fighting Chance, Arnold Jagt is voluntarily preparing *Nuclear War Survival Skills* for entry onto the Internet computer network. Internet and related networks link together approximately 20 million computers world wide in a vast communications net and data base. Within a few months, *Nuclear War Survival Skills* will be available from any one of those 20 million computers. Computer network users will be able to scan the book for specific information, print diagrams or photos of particular interest, or even print the entire text for personal use or public dissemination in an emergency.

Mr. Jagt suggested this project some time ago, but only recently did we obtain the necessary computer hardware to scan the text. The book was scanned onto computer disks here and then sent to Mr. Jagt. Since *Nuclear War Survival Skills* contains many intricate figures and photographs and a detailed text in several formats, several months of part time effort are required to make it suitable for the computer network. In case of a nuclear emergency in the future, many people may have reason to be grateful to Arnold Jagt for giving his time and skills to this project.

In another development, Steve Jones has developed a Kearny Fallout Meter kit based upon the instructions in *Nuclear War Survival Skills.* This kit comes with instructions and materials all packed in a can that serves as the body of the meter. With only the materials in this kit, one can build a very useful and lifesaving radiation fallout meter.

These kits are available from Steve Jones, 1402 South 1000 West, Salt Lake City, UT 84104 at a cost of $6 each postage paid. A couple of these kits or their equivalent should be among the civil defense supplies of every American.

ACCESS TO ENERGY

Twenty years ago a very accomplished physical scientist named Petr Beckmann began publication of the newsletter, *Access to Energy.* A patriotic American and a refugee from his home country, communist Czechoslovakia, Dr. Beckmann with his newsletter became one of the most influential voices on behalf of generation of electricity by nuclear power in the United States. His newsletter is pro-science, pro-technology, and pro-free enterprise. Its primary emphasis is on the confrontation of misinformation about science and technology with simple, correct explanations of technical subjects and with Petr Beckmann's own brand of political satire. In recent years it has been especially effective in attacking the technical lies of pseudoenvironmentalism.

Remarkably, until a few months ago, *Access to Energy* was still printed by Petr Beckmann on a printing press in his basement. He and his wife physically set the type, printed the newsletter, and folded it with their own hands and machinery. For 20 years, it has been printed on the same pink paper. Dr. Beckmann was fiercely independent. He was actually forced to produce the newsletter himself by his own decision to keep the price very low in order to maximize circulation and yet avoid the compromises of advertising.

Over the past 20 years, *Access to Energy* has developed a very widespread and influential readership including many scientists and engineers as well as people from less technical disciplines. *Access to Energy* has now become far too valuable a voice to discontinue.

Tragically, Dr. Beckmann died of cancer on August 3, 1993. Several months before he died, he asked me to take over publication of *Access to Energy* when he was no longer able to continue. I began writing and publishing the newsletter with the September 1993 issue.

Access to Energy still contains the kind of political satire that Petr Beckmann originated for it. Its primary purpose is also unchanged. It provides simplified, technically correct, and professionally referenced explanations of various aspects of science and engineering that affect our lives. Special emphasis is given to subjects about which the media, government, or other groups such as pseudoenvironmentalists are making incorrect statements to the public.

Access to Energy cannot, by law, be a part of a 501(c)(3) tax-deductible foundation such as the Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine. We can use its modest profits to fund work at the Institute by direct contribution, but the income and expenses of *Access to Energy* must be entirely separate. Dr. Beckmann mentioned *Fighting Chance* favorably several times in his newsletter, so some of our readers and supporters learned about *Fighting Chance* and the Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine in this way.

Enclosed is a copy of the November issue of *Access to Energy*. This issue contains an article about carbon dioxide and global plant and animal growth that is of special interest with regard to the carbon dioxide project.

Publication of the *Fighting Chance* newsletter is not monthly like *Access to Energy*, because the Fighting Chance project lacks the resources for a monthly publication. We have chosen to use donations primarily for productive work and to report occasionally on our activities. Alternatively, if we published *Fighting Chance* monthly, we would have much less time and resources available for productive work.

OREGON INSTITUTE OF SCIENCE AND MEDICINE

When Laurelee and I brought our family to Oregon in 1981, we planned to start a small, independent research institute where we could continue our investigations in medicine and basic science in a rural location ideal for the children. We built a large metal building, incorporated the Institute as a non-profit foundation, and began work on some simple experiments on nutrition and cancer.

With the help of our coworkers in other institutions and volunteers here, we did some worthwhile work. We also initiated the Fighting Chance civil defense project and carried out other activities. We did not, however, see our Institute grow into a larger effort.

Now, as the children themselves become old enough to participate, several things have occurred which are expanding the prospects and effectiveness of our 12 year project.

Although we still have no regular staff members, the Institute has acquired a remarkable non-resident faculty. The photograph below was taken during a recent visit by the two most famous of these scientists. Shown with some of the children are Professor Martin D. Kamen and Professor R. Bruce Merrifield and Mrs. Merrifield. Dr. Kamen is now Professor of Chemistry at the Institute. Dr. Merrifield is now Adjunct Professor at the Institute.



Mrs. Merrifield, Noah, Matthew, Dr. Merrifield, Joshua, Zachary, and Dr. Kamen

It must be emphasized that these men and our other faculty members do not endorse the ideas published in the *Fighting Chance* newsletter by me or the activities of any member of our faculty other than their own. In specific instances, one faculty member may wish to support the activities of another faculty member. Each is, however, entirely independent. No member of the Institute's faculty, including myself, seeks or receives approval for any of his activities from any other, and no endorsement is implied by virtue of our professional association within the same institution.

We could not build a productive research institution on any other terms. In fact, the most debilitating trend in America's great research institutions today is the trend toward "political correctness" which means the censorship and control of some members of the institutions by other members.

There is presently no official newsletter reporting the activities of the Institute and publishing articles by its various faculty members. If we are able to grow a little stronger, we hope to initiate such a publication.

The Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine faculty, all non-resident except for the Robinsons, is now comprised of the following individuals:

- Professor Martin D. Kamen. Dr. Kamen is the discoverer of carbon 14 and the originator of many of the techniques by which radioactive tracers are used to elucidate the chemistry of biological processes. He also carried out extensive research that underlies much of our biochemical understanding of the process of photosynthesis. For these accomplishments he has been nominated several times for the Nobel Prize. Many scientists hope that he will eventually be appropriately honored with this award. Dr. Kamen currently visits the Institute for one week stays, four times each year.
- Adjunct Professor R. Bruce Merrifield. Dr. Merrifield is the originator of solid-phase organic synthesis with which he accomplished the first laboratory synthesis of an enzyme. In recognition of this accomplishment, Dr. Merrifield was awarded the Nobel Prize in Chemistry in 1984. His first synthesis of the enzyme ribonuclease was all the more spectacular, because he was in competition with laboratories with more than 100 times more financial resources than his own. Dr. Merrifield originated a unique idea about organic synthesis which he then executed by several years of brilliant and difficult work, while his competitors ignored him and continued to pour huge resources into their own failing efforts. Mrs. Merrifield is also a chemist and has worked with him in his laboratory.
- Professor of Electrical Engineering Carl Boehme. Carl Boehme founded a computer engineering company in the Silicone Valley near Stanford where he was educated. This company designed computer boards for use with minicomputers, engaged in computer software design projects, and sold computer equipment of various types. Carl is an a very talented computer engineer with ability to personally design, build and operate almost any computerized device. He visits the Institute for a few days each month. He is personally providing not only the technical expertise, but also the computer hardware for most of our current and planned laboratory work.
- Professor of Biochemistry Fred Westall. Dr. Westall is an expert in the biochemistry of immunology and autoimmune disease. After receiving his PhD at the University of California at San Diego, Dr. Westall moved to the Salk Institute where he eventually became director of laboratory work in the laboratories of Jonas Salk. Dr. Westall comes to the Institute occasionally and has provided a substantial amount of general laboratory apparatus. He has applied for private funding to allow him to spend more time here.
- Professor of Clinical Medicine Jane Orient. Dr. Orient is an outstanding practitioner of internal medicine and holds several responsible medical positions at institutions near her home in Tucson, Arizona. She is also a well known advocate of civil defense. She is currently best known, however, and has received substantial press coverage for her work against the Clinton "health" plan. As Executive Director of the Association of American Physicians and Surgeons, Dr. Orient was one of the earliest and most articulate opponents of the activities of Mrs. Clinton and her medical task force. So far Dr. Orient has led the most effective legal and public battle against the Clinton plan. Dr. Orient comes to the Institute for 4 to 5 day visits about five times each year. Like the other faculty, she continues work with us from her base in Arizona between visits.

- Professor of Chemistry Arthur B. Robinson. Dr. Robinson is well known to the readers of this newsletter. He graduated from the California Institute of Technology and the University of California at San Diego. He served on the faculty of that University until co-founding the Institute of Orthomolecular Medicine which became the Linus Pauling Institute. He became President and Research Director of the Linus Pauling Institute. With his wife Laurelee, he founded the Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine in 1981. His research interests include fundamental research in protein chemistry and aging and applied research on techniques of blood and urine analysis and nutrition and preventive medicine.

In addition to the carbon dioxide laboratory and theoretical work, we hope to soon resume work on the profiling of human health by means of urine and blood analysis followed by computerized pattern recognition. Laurelee and I and our co-workers did much of the original work in this field before we came to Oregon.

Currently Carl Boehme is building the computer systems for this profiling work and adapting the profiling software from our earlier work to new computer technology. Soon he will have completed the provision of lab automation and calculation systems for this project. We still lack, however, resources to purchase parts for construction of the analytical machines themselves.

Dr. Kamen has suggested some additional experiments for the carbon dioxide laboratory; Dr. Merrifield has offered to help with the initiation of work on peptides and protein turnover and aging; Dr. Westall has several ideas for work on autoimmune disease; Dr. Orient is interested in some potential medical experiments; and Carl Boehme stands ready to computerize anything we decide to do.

With these talented people and with our laboratory facility recently enhanced by donations from the Manly Foundation for materials and the work of many volunteers – especially the remarkable families of carpenters, loggers, and farmers from the Midwest who made several trips here to build new laboratory rooms and enhance the facility, the Institute's prospects for an expanded and worthwhile research program are excellent.

Building a research laboratory is very much a bootstraps project. Until one has found sufficient resources to do high quality work, it is difficult to do the high quality work that is required to attract those resources. At present, the long-term carbon dioxide experiments are the primary efforts that are being conducted in the Institute's laboratories. Our other experimental projects are in various stages of development.

CARBON DIOXIDE

Experiments on carbon dioxide and the health and longevity of animals are going along smoothly in the special laboratory built for that purpose here. Four rooms at different carbon dioxide levels are under computer control with numerous safety features to assure constant atmospheres throughout the two to three year duration of the study.

We have constructed a dual control and monitoring system and several other safeguards to correct for potential equipment failures. The primary system has worked so reliably, however, that the project has been running for several months without ever needing to use the backup equipment.

Many years ago when we began building automated laboratories for various purposes, lab automation and especially computer systems were about two thirds of the work. Reliability was poor, and the equipment needed constant monitoring and repair. Now, however, due primarily to advances in computers, this sort of equipment works so well that it gives almost no trouble.

Zachary and Noah are taking care of the carbon dioxide experiment and are very pleased by its reliability. They were astonished, however, to read that United States bureaucrats had sent a $1 billion space probe to Mars without sufficient backup computers and communications devices to serve as emergency contacts with the space probe. In fact, why didn't these people send two or three probes at least? If that had been a private program directed by the people who earned the money rather than by bureaucrats with a pipeline into the earnings of unwilling taxpayers, there is no chance whatever that $1 billion would have been put into a single non-redundant probe. With the recent single failure, that entire $1 billion has been wasted.

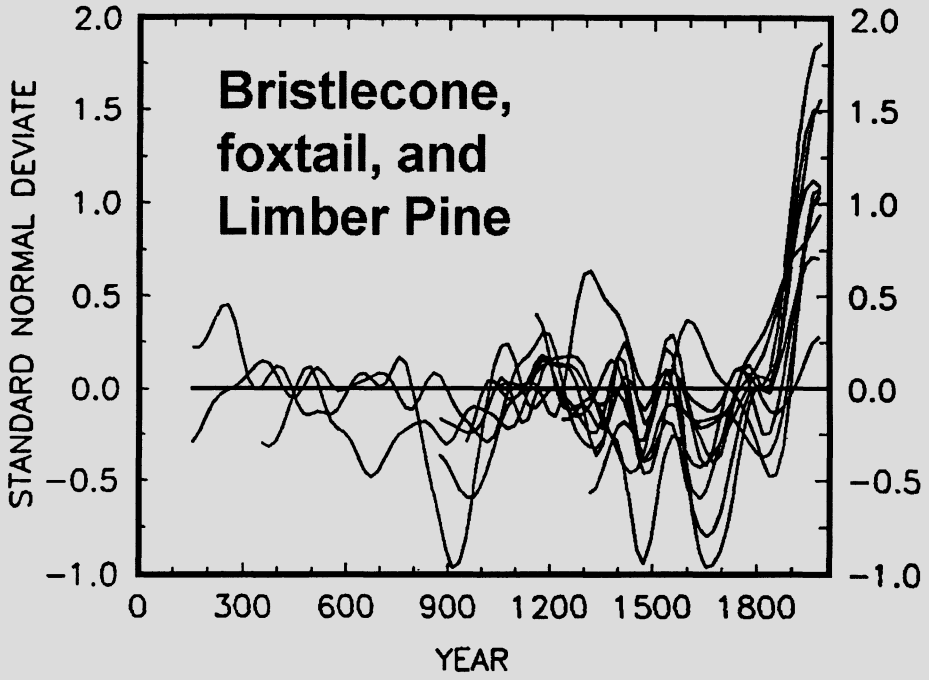
These are the same people who want to force all Americans into a non-redundant medical system where a small army of such bureaucrats will deliver medicine to the sick with the same reliability and foresight.

Meanwhile the accidental greening of the earth by carbon dioxide released from the burning of coal, oil, and natural gas is continuing regardless of the Clinton and Gore program for shutting down much of America's remaining prosperity by limiting the release of carbon dioxide. Some benefits of that release of carbon dioxide are discussed in the enclosed issue of *Access to Energy.*

Additional evidence of this remarkable trend is given in the paper by D. A. Graybill and Sherwood B. Idso in *Global Biogeochemical Cycles*, Volume 7, No. 1, (1993) pp 81-95. Graybill and Idso studied growth rings of very old pine trees in California, Nevada, Arizona, and Colorado.

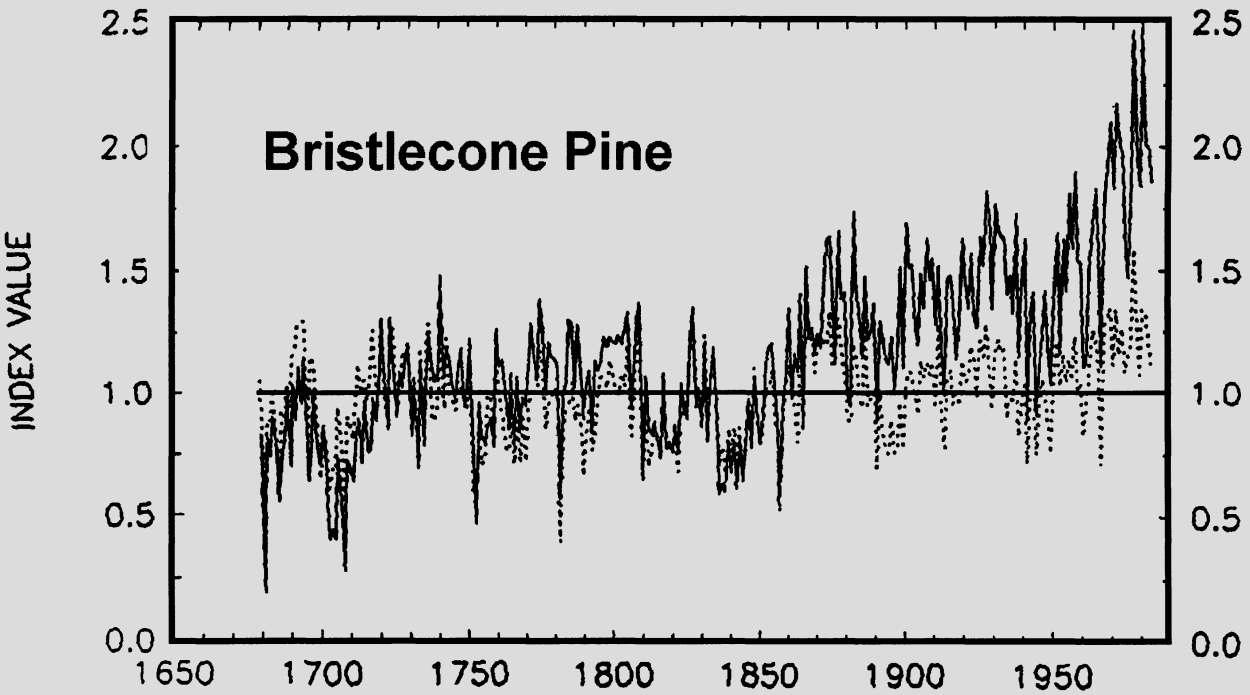
In addition to the 23% increase in the amount of standing timber in the United States since 1958 as measured by the U. S. Forest Service, it would be expected that rates of growth of individual trees would show increases that parallel the release of carbon dioxide. Bristlecone Pine trees and other long-lived varieties are especially valuable for such studies, since their millennia-long lifetime places historical variations in growth in comparative perspective.

The two figures on the next page are taken from the Graybill and Idso paper. The first graph showing measurements of tree rings grown as long ago as the 2nd century AD is comprised of 20-year moving averages. Notice the increase in recent growth rates. Similar measurements shown in the second graph provide unaveraged detail of Bristlecone Pine growth since 1680 AD.



The remarkable increase in tree growth that exactly parallels the increase in atmospheric carbon dioxide during the last century is evident. The quantitative carbon dioxide trend is shown on a graph in the enclosed *Access to Energy.*

These figures and those in *Access to Energy* show a particular set of facts and illustrate several important points.



• First, release of carbon dioxide from the burning of coal, oil, and natural gas is the greatest and most valuable environmental program that has ever been launched in the history of man. During this century, there has been an increase of over 30% in the amount of plants and animals on the earth as a result of the increase in carbon dioxide. As a result of this continuing release of below-ground carbon, during the next century –

the amount of plants and animals on the earth is going to double.

The merchants of death in the United States Government and the United Nations are, of course, going to try to prevent this. Clinton has recently signed a treaty to reduce carbon dioxide emission in the United States and has already increased taxes on fuel with this particular goal. Why do they want to stop this wonderful increase in life?

They appear to want to stop it, because they are anti-technology; because they are seeking power through control of freedom and energy is an important aspect of freedom; and because they are anti-human. This enormous increase in vegetation means that the earth will support far more people than would otherwise have been possible. The merchants of death want fewer people, not more.

• Second, have you been hearing about the enormous increase in trees in the major media? After all, this increase is not only news from sophisticated scientific laboratories, it comes also from direct measurements of American forests by the U. S. Forest Service.

All we hear from the major media is that carbon dioxide is a pollutant that will cause "global warming." Carbon dioxide is not a pollutant, and the increase in carbon dioxide has caused no global warming so far. There are excellent scientific studies which demonstrate that it will not do so in the future to any significant extent.

The major media are not interested in the truth. They are interested in control of the population by misinformation and by advertising. They are not interested in the underlying accuracy of the stories that they use to obtain that control. "Perceived reality" is their stock-in-trade. Actual reality is suppressed if it conflicts with their agenda.

• Third, what is your personal reaction to reading your way through the simplified but nevertheless detailed figures and text here and in the enclosed *Access to Energy*? More important, what is the reaction of children over 15 years of age in your home to reading these texts and figures? Will the younger children be interested in this sort of reading when they are older, and will they be able to think well enough to find errors in these kinds of arguments if errors are there? If not, you and they are in trouble. They are prime candidates for media lies – lies that may cost you and the children your freedom and may even cost you your lives.

This is one important reason why schooling of the highest academic excellence is crucially important for all Christians and for all of the American people. God has given us the ability to train ourselves and our children to see through the lies of the merchants of death. If we will not accept His gifts – if we do not use these gifts to give our children the highest possible ability to think – then we shall have failed. We shall have failed our families – failed our country – failed our Lord.

FAMILY CIVIL DEFENSE SHELTER

Recently a friend of ours and supporter of Fighting Chance decided that he did not want to continue to leave his family without civil defense insurance. With nearby neighbors and other impediments to building a large conventional shelter, he decided to install a small shelter similar to the one described in the October 1990 *Fighting Chance Newsletter.*

Having visited that shelter in the displays here at the Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine, he decided he wanted a somewhat larger (still small) shelter. He chose a size 68% larger by volume – 54 inches in diameter and 14 feet long with two entryways allowing installation with three feet of earth over the top in the level ground of his back yard.

His shelter has simple blast doors, ventilation by means of the hand fanning technique shown in *Nuclear War Survival Skills*, and no room to stand up. It is rated at a radiation protection factor of over 1000 and a blast protection of about 50 psi. It has enough room for water, food, simple emergency supplies, and the six members of his family – who would find it very uncomfortable and primitive. Sanitation will be by bucket and a plastic bag occasionally tossed out the door. *Nuclear War Survival Skills* is the instruction manual.

Sound unappealing? It sure beats watching his family die – probably slowly from a fatal dose of radiation!

In order to avoid spending the time finding and educating a steel fabricating shop near his home, he decided to have the shelter built by Oak Street Tank and Steel, the company that built the Fighting Chance mobile shelter displays and numerous other shelters here in Oregon. Oak Street Tank and Steel is located at 340 Oak Street in Ashland, Oregon. Their telephone is (503) 482-1536. Ashland is 500 miles from our friend's home.

He picked up his shelter in Ashland this past Monday morning with a small rented U-Haul trailer and drove home 500 miles. Tuesday night, less than 48 hours later, the shelter had been completely buried in his back yard. Installation was so quick that curious neighbors barely had time to notice.

His costs were $1,675 for the shelter and corrosion protective anode, $75 for trailer rental, $100 for gasoline and $150 for installation by a small backhoe and backhoe operator. He spent $2,000 for the whole project and three days, primarily driving. Had he settled for the smaller version in our shelter displays, his cost would have been $1,500.

No doubt he could have built a more elaborate shelter or perhaps found a way to build a less expensive one, but he had thought about these possibilities for quite a while. Now his family is protected. They can forget the whole thing and go on about the positive projects of their lives.

$1,500 to $2,000 and a day or two of inconvenience is very inexpensive insurance for a family in the nuclear age.

FIGHTING CHANCE

John 8: 31-32 *Proverbs 22: 3*

Newsletter Vol. IV, No. 2 May 1994

AUCTIONING AMERICA

This past month we participated as high-tech scavengers in an auction which provides a typical example of the erosion of American industry and the squandering of the accomplishments of previous generations.

America's largest magnesium plant and its primary source of high-purity pharmaceutical-grade magnesium ceased operation near San Francisco this past February. Although it was still profitable – regardless of the massive burdens of government taxation and regulation – a series of events typical of the destruction of American productivity by unproductive paper-shufflers led to the closing of the plant.

In April, part of the plant equipment was auctioned prior to demolition of the remainder. Many of the men who built and maintained this plant were present to watch the final end of their life's work. The plant included a research and development laboratory and a quality control laboratory, so we attended the auction in the hope of obtaining laboratory equipment that the Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine cannot otherwise afford.

The laboratories were auctioned first. We purchased significant amounts of research equipment at an average price of about 3% of the catalogue prices (3 cents on the dollar). This will markedly enhance our research capabilities. Then I watched the rest of the auction - which was heart-rending. Most of the plant sold for a low fraction of its scrap metal value. Three-phase motors were sold for $1.50 each, a large ship lathe sold for $50, and a recently purchased $500,000 machine sold for $5,000. The large steel installations did not even sell. They will be given to the demolition crews.

Replacement value of this plant was estimated at about $50 million, but it will not be replaced. The capital to replace it was squandered long ago in Washington, DC. This magnesium capacity is now being made up by imports from foreign countries. In thousands of such events all across our country the industrial legacy of past generations of Americans is being demolished.

Fighting Chance © Edited by Arthur B. Robinson, Ph.D. P.O. Box 1279 Cave Junction, Oregon 97523
Copyright ©1994 Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine
Subscription Price $60.00 for 12 issues

The federal government and ruling establishment has taxed, regulated, and otherwise debilitated American industry to such an extent that the real earning power of our people declines each year. This debilitation has more than canceled the beneficial effects of advances in science and engineering that should be improving the quality of our lives.

Most Americans are unaware of the actual economic statistics. Inflation has helped conceal the fact that the real purchasing power of the average American family peaked in about 1972 and has been declining ever since. Whereas one wage earner used to provide for the financial needs of a family, now two or more must work to maintain a similar standard of living. Many fall behind. Increasing numbers of Americans have given up; 10% now even receive food stamps.

The so-called feminist movement propagandizes that the two wage-earner family is really a great step forward for women who are no longer "trapped" as home-makers. This may look good in the glossy magazines, but to a great many working wives it just means hard work outside the home in an effort to meet family bills while their children are raised by babysitters and public schools. Never before in America have women been so terribly exploited. They are now the slaves of the welfare state which is destroying their living standards and their families as it satisfies its need for increasing numbers of laborers to make up for government-caused destruction of American productivity.

Some Americans still find or create excellent opportunities. The taxation of their earnings keeps the socialist machine churning in Washington, DC. We now have socialism in education and socialism in charity. Soon we are going to have total socialism in medicine. This will cause many Americans to die prematurely and suffer unnecessarily.

Thousands of books are being written about the causes of America's decline and of its acceptance of the socialist ideas that have failed in the rest of the world. One of the best that I have seen recently is *America: To Pray or not to Pray* by David Barton available from WallBuilder Press, PO Box 397, Aledo, TX 76008, telephone (817) 441-6044. This is a compilation of the sharp decreases in American academic and social conditions that followed the elimination of prayer from American public affairs.

Blame is also placed on politicians, bureaucrats, homosexuals, fascists, communists, and other evils. I believe that the worst evil is the reduced value placed on human life.

American society increasingly refuses to obey God's laws concerning the sanctity of human life especially in the case of abortion. Millions of children are being murdered by abortion. The primary responsibility for these abortions does not lie with the abortion clinics, the abortionists themselves, or the corrupt individuals within our government and society which sanction and support these murders. The primary responsibility lies with the millions of Christians who actively support and attend America's churches.

There are only a few thousand abortionists. There are tens of millions of church-going Christians. Only a very few of those Christians are actively opposing abortion. As a result, those who are opposing it are suffering needlessly and, so far, have failed to stop it. Abortion can never be stopped entirely. There will always be clandestine abortions regardless of the

laws and penalties which society may impose. The problem lies in our acquiescence. Christian acquiescence to abortion has raised the numbers of these murders in the United States to very high levels. Worse, it has told our God that we tacitly approve of these abominable acts.

The abortionists are just doing their job - they are consumed by evil. The Christians are not doing their job - they are required to oppose evil, especially this particular evil. If most Christian churches in America began active opposition to the murder of children and enlisted the participation of most of their members, legal abortion would end immediately. There are too many Christians in America for the the outcome to be otherwise. Until this happens, the slaughter of children will continue. While that slaughter continues, we have no right to expect relief from our lesser national problems.

Moreover, euthanasia - the killing of adults - is rapidly being added to our society. This is beginning with occasional killings supposedly approved by the victims themselves. These people allegedly decide that that their lives are not personally valuable enough to continue. Euthanasia will expand until it includes the killing of adults whom the government and its surrogates do not find socially useful. The first indications of this are in the medical care rationing program that the Clinton's have proposed as "national health care."

How long do American Christians have to wake up? How many millions of children must be brutally murdered with our tacit approval before God turns his back on us forever? We do not know. There are still indications that the process of national decay can be reversed.

In the growing home school movement, in the freedom that is becoming possible through computer technology, in the remarkable possibilities of science and engineering, and in many other areas of positive progress, God is telling us that He is still listening. He is giving us small tastes of the wonderful things that can come to our nation and our families if we recapture our Christian purpose. There is, however, no chance that He will allow these possibilities to come to fruition while we continue to kill His children. In each of our burgeoning accomplishments are sown the seeds of our destruction. If we continue to allow the killing of America's children, those seeds will grow and our country will die.

In its place, a society of slavery in which formerly free Americans are enslaved to government and corporate paper-shufflers is being built. This is an evil society which devalues human life and ignores God's laws. It is not a society fit for a Christian people. It must be stopped.

One of the most beautiful passages in the Bible is *I Corinthians 13* on the definition and importance of "charity." Christians are supposed to behave at least charitably toward people of all sorts, even those who are involved in many evils. Charity, however, is not the same thing as tolerating evil. Millions of American children continue to be murdered by abortion. This is an abomination of the worst sort. It is unreasonable for us to expect that God will respond to our prayers for help against the many evils that are destroying our nation as long as we tolerate the brutal killing of His people - especially innocent children.

The blame for this killing lies with American Christian churches. The abortionists are just doing their job. Why are our churches not doing theirs?

tinuously, those who happen to be lucky in timing make large profits. They think of themselves as clever investors.

Timing is very important. Who would loan money to a highly disreputable group of people who never balance their budget, have enormous debts that they will never pay, and make great numbers of promises which they continually break? One can reliably conclude that such a group will eventually be bankrupt, and their creditors will lose. This is a highly probable trend. Such a group of people is the United States government which borrows money through government securities like treasury bills and bonds. Nevertheless, during the 1980s treasury bills and bonds were highly profitable. They will eventually be worthless, but the timing of their demise is very difficult to predict.

In the larger areas of human affairs - including areas that relate to the activities of Fighting Chance and the Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine - trends and future events are moderately predictable, while timing of those events is uncertain.

Socialism will fail in the United States as it has elsewhere, but when? Socialized education is already a failure, but the public schools may be with us for a long time. Legislation to force home schools to follow public school policies recently failed, but it will be tried again. Socialized medicine will fail, but politicians from both political parties are busily agreeing to a plan that will force socialized medicine upon all Americans whether they want it or not. Many people will die unnecessarily before this program is eventually abandoned.

Irresponsible militarism and foreign meddling will again bring war to our country. In the nuclear age, that war will probably be fought on American soil. This could occur soon or it could be postponed for many decades. The timing is unknown to us. Foreign meddling will probably also bring nuclear terrorism to our country. This is more probable and could occur much sooner than nuclear war.

Each time American warplanes attack a country there is a high probability that the people whose relatives and friends are injured or killed in that attack will have increased hatred of Americans. Often large numbers of innocent civilians are killed. Their fathers, mothers, sons, and daughters remember those who killed their loved ones. There are already very large numbers of people around the world who hate Americans as a result of American meddling in the affairs of their countries. The numbers are increasing. These people are not fooled by the subterfuge of hiding behind the United Nations. They know whose warplanes, warships, or warlike economic or political policies have caused their suffering. This is a trend. It seems very unlikely that the American government will stop this meddling.

There is another related trend. This is the technological trend that is steadily increasing the amount of destructive power that one or a few individual people can possess and deliver. This trend cannot be stopped. It is, in fact, accelerating.

There has been much discussion about the tens of thousand Soviet nuclear weapons that are poorly secured and are now beginning to leak into the hands of small countries and possibly into the hands of terrorists. Many people have the impression that stoppage of this leakage would solve the problem of mass terrorism. It will not.

Biological weapons that can kill the inhabitants of entire cities are now available or buildable at remarkably low cost. Fuel-air explosives that can level several city-blocks are compact and easily deliverable. This simple technology is surely spreading. Moreover, nuclear technology itself can be miniaturized. Some knowledgeable scientists think that this has already been done and is beginning to proliferate.

In a series of recent articles including a major article in *National Review,* Sam Cohen, inventor of the neutron bomb, has given his opinion that miniature hydrogen bombs have already been built. One of these bombs containing about one-tenth of an ounce of easily obtained nuclear fuel could kill everyone within a several block radius. In many of our cities this could be over 100,000 people. The entire bomb might fit into an ordinary lunch bag and be virtually undetectable.

On a larger scale, much is being made of the proliferation of missiles that could carry nuclear warheads. Do the North Koreans have such missile-warhead combinations? This question is much in the news. Scenarios involving their attack of South Korea or Japan with such weapons are being discussed. More realistic in my view, however, would be a discussion of the potential use of nuclear weapons by Korea or other small countries upon the United States itself.

The first products of a third-world nuclear weapons program are likely to be large, heavy and relatively primitive. Moreover, they will be few in number. Even the enormous initial American nuclear weapons program only produced a few crude weapons. Why would such a country risk one of its first nuclear weapons in a primitive missile delivery system for an attack on a nearby American surrogate? It would be much more sensible for them to simply put the weapon on a boat and float it into New York harbor. This would be a very reliable procedure and would be undetectable. The deaths and damage could not be prevented, but they could be markedly reduced and mitigated by a good civil defense system.

Moreover, the fear generated by first use of a nuclear weapon on the United States itself and the greater likelihood of uncertainty about its origin might forestall retaliation. Use of a nuclear weapon on a U. S. surrogate might not.

The American government, of course, shows no interest in building civil defenses for Americans. This government just continues to swagger around the world making greater numbers of enemies for America, while continuing to leave Americans defenseless before the increasing threat of retaliation by those whom its policies offend and injure.

This trend of behavior is unlikely to change. It is for these reasons that I feel sure that weapons of mass destruction and mass killing will eventually be used upon the American people in at least individual occurrences. The same trends also increase the probability of this use in a major war. The time of these events is, however, not within our ability to predict.

Most of us cannot reliably predict the time of our own death. Trends in medical research, aging research, and degenerative disease suggest, however, that our deaths will not be indefinitely postponed. There is a high probability that each of us will die while we still have essential responsibilities for our families or others. We therefore buy life insurance.

Political and technological trends are also raising the probability that our families will need protection against weapons of mass killing. For this reason, each of us should buy civil defense insurance.

The cycles and trends in our world are largely determined by human behavior. Much of this involves some of the least desirable aspects of human nature - greed, fear, envy, hatred, and the lust for power. There are many information salesmen in our society who purport to be able to predict the future. They offer us their "expert" opinions of the timing of these cycles and trends. Each time that an alarming prediction is made, some people are motivated to take protective action. In this way, alarming predictions are of real value.

It is very important that these protective actions mitigate the danger from the actual threat rather than mitigating only the fear from that threat. Family civil defense preparations should provide for 1. water; 2. shelter; 3. food; 4. medical supplies; 5. tools; 6. instrumentation; 7. books and other information; 8. communications; 9. firearms; and 10. purchasing insurance such as gold and silver coins - generally in this order of importance. Firearms have a relatively low priority, because the other items in the list are more likely to be needed in a real civil defense emergency. Similarly, in a real emergency, essential survival items will be priceless and almost impossible to buy, so purchasing insurance is less likely to be needed.

This is not to say that guns and gold are unimportant. Many people have survived terrible world calamities, because they possessed a little gold with which to purchase escape or protection. We are all too familiar with localized incidents that occur frequently in the United States in which survival depends upon firearms and firearms training. Oddly, however, when people mitigate their fear, they often make preparations in the opposite order to that suggested above and often spend their survival funds in very cost-ineffective ways. They also tend to equate cost with value. They believe that those preparations which cost the most are the most protective. The most costly preparations are also those with the greatest profit margin for experts who predict immediate disaster.

I recall, for example, the predictions of the late 1970s. The end of Western civilization was "at hand." Great profits were to be realized by betting on its demise - especially with gold. Very serious problems did arise, so gold turned out to be an excellent investment providing it was sold before these difficulties subsided. The mind set of those who had invested heavily in gold was interesting to watch during the crisis. From $200 to $400 per ounce they were pleased as their investment increased in value. At $600 per ounce, however, they began to pay more attention to the crisis itself. As gold moved toward $800 per ounce, they were panicked and had lost interest in gold. They were afraid that the worst predictions they had made were actually coming true, and most of them had made no real preparations. Moreover, they no longer were able to count their profits in gold. Since the dollar looked nearly dead and all other inflation hedges had skyrocketed in value, too, there was no certain way to take profits in gold. In effect, they had decided that, *during* the worst crisis they could imagine, they preferred to own gold rather than food, water, a safe location and shelter and other necessities of life.

I remember visiting in the home of a very wealthy banker during this crisis. He and his wife were panicked. His wife still did not understand. She was worried, because they had not purchased sufficient diamonds. Gold, in terms of their wealth, was not valuable enough to be

portable. Where most people of average wealth view gold as portable and silver as bulky in terms of ease of transport, this family had so much wealth that no significant part of it could be easily transported as gold. Diamonds were to them as gold is to most families.

Her husband the banker had, however, belatedly understood. While his wife talked that evening about their lack of sufficient diamonds, he bemoaned the fact that he had not purchased a small farm in the country which could help protect his family from the looming potential for urban disaster.

Even where priorities are correct, resources are often wasted. We have repeatedly described storage food procedures which will provide for an active adult for one year at a cost of about $150. Still people waste their resources on food storage programs with less nutrition, shorter shelf life, and a cost ten times greater. Don't do it! Store food for ten people for the price of one. Then you won't need fantasies about the protection of your food supplies from the neighbors. You are going to voluntarily feed them anyway. Why not prepare for it? Each time a news report stimulates you to improve your civil defense preparations, take action. The threatened disaster probably won't reach you, but it can help you to make preparations you may need later. Just be sure that each purchase is as cost effective as possible and in a good order of priority.

The trend may not be our "friend" as the saying goes and the cycles may scare us badly. The difference between a man of courage and a coward is not their fear. Both are afraid. The difference is that the courageous man uses his fear productively as a stimulus to effective action against the perceived threat.

EMERGENCY RADIO COMMUNICATIONS

Proper radio communications can not only be of great help during an emergency, they can also help prevent emergencies. It is, of course, of value to have ordinary radio receivers as a part of emergency supplies. An ordinary radio enables you to listen to official emergency messages transmitted over the ordinary AM and FM frequencies. Better is a radio receiver with short wave capability that will enable you to listen to official broadcasts from other countries, too. It is best to have at least two such radios.

Since EMP may destroy a radio receiver that is in use and hooked to its antenna at the time of the EMP pulse, each radio should be disconnected from the outside antenna when not in use. An ideal arrangement is for the radios to be stored in a Faraday cage inside the shelter. This is a completely surrounding metal box. If your shelter is metal and the doors are closed, you already have this protection. The antenna should be outside the shelter with a lead into the shelter. This antenna must be grounded when not in use to avoid bringing EMP inside the shelter. The antenna is disconnected from ground and attached to the radio when in use. If EMP destroys the radio circuits during this time, there is still the spare radio.

Additionally, it is very desirable to have two-way radios for personal communication. Citizen band, CB, radios of the sort common in automobiles today provide some capability, but amateur band radios are far superior. Quality of communication and range for amateur band

radios are in an entirely different class from CB radios. Moreover, amateur radio puts you in communication with the enormous world-wide grid of amateur radio operators, many of whom are equipped and trained for emergency communications. The only limitation is that you obey the rules of communication including, among other things, a complete ban on the use of amateur radios for business purposes. Even in a generalized nuclear war, communications throughout the world would still be very extensive on the amateur radio frequencies.

Different wavelengths are suitable for different distances of communication. Short wavelengths, especially 2-meters, are particularly useful for local communications. Since 2-meter communications are interrupted by hills and mountains, amateur operators have installed repeaters on high ground over much of the United States. These extend the range of 2-meter hand-held radios beyond the usual 20-30 miles.

A significant barrier to amateur radio operation once existed, because all levels of licensing required at least some ability to translate Morse code. Five words per minute were required for a minimal license and 13 words per minute were required for the more desirable licenses. Operation without a license subjects the user to confiscation of his radio and other penalties. In recent years, however, a new class of "no code" license has become available. Two-meter operation (and operation on other wavelengths with various sorts of equipment) is allowed to a person having a no-code Technician Class license. In order to obtain this license, one must pass the written Novice and Technician tests. This is no more difficult than passing a typical written examination to drive an automobile. Examinations are administered by groups of amateur operators and are available in most localities on a regular basis.

Radio Shack sells an $8 book with about 500 questions which comprise the complete question sets for these two tests. The actual tests you take will have a selection of about 50 questions identical to those in the Radio Shack book. Care must be taken to have a recent version of the book, since the questions are occasionally updated. All questions are multiple choice. If you memorize the answers in the book, you will be able to pass the tests. The children here had little difficulty when they took these tests recently. In fact, a guest who was visiting us at the time studied the book during just one day before the tests and passed easily. Most people will prefer to study the book daily for a couple of weeks before the examinations.

We have had 2-meter radio communications for our family for the last 12 years. Even before we had licenses, the radios were available for emergencies. We live in a rural location with many pitfalls in the fields and woods (including a cute collection of very dangerous cougars for which we can thank city-living enviros who like to pass protective legislation regardless of the children on whom these animals occasionally dine). With these radios the children can be in instant communication with me and with each other.

This year we are extending this protection. Our oldest boy, Zachary, will probably be away from home for part of the year at Oregon State University which is about 170 miles north and over some mountains from our farm. A local amateur has offered to help us install a repeater on one of the nearby hills. With it and a radio in his shirt pocket, Zachary will have instant 24-hour communication with his brothers and sisters and me regardless of our locations.

This is not just an emergency precaution. We believe that the current American lifestyle in which families are torn apart as the children grow older and leave home is very undesirable.

Family members should work and live together throughout their lives. Modern transportation and industry has imposed a significant burden upon the extended family, but modern communications can help. Instant 24-hour communication between all members of a family, even when they are only across a field or across a town, has many advantages.

As emergency communications in a civil defense emergency these radios are ideal. If they are in routine use by the family, there will also be no learning curve when they are needed. Remember also that this sort of communication is entirely self-sufficient. Two-meter hand-held radios are battery powered and rechargeable from a small solar panel and battery system or from virtually any other emergency electrical system. They do not depend on anyone else. During a serious emergency, cellular telephone systems and other communications that are not self-sufficient are unlikely to be reliable if they are working at all.

For many years we have recognized the importance of tying our family together in case of accident or generalized emergency. We have done this by 2-meter radio. Now, with the new no-code license, young children can easily be included in this protection, and it can be extended to become a valuable addition to everyday life.

If anyone in the family wishes to pass a code test, study tapes are also available from Radio Shack. A Novice Class, and especially a General Class license opens up world-wide two-way amateur communications which adds another element of emergency preparedness. This is also a great hobby. One caution - if you decide to learn the code, buy and follow one of the professional code courses or enroll in a professional class. It is important to learn code correctly. This is one area in which a special kind of look-say (actually hear-write) is quite valuable. Code is arbitrary, but phonetic crutches just produce mental blocks which interfere with speed.

When I was a boy, I was a Boy Scout before I became an amateur radio operator. In the Boy Scouts I learned Morse code with the aid of mnemonics in the Boy Scout handbook. The letter "B", for example, was a "Bat and three balls" or dash-dot-dot-dot and the letter "C" was a "Camel and a man and a camel and a man" or dash-dot-dash-dot. This sort of crutch was a help in getting the related Boy Scout merit badge, but it was a debility in amateur radio. My mind could not escape the mnemonic drill which became a subconscious exercise. As a result, my code speed was reduced. It is also important to send the characters quickly with spaces between the letters in accordance with overall speed. If the characters themselves are drawn out, ultimate speed will be reduced. These sorts of pitfalls, which are difficult to unlearn later, can be avoided by professional instruction.

Hand-held 2-meter radios cost about $300 each. Higher-power models for the car and home are a little more. There are many brands and trade publications. A good place to start is with a subscription to *CQ Magazine* which has been published as an amateur radio journal since 1945. Their address is CQ Communications, Inc., 76 North Broadway, Hicksville, NY 11801-2953. Telephone (516) 681-2922. Also, the survival magazine *Self-Reliant Living* is written and published by Karl Krupp, an experienced amateur radio operator. This magazine has occasional articles on this subject along with a wide range of additionally useful information. Their address is Self-Reliant Living, Box 910, Merlin, OR 97532. Telephone (503) 476-4721.

FIREARMS TRAINING

We rarely mention firearms in this newsletter. First, Americans are armed to the teeth anyway, so most people do not require our advice. Second, although civilian firearms are still a major essential ingredient of American freedom, they are not an especially important component of civil defense. In any case, I have seen many shelters without water supplies or food supplies or without essential ventilation. I have, however, rarely seen one without firearms.

Nevertheless, where firearms are owned, there is no substitute for the very best instruction in their use. There is one American whose abilities as an instructor in the defensive use of small arms exceeds all of his peers - Jeff Cooper. Most people have not had the good fortune to attend one of his courses, but every firearm owner should have this as a goal. There are now two schools of instruction in which Jeff Cooper's method of instruction is available. They are Gunsite Training Center, P.O. Box 700, Paulden, AZ 86334, telephone (602) 636-4565 and Thunder Ranch, HCR 1, Box 53, Mt. Home, TX 78058, telephone (210) 640-3138.

FIGHTING CHANCE PROJECT

The substantial projects of Fighting Chance have simply outrun our resources. Increasingly our civil defense information work, the carbon dioxide research, the curriculum project, and our other activities use more time and resources than we have. Therefore we are rationing our time. We do our work first and our writing second. Our new responsibilities for *Access to Energy* demand some monthly writing. Income from *Access to Energy* is providing additional resources for our other projects.

Although we spend a great amount of time helping families learn to provide civil defense protection for themselves, we do not need many new written materials. With scarce time and resources, there is little need to repeat. There are now 38 back issues of this newsletter covering nearly every aspect of civil defense. When people call to subscribe, we advise them to buy the back issues instead and to send a donation to further this work if they wish. We are limiting the publication of new issues to new information and to reports of progress on our projects.

Our activities in Washington, which were the most extensive in America in promotion of civil defense, are now in a period of pause. Although we shall never stop working for a national civil defense system and our previous efforts such as the mobile shelter displays have continuing value, there is not any chance whatever of substantial progress on this issue in Washington as long as Clinton is in office. National civil defense is so important that it should be vigorously pursued even when the odds of success are small. Right now, however, the odds are nonexistent. Our resources are better spent helping Americans to help themselves, so this is what we are doing - primarily through personal help by mail and telephone and by distribution and improvement of our educational materials.

Even the words "civil defense" are no longer politically correct under the Clinton Administration. Bureaucrats who use these words in a serious manner will find their careers shortened abruptly. The situation is so bad that the left-wing press has even run some mildly objective

articles about past civil defense programs. They anticipate no danger that these programs might reassert themselves in the present political climate.

We have decided that, for the time being, those resources we do have for civil defense work should be used primarily to make civil defense information more easily available. This also benefits national civil defense. While a complete set of our video tapes, books, and newsletters provides an invaluable library of civil defense training, that set is costly. This information needs to be more easily available.

This month, Arnold Jagt's electronic edition of *Nuclear War Survival Skills* has been placed on the Internet computer network. Henceforth that book will be available world-wide without cost to the tens of millions of Internet users. They will also have complete indexing through computer look-up procedures. With his help, we hope to make the entirety of the the Fighting Chance newsletter and tape recording files similarly available both on the Internet and on CD-ROM discs for home computers. 30% of American homes now have personal computers. While not all have CD-ROMS, a CD-ROM drive and a civil defense disk together will be less costly and more useful than purchase of printed and taped materials.

The work to translate these materials to electronic media requires time and resources. We hope that you will continue to support Fighting Chance in its efforts to get these projects completed. While not as exciting as picketing the Pentagon or authoring Senate legislation and organizing political activities, for the time being this is the sort of activity in which we can make the greatest contribution. We will resume the other activities at a later time.

NUCLEAR WAR SURVIVAL SKILLS

Arnold Jagt has finished the electronic edition of *Nuclear War Survival Skills*, so this book is available on the Internet computer grid. The tens of millions of computers that are connected to this grid world-wide may now find the book through information search and read and print all of its text and figures. The book is also searchable by word for any topic. This provides an electronic index. This non-profit, royalty-free electronic edition increases by a thousand-fold the number of people with immediate access to the self-help information in *Nuclear War Survival Skills.*

This project has also been useful in teaching us some of the computer skills that are necessary to completion of the curriculum project and also to the electronic distribution of other information that is available from Fighting Chance. At present, printed distribution is still desired by most people. This is changing.

Within a few years, computer screens will be available that have optical resolutions as high as ordinary books. These screens will be available in hand-held models that look and feel like ordinary books. The difference will be that their electronic pages will hold the text from a computer file.

Already available for the personal computer are tape units capable of recording 10,000 books on a single $20 tape. Expensive today, these units will drop in price to $100-200 in the

near future. Projects for computer entry of hundreds of thousands of library books are already under way. Therefore, it is reasonable to expect that within a few years it will become possible for a family to purchase a one million book library for home use at a cost of about $1,000. This price will gradually decrease. That one million book library will occupy less space than one ordinary book. These products are near to production.

Along with these libraries will be available electronic editions of the best texts and teachers in the world's universities, so even subjects like engineering and science will no longer require residence at a university in order to obtain a top quality education. Home schooling through college and even through advanced degrees will become not only possible, but superior to the current campus-based educational system.

Remember, however, that the availability of wonderful technology does not insure its beneficial use. Television is a wonderful technology, too, but it has decayed into a perniciously negative social phenomenon. The difference with computer technology is its individualization. No large networks or other central controlling entities are necessary. If Christians adopt and productively use this technology, then their home schools will expand, overwhelm, and replace the entire corrupted academic structure in the United States.

The government is, of course, panicked by this possibility. Vice President Al Gore's "information highway" is no more than a belated government effort to get control of an information highway that already exists and is growing rapidly. The recent home school protection vote in Congress shows, however, that the home school movement has already grown so strong that efforts to block it politically are likely to fail.

Anyone who would like to receive a copy of the electronic edition of *Nuclear War Survival Skills* on a set of four 1.44 megabyte floppy disks may do so by sending $19.95 to Fighting Chance at PO Box 1279, Cave Junction, OR 97523. $15 of this payment will be used to repay some of the costs that Mr. Jagt incurred in creating this edition, so that he can continue this volunteer work on civil defense materials and on the curriculum project.

CARBON DIOXIDE AND DEGENERATIVE DISEASE

The mouse project with varying levels of carbon dioxide has been proceeding quite well. It is primarily an aging experiment. Since these mice live about two years, it will be another year before the first work is completed. We have been surprised and pleased by the reliability with which our laboratory automation is functioning and by the good biological health of the mouse colony.

There is quite a lot of computerized laboratory automation involved in keeping these carbon dioxide chambers at the proper atmospheric conditions, monitoring the chambers to make sure they are performing properly, and backing up the technology in case components fail during the two year course of an experiment. All of this technology has been performing so reliably that the work has become very routine. The most important parts of this equipment are two carbon dioxide analyzers built by LI-COR Corporation. These have performed with remarkably high reliability.

Zachary takes care of feeding and watering the animals each day and, with his brother Noah, cleans the cages periodically, makes needed measurements, and maintains the instrumentation. The mice are being housed in special mouse cages that we designed and built for our nutrition and cancer work a decade ago. These cages allow the mice to live much more normal lives than is possible in ordinary cages. Except for occasional measurement, the mice do not need to be handled or otherwise disturbed. The cages are proving their worth in these experiments. The animals are in excellent health.

OPTIMUM NUTRITION

We have published all of the information one needs to know in preparing an inexpensive food storage supply. The cost is about $150 for a supply of soybeans, corn, wheat, and salt sufficient to feed one adult for over one year. We recommend 10 lbs. soybeans, 20 lbs. wheat, 20 lbs. corn, and 1 lb. salt per person per month. We also suggest storage of about 15 grams of vitamin C per person per month. This recommendation by the Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine has been adopted officially be the Federal Emergency Management Agency.

In addition, a good multivitamin supplement is usually a good idea even for ordinary use. Which multivitamin is best? I have never arrived at a satisfactory answer to this question, even though I have spent much of my life in various aspects of vitamin and nutrition research. Until now our family has sometimes taken various mixtures that we adopted from research work. Among commercial products, I have usually recommended the *Insurance Formula* developed by Roger Williams. It is available from Bronson Pharmaceuticals in La Canada, California. They call it the *Fortified Vitamin and Mineral Insurance Formula* product number 92.

Recently, as a result of another professional tragedy of the sort that has become all to common in American science, I became aware of another formulation that may be the best available. It is the *Cardirite Multiple Nutrient Supplement* available from Carlson Labs, 15 College, Arlington Heights, IL 60004, telephone (800) 323-4141. Developed by Dr. Matthias Rath and described in his book *Eradicating Heart Disease* (published by Health Now, 387 Ivy Street, San Francisco, CA 94102), this formulation is Dr. Rath's best estimate based upon published cardiology research and his own hypothesis about the development of degenerative disease. Based upon my current knowledge, I strongly recommend this formulation for ordinary use and long-term storage. Carlson offers substantial discounts to physicians. For large quantities, one might be able to negotiate a further discount.

Many of you know about the professional difficulties that Laurelee and I had with Linus Pauling. I published research papers on numerous subjects with Linus over a period of 15 years. He and Laurelee and I and some of our coworkers founded the Institute that eventually became the Linus Pauling Institute where I was President and Research Director. Unfortunately, this collaboration eventually ended in a bitter controversy involving experimental work that we had done on cancer and vitamin C which gave results contrary to Linus's hopes.

These experiences made me especially attentive to the plight of Dr. Rath who was appointed Director of Cardiology at the Linus Pauling Institute in 1990 as a result of some

outstanding work that he had done on nutrition and heart disease. He, too, has now apparently experienced Pauling's darker side and is embroiled in litigation and a professional battle with the Pauling Institute. The losers, of course, are the American people who might otherwise be benefiting from Dr. Rath's unobstructed work - just as they were the losers in our own earlier difficulties.

Dr. Rath is, however, managing to continue his work. In reading his book recently, I was delighted to find that his approach was sensible and has much to recommend it. Many people have said, as part of their general advocacy of nutritional supplementation, that vitamins may aid in prevention or reversal of heart disease. Dr. Rath's contribution is unique in that he has developed a very sensible hypothesis which underlies his recommendations and a vitamin supplement based upon that hypothesis and numerous confirming experiments.

Heart attacks and strokes threaten us all. I strongly recommend Dr. Rath's book and his multivitamin recommendation. His multivitamin is at least as good as other formulations. If he turns out to be right about heart disease, it is far better!

HOME SCHOOL CURRICULUM PROJECT

There is now a realistic prospect that we will publish the first version of a comprehensive home school literature curriculum by the end of 1994. We are making good progress with this project and believe that the final product of this work will prove quite valuable.

In order to be generally useful, this curriculum must offer a significant number of books in all age ranges. This is especially true of the younger ages, since home schooling is growing rapidly and includes a majority of families with younger children. We also must have a good number of lesson examinations. These are time-consuming to produce. In the initial version, we will have more books than examinations.

The greatest technical challenge is in providing the books, so that each family will have available all of the texts regardless of outside resources. We expect to make these available at cost as printed copies, but printed copies may make the curriculum too expensive for many families. Many of the books we are using will be difficult for the average family to locate elsewhere.

Therefore, a major part of our work is in translating the books to computer versions that can be distributed to home computers. In these versions, which can be sold very inexpensively, the families will be able to print their own copies of any texts which they lack by means of their own computers or those of friends. Computer versions will make dissemination of the curriculum to friends and relatives much easier, too.

Conversion of texts to computers is a large industry now, but the costs of computer conversion are beyond the resources available to our project. Therefore, we are making these conversions ourselves. This is a time consuming process and is the primary reason that this curriculum will not be available sooner.

We are proceeding as fast as our resources permit. Your donations for this project, sales of the initial draft curriculum, and earnings from our publication of *Access to Energy* are making this project possible. This is not easy but our confidence is growing that we shall be able to complete it. The final result will, I believe, be well worth waiting for. Please help us by continuing your donations for this project.

Shown below is an illustration from the literature curriculum's copy of *Pilgrim's Progress* in which Help pulls Christian from the Slough of Despond, and Pliable scurries away in the background. This is the sort of book with which our founding fathers were self-educated. Perhaps it can help our children to recover some of that earlier wisdom.



HELP PULLS CHRISTIAN FROM THE SLOUGH OF DESPOND.

FIGHTING CHANCE

John 8: 31-32 *Proverbs 22: 3*

Newsletter Vol. IV, No. 3 November 1994

CIVIL DEFENSE IN 1994

In 1985 Laurelee and I decided to make an effort to help improve the availability of civil defense facilities and knowledge to the American people. In the beginning, we thought that there might be some way in which our abilities as scientists were needed in the development of equipment or techniques. Our first step was for me to attend an annual meeting of the American Civil Defense Association where I met several of the most outstanding civil defense professionals including Dr. Conrad Chester and Greg Zimmerman of Oak Ridge National Laboratory. This led to an opportunity for an extended visit to Oak Ridge and the Emergency Technology Library which, under the care of Dr. Chester, housed the most complete collection of technical civil defense information available in the United States.

That library included about 5,000 books, reports, and other documents recording billions of dollars worth of civil defense research and development that had been carried out by American scientists and engineers during the preceding four decades. Chester and Zimmerman had selected about 1,000 of these documents which comprised the best of the information. After reading these 1,000 documents (and some of the other 4,000) under their direction, it was evident to me that the lack of civil defense for Americans was entirely a political problem. There were no technical problems that had not already been adequately solved.

Some of these problems had been solved in numerous ways. For example, many different nuclear defense shelters had been built and tested with good results – cylindrical or rectilinear, concrete or steel, and single-use or dual-use. Blast valves, blast doors, air filtration systems, and other essential items had been manufactured and successfully tested in many different designs. With their help and that of several other experts, we selected a single combination of these techniques that represented a good, cost-effective design for a national shelter system. This design served as the basis for our cost estimates for national civil defense.

The records also included reports of the outstanding Oak Ridge "expedient" civil defense research effort that had been carried out by and under the direction of Cresson Kearny and Conrad Chester and summarized in the book *Nuclear War Survival Skills* by Cresson Kearny.

Fighting Chance © Edited by Arthur B. Robinson, Ph.D. P.O. Box 1279 Cave Junction, Oregon 97523
Copyright ©1993 Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine
Subscription Price $60.00 for 12 issues

Expedient civil defense information has special value, because it permits protective actions to be taken by unprepared Americans regardless of national preparations. Work toward national preparations like those in Switzerland either succeeds or fails (mostly fails in America), whereas work to distribute expedient information only succeeds. The more work done, the more people have this valuable information regardless of currently perceived need and political conditions.

Ronald Reagan was President when we started work, and a civil defense message could receive a hearing in Washington. Nationwide distribution of about one-half million copies of our book with Gary North, *Fighting Chance*, gave us enough name recognition to make a reasonable effort. We met with many Senators and Congressmen, authored civil defense resolutions that were introduced in both houses of Congress, and even picketed the Pentagon.

Working with the Federal Emergency Management Agency, FEMA, we lectured at the National Emergency Training Center, built a series of large mobile civil defense shelter displays, and helped prepare some FEMA educational literature.

We also published, in collaboration with Cresson Kearny, the updated edition of *Nuclear War Survival Skills*. FEMA incorporated this edition of *Nuclear War Survival Skills* into a mandatory course for emergency managers and therefore distributed about 10,000 copies to state and local emergency personnel throughout the United States.

Fighting Chance, which became a project of the non-profit Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine, received support from about 8,000 individuals and organizations. While most of these people supported the need for a national civil defense system, many of them wanted to provide protection for themselves, their families, and their neighbors regardless of government actions. Therefore, we found ourselves responding to a great many detailed questions about civil defense technology and procedures. This led to our production of 15 educational video tapes, many practical articles in this newsletter, shelter plans, and other materials in addition to the book, *Nuclear War Survival Skills*. Actions taken by individuals on the basis of this information protected only a small percentage of Americans, but they have set examples for others and have further distributed knowledge about civil defense technology.

The core goal of the Fighting Chance project is to increase the readiness of the American people to survive the risks posed by potential damage from nuclear, chemical, or biological technology in accidents, terrorism, or war. The precautions that we advocate are also excellent preparations for natural disasters such as tornadoes, hurricanes, and earthquakes, but this is secondary to our primary goal. Sensible preparations increase the possibility of long-term individual and national survival. These risks differ in the degree of danger that they actually represent and the way in which they are perceived by most people – perceptions that are altered significantly by special interest groups that use fear of these dangers to manipulate Americans in various ways:

- 1. Nuclear accidents. The chance of a nuclear accident that endangers the lives of ordinary citizens in the United States is very, very small. Poorly constructed step-ladders that lead to household falls are a greater risk. Moreover, if a release of radioactive material from an American nuclear power plant were to occur (a very unlikely event in view of modern safety

measures), it would most likely be a minimal release that would raise the natural background radiation level a small amount. Since hormesis research has shown that current background radiation is *below* that required for optimum health, such a release would probably be beneficial to public health.

Nuclear accidents have a high perceived risk solely because anti-technology propagandists have used fear of the unknown new technology that also produced the atomic bomb to terrorize the public and build opposition to nuclear power. Even the Chernobyl accident – a poorly managed accident in a nuclear weapons reactor that did not even have a containment building (as Petr Beckmann used to say, the Soviets apparently considered human life to be less valuable than concrete) – caused immediate deaths of only a few individuals who were exposed to very high radiation levels while fighting the fire. Estimates of later deaths from radioactive contamination have been wildly exaggerated for political purposes.

Anti-technology propagandists have even convinced some members of the public that nuclear power plants can explode like nuclear weapons. This is entirely false. It is the equivalent of saying that, since dynamite and bleach both involve chemical reactions, the home washing machines in America are in danger of exploding – both use *chemical* technology.

• 2. Nuclear terrorism: The risk that a nuclear weapon will be used by terrorists rises with each passing year. With tens of thousands of military nuclear weapons in national inventories, large amounts of weapons-grade uranium and plutonium potentially available to the black market, increasing dissemination of technical knowledge, and the existence of many countries that sponsor terrorism, the chance that terrorists will come into possession of a functional nuclear weapon is increasing. Although the spread of nuclear materials has been diminished by security measures and treaties, it cannot be stopped entirely. As time passes, the capability of initiating nuclear explosions is being inexorably disseminated throughout the world.

Nuclear terrorism is not a threat to most Americans nor is it an immediate threat to national survival, since damage would probably be limited to one or two high-visibility cities like New York or Washington, DC. Loss of life in a city in which a nuclear weapon is exploded could be markedly diminished by prior installation of a good nuclear shelter system. With warning, the population could be in shelters before the explosion. This would limit deaths to those in shelters within a few hundred yards of the explosion. Even if the weapon were exploded without warning, shelters could prevent deaths after the explosion – radiation and fire ordinarily account for a large part of potential deaths.

The most probable scenario leading to terrorist explosion of a nuclear weapon in an American city is in connection with one of the small wars that are so popular with American politicians. Increasingly, it seems, a perk of high office in the United States is the privilege of using the American armed forces to threaten or kill people in underdeveloped countries – always, of course, with the noblest of goals. Eventually, this may be tried against a country that manages to obtain a nuclear weapon. Although much has been said of the danger that such a country would also obtain a delivery system, such as a ballistic missile, the most likely form of attack would be by boat. A weapon could, for example, merely be floated into New York harbor.

The Biblical warning that "all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword" [*Matthew* 25:52] is likely to apply to Americans even if our country manages to avoid a devastating, nation-destroying war. We cannot expect to continually apply deadly force to relatively defenseless people all over the world without eventually paying a terrible price.

It would appear that this danger of nuclear terrorism is limited to people who live in high-profile locations that would be likely terrorist targets. Most Americans live in other places. All Americans should consider, however, the national reaction that might occur if several hundred thousand or more people suddenly lost their lives in a terrorist nuclear explosion. Draconian internal controls might be instituted in a futile effort to prevent further attacks. These controls themselves could markedly reduce our freedom, change our way of life, and sow the seeds of national revolution or civil war.

- 3. Nuclear war. The capability to wage nation-destroying nuclear war is currently limited to a few Western countries and several of the component countries of the Soviet Union (or whatever it is calling itself today). In the near future, this capability may spread to one or more of the larger Middle Eastern countries such as Iran.

Recent political and economic difficulties in Russia and her allies have led to the widespread belief that the threat of nuclear war has diminished or even disappeared. By agreement, Russian nuclear-warhead-equipped missiles are not even supposed to be aimed at locations in the United States – an unverifiable agreement that could, in any case, be reversed in minutes by re-aiming.

The fact is that thousands of nuclear weapons exist today that can be delivered and exploded at locations throughout the United States. American scientists have invented strategic defense technology that could prevent the delivery of most of those weapons, but American politicians have refused to appropriate funds to construct it. They have instead squandered America's defense dollars on self-serving non-defense programs and on conventional weapons expenditures for purposes that can best be described as imperialistic militarism.

In the event of a generalized nuclear attack upon the United States, a great many people would die and our national survival would be seriously imperiled. A nationwide civil defense system could prevent many of those deaths. Regardless, however, of efforts made by Presidents Truman, Kennedy, and Reagan and the best efforts of many individual citizens, America has no credible civil defense whatever. Moreover, under the Clinton Administration (to be fair, this policy originated under President Bush), even the words "civil defense" have become politically incorrect within the federal bureaucracy. Those few veteran administrators at FEMA who actually favor civil defense cannot, at present, do anything on its behalf. Even the radiological monitoring program, whereby calibrated radiation measuring devices were maintained throughout the country, is being abandoned (see below).

Although one can hope that our current politicians will be replaced by men and women who actually will act in America's best interests, the present reality is otherwise. There are two sensible personal actions at present. First, take action to assure that your own family and those people of your immediate acquaintance have good civil defense equipment and training. Second, work to distribute expedient civil defense information as widely as possible to currently unprepared Americans. Cresson Kearny and his colleagues have made the needed

expedient information easily available in the book *Nuclear War Survival Skills*. This book should be distributed as widely as possible. It is available from Fighting Chance in a printed edition for $12.50. Each copy is printed as camera-ready art for newspaper distribution in a crisis. Instructions for newspaper layout of the most vital information are in the back of each book. *Nuclear War Survival Skills* is also available from Fighting Chance in electronic form on a set of five 1.44 megabyte computer disks for $19.95. This electronic edition has also been placed on the world-wide computer networks. Complete copies can be down-loaded from those networks, although the cost of downloading is usually greater than buying the book directly. The primary advantage of the computer network version is worldwide availability to millions of people who might have no other access to this information. Sometime in 1995, the other civil defense materials produced by Fighting Chance will also become available in computer format, but expedient information will still be the most important.

In advocating distribution of *Nuclear War Survival Skills* as our best activity at present, we are re-living the experiences of the scientists and engineers who created that information and book. During the decades following World War II, some of America's most outstanding scientists and engineers developed excellent methods for the protection of their country and countrymen from nuclear weapons effects in the event of nuclear war. During the years after this research was largely completed, they watched as the discoveries that they had made were implemented for the people of Switzerland, Russia, Scandinavia, and other countries -- but never for the people of the United States. After a while, they reluctantly concluded that these life-saving technologies might never be widely available for Americans.

Since their research program was still in existence (it has since been closed and even the Emergency Technology Library housing the information about those billions of dollars of research and development has been discarded – although the books were fortunately rescued and stored), they decided to direct their work toward a different question: "What can the members of an American family do to protect themselves from the effects of nuclear war even if they have made no prior preparations and have available only ordinary household items and a short warning during a developing crisis?" The shelters and other items that they devised in answer to this question were carefully field-tested as were the instructions by which those procedures can be communicated in writing to untrained individuals. Those instructions are in *Nuclear War Survival Skills*.

The fact that the American people have been left personally vulnerable to nuclear war without the civil defense and strategic defense technology that their scientists and engineers developed is a disgraceful testimony to criminal, dishonorable, unpatriotic, and detestable actions by American politicians. It is nevertheless a fact. Our inadequate but best present remedy is the work produced by a small group of patriotic scientists and engineers at Oak Ridge National Laboratory on expedient civil defense.

• 4. Chemical accidents. These are actually more of a threat than nuclear accidents. As the accident at Bhopal, India, illustrates (this particular event may have been caused by industrial sabotage, but the danger is the same), thousands of people can be immediately killed if certain kinds of ordinary industrial chemicals are released in large amounts in urban areas adjacent to chemical plants. That very few deaths have occurred from this cause in America is a tribute to the excellence of American engineering. We can, however, expect such accidents to increase in

coming years as our chemical plants deteriorate with age. The money that should be keeping this industry up-to-date has been largely taxed away and squandered in Washington.

Even with an increased number of chemical accidents, however, it is unlikely that more than a few thousand deaths from this cause will occur during the coming decades. A good civil defense system would mitigate this danger, but that system is not available.

- 5. Chemical terrorism. One risk from chemical terrorism is that described above with reference to the event at Bhopal. Sabotage of chemical production plants can imperil thousands of people located in the immediate vicinity of those plants. There is also the possibility of direct placement of toxic chemicals in drinking water or air-conditioning systems, although these are also dangers limited to small numbers of people in each event.

The limits of risk from chemical terrorism derive from the limited toxicity of most chemicals. The necessary chemicals to kill large numbers of people are quite bulky both to manufacture and to deliver. Delivery efficiency is also poor. Contamination of water or air involves substantial dilution of the chemical agent and therefore of its effects. Far more people can be killed by the terrorist who invests his time and resources in explosives or biological agents.

There is, however, one very dangerous form of chemical terrorism that has potential to kill tens or even hundreds of millions of people and damage the lives of billions more. This is the ongoing terrorist program by the movement that calls itself "environmentalism."

For example, the organization Greenpeace in cooperation with the Sierra Club and other such groups has recently launched a campaign to "phase out" all chlorine-containing compounds. This campaign is based upon a propaganda effort in which fear of toxic chemicals is generated by wild and false claims about environmental damage and health risks. Herbicides, pesticides, insulating materials, power-generation by-products, fuels, and virtually all human-produced chemicals are demonized in frenzied efforts to produce and maintain fear in the minds of the general public. This is done to keep hundreds of millions of dollars of donations flowing into the coffers of the enviro organizations and also to promote the anti-technology, new-age paganism of those who control the enviro movement.

This terrorism has already raised the cost and reduced the availability of many items that contribute to human good health and long life, but the worst is still to come. Even a partial success of the single campaign against chlorine could make essential pharmaceuticals, disinfectants, and plastics unavailable. Substantial success in these anti-chemistry campaigns would markedly reduce the number of people who can be sustained by our society – the remainder would become victims of enviro genocide.

Moreover, genocide is just what these enviro-terrorists want. Their writings are filled with statements to the effect that humans are undesirable and that the numbers of humans alive should be reduced by half, two-thirds, or more. This terrorism does not involve the actual physical risks of chemicals. It involves instead the pollution of our environment by *perceived risks* that do not actually exist. These false perceived risks are already killing large numbers of people by diminishing life-saving technology, and, if not stopped, may kill enormous numbers of people in the future.

• 6. Chemical War. The propellants and explosives of conventional war involve chemical reactions. Chemical war is usually thought of, however, as the use of poison gases and other toxic chemicals. This form of war was used extensively during World War I, but has been used only occasionally since that time.

Chemical weapons have been stockpiled in very large amounts by many countries, but their actual use seems to have been largely prevented by deterrence. Unilateral destruction of chemical weapons, particularly by the United States, has weakened this deterrent factor in recent years, so we may see increased use of chemical war in the future.

As with accidents and terrorism, chemical war is limited by the excessive bulk of chemical agents. Where the agents can be delivered on substantial numbers of military personnel, they are apparently useful, but delivery on a significant fraction of the highly dispersed civilian population would be very difficult.

Modern civil defense shelters include filters that remove most chemical war agents. For unprotected Americans, however, this help is not available. People have become psychologically hardened to the gruesome effects of bullets and explosives, but they have had little experience with the burns, asphyxiation, and neurological damage characteristic of most chemical weapons. For this reason, chemical weapons produce more fear than conventional weapons and have a psychological effect beyond their physical capabilities.

Chemical weapons will probably continue to be used at low levels in world conflicts and may even be used again on a large scale as in World War I. Of the dangers faced by most Americans, this is not one of the greatest, although permanent civil-defense shelters should definitely be equipped with chemical filters where possible.

• 7. Biological accident. The anti-technology enviro propagandists sometimes attack the new products of molecular biology and biotechnology on the basis that a dangerous new organism might be produced in laboratories and released upon an unsuspecting and defenseless world. The chance of this happening by accident is actually insignificant. There is, however, a significant danger from bioengineering of new agents for biological war as is discussed below. Accidental release of an agent from one of these programs could be a significant danger.

• 8. Biological terrorism. Along with nuclear war, this danger is a very compelling reason to advocate a nationwide system of civil defense. Biological terrorism is by far the most cost-effective means for indiscriminate mass slaughter of human beings.

It has been reliably estimated that several college-educated terrorists with access to ordinary technical libraries and a few hundred thousand dollars with which to purchase off-the-shelf laboratory items could originate, test, produce, and deliver a biological attack that would kill most of the residents of New York City, Washington, DC, or another city of their choice. They would not need exotic new biology. Anthrax, an organism easily isolated from the soil in some parts of the United States, would be sufficient. The deadly disease produced by this bacteria has a long enough incubation period that the terrorists themselves could be safely away to a hideout anywhere on earth before the victims even realized they had been attacked.

For obvious reasons, we are not going to discuss the details of this matter here. There are, however, no secret technologies required for biological terrorism. The necessary information is freely available throughout the world. When asked, at a seminar that we attended, what prevents such an attack, one of America's top biological weapons experts replied that it is *hoped* that those with the ability and resources would be rationally deterred by the horror of such an activity. Given the diversity of moral behavior in the modern world, this hope seems cold comfort indeed.

Permanent civil defense installations can easily be equipped with air filters that remove the aerosols by which biological agents are delivered. These filters are required to be available for use by every man, woman, and child in Switzerland. We estimate that fewer than 10,000 American civilians have this protection. Nuclear weapons are still so difficult to manufacture that the danger of nuclear terrorism comes largely from the possibility of a weapon supplied by or stolen from a government. Biological terrorism is the threat for which terrorist-built weapons is the greatest. (Conventional explosives are, of course, easily and routinely assembled by terrorists. These bombs usually kill only small numbers of people, although professional planning, fuel-air explosives, or special situations such as large numbers of occupants in a modern building can put tens of thousands of people at risk in a single event.)

• 9. Biological war. So far, biological war has been avoided by deterrence. During World War II, very large amounts of biological weapons were built and deployed by the Americans and British and possibly other governments. Anthrax was widely used in these weapons. Since that time, additional large amounts of biological weapons have been built, especially by the Soviet Union. Prohibited by treaty, there is ample evidence that these weapons continue to be built and stockpiled regardless of agreements.

The horror of biological weapons, the danger that they will be used in retaliation, and the difficulties of limiting their effects to only the target have deterred their use. Also, the likely reaction of world-opinion and of the surviving victims in any country upon which they are used probably makes them counter-productive in those cases where the user of the weapon can be identified and is a nation with something to lose. Deterrence is, of course, of little effect against terrorists.

Like nuclear weapons (but with a much lower price tag), biological weapons are ideally suited for use as insurance policies by dictatorial governments. The actual use in war of biological or nuclear weapons by, for example, Saddam Hussein of Iraq, would almost certainly be suicidal both for him and for Iraq. The possession of such weapons, however, with the threat to use them in retribution at the moment of death of his regime or his own death, could easily prevent other countries from pushing too far for his demise. This might have been a factor in the American decision not to completely defeat Saddam in the Gulf War. If so, the cause was biological weapons, since Iraq had not yet completed a nuclear weapon.

Has the need for civil defense diminished in recent years? It has not. Even relative to world war with nuclear weapons, the perceived risk has temporarily diminished, while the weapons themselves remain. No country with a proper regard for the well-being of its citizens would endure the risks outlined above without providing nationwide civil defense. In the absence of moral government action, all families should provide their own protection.

RADIATION MEASUREMENT

Throughout the decades of decline of civil defense in the United States, one program remained relatively alive – radiological monitoring. When we first visited the National Emergency Training Center in Maryland (before our mobile civil defense shelter display was installed there), there were no items of actual civil defense equipment visible anywhere on the campus except for radiological monitoring equipment.

Even anti-civil defense agitators tolerated radiological monitoring because it could be represented as a response to the alleged dangers of nuclear power plant technology – a technology that they were attempting to demonize in the public mind.

In cooperation with State governments, the Federal Emergency Management Agency, FEMA, provided thousands of radiation survey meters and dosimeters to each State, calibration equipment for keeping those meters in good repair, and continual courses in radiological monitoring for civilians and emergency preparedness personnel.

Under the Clinton Administration, this program is now being terminated. Soon, most of the emergency radiation monitoring equipment in the United States may cease to exist. FEMA is phasing out funding for this program. Individual states are gradually terminating their own involvement in accordance with local funding problems.

In Alaska, Fighting Chance supporter David Ways decided to take personal action. The State agreed to allow him to take possession of the equipment which was otherwise to be entirely destroyed. Arranging for storage at his own expense and with sponsorship from Fighting Chance and the Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine, David Ways now has possession of Alaska's former inventory of thousands of radiation meters and dosimeters. They will remain in his possession for distribution to the people of Alaska if they are ever needed.

We strongly recommend that Fighting Chance supporters in other states communicate with their state emergency preparedness office about similar possibilities. First, urge your state officials to continue the radiological meter inventory program under state auspices. Second, ask the radiological monitoring officials to allow you to take possession of the state meters if they are discarded. Talk with them occasionally so that you will not be forgotten if the need arises. In that event, if it is of help to have a sponsoring organization, please let us know. We can help in this way, as we did with David Ways. Since the Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine is a non-profit public foundation, meters stored by us remain public property.

For this storage of meters to be most effective, a civilian procedure must be developed to calibrate the meters occasionally. The current calibration devices include a radioactive source and belong to FEMA. Some of these are being returned to FEMA. It should not be difficult, however, to arrange a calibrating effort in the future. The most important priority is to **assure that the survey meters and dosimeters in your state are not destroyed**. Once they are destroyed, the expense of replacement will be far too great for an ordinary civilian effort. Each state has several thousand meters. They are compact and easily stored. If you cannot find space, we are willing to arrange to ship them to Oregon for storage at this Institute.

THE DEATH OF SOCIALISM IN EDUCATION

Failure of the United States to provide civil defense is not an isolated problem. We also have severe economic problems. These are the immediate result of the debasement of our currency and the squandering of our nation's wealth by decades of onerous taxation and regulation. Even our national military defense is decaying as the armed services are restructured to become heavily armed national and international policemen rather than defenders of our national borders and freedoms.

This trend is especially ominous because there has been a sharp increase in the use of American armed forces *within* the United States. This began with the use of military personnel to fight forest fires and provide disaster relief; was extended to include widespread use of the military in "drug wars" within the United States; and has now gone so far that questionnaires have been distributed to U. S. Marines asking about their willingness to kill American citizens who do not turn in banned firearms.

Politicians and the elite leadership are clearly frightened by the economic and social effects of their own past actions. The frenzied race toward gun confiscation is symptomatic of their fear. They expect to use increasing amounts of force to remain in power. Examples like their slaughter of innocent people in Waco can help keep Americans subdued, but extensive use of force against Americans will be difficult as long as they are personally armed.

How is it possible that such difficulties have come to the United States? Technological advances have been so remarkable that the real earnings of ordinary Americans should have more than doubled in recent decades – instead they have been decreasing since 1972. The purchasing power of our currency should be increasing along with decreases in the costs of production, instead the value of the dollar has *fallen ten-fold* since World War II. Our consumer and housing markets should be booming with demand from new American families. Instead, about 30 million members of those new families are dead – buried in the wastebins of the abortatoriums where they were murdered.

It is easy to write rhetoric about national decay. At Fighting Chance we have received literally thousands of newsletters, books, articles, and other materials written by concerned Americans about our nation's obviously severe difficulties. Under the Clinton administration, these publications have increased. Although William Clinton is an easy target, this corrupt individual and the human trash with which he has filled his administration are not our fundamental problems. What has happened in America that would allow the election of such people to high office?

It is important to understand that most economic, social, religious, and other human factors that affect our personal and national well-being are interrelated. Decay in one area leads to decay in other areas which in turn amplify the decay in the one. Likewise, improvements in one area can improve many other areas which in turn can further improve the one. Most writers tend to concentrate on one or two of these factors – blaming everything on them. Washington politicians are, of course, popular targets, since many of them are so obviously corrupt. The voters, however, elect these people. Why?

Our national life is like a long chain of individually motor-driven gears – some large, some small – all intermeshing with one another. This gear train can move forward on our behalf or backwards to our detriment. Which gears do we blame for the overall motion to which we object?

Actually, I doubt that *blame* is of much importance. Far more important is a correct analysis of the amount of leverage we are able to exert on each gear. We are not so interested in the reasons for the current motion as we are in being able to alter that motion on our behalf. We might find that gear "C" is the one with the greatest effect in pushing the whole train against our interests, but that we have little leverage to change gear "C." Gear "H," however, might be little to blame, but might be susceptible to great leverage with which we could overcome gear "C" and all of the others.

I have spent most of my life involved in research in biochemistry and medicine. I believed that, if my co-workers and I worked effectively, we could markedly improve the quality and quantity of human life. Although this is, in fact, correct in a limited sense, it is incorrect in a broader sense. Trends in American life are such that they threaten to erase all of the gains made by several generations of scientist and engineers, including our own.

Which then are the gears "H" – the ones with which we can have the greatest chance to reverse the trends that threaten all that our and previous generations of Americans have built? I think that these are "abortion" and "education." With God's help – and these are problems for which His help is very likely – abortion in America can be stopped and education in America can be entirely removed from government control and put back in the homes where it belongs. Moreover, it appears to me that each of these two areas is ready for change.

This readiness for change has been brought about by our enemies themselves. Successes in killing humans and socializing education have led to such extreme actual and projected programs that the fundamental human nature of the American people is causing them to view the current state of affairs with revulsion.

What sort of people spend their days actually working to promote the killing of innocent children? The same sort of people, it turns out, who also work to promote the killing of adults by euthanasia. Death is not a fundamentally popular cause. These merchants of death and their evil programs are ripe for national rejection. With leadership from the Judeo-Christian community, the national mood is changing – and change it must. There is not the remotest possibility that America's many social problems can be solved if the legalized murder of millions of Americans is allowed to continue.

Similarly, socialism in education is almost ready for complete national rejection. The conditions that prevail in American public schools are now degenerate in the extreme. No child should be subjected to these conditions – much less be expected to learn to think in such an environment. Science professors in American universities are being confronted with lecture halls filled with 18- and 19-year-olds who literally cannot reliably perform simple arithmetic and whose attention span and mental training are entirely incompatible with independent thought.

Public school conditions are so deteriorated that the schools not only are not teaching students, but they are even degrading the students' fundamental ability to learn as measured by scholastic aptitude tests. Figures 1 and 2 below show this trend, while Figure 3 shows the socialized education response to it. Figure 1 is taken from the excellent book, *America: To Pray or not To Pray* by David Barton available from Wall Builder Press, PO Box 397, Aledo, TX 76008. Barton points out a correlation between the series of Supreme Court decisions removing prayer from America's public schools and the deterioration of those schools.

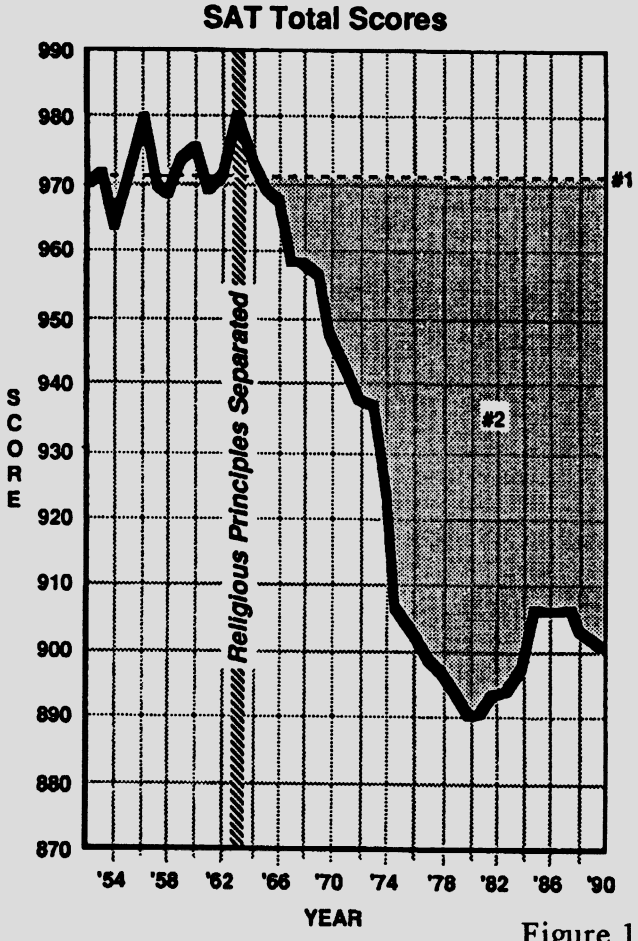


Figure 1

Since the Supreme Court now functions largely as a tool of politically correct social engineering rather than as a strict interpreter of the U. S. Constitution, it may be necessary to change American society before the Supreme Court bias against Judeo-Christian religion can be reversed. Barton is surely right about the importance of prayer in education. Prayers belong, however, in home schools. Socialized education cannot be entrusted with the spiritual health of American children.

Figure 2 is from *Access to Energy*, Volume 21, No. 7, March 1994 available from PO Box 1250, Cave Junction, OR 97523. This figure, adapted from Forbes magazine, emphasizes the correlation between reduced student aptitude and the unionization of public school teachers and public school spending. The National Education Association, NEA, has become the largest labor union in America with 2.1 million members and a direct income of $750 million per year. It also has become the most powerful arm of the Democratic party with power to dictate the choice of Presidential candidates and enormous ability to influence elections.

The NEA cannot easily be dethroned, nor should opponents of socialized education necessarily want this. Power has so corrupted NEA leaders that they have adopted an incredible agenda of anti-God, anti-freedom, anti-American causes which is repulsive to the vast majority of the American people. Having helped to wreck government schools, the NEA is an ideal high-visibility, generally-disliked target for those who are working against socialism in American education. If they were not there, it might be useful to invent them.

Figure 3 is from *Science* **265** (1994) p 1030. It illustrates the response of socialized education to the falling SAT scores of American children. The SAT tests have been renamed (they

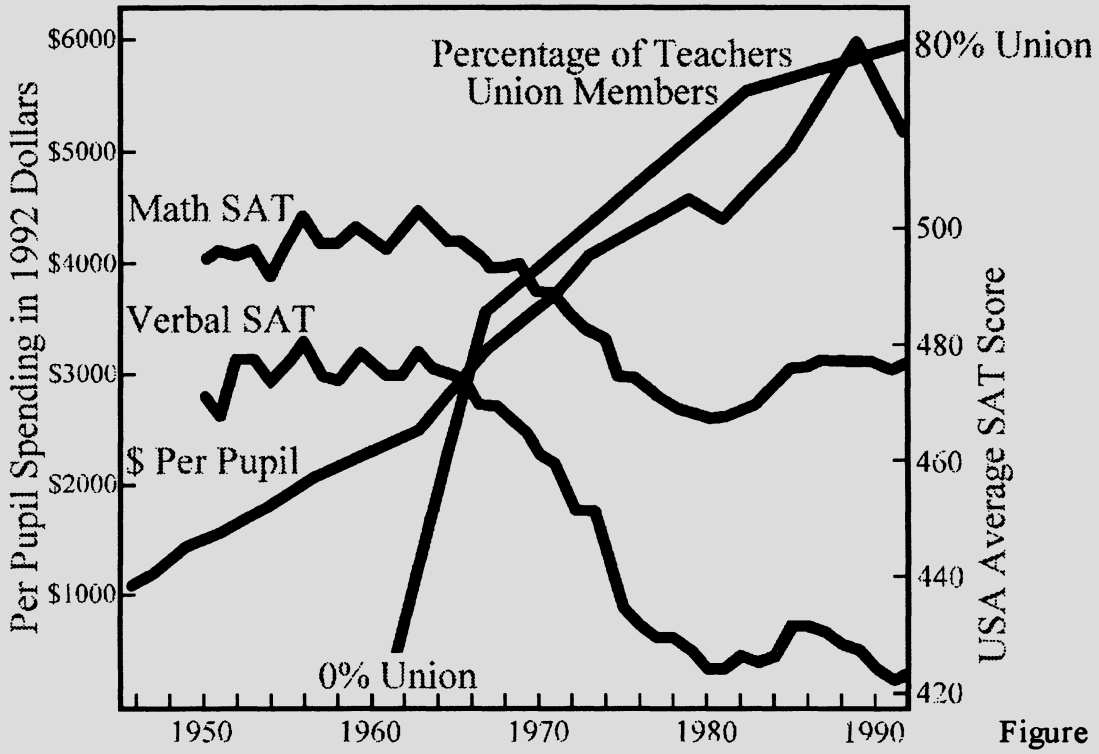


Figure 2

are now Scholastic Assessment Tests rather than Scholastic Aptitude Tests); the questions have been dumbed-down; and the test scores will be "recentered" after April 1, 1995. This latter procedure arbitrarily shifts the scores upward by the amount that they have fallen in recent years. For example, a raw score of 52 on the verbal test is given a final score of 530 at present. After April 1, 1995, this same raw score will be given a final score of 600.

An uneducated population that cannot think is not likely to be able to repair the American nation or even stop its further decline. Socialized schools cannot be fixed, nor should we want them to improve. At this point, our nation would be best served by the complete elimination of so-called "public education."

There is good reason to believe that this can now be accomplished. It is estimated that about one million American children are now educated in their homes – entirely outside the socialized system. During the past decade, most legal impediments to this movement have been swept away, although the home school legal organizations must still receive active support to respond to new legal efforts by socialists.

Political efforts to stop home schooling are still being made. During this last session of Congress, a bill requiring certification of home-school parents was very close to becoming law. An extraordinarily impressive effort, however, by the nationwide networks of home school parents was so effective that, when a vote was finally taken, only one Congressman (its NEA

sponsor) dared to vote for the bill. The political power of the home school movement now exceeds the power of the NEA and is growing rapidly.

During my presentation at the recent annual meeting of Doctors for Disaster Preparedness (tapes are available from DDP at 1601 N. Tucson Blvd. Suite 9, Tucson, AZ 85716), I was asked a question regarding an idea for improving performance of public schools. I found myself answering that I don't want those schools improved; I want them abolished.

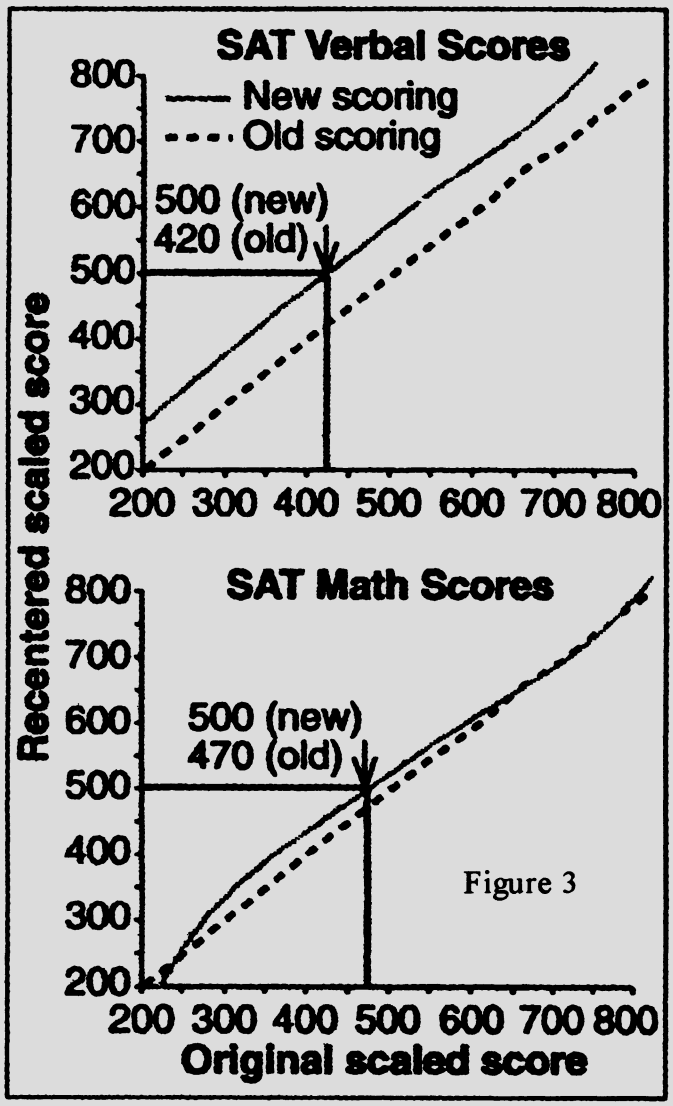


Figure 3

This uncharitable view responds to the enormous damage that has been done to American children and the American nation by socialism in education. This cancer must be removed so that it can no longer threaten our nation's life.

If public schooling survives, it will probably be because most of the American people are basically decent human beings who prefer compromise to confrontation. They know that there are many good teachers who try to do their best for the children regardless of the socialized schools in which they are entrapped. (These are the teachers who will be hired by parents as tutors and by private schools if the socialized system collapses.) Many Americans also have a poor understanding of the effectiveness of a free market and the charity of their fellow citizens. If all public schools closed tomorrow, within three months more American children would be learning more educational material than are doing so today, and American education would go straight up from there. Where home schooling is impossible for a disadvantaged child and his family has no resources with which to pay for private school, the child would be educated anyway just as hospitals in America would never turn away a sick child regardless of ability to pay.

The people of the United States should no longer tolerate the abortatoriums that kill the bodies of American children nor the socialized institutions that kill their minds. If we stand uncompromisingly against these evils, our Lord will stand beside us. If we compromise with these evils, He will probably be against us in all else that we attempt to do.

HOME SCHOOLED HIGHER EDUCATION

Although it is estimated that there are, at present, about one million home-schooled American children, most of these children are relatively young. Only a small fraction of families have been home schooling for 12 years (or more) as has our family. Some families have taken their older children out of public schools and begun home schooling, but these are also a small fraction of the total.

As this small number of young adults becomes of college age, they and their families face a serious problem. If the children avoid college, then part of the modern world will close for them. It is wrong that a college degree (and often even a graduate degree) is required for many sorts of work in our society, but that is the way it is. We are powerless to change this fact in time to help these children. On the other hand, the immersion of Christian children into the socialist cesspools of most colleges and universities is unthinkable to many parents. There are a few Christian colleges with acceptable reputations in the liberal arts, but first-rate Christian colleges of engineering and science are essentially non-existent.

This will not always be the case. As the number of home school graduates grows, the free market will respond to this demand. Ten years from now there will probably be many more acceptable on-campus opportunities available. It is also to be expected that home school university degrees with good accreditations will become increasingly available. In the physical sciences, these home school programs will probably be combined with organized apprenticeship programs in science and engineering – a situation that would be markedly superior to the academic opportunities available today in most of the best secular schools.

Our family is currently struggling with this problem. Zachary is 18, his brother Noah is 16, and their sister Arynne is 14. For the younger children, Joshua and Bethany who are 12 and Matthew who is 7, there is reason to hope that more opportunities will be available, but the oldest three children face the system essentially unchanged. So far, we are managing to use the superior quality of early home school education to eliminate part of this problem and postpone or mitigate the remainder.

First, Zachary took the PSAT and SAT tests scoring 1480 and 1440 respectively. (The 1480 was the 5th highest score in Oregon, but, although he was a National Merit Finalist, Zachary was not given one of the approximately 60 National Merit Scholarships awarded in Oregon. The National Merit selection process is strongly weighted against children who have not attended an ordinary school.)

Second, we chose a university close to home. In our case, the available choices were the University of Oregon and Oregon State University, OSU, (both about a four hour drive from our farm). OSU has a reputation as having fewer socialist and communist professors and a less depraved campus life, so Zachary chose OSU.

Third, Zachary took nine College Board Advanced Placement examinations. (These can be arranged at most public schools. Since usually only two or three are given at a school, it may be necessary to pay for examination proctors. In our case, examination and proctor fees totaled about $700.) He took most of the examinations available even though he had completed for-

mal course work in only three of the subjects. (Be sure the child can write an essay. Zachary wrote 30 essays in the course of these exams – many even in the sciences.) These exams were a mine-field of social engineering. On one anti-Bible biology topic (comprising about one-sixth of the biology examination grade) Zachary simply wrote a note refusing to write the essay. The English literature exam was entirely questions and essay writing on politically correct reading passages – not one of which ever mentioned a great work of English literature.

Advanced placement is awarded on the basis of a standard scale. In Zachary's case, OSU awarded him advanced placement in calculus, mechanics (physics), electricity and magnetism (physics), chemistry, biology, European history, and English - seven of the nine subjects he attempted. These comprised 67 units of the total 191 required for graduation with a BS in chemistry, so he is 35% finished with his initial college education before he starts.

Fourth, we arranged for Zachary to begin apprenticeship research work in the laboratory of a colleague during this past summer. OSU agreed, in view of his test scores, that he could continue his research work both here and in the other laboratory during this coming year. Assuming his results and reports are satisfactory, he will receive 15 units toward graduation for this research.

Fifth, with the help of OSU faculty, a course schedule was arranged that will allow Zachary to complete all remaining course work (primarily chemistry courses) in six quarters (two academic years) at OSU. By postponing those two years with two years of research, Zachary and Noah (who will probably choose to do the on-campus part in the early years) will be able to attend the university together and will be there as a help to their sister Arynne when she begins.

Finally, through the capabilities of 2-meter ham radio, we intend to establish a repeater link, so that each young adult can carry a pocket-sized radio at OSU that links them 24-hours per day to all of their other family members both at OSU and in Southern Oregon.

This procedure leaves about 66 weeks of on-campus time for which we have no present solution. One advantage – virtually all of the humanities requirements for scientists can be completed by advanced placement (take the exam a second year, if you don't pass the first). Humanities courses are the most academically decayed part of university educations. The humanities exams are intellectually bankrupt, but they beat sitting through a whole course.

If we could do it, we would build a home school university for science students – correspondence work at home coupled with an apprenticeship program. In order for such an enterprise to award degrees that have real value, however, it must be done on a scale that is far beyond our family's financial resources.

For the time being, each family must solve this problem as best it can. Perhaps our ongoing experience will provide some help. One caution! Think very carefully before omitting college or choosing a college without good establishment credentials. Such a decision has permanent and pervasive consequences for the young man or young lady involved. It is very difficult to predict the entire course of one's life. It is fine to hope that a life can be arranged so that one's work and not one's credentials can always speak for him. This is an ideal, however, that cannot always be achieved.

Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine

The Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine is a small research institute in southern Oregon. It was founded in 1980 to conduct basic and applied research in subjects immediately applicable to improvements in human life – especially in biochemistry, diagnostic medicine, nutrition, preventive medicine, and the molecular biology of aging.

The Institute is entirely supported by donations and the independent earnings of its faculty and volunteers. It does *not* solicit or accept tax-financed government funds.

The Institute has six senior faculty members, about fifteen volunteers who work actively on its projects, and a larger number of volunteers who help occasionally. It owns a 10,000 square foot building located in a rural setting about 7 miles from the town of Cave Junction in southern Oregon. 3,000 square feet of this building is now used for research, while an additional part is currently being modified for use as laboratories.

This facility and a modest compliment of research equipment are the Institute's principal physical assets. The Institute has no debts and a policy of incurring none.

At present, work is proceeding on several specific projects including the effects of atmospheric carbon dioxide levels on health and longevity of mice; the role of protein amides as molecular timers of protein turnover, development, and aging; the use of urine and blood profiling for predictive and preventive medicine; the development of comprehensive materials for use in home school education; and the production of educational materials for civil defense. The Institute's most recent scientific publication reports experimental work on nutrition and cancer.

The research and development work of the Institute is carried out to the full extent permitted by donations that it receives. The Institute is classified by the IRS as a 501(c)3 public foundation, so all donations are tax deductible.

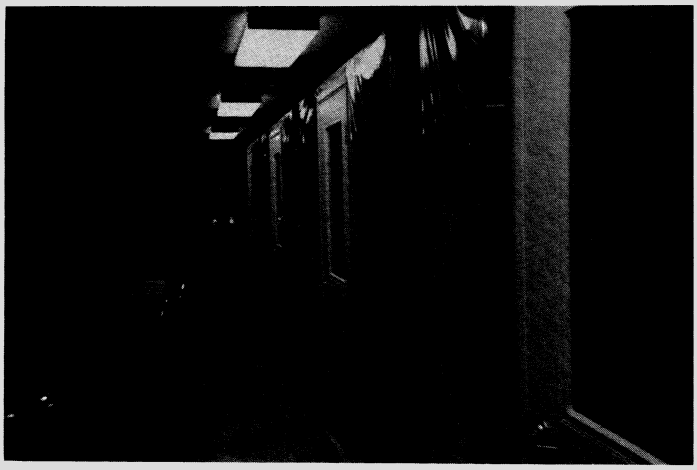
Faculty

- Professor of Chemistry Martin D. Kamen. Dr. Kamen is the discoverer of Carbon 14 and the originator of many of the techniques by which radioactive tracers are used to elucidate the chemistry of biological processes. He also carried out extensive research that underlies much of our understanding of the process of photosynthesis. For his discovery of Carbon 14 and work on tracers, Dr. Kamen has been nominated several times for the Nobel Prize in Chemistry.
- Professor of Biochemistry Fred Westall. Dr. Westall is an expert in the biochemistry of immunology and autoimmune disease. He was educated at the University of California at San Diego and then moved to the Salk Institute where he became director of laboratory work for Jonas Salk. Dr. Westall's current interests include research on the statistical implications of distributions of DNA and protein sequences and applications of protein chemistry to immunology.
- Professor of Electrical Engineering Carl Boehme. Carl Boehme founded a computer engineering company in the Silicone Valley near Stanford where he was educated. This company designed and produced computer hardware and software and sold computer equipment. As a result of his company's successes, Carl retired at an early age to work on various personal and technical projects. He provides computer hardware and software development and support for the Institute's research and supervises part of the laboratory development.
- Adjunct Professor R. Bruce Merrifield. Dr. Merrifield is the originator of solid-phase peptide synthesis with which he accomplished the first laboratory synthesis of an enzyme. In recognition of these accomplishments, he was awarded the Nobel Prize in Chemistry in 1984. Dr. Merrifield is Emeritus Professor at Rockefeller University where he directs a group of scientists working on various aspects of the development and application of solid phase synthesis in protein chemistry.
- Professor of Clinical Medicine Jane Orient. Dr. Orient is a specialist in internal medicine. In addition to her private practice of medicine, Dr. Orient is well known for her work as an advocate of national civil defense with Doctors for Disaster Preparedness and Physicians for Civil Defense. As Executive Director of the Association of American Physicians and Surgeons, she also leads a nationwide effort for more free enterprise and less socialism in medicine.
- Professor of Chemistry Arthur B. Robinson. Dr. Robinson conducts research on protein chemistry and on nutrition and predictive and preventive medicine. He also works on civil defense and on development of home schooling techniques and edits the newsletter *Access to Energy*. Dr. Robinson was a faculty member of the University of California at San Diego and was President and Research Director of the Linus Pauling Institute before founding the Oregon Institute of Science and Medicine with his wife Laurelee, who was also a scientist.



Drs. Robinson, Kamen, and Merrifield

Carbon Dioxide and Animal Health



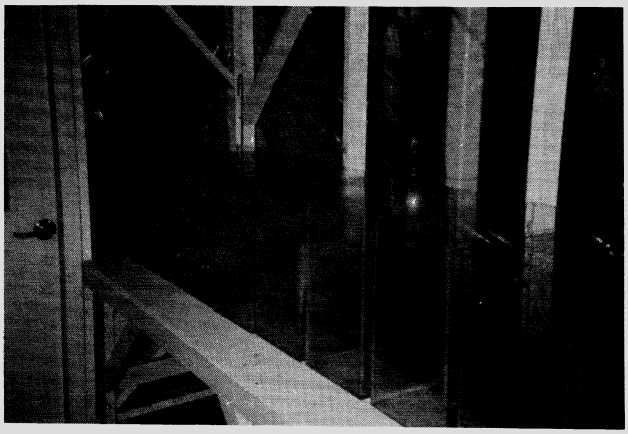
One unexpected environmental change during the 20th century has been the increase in amount of carbon dioxide in the earth's atmosphere. Since 1900, atmospheric carbon dioxide has increased about 70 parts per million or about 25%. This increase is believed to be the result of release of below-ground carbon from the burning of coal, oil, and natural gas.

This increase in carbon dioxide has caused a marked acceleration in the growth rate of vegetation. It is estimated that the world wide inventory of plants has increased by over 20% during this century. Trees are affected more than most other vegetation. The amount of standing timber in the United States has increased by about 25% since 1958. The nation currently has 120,000 pounds of standing timber for every man, woman, and child. This amount is increasing at the rate of 600 pounds per person per year.

Along with this remarkable increase in plants has come a corresponding increase in the amount of animal life. This lush increase in plant and animal life is expected to continue (as more coal, oil, and natural gas are burned), so that the quantity of plants and animals is likely to double during the 21st century.

It is not known, however, what effect this increase in carbon dioxide may have on the health of individual animals or upon individual human health.

The Institute's scientists are conducting, therefore, a series of experiments to determine the effect of increased atmospheric carbon dioxide on the health and longevity of animals. The pictures show the Institute's 1,000 square foot mouse facility in which mice are being raised in isolated chambers wherein carbon dioxide is regulated at different levels. These experiments have been in progress for about two years and are expected to yield their first completed results during 1995.





Molecular Clocks

Two of the 20 ordinarily occurring amino acid residues in peptides and proteins are inherently unstable in physiological solutions. These glutaminyl and asparaginyl residues undergo deamidation to become glutamic acid and aspartic acid residues under both laboratory conditions and also in the cells of plants and animals. It was originally proposed by Dr. Robinson that deamidations of these residues may serve as molecular clocks by which the processes of protein turnover, development, and aging are timed in living things.

It has since been shown that deamidation of glutaminyl and asparaginyl residues can control widely different timed intervals by means of different genetic variations in protein primary and three-dimensional structure. It has also been discovered that deamidation controls the turnover rate of some proteins in living things. Institute scientists have published a substantial amount of original research on this subject and are continuing to work toward a further understanding of deamidation and its potential role as a fundamentally important molecular clock for the regulation of biological processes.

